

f California
Regional
Facility



THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES





A NEW
AND
Complete History
OF THE
COUNTY OF YORK.
BY
THOMAS ALLEN

Author of the History of Lambeth History of London &c

ILLUSTRATED BY A SERIES OF VIEWS.

ENGRAVED ON STEEL FROM ORIGINAL DRAWINGS

BY
N. WHITTOCK.

VOL. 2.



REMAINS OF BRITISH ANTIQUITIES IN YORKSHIRE.

LONDON.
PUBLISHED BY T. HINTON WARWICK SQUARE
1831.

DA
670
Y6A4
v. 2

20

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

BOOK IV.—HISTORY AND TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY OF THE EAST RIDING.

	Page
CHAP. I.	
Ancient Rise, and Progressive Increase of Kingston-upon-Hull, Municipal Government, &c.	1
CHAP. II.	
Progress of the Commerce of Kingston-upon-Hull, and Formation of the Docks	26
CHAP. III.	
Survey of Kingston-upon-Hull, within the Docks, and the rivers Hull and Humber	44
CHAP. IV.	
History and Topography of Kingston-upon-Hull, without the Docks, including the parishes of Sculcoates and Drypool	78
CHAP. V.	
Survey of the County of the Town of Kingston-upon-Hull	104
CHAP. VI.	
Historical Notices of the Borough of Beverley	111
CHAP. VII.	
History and Description of Beverley Minster	133
CHAP. VIII.	
Ancient Extent of Beverley, St. Mary's Church, Religious Houses, &c.	166
CHAP. IX.	
Survey of the Borough of Beverley	183
CHAP. X.	
Notices of Eminent Natives, and of the Liberties of Beverley	195
CHAP. XI.	
Survey of Harthill Wapentake	205
CHAP. XII.	
Survey of Dickering Wapentake	273
CHAP. XIII.	
Survey of Buckrose Wapentake	331
CHAP. XIV.	
Survey of Ouse and Derwent Wapentake	348
CHAP. XV.	
Survey of Howdenshire	361

544141

BOOK IV. left on the page of recorded events respecting Hull in its ancient state; indeed, its early history has been peculiarly neglected and misrepresented, and even the works of the celebrated Leland, which gained him the distinguishing appellation of "the Antiquary," afford no exception to the truth of this observation. In his Itinerary, about the year 1538, he notices Hull as follows:

"The towne was in the tyme of Edward the 3. but a meane fischar toune, and longid as a membre to Hasille village, a 2. or 3. mile of upper on Humber. The first great encreasing of the towne was by passing for fisch into Iseland, from whens they had the hole trade of stoke fisch into England, and partly other fisch. In Richard the 2. dayes the town waxid very rich, and Michael de la Pole, marchant of Hulle, and prentyce, as sum say, to one Rotenhiering, of the same toun, cam into so high favor for wit, actyvite, and riches, that he was made Counte of Southfolk, wherapon he got of King Riehards the 2. many grauntes and privileges to the toune; and yn his tyme the toune was wonderfully augmentid yn building, and was enclosid with diches, and the waul begon, and yn continuance endid, and made al of brike, as most part of the houses of the toun at that tyme was."* And again he says, "The toune of Kingeston had first by graunt custodem, then bailives, then maire and bailives, and in King Henry the 6. tyme a maire, a shirive, and the toun to be shire ground by it self. One told me, that their first great corporation was grauntid to Kingeston a 180 yere syns."†

Camden is equally incorrect in the account which he gives of the origin of the town. Instead of consulting "the sacred archives of the kingdom," he has been satisfied to follow the popular tradition, that it rose to a state of affluence in the reign of Richard II. partly in consequence of the privileges granted to it through the intercession of Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, and partly through its trade in stockfish.

The historian Speed, who probably had opportunities of consulting more authentic sources of information, gives the following account of its origin: "Places for trade and venting forth their commodities are many, yet none of such convenience as Kingston-upon-Hull, which, notwithstanding, cannot fetch her beginning from any great antiquity (being before time called Wyke). King Edward I. built this town, making a haven, and granting many privileges to the burgesses, so that it is risen to great state, both for stately buildings and strong blockhouses, for ships well furnished, and for store of merchants, and is now become the most famous town of that country, whose greatest riches is ascribed to the gainful trade they have by Iceland fish, dried and hardened, commonly called stockfish."‡

* Itin. ed. T. Hearne, fol. 53.

† Ibid fol. 56.

‡ Theatre of Great Britain, p. 81. edit. 1676.

Subsequent historians have uniformly stated that the town was founded by King Edward I. in the year 1296, and that Wyke, which, with reference to that period, is incorrectly represented by them as having been situated not where Kingston-upon-Hull now stands, but a quarter of a mile to the west of it, then “consisted of little more than cribs and folds, with perhaps some places of shelter to defend the shepherds from the extremities of the seasons.”*

The notion which generally obtained that Hull was not founded until the year 1296, has been adopted by Dr. Henry, who, after repeating what his predecessors had stated, proceeds to say, “it increased so fast, that in less than one century it had become a large, rich, and populous town, engaged in foreign trade.”†

The town of Kingston-upon-Hull is situated on the angular point of land lying to the west of the river, the name of which it bears; and the great estuary, the Humber, forms its southern boundary. Situation.

Its ancient appellation was Wyke, or Wyke-upon-Hull, and, according to some, as we are told by Camden, it was at one time called *Einenengcliff*.‡ It is not mentioned in Domesday Book; although it certainly was a considerable port within a century after the compilation of that record, and probably at a much earlier period. However, when it is considered that the town was not a borough when the general survey was taken, but only a parcel of the manor of Myton, which is described in the record as a berewick within the manor of Ferriby in Hessle Hundred,§ the omission is easily accounted for.

The evident deduction of the name of Wyke from the Saxon word *wic*, signifying a place of refuge or retreat, is frequently found as a termination in the names of towns and villages in the district of Holderness, which is immediately adjacent to Hull, as Burstwick, Oustwick, Welwick, Withornwick, Bonwick, Bewick, and Atwick. Mr. Frost considers “it is not improbable that the town may have acquired the name of Wyke, or, as we frequently find it written, *Le Wyke*, from its retired situation at the confluence of the rivers Humber and Hull; or we may offer another conjecture on the origin of its name, arising out of the situation of the town; for

* Gent, p. 9.

† History of Great Britain, vol. iv. p. 543. ed. 1781.

‡ “*Hullus cum jam sex mill. pass. hinc emensus fuerit in Humbrum effunditur, juxtaque ostium sui nominis urbem habet Kingston super Hull, sed vulgo Hull, olim ut nonnullis placet, Einenengcliff.*” *Camd. Brit. fol. 480, ed. 1587.*

The word *Einenengcliff* is probably a corrupt reading for *Cinenengcliff*, or *Cming-cliff*; and the remark of Camden, “*ut nonnullis placet,*” has apparently reference to the opinion of some antiquaries who have placed the *Cyninges-cþe* of the Saxon Chronicle at Kingston-upon-Hull. But however plausible this appropriation may appear, there can be no doubt that it is erroneous, and consequently any attempt at speculation upon the etymology of the word with reference to its applicability to Hull would be fruitless. Frost, p. 5.

§ Bawdwen’s Domesday, p. 185

BOOK IV. we find that one of the significations of the word *Wic*, given by Vossius, and also by Ducange upon the authority of Rhedanus, is ‘*fluminis ostium*,’ or the entrance of a river.”

Among the documents relating to Wyke, the earliest notice met with is a grant, without date, of lands “*del Wyke de Mitune*,” made to the monks of Melsa, probably about the year 1160, by Matilda, the daughter of Hugh Camin. The original charter has escaped the ravages of time, and is preserved among the ancient muniments of the corporation.*

From this charter we learn, that in addition to the lordship of Myton, there was also a town which bore that name, and which in very early times had a chapel. The latter was destroyed by the monks of Melsa, who made atonement in the sixth year of the reign of King John (1204) for this and other transgressions, by paying one hundred shillings as a compromise, to Richard Ducket, then parson of the church of Hessle.†

The necessity of providing an additional place of public worship within the parish of Hessle, for the peculiar use of the inhabitants of Myton and Wyke, affords strong evidence that the population of these towns was at that period not only considerable but increasing: the former appears to have been the more important, in name at least, in those early times, when Wyke, as we have before noticed in accounting for its omission in *Domesday Book*, was only an appendage to it, and was merged in the general description of Myton and its appurtenances. A corroboration of this fact is to be found in the bull of Pope Alexander III. dated 22d kal. June 1172, in which “the grange of Mitune, with its appurtenances,” was confirmed to the monks of Melsa, without making any allusion to Wyke by name, although the monks had there at that time considerable property. In another bull, dated 18th kal. July 1177, the same pope confirmed to the monks of Melsa the lands which they had in “Mitun, and the pastures and sheep-cotes belonging to their grange there.”‡

The existence of Wyke as a town separate from Myton might almost be inferred from the title “*Myton et Wyke*” occurring in the *Meaux Chartulary*. But the fact is clearly established on the authority of the *Book of Meaux*, which records that, in the year 1270, Richard, the tenth abbot of Melsa, gave half an acre of land in Wyke-upon-Hull to the canons of Watton abbey, in exchange for two tofts in Crauncewyk, and three tofts in North Dalton.§ But, besides the name of Wyke, the town was contemporaneously called Hull, as it is at the present day, from the port or river upon which its commerce was conducted; and, from the

* A fac-simile of this instrument is engraved in Mr. Frost’s *Historic Notices*, p. 8.

† *Lib. Melse ex MSS.* nup. J. H. Smyth, armig. apud Heath, fol. 63.

‡ *Cott. MSS. Vitell. c. 6. fol. 25.*

§ *Lib. Melse*, fol. 192.

early use of the latter appellation, it may fairly be inferred that considerable mercantile traffic was there carried on at a period long antecedent to the date of any historic evidence now extant on this subject. The proofs that the name of Hull was applied to the town, in common with the port, are of the same kind with those which have been adduced with respect to the existence of the town under the name of Wyke.

The importance of Wyke, both as a town and a place of trade, in the sixth year of the reign of Edward I. (1278,) is testified by the petition of the abbot of Meaux, praying that he and his successors might have a market on Thursday in each week, "at Wyke, near Mitton upon the Hulle," and a fair there in each year on the vigil, the day, and the morrow of the Holy Trinity, and on the twelve following days. Soon after this petition was presented, a writ of *ad quod damnum* was issued; and an inquisition being taken at York before Thomas Normanville, the king's steward, it was found by the jury that the abbot and his successors might have a market and fair at "Le Wyke," without injury to the king or the neighbouring markets or fairs. About the period when this inquisition was taken, royal mandates were issued for examining all merchants leaving the kingdom, in order to discover plates of silver, clipped and broken coin, &c. in their possession. One of these mandates was addressed to the bailiffs of Hull, who were probably appointed by the abbot of Melsa; that dignitary having assumed the entire dominion of the town, and his authority and influence there being increased by the grant of the market and fair above-mentioned. The property which the monks had in Wyke was spoken of generally as the *town*, and under that description (*Villam de Wyke*,) the same, together with the grange of Myton, was demised in the fourteenth year of the reign of Edward I. by Roger De Dryffeld, then abbot, to William De Hamelton and Adam his brother, as a security for the repayment of four hundred marks.*

The destruction by the monks of Melsa of a chapel which had stood in Myton, antecedently to 1204, and the amicable termination of the suit instituted by the patrons of the church of Hessele to compel the monks to rebuild it, has already been noticed. We have met with no account of the subsequent establishment or existence of any place of public worship, either in Myton or Hull, until 1285. In that year, according to a MS. in the Warburton Collection in the British Museum, the "High Church, dedicated to the Holy Trinitie, was at first founded as a chappell by one James Helward," the mother church as the author of the MS. states, being Hessele.

Four years after the period last mentioned a religious establishment was founded in Hull by Robert De Scardeburgh, dean of the cathedral church of York, who, in the seventeenth year of the reign of Edward I. assigned to the Carmelite brethren

* Dodsworth's MSS. in Bibl. Bodl. Oxon. vol. lxxix. fol. 162. (b.)

BOOK IV. or white friars a messuage belonging to him in Wyk upon Hull, for their perpetual habitation. As a preliminary to making this alienation, an inquisition was taken at Middleton, on Tuesday next after the morrow of All Saints, under a writ of *ad quod damnum*, directed to the sheriff of Yorkshire; and the jury, consisting of John del Wyk, Hugh Standford, and others, found, that the grant intended to be made to the brethren of the order of the Blessed Virgin of Mount Carmel by Robert De Scardeburgh, would be to the prejudice of the abbot and convent of Meaux.

We come now to that important epoch in the history of Hull when the possessions of the monks of Melsa in Wyke, together with the manor of Myton, became the property of Edward I. The histories of the abbey of Meaux record the anxiety of the king to have those possessions in his own hands, and they relate the particulars of the exchange under which the entirety of them at length became vested in the monarch by a deed of feoffment, executed by the abbot and convent about the day of the Purification of the Virgin, in the twenty-first year of the reign of Edward I. (2d February, 1293.)*

From the same source we learn that the property of the monks in Wyke was then let at £78. 14s. 6d. per annum, while the manor of Myton, after deducting reprises, was worth only £24. 8s. per annum. These comparative amounts enable us to form some judgment of the importance of Wyke at that period; and particularly when it is recollected, that the monks were not the sole proprietors of the place, and that the canons of Watton abbey, the archbishop of York, the family of Sutton, and others, had property there.

No sooner had the king acquired the absolute ownership of Wyke, than he changed its name, and honoured it with the royal appellation of Kingston, or King's Town upon Hull, and having put it under the government of a warden (custos) and bailiffs, he made it a manor of itself, independent of Myton. The profit arising from the rental of the town was evidently not a subject of indifference to the king, for scarcely had he acquired the property when Peter De Campania was appointed to value and let it. From the inquisition, taken in the fourteenth year of the reign of Edward II. it appears that the total of the rents was £78. 17s. 8d. per annum; which amount corresponds, within a few shillings, with the sum stated to have been received for the rent of the same property by the abbot of Meaux, in 1293.† The first person appointed to fill the high office of warden was Richard Oysel, who had long been a court favourite, and who was about the same time the king's bailiff of the seignory of Holderness, and keeper of the manor of Burstwick. It was probably through the suggestion of this officer that the towns

* Frost, p. 23.

† Frost, p. 27.

of Kingston-upon-Hull and Ravenser applied for, and succeeded in obtaining, in 1299, the privilege of being constituted free boroughs.* For the purchase of the extensive liberties and privileges granted by the charter, the inhabitants of this town offered only one hundred marks, while the burgesses of Ravenser paid no less than three hundred pounds for a similar grant in their favour; but this disparity affords no criterion for determining the relative importance of the two places. Ravenser had risen suddenly to the enjoyment of commercial prosperity, and had become a formidable rival to the king's ports of Grimsby, Hedon, and Scarborough. Its merchants, neglecting no means of increasing their traffic, were willing to purchase their liberties at a price equivalent to the privileges to be conferred; while Hull would naturally avail itself of the peculiar claim which it had on royal favour, in the circumstance of having so recently become the property of the king. To the relative situation, therefore, of the two places in this respect, may be attributed the regulation of the amount of the fines in the proportion mentioned.†

CHAP. I
Constituted a Free Borough.

Hull was now regarded as one of the principal towns in the kingdom, and when an extensive coinage was appointed, it was fixed upon as one of the places where mints were to be established. Of the partiality of Edward I. to this town, a proof was given in his visit to it in 1300. "After holding a parliament," says Mr. Frost, "in April, 1300, he set out for the north, and taking the route through Lincolnshire, he crossed the Humber, with his retinue, on the 26th of May, by the royal ferry, between Barton and Hessle.‡ The high road northward (*via regia*) lay at that time in a direct line from Hessle to Beverley; but the king took a circuitous route thither, solely for the purpose of viewing the state of the newly-created borough of Hull, where, though his stay was of short duration, and no particulars are recorded of his proceedings, the effects of his visit were soon visible in the various improvements by which it was succeeded, and particularly in the pavement of the streets; for defraying the expense of which a grant was made a few days after the king's departure, of certain tolls, to be levied on all goods coming to the town for sale, within the five succeeding years."§ The roads also in the neighbourhood of the town were likewise repaired, and on the 26th of October, in the second year of the reign of Edward II. 1308, a writ of *ad quod damnum* was issued for an inquiry into the propriety of a ferry from Hull to Lindsey, in Lincolnshire. In the nineteenth year of the reign of the same king, a ferry was established between Barton and Hull, the extreme value of which, in 1320, was only forty shillings. In

Visited by Edward I.

* A literal translation of the charter is printed in Frost's Notices, p. 45.

† *Ib.* p. 56.

‡ The passage of the royal party across the Humber appears to have occupied two days, the sum of thirteen shillings having been paid for the wages of Galfrid de Seleby and other sailors, with eleven barges and boats employed during that time. Frost. p. 61.

§ Frost, p. 62.

BOOK IV. the thirtieth year of the reign of Edward III. 1356, it was leased at the yearly rent of £535. 0s. 4d. At present, from an increased population, an advanced fare, and the greater frequency of communication, this ferry produces a rental to the corporation of no less a sum than nine hundred pounds per annum.*

Rise of the
De la
Poles.

About this period flourished William De la Pole, a native of Ravenser, or Ravenspur, at that time a rich and populous town, though on the decline by reason of its vicinity to the rising port of Hull. During several years he had been one of the principal merchants of that place; but at length he removed to Hull, where he carried on an extensive commerce, and acquired immense wealth. In the year 1332, Edward III. in his expedition against Scotland, paid a visit to Hull, where he, and the nobles by whom he was attended, were entertained by William De la Pole with the most splendid magnificence. The monarch found the strength of the place to surpass his expectations; and being highly pleased with the excellent fortifications, and the reception which he had met with, he knighted his loyal and generous host, and changing the form of the municipal government of the town, placed it in the hands of a mayor and four bailiffs. Sir William De la Pole was the first who held the honourable office of mayor; and soon after had a grant of the old and new customs at Hull and Boston, in consideration of four thousand pounds lent to the same monarch. In 1337 he was appointed to be collector of the customs of the same ports, and warden of the exchange of England.

In 1338, the twelfth year of his reign, Edward III. resolving to prosecute his claim to the throne of France, from which he saw himself excluded by the provisions of the Salic law, sailed on the 15th of July, with a fleet of five hundred vessels and a numerous army, which he disembarked at Antwerp, where he remained for some time, to concert with his allies the most appropriate measures for executing his vast designs. Those who are acquainted with English history, know the straits to which Edward was reduced, through the want of money to support his army, and which threatened to frustrate the whole purpose of his expedition. In these difficult circumstances, he endeavoured to borrow supplies of all the foreign princes who were able to assist him, and even found himself under the necessity of applying to private persons to take up such sums as they were willing to lend.† Sir William De la Pole, who was then at Antwerp, for the management of his mercantile concerns, not only furnished the king with all the ready money he had, which amounted to a very large sum, but also mortgaged the whole of his estates for his use.‡ This mark of loyalty and attachment was generously rewarded by Edward. He made Sir William De la Pole a knight banneret in the field, and by letters patent conferred

* Frost, p. 67.

† Rapin, Hist. Eng. vol. i. p. 418.

‡ The loan amounted to eighteen thousand five hundred pounds: he was styled by the king "*Dilectus Mercator noster*," and "*Mercator Regis*."

on him, and his heirs, five hundred marks per annum, in crown rents, with a promise of an additional thousand marks per annum, in case the kingdom of France should be conquered. CHAP. I.

Sir William De la Pole now emerged from private to public life. The king was no sooner returned from France than he made him first gentleman of the bed-chamber, and conferred on him the seignory of Holderness.* He afterwards advanced him to other places of honour and emolument, and at length made him secondary Baron of the Exchequer. In this exalted station Sir William continued a constant benefactor to the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and availing himself of the favour of his sovereign, obtained for it an increase of its privileges and immunities. And, in order to testify his gratitude to the Divine Being, who had raised him to such a height of prosperity, he resolved to found at that place a monastery and hospital, to the glory of God and for the benefit of the poor. The structure was accordingly begun, but its illustrious founder being called out of the world, April 21, 1366, left it to be finished by his son, Sir Michael De la Pole, who, in 1378, completed the pious work. The monastery was a large and stately building, in which were placed twelve monks, and a prior of the Carthusian order; the hospital, which stood a little to the east of the priory, was endowed for thirteen poor men and as many poor women, and placed under excellent regulations.

Founda-
tion of the
Charter
house.

Sir Michael De la Pole was not less a favourite with Richard II. than his father had been with the preceding monarch. He was summoned to parliament from the thirty-ninth year of the reign of Edward III. to the eighth year of the reign of Richard II. inclusive; and in the fiftieth year of the reign of Edward III. and the first of Richard II. with this addition, "*Admirallo R' flote naviu' v'sus p'tes boriales!*" In the sixth year of the latter reign, he was made Lord Chancellor, and afterwards created Earl of Suffolk, and a revenue of five hundred and twenty pounds per annum was granted him by the king for the support of his dignity. About this time Michael De la Pole "began to erect that stately and superb palace, known afterwards by the name of Suffolk's palace, which stood opposite to the west end of St. Mary's church, in a place at this time called Market gate. At the entrance into this spacious edifice there stood a lofty and grand gateway, over which, supported by strong timber, were erected two chambers. At the end of a passage leading to the gateway, upwards of thirty yards long and six broad, stood a spacious and handsome tower, three stories high, covered with lead, in which were chambers eighteen feet square. Adjoining this tower was a court yard, containing two roods of ground, neatly covered with a large square pavement, and each side of the yard was adorned with beautiful and elegant buildings. On one

Suffolk
palace.

* Sept. 26. 13th Edward III.

BOOK IV. side was a large hall built of brick and stone, sixty feet in length and forty in breadth. At the west end was a beautiful range of buildings, which occupied the whole side of the square; and on the east side were pantries, &c. with lodging rooms over them, behind which was a large kitchen, twenty feet square, covered with lead, with other small offices. North of this court lay another yard, neatly walled, containing an acre or more of land, ornamented with fish-ponds and a beautiful dove-cote; and to the west of this was a pleasant spot of ground, containing two acres of pasture, enclosed with a brick wall nine feet high and two bricks and a half thick; a great part of which is now standing, and adjoins the manor boarding-school. Before the great hall window was a most delightful and spacious flower garden,* of upwards of an acre; and contiguous to it was the kitchen garden, wherein are now erected warehouses, sheds, &c. and other parts are occupied as yards by different artificers of the town. Adjoining to the great hall, on the south side, was a court of one rood extent, about which were erected houses for baking, brewing, and other similar purposes; on the north side stood a beautiful chapel, supposed to have been dedicated to St. Michael the archangel. This chapel was twenty-eight feet in length and fifteen in breadth, built of brick and stone, and covered with lead.

Besides this palace the earl of Suffolk erected three other splendid and magnificent houses, adorned with stately towers, two of which stood within the town, but the other was situated at a small distance from it, and commanded an extensive and delightful prospect of the country adjacent.†

The earl of Suffolk, by farming the customs, and by other emoluments, had, within less than a year of his being made chancellor, purchased lands to the amount of a thousand pounds per annum, besides accumulating great sums of money; and it was strongly suspected that he could not so suddenly have amassed so much wealth, but by the abuse of the royal favour. The parliament therefore presented an address to the king, desiring that the treasurer John De Fordain, bishop of Durham, and the chancellor Michael De la Pole, earl of Suffolk, might be dismissed from their offices. Richard received the address with an indignation which he could not conceal, and haughtily answered, that to please his parliament he would not turn out the meanest scullion in his kitchen: after which he immediately retired to Eltham, without waiting for a reply. Apprehensive, however, of the ill consequences that might follow this rash conduct, he returned to the parliament, where he found himself unable to protect his favourite. The earl of Suffolk was not only removed from his office of chancellor, but also summoned

* In the year 1757 this garden was laid out for the purpose of building.

† Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 39, 40.

to give an account of his administration; and being found guilty of peculation, was compelled to restore all the grants he had received from the king.* He was afterwards confined in Windsor Castle; but he did not long suffer this restraint, for no sooner was the parliament broken up, than the king recalled him to court, together with his other favourite, the duke of Ireland, whose estate had been confiscated. These two noblemen, and the archbishop of York, were the only persons in whom the king placed confidence, and they endeavoured to improve the royal favour to their own advantage, and the ruin of their enemies, among whom the chief were the duke of Gloucester and the earl of Arundel, who had been the most active in procuring their condemnation. In order to prosecute their designs, they laboured to render the king absolute; advising him to raise an army, and to summon a parliament, to be chosen in such a manner as to consist of persons wholly devoted to the court. The opinions of the judges were also extorted on a variety of questions tending to implicate the obnoxious nobles, and their party, in a charge of high treason. The duke of Gloucester, and the other lords, seeing their destruction determined, resolved to have recourse to arms, and having assembled about forty thousand men, marched at their head to the king, and denouncing the ministers as traitors, demanded their removal and punishment. To this address Richard found it necessary to give a favourable answer; but the confederate lords, suspecting his sincerity, resolved to keep their forces together till the meeting of parliament.

During these transactions the accused peers had consulted their own safety by absenting themselves from the court, and the duke of Ireland had drawn together an army with great expedition, and begun his march for London, where he expected to receive such assistance as might enable him to subdue his opponents; but the earl of Derby, with a part of the confederate army, gave him battle at Radcot bridge, in Oxfordshire, and gained a complete victory. This defeat proved the ruin of the party. The duke of Ireland fled into Holland, where he died four years after in exile; the earl of Suffolk took refuge at Calais, with his brother Edmund De la Pole, who was governor of the castle; but Lord William Beauchamp, governor of the town, ordered him to be sent back prisoner to England.

On the 3d of February, 1388, the parliament assembled. The session opened with an accusation of high treason against the judges and the late ministers. Judge Tresilian and Sir Nicholas Brember were executed at Tyburn. The rest of the judges, with the bishop of Chichester, received the same sentence, which was afterwards changed to banishment into Ireland. The duke of Ireland, the

* Knight Collect. p. 2680, &c.

BOOK IV. earl of Suffolk, and the archbishop of York, were condemned to exile, and their estates were seized for the king's use. Amidst the intrigues of courts, and the misrepresentations of parties, it is sometimes difficult to decide on the merit or demerit of persons in office. But prosperity naturally excites envy, and perhaps, all prejudice set apart, the chief crime of these ministers, as is sometimes the case, was the superior share which they had in the favour and confidence of their sovereign. Michael De la Pole, earl of Suffolk, being thus hurled from his high state of greatness and splendour, retired into France, and died at Paris, September 5, 1389, the year in which he was banished.

The history of the illustrious house of the De la Poles is intimately connected with that of Hull. Few towns can boast of having given rise to so celebrated a family, thus emerging from obscurity to eminence, flourishing in such splendour, and experiencing such a variety of fortune. Michael De la Pole, the second earl of Suffolk of that name, was restored to the titles and estates of his father in the twenty-first year of the reign of Richard II. and accompanied Henry V. in his first expedition to France. At the siege of Harfleur he gave signal proofs of his courage and capacity for military affairs. But he did not long wear the laurels that he had won. He fell, September 18, 1415, with many others, a victim to a malignant disease, which made dreadful ravages in the army, and left his honours and his estates to his son Michael, who had also attended the king, and was then at Harfleur.

Michael De la Pole, the third earl of Suffolk, enjoyed the title a very short time. A few weeks after the death of his father, he was slain at the memorable battle of Agincourt, which was fought on the 25th of October, 1415, and which shines so gloriously in the annals of England. In this action the young earl of Suffolk gave astonishing proofs of intrepidity, and fell valiantly fighting by the side of his sovereign. Two of his brothers also, not long after, lost their lives in France, in the same contest.

His brother, William De la Pole, fourth earl of Suffolk, distinguished himself equally in the field and the cabinet. He made twenty-four campaigns in France, and served seventeen years in that country, without ever once visiting England.* In the beginning of the reign of Henry VI. when the English were extending their conquests in France, under the conduct of the duke of Bedford, the earl of Salisbury, and other celebrated commanders, William De la Pole, earl of Suffolk, bore a distinguished part in the war, and gained many signal victories. At the memorable siege of Orleans, in 1428, the earl of Salisbury, the most renowned

* Dugd. Baron. vol. ii. p. 189.

general of that age, being killed by a shot from a cannon, the chief command devolved on the earl of Suffolk, who continued the attacks with unabated vigour.* Every reader of French or English history is acquainted with the principal operations of this famous siege, and with its singular result. It suffices therefore to say, that after seven months consumed in continual assaults, repulses, sallies, and skirmishes, in which both sides displayed equal courage and skill, an occurrence unparalleled in the annals of the world, compelled the English to raise the siege, and eventually occasioned the loss of all their conquests in France. After the English retired from before the walls of Orleans, they began every where to lose ground, and the war was, on their side, little more than a series of disasters. The earl of Suffolk having shut himself up with only a small body of troops in Gorgeaux, the town was taken by scalade, the earl was made prisoner, and his valiant brother, Alexander De la Pole, was slain. But as a great number of noble French prisoners were then in the hands of the English, the earl of Suffolk was soon exchanged; and in the beginning of the year 1430 he recovered Aumarle, a city which had a little before revolted from the English. Having carried the place by storm, after no less than twenty-five assaults, in which most of the garrison had fallen, he immediately ordered thirty of the principal citizens to be hanged on a gallows erected on the walls, and laid heavy fines on the rest, as a punishment for their defection.

This is the last military transaction in which we find William De la Pole engaged. After his return to England he was employed as one of the ambassadors † sent to Arras, to negotiate a peace with the French monarch, whose proposals appearing inadmissible, the affair could not be brought to an amicable conclusion. In the year 1444, the earl was again placed at the head of the English embassy to the congress at Tours, where, although the negotiations for a peace proved ineffectual, a truce for eighteen months was agreed upon between England and France.

This affair being settled, the earl of Suffolk proposed the marriage of King Henry VI. with Margaret of Anjou, daughter of René, king of Sicily, and niece to the queen of France. The advantages and disadvantages of this alliance, together with its results, being amply investigated and displayed by English historians, are not in this place necessary subjects of discussion. ‡ It suffices to say, that it met with the full approbation, not only of the king and the council but also of the parliament; the duke of Gloucester, however, strongly opposed it, but his opinion was wholly disregarded. William De la Pole, earl of Suffolk, who had negotiated the affair, was rewarded with the title of marquis of Suffolk, and appointed by the

* Rapin, vol. i. p. 548. The earl of Suffolk married Alice, widow of the earl of Salisbury. See Dugd. Baron. vol. i. p. 652, &c.

† Rymer's Fœd. vol. x. p. 611, &c.

‡ On this subject see Rapin with Tindal's notes, vol. i. p. 569.

BOOK IV. king to espouse the princess Margaret in his name. The nuptials were accordingly solemnized by proxy at Tours, with extraordinary splendour, in the presence of the king and queen of France, the dukes of Orleans and Bretagne, and of seven earls, twelve barons, twenty bishops, besides an immense number of knights and gentlemen.* In May, 1445, the queen arrived in England, and on the 30th of the same month was solemnly crowned. The parliament not only returned public thanks to the marquis of Suffolk, for having negotiated the marriage, but also addressed the king to reward him for the service he had rendered to the nation, and even granted a subsidy for the purpose of defraying the expenses of the embassy.†

Hitherto every thing seemed to promise prosperity to the ministers and tranquillity to the people, but factions at court quickly threw all into confusion. The queen soon perceived the weakness of her consort, and ruled him with an absolute sway: by this means the marquis of Suffolk, the cardinal of Winchester, and the archbishop of York, saw their power more firmly established. A strict union was formed between the queen and these ministers, which proved fatal to the duke of Gloucester, whom the whole party regarded as a common enemy. That nobleman had incurred the resentment of the queen by opposing her marriage, and as he was hitherto the presumptive heir to the crown, the ministers might dread being called to a rigorous account if ever it were placed on his head. His destruction was therefore determined, and but too successfully effected. In order to get him into their power, they contrived to have him accused of a conspiracy for the purpose of murdering the king and seizing on the crown. On this charge he was arrested and thrown into prison, but neither time nor opportunity was allowed him for proving his innocence. Soon after his commitment he was found dead in his bed: no marks of violence appeared on his body, but it was universally believed that he had fallen a victim to the malice of his enemies.‡

Amidst these intrigues of the court, it is impossible to ascertain what share the marquis of Suffolk had in this horrid transaction. It appears, however, that the people considered him as one of its principal authors; and being disappointed in their expectations of a peace, instead of which they only saw a prolongation of the truce, they openly accused him of betraying the interests of his country. These murmurs at length became so public, that the marquis, in order to silence the popular clamour, requested the king to hear his defence. A day being appointed, the king heard him in his own apartment, in the presence of several lords, none of whom were inclined to refute his assertions. He related all that he had done in France, and in this respect he could easily justify himself, as he had

* Hall, fol. 148. Montrelet, 23. fol. 1, 2, &c.

† Hall, fol. 149.

‡ Rapin's Hist. Eng. vol. i. p. 570. Stow's Ann. p. 386.

taken care to be fortified with the king's orders. Having finished his speech, the king declared himself perfectly satisfied, and gave him letters patent under the great seal, acquitting him of all imputations of misdemeanor, and forbidding, on pain of the royal displeasure, to speak any thing derogatory to his reputation. But neither the defence which the marquis had made, nor his acquittal by the king, could silence the murmurs of the people. He was still regarded as one of the principal authors of the murder of the duke of Gloucester, as well as of the king's marriage, which now began to be considered as a public misfortune; and he was condemned by all, except the sycophants and dependants of the court. Notwithstanding, however, this unpopularity, the marquis of Suffolk continued to receive new marks of royal favour; and on the 2d of June, 1448, he was, through the influence of the queen, created duke of Suffolk.*

In the following year, the war between England and France being renewed, the French entered Normandy, with four armies, and before the close of the campaign made themselves masters of nearly the whole of that province.† The loss of Normandy in one campaign raised a general discontent among the people of England, and the whole kingdom rang with complaints against the duke of Suffolk. It was publicly said that he had betrayed the state, and that Maine, the key of Normandy, was delivered to the French for the accomplishment of a marriage advantageous to none but himself.‡ He was accused of being the principal author of the death of the duke of Gloucester, and of the losses sustained in France. It was further alleged against him that he had removed from the king all virtuous counsellors, and filled their places with his own creatures, and that he had wasted or embezzled the royal treasure.

While the public mind was thus inflamed, the parliament met in the beginning of the year 1450; and the commons presented to the lords an indictment against the duke of Suffolk, containing several articles, tending to make it appear that he had betrayed the interests of his country, maintained a traitorous correspondence with the French court, and caused the loss of Normandy.§ The duke answered these charges by a formal denial of the greatest part of them, and challenged his accusers to produce their proofs. As for the articles, which he owned, he produced the king's express orders; but that was not thought sufficient to justify him, as he was accused of abusing his credit with the king, and imposing on the council. The crimes laid to his charge could never be proved: some of them indeed seem

* Dugd. Baron. vol. ii. p. 188.

† Rapin's Hist. Eng. vol. i. p. 573.

‡ Mans, and the whole province of Maine, were ceded to France as one of the conditions of the treaty of marriage between Henry VI. and Margaret of Anjou. Vide Rapin, vol. i. p. 569.

§ See the articles of impeachment in Rapin's History of England, with Tindal's notes, vol. i. p. 574.

BOOK IV. improbable; but the popular clamour was loud against him, and the honours and wealth which he had obtained were the objects of envy; in a word, his name was become odious, and every mismanagement in the administration was imputed to him as its author.* Alarmed at so rigorous a prosecution of a favourite minister, the court devised an expedient to preserve him from that fate which there was reason to apprehend might be the consequence of a regular trial. This expedient was, that the duke should refer himself to the king's ward, who, by his own authority, should banish him for the space of five years. This irregular mode of proceeding was adopted, in the hope that the hatred of his enemies might abate, and the clamours of the people subside by that time, after which an ample compensation might be made him for his sufferings. The duke, also, considering this exile as the best means of securing himself from the fury of the people, was not unwilling to leave the kingdom for a time, and embarked for France. But his enemies foreseeing that, on the first favourable opportunity, he would be recalled and reinstated in his former power, were determined on his destruction. He was accordingly met in his passage by an English ship called the Nicholas, belonging to the duke of Exeter, constable of the tower, the captain of which, searching the vessel which carried the duke of Suffolk, and finding him on board, ordered his head to be immediately struck off, nor was any inquiry made after the perpetrators of this illegal act of violence. Thus fell William De la Pole, duke of Suffolk, who, during the space of twenty-four years, had distinguished himself at the head of the English armies in France, who had long ruled the cabinet of London, and been the most powerful man in the kingdom. His head and his body were left upon Dover Sands, where they were found by one of his chaplains, and buried, as Hall informs us, in the collegiate church of Wingfield, in Suffolk, but according to Stow's relation, the charter-house at Kingston-upon-Hull was the place of his interment.†

From this nobleman, who, by his distinguished abilities, his military and political employments, and his singular and tragical exit, makes a conspicuous figure in English history, was descended John De la Pole, duke of Suffolk, who married Elizabeth Plantagenet, sister of Edward IV. and of Richard III. and by her had issue, John De la Pole, earl of Lincoln. This earl was a man of great abilities and dauntless courage, and being so nearly allied to the crown, was not without hopes of ascending the throne. At one time, indeed, his prospects were flattering; for his uncle Richard III. after the death of his only son, the prince of Wales, declared

* It ought, however, to have weighed something on his side that, besides making twenty-four campaigns in France, he had lost his grandfather, his father, two uncles, and his brother, in the wars in that kingdom.

† Hall, fol. 158. Stow, p. 338.

the earl of Lincoln presumptive heir to the crown, intending to have this declaration ratified by the parliament; * but the battle of Bosworth, which was fought on the 22d of August, 1485, proved fatal to Richard, and placed Henry, earl of Richmond, on the throne. This revolution put an end to the expectation of the earl of Lincoln, and made him resolve to lose no opportunity that might present itself for accomplishing the ruin of the young monarch. The rebellion which broke out the next year in Ireland, headed by Lambert Simnel, a baker's son, who personated the earl of Warwick, son to the late duke of Clarence, afforded the opportunity which he seemed so much to desire. Accordingly he was one of the first that openly espoused the cause of the impostor. Simnel made his first attempt in Ireland; and the earl of Lincoln embarked at the same time for Flanders, to concert with his aunt, Margaret of York, duchess of Burgundy, the means of dethroning Henry, and to solicit her support in the undertaking. The duchess, who was sister to the two late kings, and a mortal enemy of the house of Lancaster, entered with alacrity into the plot, and immediately agreed to furnish the earl with two thousand veteran troops. With this force he sailed to Ireland, and joined the pretended king, who was soon after proclaimed at Dublin.

The rebels now resolved to make an attempt on England; and the earl of Lincoln being appointed commander-in-chief, landed with an army of eight thousand Irish and German troops, at the Pyle of Fondrey, near Lancaster, where he was joined by Sir Thomas Broughton, with a small body of English. From thence he marched towards York, carefully abstaining from any act of hostility in the route, in order to draw the people to his side. But in this he was deceived, for, except the few which Sir Thomas Broughton had brought, none of the English took arms in his favour. The earl of Lincoln, finding himself disappointed in his expectations from the people, resolved to march directly towards the king and give him battle. The action took place on the 6th of June, 1487, at the village of Stoke, in Nottinghamshire, within a few miles of Newark. The contest was exceedingly obstinate, and during the space of three hours the victory was doubtful. At length, however, the rebels were totally routed, with the loss of half their number; and the earl of Lincoln, with Martin Swart, who commanded the German troops, and most of the other leaders, were killed in the field of battle. †

The brother of this brave but imprudent earl was Edmund, earl of Suffolk, the last of that family who bore this title. The adventures of this nobleman having no connexion with the history of Hull, it suffices to say that having retired into Flanders, he excited the suspicions of Henry VII. who by a subtle device induced him

* Rapin, vol. i. p. 643.

† Rapin, vol. i. p. 658, 659. Hall, fol. 9, &c. Bacon, 586, 587. Hollinshead, p. 1431, &c.

BOOK IV. to return, in hopes of a pardon. The story is related at large in Bacon's Life of Henry VII. and by Rapin, Hume, and all our English historians. As soon as the beguiled earl was landed at Dover, he was brought under the care of a guard to London, and committed to the tower, where he remained a prisoner during the space of seven years. In the fourth year of the reign of Henry VIII. this unfortunate nobleman was put to death by the command of that monarch, without any regular trial. Historians are not agreed concerning the motives that induced Henry to commit this act of violence on a person from whom he could have nothing to fear. Rapin supposes that Henry VII. who had pledged his word to Philip I. of Castile, for the safety of the earl's life, and who therefore could not without dishonour to himself put him to death, might give orders to the prince his son similar to those given by David to his successor Solomon, in relation to Joab.* Lord Herbert, and some other historians, suppose that Henry VIII. being then about to take the command of his army in France, was afraid that, if he should lose his life in that country, the people would take the earl of Suffolk out of the tower, and place him on the throne, to which he was so nearly allied. The French writers say, that the earl's younger brother, Richard De la Pole, commanded six thousand of the troops of France at the siege of Tironenne, which induced Henry to hasten the death of this unfortunate nobleman.† Thus fell Edmund De la Pole, the last earl of Suffolk of that name, and with him expired the honours of that illustrious family, which, rising from a mercantile station, had flourished in great splendour during the space of about a hundred and twenty years.‡ The magnificent palace in Hull, called Suffolk palace, and all their other possessions, were confiscated to the crown.

After exhibiting in a connected view this sketch of the history of the De la Poles, who greatly contributed to the prosperity of Hull, where their ancestor acquired by successful commerce that wealth which formed the basis of the grandeur of his family, we must now return to what more immediately relates to the town, and view its continual progress in trade and opulence. It appears that even at the time when William De la Pole resided there as a merchant, Hull had attained to a considerable rank in the list of maritime towns, as its quota for the fleet of Edward III. A. D. 1359, consisted of sixteen ships, and four hundred and sixty-six seamen, while twenty-five ships and six hundred and sixty-two mariners was the whole complement furnished by London.

Hull, at the period when it was only known under the name of Wyke, had, in

* Rapin, with Tindall's notes, vol. i. p. 722.

+ Hall, fol. 26. Dugdale's Baron. vol. ii. p. 190. Tindall's notes on Rapin, ubi supra.

‡ The famous Cardinal Pole, who was archbishop of Canterbury, was of another family, which, however, was by marriage allied to the De la Poles of Suffolk.

addition to the buildings requisite for carrying on the extensive traffic in which it was then engaged, a priory of Carmelite brethren, and a stately chapel, which now forms the chancel of the magnificent parochial church of the Holy Trinity; the house called Miton Graunge,* was standing in the place known by the name of Grangewyke, while the extensive population of the town was marked by the number of watermills and windmills which were erected there. The buildings, after the change in the course of the river, were gradually transferred from the banks of the old Hull to those of the new channel. Sufficient time had elapsed to render the transfer and general appearance of the town complete before the situation had attracted the attention of King Edward. The recent edifices had spread over the greater part of the space which may now be denominated the old town, and nearly all the principal streets there were at that time in existence, though scarcely one of them retains the same name which it then bore. Thus the ancient records of the town mention Hull street (now called High street), Aldegate (now Whitefriar gate, Silver street, and Scale lane†), Market gate or strete (now the market place and Low gate‡), Old Beverley street (now the land of Green Ginger, Trinity House lane, King street, Fish street, and Sewer lane), Monk gate (now Blackfriar gate and Blanket row), Lyle street (now Myton gate §), Champaign street (now Dagger lane), Old Kirke lane (now Postern gate and Church side), Bishop's gate' (afterwards Denton lane, and now Bowl-alley lane and Bishop lane), Aton lane || (now Chapel lane), Bedford lane (now Vicar lane), Hailles street (now Finkle street), &c. Besides these streets, others are mentioned, the precise situations of which are unknown, as Fulke street, Le Bother strete, Lyster gate, Le Pavement, &c.

From Hull street, which lay parallel with the river, to the quays and wharfs,

* From an inquisition taken in the fifth year of the reign of Edward II. respecting the state of the manor of Myton, it appears that the roofs and walls of the hall, chamber, kitchen, and other attached buildings, (*aula cam'ra coquina et alie domus intrinsice*), belonging to the manor-house, had suffered from gradual decay, during the time when Milo de Stapelton, John Rotenberyng, Robert de Hastang, and Edward de York, were keepers of the manor, to the extent of 40s.; and that the bridge before the gate of the manor house (*pons ante portam man'ii*) required repairs, through the neglect of Rotenberyng and Hastang to the amount of 6s. 8d. (*Inq. capt. apud Kyngston sup' Hull, 5 Edw. II. in Turr. Lond. asserv.*) Frost's Hull, p. 68.

+ The family of Schayl, who lived in this street, and had the principal part of the property there, gave it the modern name of Scale lane.

‡ This part of Market street had acquired the appellation of Law gate or Low gate in 1433, and was described by that name in a lease made by the archbishop of York to John Hesyll, of Kingston-upon-Hull, on the 27th day of February in that year.

§ This street was called Myton gate so early as 14 Richard II. (Town's Rec. BB. 2, fol. 173.)

|| So called from the ancient baronial family of Aton, which had considerable property in Hull, Trippet, and Myton. Town's Rec. BB. 2, fol. 235.

BOOK IV. where the business of the port was transacted, there were several communications by means of staiths, or narrow passages, most of which yet remain. The buildings in Hull street, which increased with the progressive removal of the town from its ancient seat to the banks of the new river, were at first confined to the west side of the street, as is evident from the frequent instances which occur of transfers being made of houses on that side, with pieces of vacant ground opposite, between the street and the river.

The advantages of situation which Hull street then offered, both for residence and business, induced the principal inhabitants of the town to fix their abode there.* But the east side of the street did not long continue unoccupied, as it was covered with houses from its southern extremity northwards, as far as Aldegate, some time previously to the middle of the fourteenth century. In proportion as the buildings spread in a northerly direction along the banks of the new river, the western and more ancient parts of Munk gate, Lyle street, and Aldegate, became deserted; and to this desertion the walling of the town, which was commenced in the year 1322, contributed in no small degree; indeed it was almost a necessary consequence of the protection and security which the walls and fortifications afforded, that they should draw the inhabitants of the borough within their confines, and ultimately become the boundary of the habitable part of the town, to the total destruction of the suburbs.†

Returning to the history of Kingston-upon-Hull, we find it gradually increasing in wealth and commercial prosperity. In 1332 Richard II. revived all the old charters, and enlarged the privileges of the town. Towards the latter end of his reign he also granted to the town the river Hull, then known as Sayer's Creek, so called from Lord Sayer, of Sutton, who had considerable privileges therein.

* This street was the place of residence of the chief families in the town from the earliest times until within the last half century. Latterly it has been much deserted, and its spacious mansions have been metamorphosed into tenements and merchants' counting houses.

† Of the printed plans of Hull, published before the last century, three only are deserving of observation; the oldest of these, which is in Speed's Theatre of Great Britain, is of no higher date than 1610. It differs little in its general outline and arrangement from the next in order of date, which is the celebrated and scarce engraving by Hollar, executed in the usual style of correctness of its laborious, but ill-requited, author; who, in addition to his ground plan of "Kyngeston-upon-Hull," has given, at the head of the plate, a spirited view of "The Towne of Hull." The third plan above referred to is not remarkable either for accuracy of design or superiority of execution, but it is nevertheless worthy of notice on account of the work into which it is introduced. It is to be found in the edition published in 1638 of Meisner's "Libellus novus politicus emblematicus Civitatum," a title which would apparently indicate that the encaged owl, represented at one corner, tranquilly enjoying the security which his prison affords him against the attacks of the birds, is emblematical, and has reference to some particular event connected with the History of Hull; but the general nature of the work shows that no such allusion was intended. Frost, p. 78.

In 1392 the disturbances respecting the fresh-water canal occurred ; they have been noticed in another part of the work.* Their charters were also confirmed by Henry IV. V. and VI. ; by the latter the town was erected into a county, its jurisdiction extending over the towns and parishes of Hessle, North Ferriby, Swanland, West Ella, Kirk Ella, Tranby, Willardby, Wooferton, Anlaby, and the site of the priory of Haltemprice. The same charter also granted, that instead of a mayor and bailiffs, there should be a mayor, sheriff, and twelve aldermen ; who should be justices of the peace for the whole county, exclusive of the county of York ; likewise, that the aldermen should name two of their brethren to the burgesses, to elect the mayor, and two burgesses for a sheriff, and four for them to elect two chamberlains from ; that the mayor should be the king's escheator, to determine what forfeitures of lands fell to his majesty, for want of heirs ; the sheriff to be his assistant, and both to have such powers as are granted to officers of that rank in other parts of the kingdom, with an exemption from trial, but before the mayor and sheriff ; and if points of law should arise, to be referred to the judge of assize ; the sword and mace was also granted to the mayor, with a cap of maintenance, &c.

CHAP. I.
Charters confirmed.

All the above charters were confirmed, with additional privileges, in the forty-first year of the reign of Elizabeth, 1596.

During the great civil war the charters of Kingston-upon-Hull were often violated, and, in 1646, the parliament demanded them from the corporation ; the latter, however, evaded the request, and in 1683 the charters were surrendered to the infamous Jefferies, but were afterwards returned.

Often violated.

The important share Hull took in favour of the commonwealth has been fully noticed in our general history of the county.

In 1689 an act being passed for granting to their majesties an aid of one shilling in the pound for one year, the returns of the amount of personal and lauded property belonging to the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, were as follows :—

Personal Estates.	Offices.	Rents.
Town £49,400	£1146	£6538. 15s.
County 300		2865. 16s. 8d.

Prosperity of Hull in 1689.

This statement affords a tolerably accurate view of the state of the town and neighbourhood, in respect of property, at the close of the seventeenth century.

Ever since the revolution the town of Hull has shown the firmest attachment to its sovereigns. At the time of the rebellion in 1745, it was put in the best posture of defence that was possible. The ditches, which had long been neglected, were thoroughly cleaned ; breast-works and batteries were erected ; and in order to

* Vide vol. i. p. 48.

BOOK IV. animate the people by their example the principal gentlemen and merchants incessantly laboured at the works till they were completed. Volunteer companies also were raised, and this flourishing sea-port was fully prepared, at this critical juncture, to repel every attempt of the enemies of the British constitution.

Course of
the river
Humber
altered.

Many of the historians of Hull assert, that the river Hull formerly discharged itself into the Humber to the eastward of the present river, but Mr. Frost says there is abundant evidence to show that its ancient course lay to the westward of the present channel. The frequent notice of Old Hull, as one of the boundaries of lands without the walls, to the westward of the town, would of itself be amply sufficient to establish the fact, without the aid of the corroborative proof afforded by the registers and histories of the abbey of Meaux, which are conclusive on the subject. It must perhaps remain undecided, whether the diversion was the result of accident or design. The present river Hull is mentioned, in a charter of Richard II.* as having been formerly called Sayer Creek. The account given by our historians that it was originally cut by Sayer, or Saer De Sutton, to drain the marshes within the lordship of that town, is rendered plausible from the circumstance of similar ditches having been made through the common pasture of Myton and the adjacent towns, during the reign of King John, when one of the Sutton family of the name of Saer was living.

Embank-
ments.

We will here take notice of the several ancient provisions, for draining and embanking these parts as they occur. In the fourth year of the reign of Edward II. John de Lisle, and others, were appointed commissioners for repairing the ditches and banks between Hull and Paghill, now Paul. In the sixth year of the same reign, Robert De Sandale, governor, and others, were joined in commission to view and repair the banks on the coasts of the rivers Humber and Hull; and in the next year he was ordered to take an assessment, according to a certain rate, of Hull and Myton, and employ the money in repairing the banks and ditches thereof. In the ninth year of the same reign a commission was instituted to repair the banks and ditches of Myton, which had been damaged in the night by Gerard De Usflete, Richard De Anlaby, and others; and in the nineteenth year of the same reign, another commission was issued to Alexander De Cave, and others, to inquire thereof, by Loretta, the widow of John Usflete. It does not appear to what this outrage was owing; it could not be out of revenge for cutting the canal from Anlaby spring, to supply the town with fresh water, for that canal was not begun till the reign of Richard II. and we find Gerard De Usflete (most likely a descendant from the delinquent of that name), in the commission which ordered the canal to be cut. In the twelfth year of the reign of Edward II. and the first and twenty-

* Rot. Cart. 5 Richard II.

sixth of Edward III. the like commissions were issued; and in the thirtieth year of the same reign, it being reported to the king, that the tides in the two rivers flowed four feet higher than usual, so that the road leading to Anlaby, and all the adjacent lands, were overflowed, his majesty granted letters patent to William Skipwith, and others, by which they were empowered to clear out the old ditch and enlarge it twelve feet, and that a new ditch should be cut twenty-four feet broad, right through the pasture of Myton into Hull, by which the waters might pass to and fro; and also to raise the road considerably higher. The tides still continuing to rise higher than formerly, various commissions were issued to obviate this calamity; and in the thirty-ninth year of this reign, the tide arose so high that the banks between Sculcoates and Hull gave way, and the water breaking in, not only swept away the cattle, but numbers of people were drowned in the general inundation, which flooded the whole country; on which a commission was granted to William Skipwith, Richard Ravensere, and others, to act as the exigency of the case required.

In the third year of the reign of Henry IV. application was made for a new sewer to be cut twelve feet broad and five deep, from Julian's Well, in the meadow of Anlaby, to the northward of Myton, so to the ditch newly made near the Beverley road, emptying itself into the town ditch under the wall, and thence by a channel to the gate of the town, that a stop should be made, to keep back the salt water, &c. (but this is not the canal called Julian's Dyke, by which the town is supplied with fresh water), whereby there would be created a confluence of several waters, which would be drained off.

In the thirteenth year of the same reign, the town was presented in the Court of King's Bench, on account of the stoppage, at Beverley gate, of the canal from the spring at Anlaby, so that the lands of Gerard De Usflete were overflowed thereby; but the king dying, no judgment was then given. By these provisions the country was not only secured, but rendered healthy; for low lands are not unwholesome so much from their situation as the effects of stagnant waters.

The heavy expense incurred in the subsequent protection of the town and port of Hull is amusingly described by Taylor, the water-poet, who visited the town in the summer of 1622:—

“ It yearely costs five hundred pounds besides,
 To fence the towne from Hull and Humber's tydes,
 For stakes, for bavins, timber, stones, and piles,
 All which are brought by water many miles;
 For workmen's labour, and a world of things,
 Which on the towne excessive charges brings.”*

* A very merry wherry-ferry-voyage, p. 13. Taylor's works.

BOOK IV. In 1317 the inhabitants petitioned to fortify the town with a wall, ditch, and towers. Henry VIII. had greatly improved the fortifications, and in his reign the rampart and bush-dyke were made. In the civil wars they were completed; five half-moons at each of the principal gates were thrown up; the wall and fortifications were continued from Hessle gate to the south-end jetty, near which was a turret called "cold and uncud," or uncouth, used as a prison for offenders.

Walls
erected.

The town is of a triangular form (having two sides nearly equal in length), the longest side, which extends the angle that is formed by the shortest, being irregular, and composed by the river Hull, which runs straight about two thousand four hundred feet due north and south, on the east side of the town, about three thousand feet, emptying itself to the south into the Humber. At the confluence of the two rivers on the eastern shore is the garrison, forming an acute angle with the Humber. On the western shore, at the entrance of the harbour, the walls of the town run nearly north-east and south-west (with an obtuse angle) about eighteen hundred feet, which completes the long side, being a sweep of four thousand eight hundred feet in all. The two equal sides of this figure (extending from the Humber to the Hull), measure two thousand four hundred feet each. That side next to the Humber, running in the winding course of the river Hull) nearly north north-west, and south south-east; that next to the Hull north-east and south-west, both being defended by a strong wall, rampart, double ditch, and other works. Thus the town was defended by the two rivers, for the space of four thousand eight hundred feet (the sweep of the longest irregular side), and by the works on the land for four thousand eight hundred feet also (the amount of the two equal sides of two thousand four hundred feet each); making in all a circuit round the town of nine thousand six hundred feet, the longest irregular side measuring as much as the two equal sides together.

Municipal
govern-
ment.

The municipal government of Hull consists of a mayor, recorder, sheriff, and twelve aldermen, who are justices of the peace. Henry VI. by charter, bearing date the 2d of July, in the eighteenth year of his reign, granted that the mayors of Hull should, for the future, have the sword carried erect before them, and that the mayor and aldermen should have a cap of maintenance and wear scarlet gowns, and hoods lined with fur, resembling those worn by the lord mayor and aldermen of London. The mayor is chosen annually from among the body of aldermen, by the following routine:—On the 30th of September, the body corporate and burgesses assemble at the Town Hall, when the mayor for the time being proposes two of the burgesses to become aldermen; these having been previously nominated in common council (usually the most distant from the chair), one of them is then elected to fill the office of mayor for the ensuing year. On the 18th of October

following, the corporation, &c. again assemble at the Guildhall, when the mayor elect takes the oaths, and is invested with the insignia of office. CHAP. I.

The recorder, who ranks next in dignity, is, as well as the mayor, a perpetual justice of the peace, and of the quorum.

The aldermen are elected for life from among the burgesses, who have served, or have been fined for not serving, the office of sheriff. The aldermen are all justices of the peace within their liberties. They compose the common council, and assist the mayor in the government of the town, in the formation of by-laws, and in the disposal of the revenues.

The sheriff is elected annually on the same day with the mayor. He has the execution of all writs; returns the names of the members elected to serve in parliament; with the assistance of the coroner he also returns jurors, inspects weights and measures, has the charge of the prison, holds courts, &c.

The chamberlains are chosen annually, on the same day as the mayor and sheriff.

The town clerk is appointed by the mayor and aldermen, and must be approved by the king; he has under him a deputy; the other servants of the corporation are, the town's husband, the sword and mace bearers, sergeants, bailiffs, and beadles.

A chief constable and forty-one other constables are annually appointed by the corporation.

CHAPTER II.

PROGRESS OF THE COMMERCE OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL; AND FORMATION OF THE DOCKS.

BOOK IV. THE town of Kingston-upon-Hull is mentioned by name, in connexion with commerce, so early as the year 1198, when Gervasius de Aldermannesberie accounted for two hundred and twenty-five marks for forty-five sacks of wool taken and sold there; and from this circumstance Mr. Frost reasonably infers that it was then not only a sea-port, but also one of the chosen places from which the great native commodity of wool was allowed to be exported.*

In the reigns of Edward I. and III. the exported home commodities of England exceeded in quantity and quality, by two parts out of three at least, the foreign merchandise imported. But whatever might then have been the import trade of the country, Hull had its full share in proportion to its exports, as the most indubitable evidence exists that it was one of the principal ports through which, at an early period, the kingdom was supplied with the various produce and manufactures of foreign climes. Wines were very largely imported there in the thirteenth century, and the country round was supplied at that time, as it has since continued to be, with this article of luxury through the port of Hull.†

It is highly probable that long anterior to the reign of Stephen, Hull was a considerable sea-port, and we may here assert, on the authority of the compotus of William De Wroteham and his companions, that, at the commencement of the thirteenth century, it was not only superior to York in the extent of its commerce, but actually exceeded all the ports in the kingdom in mercantile wealth and substance, except London, Boston, Southampton, Lincoln, and Lynn. In that compotus, which is recorded in the Great Roll of the Pipe, Wroteham and his companions accounted for the duty called quindena, or quinzime, received between the 20th of July, in the fourth year of the reign of John (1203), and the 30th of November,

* Historic Notices, p. 94.

† In the Pipe Roll of the 6th John (1205) there is a charge in the sheriff's accounts, made under the authority of the king's writ, of 14s. 11d. for the expenses of conveying the king's wines from Hull to York.

in the sixth of John (1205), according to the receivers' account, or according to the computation of the Exchequer between the 20th of July, the 5th of John, and the 30th of November, the 7th of John. CHAP. II.

The total amount of the receipts was £4958. 7s. 3½d. out of which the following sums were taken at Hull, and the other ports last mentioned :—

	£.	s.	d.
London	836	12	10
Boston	780	15	3
Southampton.....	712	3	7½
Lincoln *	656	12	2
Lynn	651	11	11
Hull	344	14	4½

The following extracts show what were the relative receipts at those ports which lay in the more immediate vicinity of Hull :—

	£.	s.	d.
York	175	8	10
Grimsby	91	15	0½
Hedon	60	8	4
Yarmouth	54	15	6
Barton	33	11	9
Scarborough	22	0	4½
Immingham	18	15	10½
Selby	17	16	8
Whitby	0	4	0

It is probable that the duty here accounted for continued to be levied after Wrotham and his companions had ceased to collect it, as it appears that Hugh Oysel proffered one thousand marks to have the quinzimes arising from merchants throughout England from year to year, rendering as much by the year as William De Furnell and William De Wrotham had done in the year preceding : and a better proof of the increasing prosperity of the times need not be given than in the rejection of this offer.

In the eighth year of the reign of Henry III. an embargo was laid on all French

* It will probably excite the surprise of some of our readers to learn that Lincoln was once a *port* of celebrity ! and yet William of Malmesbury has described it as one of the most populous cities of England, and the emporium of persons coming thither by land and by sea. (“*Lindcolniam Civitatem unam ex populosioribus Angliæ, emporium hominum terrâ mariq. venientium.*” *Willielmi Malmesburiensis de Gestis Pontificum Anglorum. Lib. iiij. fol. 165 b.*) This historical paradox is explained by Roger de Hoveden, who relates that, in the year 1121, Henry I. cut a channel from Torkesey to Lincoln, and by joining it to the Trent made a passage for ships. “*Ea tempestate Rex Henricus, facta, longâ terræ incisione, fossato a Torkesei usque Lincolniam per derivationem Trentæ fluminis fecit iter Navium.*” *Hovedeni Annalia 273 (b) : et vide Chronica W. Hemingford, cap. 46.*

BOOK IV. vessels, but the same was relaxed in the eleventh year of that king's reign, in favour of vessels from France laden with corn, wine, and victuals, which were permitted to discharge their cargoes at specified ports in this country on payment of the proper and accustomed duties (*consuetudines*).

In the fifty-first year of the reign of Henry III. (1269) the port of Hull, with the prisages of wines, and other merchandise coming thither, were made the subject of a grant from the king to Walter Giffard, archbishop of York.

To counteract the effect of various abuses which had taken place during the turbulent reign of Edward's predecessor, that king was induced, on his return from the holy wars, to institute an inquiry into their nature and extent, and a special commission was accordingly issued on the 11th of October, 1274, for that purpose. Among other malpractices which the proceedings under this commission brought to light, it was found that an unlawful exportation of wool had been carried on, during the discords between Henry III. and the countess of Flanders, to a considerable extent, and particularly from Hull, Boston, Lynn, and other sea-ports on the eastern coast, with the connivance, in many instances, of the lords of the place whence the shipments were made. Facilities were afforded by those who held situations of trust under the crown, to merchants and others to evade the prohibitory mandates; and sales were often made by persons in authority, under circumstances which could leave no room for doubt that the article was purchased for the express purpose of exportation: thus, in the last year of the reign of Henry III. John De Foxoles, the clerk of Henry De Kirkham, and others, with Walter De Wreckworthin, bailiff of Thirsk, made seizures at Thirsk, under Kirkham's precept, of wool which was afterwards conveyed to Hull and there sold, for Kirkham's use, to Pontius De la More, a considerable merchant, notorious for carrying on an extensive and illicit exportation of wools, from various parts of the country. Arrests were also made at Torkesey by Thomas De Boulton, sheriff of Lincoln, of great quantities of wool, belonging to foreigners, which were forwarded to Hull; and twenty sacks of that article were bought in Lincolnshire, by John De Lay, for Robert La Chambre, and conveyed to the port of Hull for the purpose of being sent abroad. In another instance forty sacks of wool were carried from the port of Bawtry (Bautre) to Hull, and although the jurors appear to have been ignorant what became of them, there can be no doubt that they were not suffered to remain long in the kingdom.

In the seventh year of the reign of Edward I. a mandate was addressed to the bailiffs of Hull, authorising them to examine all merchants who were going abroad, for the purpose of discovering if they were in possession of plates of silver, clipped and broken coin, &c. But although these incidental notices prove, indisputably, that Hull continued to be a sea-port of eminence, they furnish no data from which

to judge of the extent of its trade in comparison with that of other maritime towns in the kingdom. For information upon this subject we must have recourse to the accounts rendered by the Italian merchants then settled in this country, who, for thirteen years, namely, from the fourth to the sixteenth year of the reign of Edward I. inclusive, held the great customs of England and Wales as a security for the sum of twenty-three thousand pounds, which they had advanced to supply the urgent necessities of Edward, soon after his accession to the throne.

The Great Roll of the Pipe of the ninth year of the reign of Edward I. contains the comptus of Buonricini Gicidon and others, merchants of Lucca, in respect of the new customs (*nova custuma*) of wool, woolfels, and leather, during one year, amounting in the whole to the sum of £8,411. 19s. 11½*d.* The following is an abstract of the receipts respecting Hull:—"In the port of *Hul* (Hull), £1086. 10s. 8*d.* for 3,141 stones of wool, 88 woolfels, and 59 lasts 12 daces and 7 skins of leather."

In this comptus Hull stands the third in importance, being only exceeded in the amount of its duties by Boston and London.

Subsequent accounts of the duties collected by the same Italian merchants are preserved in the Great Roll of the Pipe of the seventeenth year of Edward I. which contains a statement of their receipts between Easter in the fourteenth year of Edward I. and Easter in the seventeenth year of Edward I. and between the same feasts in that and the succeeding year.

The similarity of these accounts to the preceding one, in every respect, except as to the amount of the duties received, renders it unnecessary to lay them before the reader.*

From the accounts of the fourteenth to the eighteenth years of the reign of Edward I. the duties received at Hull amounted to nearly one-seventh part of the aggregate amount of duties taken during the same period throughout the whole of the kingdom.† The import trade, especially in the article of wine, was at this time very considerable, as may be inferred from the appointment of Joricus De Fleming, in the 18th of Edward I. 1290, to take the king's *recta pris*a of wines coming to the port of Hull.

Such was the state of commerce in this port immediately preceding the year 1293, when it became royal property, and assumed the name of Kingston, not however to the entire exclusion of its ancient name of Hull, which continued to be used occasionally, even in official documents, and which, by a singular caprice, has of

* Vide Frost's Notices, p. 105.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
+ 15 to 16 Edward I. Hull	1,222	18	10½	Total	8,960	3 10¼
16 to 17	1,520	5	6		9,976	6 1¾
17 to 18	1,289	6	8		10,358	3 2½

BOOK IV. late years obtained so universally, that the name of Kingston as applied to Hull is now scarcely known.*

The commerce of the port now increased with great rapidity, and in the twenty-fifth of Edward I. we find that the total amount which the receivers stood charged upon their comptus, for the duties on wools and leather, exported from Hull, during the twenty-third, twenty-fourth, and part of the twenty-fifth of that king's reign was no less than £10,802. 10s. 1*d*.

On the invasion of France in 1359, Edward required every sea-port town in the kingdom to send a certain number of ships and mariners, according to the ability of the place. The following are the respective quotas sent by the principal ports:

	Ships.	Men.
London, &c.	25	662
Dartmouth	43	1075
Kingston-upon-Hull	16	466
Ravenser	1	27
Grimsby	11	171
Barton	3	30
Lynn	16	382
Scarborough	1	16
Newcastle	17	314

From the above statement, it is evident that the commerce of Hull was then in a state of considerable improvement, and it continued to flourish vigorously to the commencement of the present century, when a new and extraordinary impetus was given to commercial speculations of every kind, more particularly in the formation of docks, canals, &c. which have raised the character of this port to that of one of the principal in the kingdom.

Trade and
commerce.

The commerce of Kingston-upon-Hull divides itself at present into three leading branches: the coasting trade, of which it enjoys a greater share than any other port in England, London alone excepted; the Baltic and Eastland trade, for which Hull is peculiarly well situated; and the Greenland fishery, which owes its revival half a century ago, and its subsequent, and now somewhat diminished consequence, to the mercantile enterprise of Hull. Owing to the facility of communication with the great manufacturing districts of Yorkshire, Lancashire and Nottinghamshire, by means of the Aire and the Calder, the Ouse and the Trent, and by the canals communicating with them, the quantity of goods poured into this port from the interior is immense; and it is admitted that from the West Riding alone the manufactured goods, coal, stone, &c. yearly introduced into

* Frost's Notices, 107.

Hull, amount in value to at least five millions of pounds sterling. The Baltic trade received a shock during the revolutionary wars from the anti-commercial decrees and the hostile occupation of the ports of that sea, which it has never completely recovered; but it is still very considerable, and will, it is hoped, in time recover its former importance.

CHAP. II

The merchants of Hull were originally, in 1598, the first in England who fitted out ships for the whale fishery, but that trade had declined until the year 1765, when it was almost wholly monopolized by the Dutch, and was at that period reduced to such a languid condition that not more than twenty ships were employed in it from all England, of which ten were sent from London. In the following year the active and enterprising spirit of Mr. Standidge, a merchant of Hull, induced him to equip and send out to the Greenland seas a ship on his own account—an adventure which was thought extremely hazardous, and of which individual speculation did not at that time afford an example in all Europe. This ship returned with one whale and four hundred seals. Prior to this time the skins of seals were generally thrown overboard, not being considered of the intrinsic value of more than threepence each; but Mr. Standidge had them tanned into leather, and in this way advanced their price to five shillings per skin. Stimulated by his success, he twice after visited Greenland himself, and prosecuted his commercial concerns with distinguished spirit both at home and abroad. The notion of exploring the regions of the North Pole was then, as now, very prevalent, and Mr. Standidge equipped a ship, and meant himself to embark in it upon that expedition, when he found that a legal impediment, arising out of his filling the office of sheriff of Hull, disabled him from leaving the country. This disappointment, however, did not check the ardour of his commercial enterprise; he subsequently fitted out three ships for the Greenland sea, and his example diffused a spirit of emulation throughout the trading part of the community, so that vessels began to be fitted out yearly, not only from Hull, but also from Whitby, Newcastle, Liverpool and London, as well as from the principal ports of Scotland.

Greenland fishery.

The following table, exhibiting the number of ships fitted out from this port, during the last thirteen years, for Greenland and Davis's Straits, will serve to show the state of the fisheries:—

	Ships.		Ships.
1816	55	1823	38
1817	57	1824	36
1818	63	1825	36
1819	62	1826	32
1820	60	1827	30
1821	52	1828	30
1822	40		

BOOK IV. Owing to the large quantity of fish oil produced, and the introduction of coal gas lights, oil of this description has, within the last few years, fallen from forty pounds to nineteen pounds per ton, a price far from remunerating the expenses.—It is the opinion of well-informed men that the Greenland fishery has been greatly overdone, and has been productive of injury to the general trade of this port, by absorbing an undue proportion of capital from other branches of commerce. The Mediterranean and Leghorn trade, from the want of due cultivation, has here dwindled away into insignificance, and the American trade, that rich source of wealth to Liverpool, is in Hull of very limited extent. The West India trade has been attempted several times, but never established; and two or three vessels have sailed hence to the East Indies, without as yet producing any profitable returns.

The following is the gross amount of the customs at this port for the last seventeen years:—

	£.		£.
In 1812.....	176,568	In 1821.....	437,084
1813.....	326,022	1822.....	496,800
1814.....	405,598	1823.....	572,600
1815.....	391,884	1824.....	647,800
1816.....	340,987	1825.....	866,900
1817.....	391,364	1826.....	692,300
1818.....	512,998	1827.....	813,500
1819.....	381,822	1828.....	709,700
1820.....	401,401		

And the following the number of ships (British and foreign) that entered inwards and cleared outwards from and to foreign parts, also of coasting vessels, for the last fourteen years:

Years.	Cargoes.		Ballast.		Coasters.	
	Inw.	Out.	Inw.	Out.	Inw.	Out.
1815	719	370	29	214	2411	2335
1816	475	379	109	151	1994	2061
1817	824	409	41	302	2274	2628
1818	1425	413	18	697	2482	2306
1819	948	409	68	407	2470	2676
1820	744	352	74	306	2507	2692
1821	684	318	40	265	2828	2896
1822	775	342	36	293	3538	3429
1823	981	409	10	353	3235	3217
1824	1286	478	—	635	3369	3370
1825	2171	477	4	1153	3161	3696
1826	2425	458	7	858	3283	3416
1827	2582	601	3	902	3596	3180
1828	1555	571	7	647	1641	1707

About eighty-five thousand tons of shipping belong to the port of Hull, exclusive of many hundreds of small craft employed on the river Humber. Within the last ten years the export of cotton twist and of manufactured cottons, from this port, has prodigiously increased: in 1814, 7,330,000 pounds of cotton twist and 9,240,000 yards of cotton were exported from hence; this amount has been yearly augmented, and in 1820, 18,000,000 pounds of twist and 50,000,000 yards of cotton, chiefly to Hamburgh, appear upon the list of exports in the custom-house books.

CHAP. II.

Average of revenue derived annually from the customs of the port of Hull:—

From 1753 to 1763.....	£70,000
1763 to 1773.....	80,000
1773 to 1783.....	91,000
1783 to 1793.....	149,000

The next ten years swell the average to about £250,000. and the succeeding decennial period to about £300,000. The last ten years has yielded an annual average of upwards of £500,000 per annum.

Although it appears evident from undoubted records, that as early as the twelfth century Kingston-upon-Hull was a place of some importance from its trade and shipping, in the very infancy as it were of British commerce, yet it is only in days comparatively modern, that any approximation was made towards those great improvements and conveniences by which this port is at present particularly distinguished. Till the completion of the Old Dock, commenced in 1774, the whole of the commerce of this port, as far as wharfs and quays were concerned, was confined to that part of the river Hull still known by the name of the Old Harbour, and ships actually received and discharged their cargoes, to a very considerable extent, while lying in the roads, by means of lighters, and other small craft. When the trade of Hull had increased to the extent it attained a short time previous to the passing of the act for constructing the first dock established here, it is difficult to conceive how the loading and unloading of vessels, particularly of ships of any burthen, could be effected with that celerity necessary to insure profitable speculation. Still, with all the inconveniences in question, the construction of a dock appears to have been, at the period referred to, far from a popular measure. This seems to have arisen from the public objection, to the establishment on the part of the government, of “legal quays,” whereby it was intended to facilitate the collection of the revenue. We are informed that when, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and afterwards in that of Charles II. legal enactments were passed for the establishment of legal quays at all the ports in England, by some peculiar grace or favour the port of Hull (and Hull alone) was excepted from the operation of the law. Peculiar inconveniences however, which seem to have been found

The Old dock.

BOOK IV. detrimental to the revenue, arose from this partial exception. In the year 1746, many illegal practices were discovered, and the revenue boards, in consequence, became seriously dissatisfied with the mode of transacting business at this port. After trying various experiments in the way of regulation without effecting the desired object, surveyors were sent down for the purpose of investigating the causes of complaint, and reporting upon the best mode of bringing the business of the port to the same state, in regard to the collection of his Majesty's dues, as that of other places in the kingdom. The result of their labours was a report, in which the absolute necessity of establishing legal quays, in order that the business of the revenue might be conducted in the same manner here as at other ports, was peremptorily insisted on. The government, however, appear to have waited for some convenient time to carry this measure into effect, and to have been unwilling to resort to any apparently arbitrary act, however the occasion might seem to call for it. The increasing prosperity of the port afforded this opportunity, for we find that, in the year 1766, an application was made to government for a grant of part of the king's works, near the garrison, for the purpose of enlarging the haven. But as a legal quay formed no part of the intended improvements, the commissioners of the customs interfered and prevented the application taking effect.

In 1773, however, the difficulty appears in some measure to have been removed, and a bill was actually brought in for the purpose of establishing and making a legal quay, together with a dock or basin, adjoining the haven or Old Harbour. The subscription in this case, nevertheless, was not wholly adequate to carry the business through, and it was laid aside for that year. In the ensuing session, 1774, a further attempt was made, which was ultimately successful, and ended in the establishment of the Hull Dock Company, and in the construction of the extensive work now called the Old Dock—a work, at the period of its formation, superior to any thing of the kind in the United Kingdom, and even now, for extent and convenience, nearly equal to any effort that has since been achieved. To those, however, who have since observed, in the same vicinity, two similar constructions—only inferior in extent to the first—effected with comparative facility, it is a matter of some surprise that a work so imperatively demanded by the necessity of the case, so pregnant with benefit to the community, and so apparently sure in its results as a profitable speculation, should have been impeded in the outset by so much delay and difficulty. A difficulty intervened in the unwillingness evinced by the inhabitants generally to subscribe towards the new undertaking, for after the subscription had been kept open for some time for the inhabitants of Hull in preference to other persons, recourse was had to individuals resident in other places to complete the amount. The government, in addition to the grant of the military works before alluded to, in order to promote a work of so much general utility, contributed,

what would be considered a very small sum indeed at the present day, fifteen thousand pounds, towards the completion of the undertaking.

By the act of parliament the company was empowered and required within seven years from and after the 31st Dec. 1774, to make “a basin or dock to extend from the river Hull to a certain place in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, called the Beverley Gates, or as near thereto as conveniently might be, and to make the same in all parts equal in depth to the bed of the river, or at least within fifteen inches of the same, for the admission of loaded ships; and of such width at the least as the ground granted by the act would admit.” The company were also empowered to make and provide such reservoirs, sluices, bridges, roads, and other works, as they should from time to time adjudge necessary for the more convenient use of the dock, and the general benefit of shipping, and the trade and commerce of the port; and to build a quay or wharf of a sufficient and convenient length for the trade and business of the town and port, to range along the side of the basin or dock next the town. In consideration of the great charges and expenses attending so extensive an undertaking, and for the maintenance of the dock and quay, certain rates or duties were specified in the act to be paid to the company by all ships frequenting the port.*

The Dock Company, all the difficulties in their way having been removed, proceeded with great spirit and alacrity in their stupendous undertaking; so much so, indeed, that although by the act they were allowed seven years to complete the

* The following are the rates and duties in question :—

	<i>s. d.</i>
On every ship or vessel coming to or going from Hull to any port to the northward of Yarmouth, or southward of Holy Island, per ton	0 2
From Hull to any port between the North Foreland and Shetland, east side of England, except as above, per ton	0 3
From ditto to any port in Great Britain, not before described, per ton	0 6
From ditto to any port in the Baltic, and all ports above the Sound, per ton	1 3
From ditto to any port in Denmark, Sweden, or Norway, below Elsinore, or any port in Germany, Holland, Flanders, France, to the eastward of Ushant, Ireland, the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey, per ton	0 10
From ditto to any port westward of Ushant, without the Straits of Gibraltar, per ton . . .	1 3
From ditto to any port in the West Indies, North or South America, Greenland, and ports eastward of North Cape, and southward of Cape St. Vincent, per ton	1 9
For every foreign ship or vessel coming to, or going with merchandise from any of the above named ports or places, double the rates of tonnage, or duties above mentioned, unless the said ships belong to British owners.	
For every ship or vessel sailing coastwise or otherwise, and coming into the said haven in ballast, to be laid up (coasting duty included), per ton	0 6

Since the passing of the Reciprocity Act, ships belonging to foreign owners only pay the same dock rates and duties as British vessels—the other moiety being paid to the dock company by government.

BOOK IV. work, the whole was finished in a period of four years, three years within the time assigned them. The first stone of the lock was laid on Thursday, 19th October, 1775, by Joseph Outram, Esq. then mayor of Hull. On the stone deposited in the lock pit was affixed a copper plate, bearing the following inscription :

“ For the improvement of commerce by the enlargement of the port of Kingston-upon-Hull, his most gracious majesty King George the Third did, with the consent of his parliament, appropriate the military works surrounding the town, with a further aid of royal and parliamentary munificence. In gratitude to their gracious sovereign, and to transmit a dutiful remembrance thereof to the latest posterity, the dock company have caused this to be inscribed on the first stone, which was laid by Joseph Outram, Esq. mayor, October 19, 1775.”

From the period of laying the first stone, till the completion of the dock in 1778, the work proceeded without interruption. On the 22d of September in that year, the dock was opened with great ceremony. The first vessel that sailed in was a ship called the Manchester, employed in the Greenland trade. It is scarcely necessary to remark that the advantages of the new dock were at once visible, in the ease and convenience with which vessels were laden and unladen unattended with hazard and loss of time.

The number of shares, into which the undertaking was divided, was one hundred and twenty. Of these the mayor and burgesses took ten shares; the corporation of the Trinity-house, ten; thirty-seven individual subscribers, two shares each; twenty-five, one each, and the Charter-house one share.

We have to remark, that the lock and basin of the Old Dock having, from the great traffic of vessels through, fallen in some measure into decay, were rebuilt in 1814 and 1815, when the present very convenient draw-bridge was erected, and other improvements in the construction introduced.

The dimensions of this dock are as follow:—

The Dock.—Length, 1,703 feet; breadth, 254 feet; area, 48,074 square yards, or 9A. 3R. 29P. and capable of affording accommodation to one hundred square-rigged ships.

The Quays.—Area, 18,163 square yards.

The Basin—Length, 211 feet; breadth, 80 feet; area, 1,875 square yards, or 0A. 1R. 22P.

The Lock.—Length, 121 feet; breadth, 38 feet; depth, 24 feet 6 inches.

Bridge.—Breadth, 15 feet.

Tides.—The average depth of water, upon the Old Dock lock-sills, at spring tides, is 20 feet 6 inches; at neap tides, 15 feet.

The Warehouses and Sheds.—The warehouses occupy an area of 2,251 square yards; the sheds consist of two ranges, in length 143 feet and 492 feet; breadth 23 feet.

Building Land.—The building land attached to the Old Dock comprises an area of 25,098 square yards. CHAP. II.

Legal Quays.—The length of the legal quays, on the south side of the Old dock, is 1558 feet.

The engineers by whom this extensive and magnificent undertaking was completed, were John Grundy and John Rennie, Esqrs. consulting engineers, and Mr. Luke Holt and Mr. George Miller, resident engineers.

The trade of the port continuing to increase to a very considerable extent, and the Old dock, capacious and convenient as it was in every respect, not being found sufficient to meet the rapidly-extending commerce, the formation of another dock naturally suggested itself. The number of shares in the concern, as we have already stated, was one hundred and twenty. To enable the company to proceed in their project of improving the accommodation of the port, two acts of parliament were obtained, one in 1802 and the other in 1805, to enable them to increase the number of shares to one hundred and eighty. The sum arising from the sixty additional shares amounted to £82,300, and this was appropriated towards the construction of the new dock, called the Humber Dock. The Hum-
ber dock. J. Rennie and William Chapman, Esqrs. civil engineers, were the parties engaged to carry this work into execution. The preliminary labours for the formation of the dock were commenced in 1803. The laying of the first stone of the lock-pit, however, did not take place till the 13th of April, 1807, when that ceremony was gone through with the accustomed formalities, and the dock, having been completed at an expense of upwards of £220,000, was opened on the 30th of June, 1809. It is necessary to remark here, that the whole of the expense of constructing the Humber dock was not borne by the company. It being obvious that the improvement of the port, in affording additional facilities for commerce, was an advantage to the community generally, it was provided in the act of parliament, that half the expenditure should be furnished by the corporation of the town. We may mention, also, that in pursuance of an arrangement entered into with the government, the dock was constructed to accommodate, if necessary, men of war of fifty guns. As the Old dock opens into the river Hull, or as it is more generally called the old harbour, by which it communicates eventually with the Humber, through a long, narrow, and rather inconvenient channel, the Humber dock opens at once into the magnificent river from whence it derives its name, by means of a lock of admirable construction, and a basin protected by piers. Indeed the whole of this dock, in regard to its conveniences, without meaning any disparagement to the Old dock, shows the improvement which a few years had made in the practical knowledge necessary to carry into effect constructions of this nature. It may be mentioned, however, that for the purpose of keeping the basin free from the immense accumulation of silt or warp, which the Humber deposits,

BOOK IV. probably in greater quantities than any river in England, the southern end of the Humber dock is provided with iron pipes of large bore, and sluice-gates, by which the water is occasionally suffered to rush through into the basin, and by its force loosens the mud by which it would otherwise in process of time become choked up. The labour of removing the mud is thus materially facilitated to the workmen employed for the purpose.* Some notion may be formed of the immense deposit of warp on the shores of the Humber, from the fact that no less than from nine to ten thousand tons of mud are annually removed from the basin of the Humber dock, and about five times that amount from the dock itself.

If we may judge from the interest excited by the opening of the Humber dock, on the 30th of June, 1809, that event appears to have been considered as important in the advantages it promised to the trade of the port, as the completion of the Old dock in 1778. On reference to the Hull papers of the period, we find that the morning of the 30th was ushered in by a merry peal from the bells. Flags were displayed on the steeples of all the churches, and the ships in the roads, the Old dock, and the harbour, were gaily decorated with colours. At half-past six o'clock the members of the corporations of the town and Trinity-house, and the Dock company, assembled at the dock office, and at a quarter past seven set out, preceded by flags and a band of music.

The procession paraded to the entrance of the basin, where the ship *Effort*, the property of Mr. Henry Brown, one of the elder brethren of the Trinity-house, was lying ready to take her share in the imposing ceremony that was to follow. She was armed with cannon, and decorated with a variety of colours, and the yards were manned by the scholars educated at the marine school established by the Trinity-house, in their naval uniforms. At eight o'clock, the *Effort* entered the dock amidst the acclamations of an immense concourse of spectators. As soon as she had passed through the lock and gained the open expanse of water forming the area of the dock, she fired a royal salute from her guns. This was returned from twenty-one pieces of artillery placed in a convenient situation near the basin, the band of music playing during the ceremony "Rule Britannia," and finishing with "God save the King." At half-past eight, the members of the three corporations, accompanied by merchants and shipowners, and a vast concourse of the inhabitants and other

* The cleansing of the dock itself is performed by a dredging machine worked by a steam engine of six-horse power. By this invention it is stated that fifty tons of mud are raised in an hour, which is placed in barges, and deposited by them in a situation where it is washed away by the current. By this means the dock is kept at all times in a state fit for the reception of vessels, at a smaller expense than could be effected by any other mode. The Old dock, being situated comparatively at a distance from the Humber, whose waters it receives after they have passed through a lengthened channel, and have consequently parted with a portion of their impurities, is not affected by the deposition of soil to so great an extent as the dock of which we are now speaking.

persons, many of whom had come from the adjoining counties to witness the gratifying spectacle, returned from the dock to the Neptune Inn, where an elegant breakfast was provided, of which about seventy gentlemen, members of the corporation, and others, partook, highly gratified at the important and interesting event which had been the occasion of bringing them together.

As a most important appendage of the Humber dock, it may be mentioned that the basin, with its piers, is one of the most striking objects that meet the eye of the stranger at Hull. They are the focus of that immense traffic that has sprung up within a few years, the steam packet trade. At the period of the formation of the basin, it could never have entered the mind of the engineer that its piers would, at a future period, afford facilities for the landing of some hundred passengers daily. Such, however, is now the case, and it is probable the convenience could not have been rendered much greater than it is, had the circumstance been foreseen. Previously to the increase of the steam traffic, and since, the piers of the basin have always formed a very agreeable promenade to the inhabitants of Hull. The fresh breezes from the river are to be enjoyed here in the most sultry weather, and the view of the shipping in the Humber, the arrival of vessels from foreign ports, and the constant access of passengers by the steam packets, at all times present a varied and agreeable scene.

The large coffer dam, prepared to keep out the waters of the Humber while the basin was constructing, formed an object of attraction to the public while the works were in progress. It required an immense quantity of timber for its formation, and as many as twelve or more ships came from Dantzic, laden with that material for the purpose.*

The following are the dimensions of the Humber Dock:—

The Dock.—Average length, 914 feet; breadth, 342 feet; area, 34,607 square yards, or 7A. 0R. 24P. and will contain seventy square-rigged ships.

The Quays.—Area, 17,639 square yards.

The Basin.—Length, 258 feet; breadth, 434 feet; area, 12,429 square yards, or 2A. 2R. 11P.

Quays on the Basin.—Area, 8,419 square yards.

The Lock.—Length, 158 feet 6 inches; breadth, 42 feet; depth, 31 feet 2 inches.

Bridge.—Breadth, 12 feet 6 inches.

Tides.—The average depth of water, upon the Humber dock lock-sills, at spring tides, is 26 feet 6 inches; at neap tides, 21 feet.

* It is a curious fact, that when the piles were drawn at the end of nearly seven years, owing to the operation of one of Buonaparte's decrees at the period, they were actually sold as timber, with a very considerable profit on their original cost price to the Dock Company.

BOOK IV. The Shed.—Length, 754 feet ; breadth, 25 feet.

Legal Quays.—Length, on the east side of the Humber dock, 852 feet ; on the south side ditto, 162 feet.

Piers.—The east and west piers of the Humber Dock basin are each 238 feet long and 18 feet broad.

The Junction dock.

The Junction Dock was commenced towards the close of the year 1826, and has been completed with an expedition quite unparalleled. The first stone of the south lock-pit was laid on the 10th of December, 1827, with all the solemnities and observances usual on such occasions. According to the contract entered into by the Dock company with Mr. M'Intosh, the work was to be completed on the 1st of January, 1830 : this period was anticipated by more than half a year.

Although it is not the intention here to go into a history of the circumstances connected with the determination to construct this dock, it is necessary to remark that it has been completed at the sole expense of the Hull Dock company. According to the provisions of the Humber Dock Act, the company were empowered when the tonnage reached to a certain amount, to construct a new dock, half the expense of which was to be secured to them. There appears, however, to be some ambiguity in the wording of the act, and some time having elapsed in negotiation with the town, and in applications to parliament, the company, in December, 1825, came to the resolution of commencing the undertaking, as we have stated, at their sole expense. From the time the works commenced until they were brought to their present state, they proceeded with almost incredible despatch, and without any occurrence whatever tending to delay their completion, till the month of March in the present year (1829). At this period the walls were wholly erected and the coping stones secured, and preparations were making for demolishing the dams by which the new works were secured from the waters of the Old and Junction docks. At this time, however, a portion of the wall of the Old dock, nearly adjoining the dam, suddenly slipped, and the consequence was, that the water found its way in so large a quantity, that it was wholly out of the question to oppose its progress into the pit between the dam and the lock-gate of the new dock. The lock-gates being at the time shut and secured by struts and braces, prevented the sudden irruption of water into the area of the dock ; it however found its way through with some degree of rapidity, and, the accident having occurred very early in the morning, by the time night had set in, the Junction Dock presented as fine an expanse of the watery element, as if it had been admitted *secundum artem*, under the superintendence of the most skilful engineer. Fortunately the new works were so far completed that not the slightest injury was sustained in any one part, and the only inconvenience attending the accident, was the expense of repairing the old wall—about two hundred pounds, a trifle in an undertaking of such magnitude—and the delay

thereby occasioned. What remained to be done to the lock-gates was effected by the agency of the diving bell, and the soil that had slipped into the old dock, after the falling of the wall, was afterwards cleared out by means of the dredging machine. CHAP. II.

Of the Junction dock it may be asserted, that great as were the conveniences afforded by the Old and Humber docks, they were imperfect without it. By the completion of this undertaking the connecting link has been added to a series of works for marine accommodation, not to be equalled throughout the kingdom. The additional quay room gained by means of the Junction dock is upon the most extensive scale, and, as in the other two docks, is wholly unimpeded by the intervention of buildings of any description, throughout the whole line of frontage on every side. The advantage of this is so obvious to every one in the least acquainted with commercial matters, that it is wholly unnecessary to expatiate further upon the subject. The accommodation for craft is afforded by a water surface, equal in area to somewhere about six acres, by which sixty additional square-rigged vessels may be provided with every convenience for mooring, loading and unloading, &c. There is, however, another and most important advantage gained by the construction of this dock. It forms a direct and open communication with the Old dock from the Humber, so as completely to obviate the necessity of ships going into the old harbour. The crowded state of that channel is often attended with accident, and always with delay and difficulty of passage. It often happens that vessels are unable to get into the Old dock by that passage in one tide. The consequence is, that they are subject occasionally to lie dry, which is frequently injurious to vessels. The channel itself, too, from the state of the bottom in some places, is such as to be often injurious to the hulls of vessels. It may be mentioned as a most important improvement to the port of Hull, and which cannot be too generally known, that vessels using the docks at Hull may now always lie afloat. The locks at each end of the dock by which the communication with the other two docks is kept up, are upon a scale to admit the passage of vessels of eight hundred tons burthen; the dimensions of these locks will be found in a succeeding page. They are provided with double flood-gates, by means of which the dock is kept free from the influence of the tides, and will, it is understood, retain at all times nearly the same depth of water. The draw-bridges thrown over the locks at each extremity of the dock are constructed with great skill; they combine strength and convenience with lightness and elegance of appearance; and are raised and lowered with the greatest facility and despatch. There are rail-roads along the whole line of quays on the east side of the dock, which communicate with those of the two other docks, and are adapted for the transit of goods to and from the various quays and warehouses. An improvement of considerable importance has been effected in this dock, in keeping

BOOK IV. the quays wholly clear of posts and obstructions, by a novel method of fixing the rings to which the vessels are to be moored. These rings are let into the wall under the coping stones, at convenient distances, on the east side of the dock, and are so constructed that they not only act as fenders to keep vessels from injuring the wall or receiving injury themselves, but tend, by the way in which they are attached to the masonry, to tie the stones forming the wall together. To insure the necessary security of these rings, they are connected by iron bolts with strong piles driven into the earth at about forty feet from the face of the walls. These piles are completely embedded and lie under the surface of the quay. There are also six mooring buoys afloat in the dock.

It is peculiarly gratifying, on contemplating these immense works, to reflect that an area has now been devoted to the purpose of increasing the blessings of mankind, by the furtherance of commercial enterprise, which was within only two centuries the scene of sanguinary contests, and the spot on which some of the most ferocious struggles of a devastating civil war took place. The Hull docks occupy the exact site of the ancient fortifications of the town, and the peaceful labours of the mercantile mariner are now carried on where the yells and execrations of an infuriated soldiery once scared the industrious citizen from his avocations, and the murderous culverin insulted the majesty of heaven with its mimic thunders.

On June 1st, 1829, being the day appointed for opening the Junction dock, the town at an early hour exhibited every appearance of animation and excitement. As the time (nine o'clock) at which the ceremony was expected to take place approached, the bustle continued to increase, and long before that period the quays surrounding the dock were crowded with spectators.

The Trinity-house yacht, which was to perform a prominent part in the ensuing formalities, was observed in the north-east corner of the Humber dock, near Mytongate bridge, gaily decorated with the colours of all nations, floating in the breeze from her yards and rigging. The Junction dock, which preparatory to the opening had been cleared of all the floating timber, presented a fair and open expanse of water, and all obstructions had been removed from the surrounding quays. The Kingston, recently built for towing vessels by steam from this port to Selby, lay in the Myton-gate lock-pit, with her bow projecting into the Junction Dock, ready to bring in the yacht.

A platform, covered by an awning, was provided for the accommodation of company on the Humber dock side of the lock at Mytongate, and a number of ladies and gentlemen assembled in it some time before nine o'clock. Every thing being ready for the opening of the dock, the towing ropes were adjusted, and the steamer being put in motion, the instant the gates were fully opened, and the bridge elevated to its height, the two vessels glided gently into the open expanse of

the newly completed dock. As the yacht passed through the bridge, the boys of the Trinity-house marine school on board, and the company on the steam tug, gave three animating cheers, which were answered by the immense throngs on the quays. On entering the Junction dock, the yacht presented a most striking and picturesque object to the eye of the spectator, and a number of smart gigs and row boats, that followed in her wake and spread themselves rapidly over the surface of the dock, gave to the scene the animated appearance of a regatta. After entering the dock, the yacht was towed by the steamer once round, amidst the occasional cheers of the populace, and the discharge, at intervals, of fire arms, from some of the spectators and from the windows of houses on the walls. Both vessels then proceeded through Whitefriargate lock-pit and bridge into the Old dock, and came to moorings near the bonding yard, at the east end of the Old dock. On the conclusion of the ceremony the gentlemen connected with the Dock company adjourned to the Kingston hotel, where they partook of a handsome dejeuner.

As a part of the ceremony of opening the dock, it was determined that the yacht should make the complete circuit of the town, the means of effecting that navigation being now for the first time afforded. The state of the tide, however, not admitting this object to be effected in the morning, a second display took place in the afternoon; between four and five o'clock, the steamer, with an immense number of persons on board, and the yacht with the Trinity-house boys, and a number of ladies and gentlemen, proceeded by the old harbour, amidst the acclamations of immense assemblages of spectators, and salutes of small arms and swivels from the merchantmen, into the Humber, where they took a considerable circuit, passing twice round the revenue cutter, moored in the roads, from which a salute of four guns was fired, and then returned through the Humber dock into the Junction dock.

Before stating the dimensions of the Junction dock, we should be guilty of an act of injustice if we were to omit to state that the engineer by whom this admirable work was planned, is Mr. Jas. Walker; and the highest credit is due to him for the exquisite skill and unexampled rapidity with which this grand effort of human ingenuity has been brought to a successful termination.

The dimensions of the Junction dock are as follow:—

The Dock.—Length, 645 feet; breadth, 407 feet; area, 29,191 square yards, or 6A. 0R. 5P.; and will hold 60 square-rigged vessels.

The Quays.—Area, 15,643 square yards.

The Locks.—Length, 120 feet; breadth, 36 feet 6 inches; depth, 25 feet. Two bridges—each 24 feet wide.

The Building Land attached to the Junction dock comprises an area of 2247 square yards.

CHAPTER III.

SURVEY OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL, WITHIN THE DOCS; AND THE RIVERS HULL AND HUMBER.

BOOK IV. THE earliest notice extant respecting the church of the Holy Trinity in Hull occurs in a MS. in the Warburton collection in the British Museum. In the year 1285, it is stated that the "High church dedicated to the Holy Trinitie was at first founded as a chappell by one James Helward," the mother church, as the author* of the MS. states, being Hessle.

Probability is in favour of the above statement, as it is not likely that Hull, amidst the prosperity which shone upon it at the close of the thirteenth century, should have remained without any place of public worship until 1312, which is the year assigned by the historians of the town to the building of the church of Holy Trinity.† In disproof of the correctness of the authors cited, we have the positive evidence of the pastoral letter of Archbishop Corbridge, of the 18th March, 1301, addressed to the prior and convent of Gisburne, for the dedication of a cemetery to the *chapel of the town of Kyngestone*, built, as it was said, within the limits of the parish of Hessle (*ad Capellam ejusdem ville de Kyngestone infra limites parochie predicte, ut fertur, constructam*) to show that there was a chapel then standing, though without any burying-ground attached to it.‡ This burying-ground is described in the will of John Schayl, in 1303, as the cemetery of Holy Trinity of Kingston-upon-Hull, ("In cimeti'o s'ce T'initat. de Kyngeston sup' Hull.") It may be remarked, as a fact obvious indeed upon inspection of the building, that the present church was constructed at different times, and that the east end, now used as the chancel, is of the greater antiquity. To the probable circumstance that the raising of this edifice occupied the lapse of several years, may

* He was Mr. John Burnsall, formerly of Hull, who is mentioned in the preface to the translation of the "Britannia," edited in 1695, as having "contributed many things very remarkable" relating to the east riding of Yorkshire. Mr. Frost says "the information respecting the church of the Holy Trinity is left unnoticed; and this omission may perhaps have been occasioned by a wish to avoid the anachronism which would have presented itself in referring the building of the church to a period antecedent to the supposed foundation of the town in 1296." *Hist. Notices*, p. 20.

† Gent, p. 13. Hadley, p. 13. Tickell, p. 15.

‡ In Reg. Arch. Corbridge int. Archiv. Arch. Ebor.

be attributed the description given of the church in 1327, by William Skayll, who, in his will made in that year, directed that his body should be buried in the *new* chapel of Holy Trinity; "*In Novâ Capellâ S'te Trinitatis*;"* but the only notice we have found of any work being done at the fabric is in the account rendered towards the close of the reign of Edward III. by John De Middleton, of his receipts as collector of pavage, murage, cranage, and for the work of the church ("*all overe del Eglise en Kyngeston sur Hull*,") between Michaelmas thirty-fifth and Michaelmas thirty-sixth Edward III. (1363). Out of the proceeds of these duties the sum of four pounds is charged as having been paid Robert De Selby at Christmas and Easter, for the work of the church of Holy Trinity, and the further sum of twenty shillings as having been paid to Walter Box for the like purpose. From a memorandum at the foot of the account, it appears that the receiver, out of his allowance of forty shillings, for collecting the toll, had forgiven the church twenty shillings.†

In 1320, the church-yard being very small, the town large, and even then comparatively very populous, and wanting room to bury the dead, the inhabitants petitioned King Edward II. to grant them a certain waste called Le Hailles, lying at the west end thereof, which he accordingly did. The translation of this grant is as follows:—

"Edward, by the grace of God king of England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitaine. To all to whom this present writing shall come, greeting: Know ye, that we have given and granted for ourselves and our heirs to God and the church at Hull, a waste piece of ground called Le Hailles, at the west end of the church-yard thereof, being thirteen perches and three feet in length, and ten perches and nine feet in breadth; to have and to hold to the church for ever, towards the enlargement of the church-yard. In testimony whereof, we have caused these our letters-patent to be made. Witness myself at," &c.

It was a universal custom to plant rows of trees in the church-yards, mostly of yew, either for the benefit of contemplation, or for the defence of the edifices from the inclemency of the weather. In the third year of Edward IV. in the mayoralty of John Barker, the vicar sent for Robert Tetney and Richard Wright, woodmen, and cut down one of the trees, on which they were committed to prison by the bench. The vicar being sent for was reprimanded, and having made submission, was dismissed, on engaging to plant six trees for that which he had cut down.

The distractions occasioned by the sacrilegious proceedings of Henry VIII. in all religious matters was fatal to this church, so that in the twenty-sixth year of his reign, in the mayoralty of Thomas Dalton, it was reviewed, and it was found

* Town's Rec. BB. 2. fol. 84.

† Frost, p. 21.

BOOK IV. to be in so ruinous a state, that the corporation unanimously agreed, that all the plate belonging to them for their expenses in parliament, &c. should immediately be sold, and the purchase money be applied to the reparation of the church, which was accordingly done.

Before the reformation there were canons and singing men and boys, with an allowance for their support; but afterwards when that ceased they were discontinued; only we find in the thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, that there were then singing boys kept up to chant the service, two of whom were always maintained by the clerk, for four pounds a year, which the chamberlains were obliged to pay for that purpose.

In 1572 the corporation sent Messrs. Thornton and Clarkson, two of their body, to the archbishop of York, to obtain an assistant preacher for Trinity church, who proposed—that a proper person should be appointed at forty pounds a-year, with the vicarage house to live in, provided that the vicar of Hessle-cum-Hull would consent to live elsewhere, and resign into the hands of his grace, to the use of the corporation, all the profits due to him in Hull and his houses therein, towards discharging the assistant's and a curate's wages, to be defrayed by this town; such assistant preacher occasionally to assist in the ministration of the common baptism, &c.; that the vicar should be relieved from repairing the chancel, and the houses belonging to him in Hull, and of a quit-rent issuing thereout to the queen, also from half of his tithes due to her majesty.—This agreement being acceded to by the two gentlemen of the bench, and Mr. Melchoir Smith, the vicar, the latter accordingly surrendered to the archbishop, to the use of the corporation, all his dues and houses at Hull, according to the tenour of the agreement.*

In 1644 the corporation presented a petition to parliament, to have the election of their own ministers, with a settled maintenance, and for annihilating the dependence of Hull on Hessle and Ferriby, but it does not appear that they obtained any answer that time. The same year Mr. Stiles, who was lecturer, gave up his lectureship, and went to Hessle; on which the corporation unanimously chose Mr. Thomas Coleman, of the Charter-house hospital, lecturer and master, and appointed him a salary of one hundred and fifty pounds. Mr. Henry Cox was also chosen assistant curate, for one year, to read prayers twice every day, and to preach every Sunday fortnight in the afternoon, to whom they gave nineteen nobles, (a noble being 6s. 8d.) belonging to the assistant; also the forty shillings a year, and the dwelling house left the assistant by Sir John Lister; and Mr. Stiles, then vicar, gave the surplice fees. The year afterwards, the corporation agreed with Mr. John Shaw, to preach constantly as lecturer every Sunday once, and every Wednesday

* Hadley's Hist. of Hull. 4to. p. 761.

once, for a stipend of one hundred and fifty pounds, between whom and Mr. Stiles, the vicar, arose a great dispute concerning the priority of preaching on Sundays, each of them insisting on the forenoon. After a violent contest, it was referred to the bench, who awarded that the vicar (Mr. Stiles) should preach in the morning the first Sunday, the first fast day, and the first thanksgiving day; and that Mr. Shaw, lecturer, should preach each of those days in the evening; and that afterwards they should take it by turns to preach on the Sunday morning. The corporation having before petitioned parliament for a settled maintenance for their ministers, in 1646 it was referred to the committee of divines for new modelling the government of the church, established the foregoing year, who granted them one hundred and sixty pounds a year, out of the impropriations of Hevingham and Lund, which was constantly paid during the commonwealth.

Four years after fresh disturbances arose in the church, for the covenant being sent down to be taken and subscribed, the vicar, Mr. Stiles, (and Mr. Boatman, vicar of St. Mary's) absolutely rejected it; on which Bradshaw (president at the trial of Charles I.) sent to Lieutenant Colonel Salmon, deputy governor of Hull, to turn them out of their churches, and secure their persons; on which the town petitioned in their favour, representing—“That they were orthodox, and diligent in preaching, and of blameless lives, and by their constant and unwearied pains in the gospel, had brought many souls to God, and consequently their loss would be very great to their hearers; that Mr. Stiles was a very old man, and unfit for travelling in the winter, without a house to put his head in, nor was able to provide himself at so short a warning. They therefore, in conjunction with Mr. Stiles, did beseech his lordship, that he would be pleased to give them a dispensation to continue till the latter end of March, and if they could in the meantime be convinced without wounding their consciences, they would willingly take the covenant, and would directly give bond with sufficient securities, that they would not, either in word or deed, act against the commonwealth.” To this they obtained a favourable answer, and they were permitted to stay till March, when they were both turned out, the former retiring to Leeds, where he resided at the restoration. Mr. Stiles being thus removed, the corporation chose Mr. Hibbert, minister of Patrington, and petitioned the council of state, that they might have him, which with some difficulty was granted.*

In 1657, when the nation was distracted by the various sects which divided them under the protectorship, there came over an independent preacher from Amsterdam, called Mr. Cam, who preached to the soldiers publicly in the streets and garrison, into whose favour he so far insinuated himself that they called him their preacher,

* Hadley, p. 763.

BOOK IV. and petitioned the council of state to grant them the chancel to meet in; and though they were opposed by the parishioners it was granted; and the arches between the body of the church and chancel were walled up, that they might not disturb each other in their devotions; they pulled up most of the brasses from the grave stones, defaced the monuments and inscriptions; filled the chancel with benches, and made entrances by two doors, through two old chantries; and this continued till the restoration; on which an act was passed for the reinstatement of all the ministers who had been turned out for their loyalty by the commonwealth. The corporation then issued out warrants for the appearance of Mr. Joseph Wilson, minister of Hessle, and Mr. Henry Hibbert, minister of Trinity church in Hull, at the suit of old Mr. Stiles, whom they had supplanted and retained his livings; they accordingly appeared, and conforming to the change of government, Mr. Stiles was reinstated. Next year the great wall between the nave and chancel was pulled down, and strict orders were given to prevent boys playing in, and people carrying burdens through the church-yard; the font was set up in the usual place, the rails were placed about the communion table, and the churchwardens were ordered to provide a surplice and Common Prayer Book, in the place of those which, in 1645, had been publicly burnt in the market place of Hull.

We have had occasion several times to mention the vicar of Hessle-cum-Hull, by which it appears that Hessle was originally the mother church. In 1661, however, the corporation effectually exerted themselves to cut off the dependence of Hull (which was only a chapel of ease) on Hessle, to which it belonged; for this purpose they wrote to Lord Bellasis, the governor; the archbishop of York, and others; the recorder was also sent to Mr. Stiles at Leeds, for his license and an instrument of resignation, which he immediately sent.

The next step was to petition the king, as patron, for his assent: his grant was of course followed by an act of parliament, of which the following is an abridgment:—

“The act recites that whereas the Trinity church had been held as parcel of, and annexed to the vicarage of Hessle, and styled the vicarage of Hessle-cum-Hull, which by reason of the distance of the church there, and the populousness of the town of Hull, was very inconvenient; wherefore it was thought expedient to make them distinct and separate vicarages, with two several vicars, and separate maintenances for each minister,—It was therefore enacted, that Trinity church should be exempted and freed from all dependence, offices and charges in, and be for ever discharged of all tithes, mortuaries, Easter books, and other parochial duties, &c. of the parish heretofore called Hessle-cum-Hull, and that the church or chapel of the Trinity at Hull should be a parish church of itself, within the limits and precincts of the Trinity church. That the corporation should nominate the minister, to be approved

of by the king, and afterwards to be presented under their common seal to the archbishop of York, for institution and induction; such vicar and his successors to be incorporate, and to enjoy the vicarage house at Hull, with the tithes, &c. That for the better maintenance of the vicar, a salary of one hundred pounds a year over and above the house, and other emoluments before specified, should be charged upon the inhabitants, to be assessed by a rate of eight pence in the pound, on the houses and land of the parishioners; the vicar to be at liberty to bring his action of debt, and the corporation to forfeit their right of nomination to the vicarage. That every Monday in Easter week there should be two churchwardens chosen, one by the vicar, the other by the inhabitants. That all tithes and first fruits, and other dues theretofore payable out of the vicarage of Hessle-cum-Hull to the archbishop of York and other ecclesiastics, should be equally divided; the act not to impeach the jurisdiction of the ordinary of the diocese. Lastly, that the church and chancel should be duly repaired at the cost of the inhabitants of the parish," &c.

CHAP. III.

After obtaining this act, they elected Mr. Nicholas Anderson, vicar of Trinity church, who was approved of by his majesty.

In this church, previous to the dissolution, were numerous chantries; the earliest mentioned was founded by Richard De Greford, alderman and merchant, who in 1328, by will gave to Robert De Marton, perpetual vicar of the church of Hessle, and the great chapel of Hull, and to his successors for ever, a messuage lying in Bedford lane on the north side of the chapel, with a yearly rent of thirty-six shillings for ever, on condition that the vicar and his successors found a chaplain to sing continually for the souls of himself, his wife, Robert De Clario, and all christian souls deceased. He also bequeathed him his second great ewer, a great basin, his second great pot, a cup, his best tripod, or three-footed stool, except one; a mortar and pestle, six dishes, six saucers, six tin plates, six silver spoons, with a bed, a new chest, a long chair, with many other goods; but how long this chantry continued does not appear: his wife dying not long after him, added thereto five marks.

Chantries.

Ravenser's chantry was founded by Richard Ravenser, archdeacon of Lincoln, in 1385, as appears by the foundation and endowment, whereby John the prior, and the convent of St. Mary's monastery at Gisbourn, (or Gisborough) in the north riding of Yorkshire, were endowed with certain lands and estates to the amount of forty marks (£26. 13s. 4d.), and then they bound themselves to maintain a priest of the monastery, to celebrate divine service in the chapel of St. Ann, contiguous to the chapel of the Holy Trinity in Hull, for the souls of Edward III. Queen Philippa, Isabella the king's mother, Richard Ravenser, and Henry his brother; and for the souls of such as should depart from this world, and to allow the canon

BOOK IV. ten marks (£6. 13s. 4d.) yearly towards his maintenance. They also ordained that every year, for ever, £9. 2s. 6d. should be appropriated by the priest, for providing habitations for twelve poor people near the church-yard, to be particularly erected for that purpose; and the priest should pay them one halfpenny a day, the houses upheld and repaired for ever, and the rent due to the king of eight shillings a year to be paid by them. They likewise obliged themselves to celebrate the anniversary of Ravenser's death every year at their monastery at Gisbourn, with a solemn dirge; on which occasion they engaged that sixpence should be paid to the vicar of Hessle; sixpence to the priest; and to every secular clergyman (one not bound by monastic rules) of Hull, present in these obsequies three pence; also three pence to the clerk for tolling the bell, and other offices. They allowed the said Richard Ravenser, &c. the participation in all other their spiritual labours and the benefit thereof, with a penalty of 26s. 8d. towards building the cathedral church at York, for default of payment to the priest within forty days of the salary becoming due, or eight days to the poor before mentioned, &c.

John Alcock, bishop of Worcester, in 1489 founded a chantry in this church, at the altar of St. John the Evangelist, for the benefit of the souls of King Edward IV. the founder, his parents, &c. The priest was obliged to teach in the grammar school, for which, and performing service in the chantry, he was to have ten pounds a year, issuing out of nine tenements at Hull, (among others) of the yearly value of £4. 1s. 6d. the whole endowment being £14. 6s. 4d. The plate and ornaments of this chantry, when it was suppressed, were valued at £3. 6s. 8d.

Extracts
from the
registers.

The registers of this church are not of considerable antiquity, but some of the entries are curious:—

In 1655 it was ordered, that corpses should be brought to the church door by three o'clock, otherwise to be carried back, and not buried that day, unless the friends of the deceased pay twenty shillings; that the churchwardens were to enter into bond to the mayor, for the money coming into their hands; that the friends of all persons buried in the burying place founded by the Trinity house, should pay a shilling for every corpse of a man or woman, and sixpence for every child; and, that as great damage had occurred by setting up the pews in the body of the chancel, they should be pulled down; but an exemption was made in behalf of Colonel Charles Fairfax, who was governor, whose pew next the pulpit in the chancel was suffered to remain. This must have been at the time when there were two several services, one in the body of the church, the other in the chancel before mentioned. This year also the floor of the great cross-aisle was raised to an equal height with that of the body of the church; the roof was also repaired, which cost two hundred pounds, which was raised by assessment. Another assessment, to the amount of treble the value of the vicar's salary, was then laid on the inhabitants, for repairing the



Engraved on Steel by J. Churny

Drawn by N. Warfcock

TRINITY CHURCH, HULL.

London Published by J. Hinton N^o. 7, Warwick Square. June 1829

church; but many persons refusing to pay their quota, two constables were ordered to attend the collectors to demand it, and the churchwardens were authorized to sue them in the spiritual court.

Among other items are the following:—

	£.	s.	d.
1616. For erecting a college at Chelsea	38	1	6
For building Flambrough church, in the parish of St. Trinity in Hull	1	12	11
1622. A brief for freeing thirteen religious men, and preserving a temple built by St. Helena, in Golgotha, where Christ was crucified [.....	4	10	4
1626. For a great loss by fire at Ferriby	4	0	0
1630. For the relief of Cambridge, afflicted by the plague	15	7	3
1636. For the repair of St. Paul's in London.....	6	18	0
1638. For those afflicted by the plague here and at Cottingham	80	0	0
1643. On a fast day appointed by Lord Fairfax	37	13	6
Thanksgiving on raising the siege of Hull	16	2	3
For the inhabitants of Hesse who had suffered by the enemy.....	9	0	0
1660. For the poor inhabitants of Horncastle, who had suffered by fire	4	11	6
1665. Collected for people visited by the plague in the diocese of York, and in Hull, (whence most of the better sort of people had fled)	25	0	0
1678. For a fire in London, which burnt down the playhouse, &c.	2	18	2
For rebuilding St. Paul's church in London.	60	0	0
For the redemption of the English captives in Algiers, and other places in Turkey	60	0	0
For the distressed Polish, French, and Irish protestants.....	270	0	0
For removing the French protestants to Ireland.....	68	0	0
1682. For the inhabitants of Caistor, which was burnt down.	6	0	0
1699. For the city of Warwick, when it was burnt in 1694.....	20	0	0
Collected for the distressed Vaudois.....	41	0	0

The church of the Holy Trinity is the largest parochial edifice in England.* It consists of a nave and aisles, chancel and aisles, transepts, and a noble tower in the centre. The west front † has an elegant appearance; it consists of a centre and wings, divided by buttresses. The nave rises considerably higher than the aisles, and is finished by a parapet or blank quatrefoils, formerly surmounted by large trefoils, some of which yet remain over the south aisle. In the centre of this front

Survey of
the church.

* It is two hundred and seventy-two feet long from east to west; the length of the nave being one hundred and forty-four: the breadth of the nave of the transept under the steeple is twenty-eight feet; and the length of the chancel, one hundred feet; the breadth of the nave of the church is one hundred and seventy-two feet; the length of the transept ninety-six feet; and the breadth of the chancel seventy feet.

† The annexed view is taken from the south-west, and the pinnacles and ornaments are restored as it is probable they will be as soon as the east front is repaired.

BOOK IV. is a recessed doorway, the mouldings of which are enriched with small flowers and rest on nine columns with foliated capitals; above is a pedimental canopy, crocketed and finished with a finial, and at each side a pinnacle. The remainder of the space on each side of the doorway to the height of the arch is occupied with three large niches, having canopies, formerly very rich, but now, like the rest of this facade, in a sad state of dilapidation. The window which rises above the entrance is very large, occupying the entire breadth of the nave, and reaching to the parapet; it is of nine lights with five tier of small perpendicular lights in the head of the arch. In each of the aisles is a similar window of seven lights. The south side of the nave is made into eight divisions by buttresses, formerly adorned with elegant pinnacles. The finish of this aisle is a plain battlement, and in each division is a pointed window of five lights, with intersecting arches and perpendicular tracery in the sweep. The fourth window from the west is occupied to half its height by a stone porch with battlements, and at the angles pinnacles of modern workmanship. The clerestory of the nave is finished by a plain parapet, and has sixteen pointed windows of three lights each.

The transept is of brick covered with compo, and is of the height of the aisles; it has double buttresses at the angles, which are finished with pedimental caps, crocketed, and pinnacles and niches in each face. In the west side is a single pointed window of three lights, and in the sweep of the arch a large trefoil, every leaf enclosing a similar figure. The principal part of this window is blank, and one on the east side, which has no tracery, is entirely filled up. The south front has a handsome stone porch, the roof of the interior having longitudinal stone ribs. Over this porch is a pointed window of six lights, with trefoil heads (all previously described, having cinquefoils) and some beautiful quatrefoil and trefoil tracery in the sweep of the arch. The chancel is made into five divisions by buttresses, formerly finished with pinnacles, but now decayed. The finish of the aisles is a battlement like the nave, and in each division is a pointed window of four lights, cinquefoil heads, and quatrefoil and trefoil tracery in the sweep of the arch. A low building extends the whole length of the chancel, parallel with the south front of the transept, and has several modern windows. The clerestory of this part of the church has ten pointed windows of two lights each, with a union of four quatrefoils in the sweep. The whole of this part of the church, like the west end, is in a very decayed state. The east front, which abuts on the market place, has a very noble appearance, it is similar in form and arrangement to the west end. The aisles have also similar windows, but the finish of the parapet is different, having a very large pierced battlement. The centre window is pointed, of seven lights, with cinquefoil heads, and the sweep is filled with quatrefoil and cinquefoil tracery. Above this window is a niche, with a canopy and pinnacle crocketed. This part of the church is

also in a dilapidated state, but the corporation intend to repair it forthwith, which, if judiciously performed, will add considerably to the elegance of the town.

The north side of the chancel is similar to the south, except that the tracery in the sweep of the arches is more fanciful. This portion of the church has been repaired in an excellent manner; the windows are taken out and well cleaned, and the interior face, after being well saturated with oil, is turned outwards; the other masonry, viz. the quoins, crocketing, &c. is entirely new. The transept has also been re-faced, and now has an elegant appearance; on each side of the door to the sill of the window is beautiful panelling, with tracery in the heads of the arches; and in the spandrils of the arch of entrance (the moulding of which is supported on four columns on each side) are two shields, on which are inscribed A. D. MDCCCXXVIII., the date of the reparation. The nave is similar to the south side, and has not been repaired. At the intersection of the nave, chancel, and transepts, rises a noble tower in two lofty stories; at the angles are buttresses, terminating in crocketed pinnacles, and the finish of each face is an elegant pierced battlement with a pinnacle in the centre. In each face in the lower story are two pointed windows of three lights each, and in the upper are similar windows more highly enriched, with pedimental canopies terminating in finials above the battlements. At the north-west angle is a hexagonal staircase, which rises to the summit of this tower. The entire church, from the exterior, has an imposing appearance, and is certainly the largest parochial church, not collegiate, in the kingdom, and occupies an area of not less than 20,056 square feet. The clergy attached to the Holy Trinity church consist of a vicar, lecturer, and reader.

The interior of this spacious edifice in its original state must have been very handsome. The nave, a portion of which is devoted to the church service, is divided from the aisles by eight pointed arches, resting on lofty columns, formed by a union of four cylinders. The mouldings of the arches rest on angels, those on the north side playing on wind instruments of every kind and form, and those on the south on stringed. The whole of these figures are in fine preservation. The ceiling is flat and panelled. A considerable portion of the nave at the west end is separated (to the extent of three intercolumniations) from the portion devoted to the service of the church. The nave portion is glazed, and the aisles blocked up with wood. The remainder of the nave has a gallery round it, the lower part adorned with triglyphs and mutules of the Doric order. In the western gallery is a handsome organ.* In the centre of the nave are three separate pulpits, decreasing in size, but all similar in form and ornament; they are octagonal, covered with rich panelling, and standing

* This excellent instrument was built in 1711, by Father Smith. The subscriptions amounted to 586*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, the deficiency was paid by the corporation.

BOOK IV. on four columns conjoined; each has separate steps, and over the largest, which is more elaborately sculptured than the others, is a sounding board, suspended from the roof by a chain. Attached to this pulpit is a small column, evidently intended as an hour-glass stand.

The nave is separated from the transept by an immense screen of oak, the sweep of the arches being also filled with timber. The lower part of this screen has four Doric pilasters supporting their proper entablature, and on each side are flights of stairs leading to the galleries of the nave.

The interior of the chancel has a very light and elegant appearance; it is divided from the aisles by five pointed arches resting on columns similar to those of the nave; the capitals are foliated, and the pillars rest on octagonal plinths. The mouldings of the arches, both towards the chancel and the aisles, rest on small full-length figures of saints standing on grotesque masks. A neat screen of oak, with pointed arches, &c. separates the chancel from the transept. Almost the whole of the beautiful east window is occupied by a painting of the Last Supper by Parmentier.

Towards the east end in the south wall is a door, which opens into a place formerly a chantry, but afterwards converted into a common-council house, for the corporation to meet in, but it was so cold that they forsook it above a century and a half ago; there was in it a great black marble grave-stone with brasses on it, thought to be the inscription of the founder, who lay buried there; on one side was written "the roof of this council house was repaired, and the room ceiled and painted, Anno Dom. 1666;" with many arms on shields fixed to the roof. About 1669, another old chantry or two were converted into a library or vestry, Edward Calverly, and Francis De la Champ, being then churchwardens. The books were mostly given, on building the library, by those mentioned on a table over the chimney, among whom are the names of Eleanor Crowle, Henry Maister, Nicholas Anderson (vicar), Robert Banks (vicar), J. Field, &c. There have been various orders made by the corporation, for the better preservation of this library. In 1696, it was ordered that Joseph Carver, the sexton, (who was keeper of the library) should give security, in a bond of two hundred pounds, with two good securities, for keeping the library safe, and the books to be forthcoming; and that whoever borrowed a book, should leave a receipt thereof filed in the library. There is a little door opposite the library door, which leads into a small chamber, wherein are now kept the coals and fire wood, which was formerly a chantry.

To the westward of the library, is a door which opens into a chantry, leading into the church-yard, where, on an arch, were several arms (perhaps of those who had masses there said for their souls); among the rest were those of Scroop and De la Pole, &c. and opposite, those of the Isle of Man, which, being opposite Scroop's,

may assist in ascertaining the time when the church or this part of it was finished, viz. when William Scroop, earl of Wiltshire, was lord of that isle in 1392, in the reign of Richard II. In the seventh volume of Dodsworth's collection in the Bodleian library, is a charter of the foundation of a chantry in this church, and another for the perpetual maintenance of twelve poor men. There were in all sixty coats of arms in the great cross aisle and chancel, among which was that of William De la Pole, son and heir of Sir Richard, who lived in 1345, who was elder brother to William, first mayor of Hull. The windows were formerly much ornamented with shields of arms. In 1575, the great east window was so much damaged by the violence of the mob in demolishing the painted glass at the reformation, that it all fell down, and it was rebuilt by Mr. William Gee, mayor in 1562 and 1573, at his own expense, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; as were also the two great windows beneath the steeple on the south side; by whose example, several being induced to take the miserable state of the church into consideration, (and among the rest the company of weavers and tailors) repaired the windows fallen to decay. Round the chancel are two rows of seats one above another, at some of the ends of which were carved various figures, such as St. George and the Dragon, or St. Michael standing upon and killing him, with coats of arms; there are only two now remaining: there were also the arms of John Tutbury, a merchant, and great contributor to the building of the church, also his mark; but it is somewhat extraordinary, there is no monument of him, or any record where he was buried, which, as he was five times mayor of Hull, was most probably in the church. We have already observed that at the time of the rebellion the chancel was turned into a conventicle, and the passages to the church walled up to the very top, where the independents went to hear their preacher, Mr. Cam, from Amsterdam, which was all abolished at the restoration. There have been many chantries on both sides of the chancel, which in the days of Edward VI. were pulled down and the lead sold, but the walls and skeletons of some of them are yet standing. The whole floor, as is evident by the multitude of fragments in many places to be seen, must have been originally paved with little square bricks, upon each of which was the coat of arms of the founder, builders, and contributors to the fabric. About a century and a half ago one was visible, conjectured to be that of Henry of Monmouth, duke of Lancaster, in the reign of Edward III. but perhaps it was one of the Poles, who intermarried with the royal family.

The roof of the chancel is panelled, as are those of the aisles. The roof of the north and south transept appears to be modern, and has the date of 1755. The font is situated at the west end of the nave; it is circular and stands on eight columns of four cylinders each, with a larger one in the centre. The faces have quatrefoils, with shields, roses, &c. In the north window of the transept are the royal arms, and those of the corporations of Hull and the Trinity house, in stained

BOOK IV. glass, and a great deal of plain stained glass. In one of the windows of the north aisle is the date of the repairs of that part of the church, 1829. The windows here have also fancy stained glass, but so placed as to have a very tawdry and paltry appearance.

Monuments.

The monuments in this church are extremely numerous, and some of them of considerable antiquity. In the west end of the nave on the south side is an oval tablet to J. Ellis, Esq.; died August 19, 1683, being then mayor. Nearly adjoining is a tablet to R. Gray, Esq. twice mayor; died November 18, 1727, aged ninety-six. Beneath this is an altar monument of brick with a large slab on the top, whereon are engraved the effigies of a man and his wife; this monument was* to J. Field, Esq. twice mayor, who died October, 1627, aged sixty-three. On the top, almost obliterated, is the following punning epitaph:

“Here is a Feild sowne, that at length must sprout,
And gainst the ripening harvest time breake out,
When to the husband it a crop shal yield,
Who first did dresse, and til this now sowne Feild;
Yet ere this Feild yow see that crop can giue,
The seed first dyes, that it againe may liue;”

with arms, and the motto “*Sit Deus amicus,*” &c. Over which, against the wall, is a monument to his memory.

Attached to the north-east pier of the tower is a neat tablet to A. Maister, Esq.; died February 18, 1791, aged fifty-three. On the opposite pier a tablet to N. Maister, Esq.; died June 28, 1772, aged sixty-eight. In the same part of the church are tablets to R. Sykes, Esq. died 1726, aged forty-eight; J. Broadley, Esq. died July 2, 1784, aged thirty-one; and a neat one to Major J. Skedden, of the fifty-second light infantry; died at Hull, July 12, 1821, aged forty-two.

On the east side of the door of the south transept is a plain pointed arched recess, with the effigy of a female, her dress is close and partly covers her head. She has a book between her hands, and on the soffite of the arch is a symbol of the Almighty. On a brass plate at the back of the recess is the following inscription:—

“*Venustam hanc Effigiem Ignotæ ejusdam illustris, sifides lapidi vivæ ac mortuæ memorabilis sed cujus memoria ea fuit temporum hue non temporis iniquitas jam nunc omnino periit per tria fere sæcula ut ist conjicere intra hunc murum inclusum et cæmento obductam casu demum inter ædificium reperandum compertam retegendam atque reficiendam curaverunt.*”

Ant. North Somerscales } Sacrorum
Bethuel. Boyes } hujus Eccles.
Custodes
Anno Redemptionis MCCCXXI.

* A highly discreditable practice has been tolerated in this and many other churches, of persons, who have had no connexion either by patrimony or otherwise, carving inscriptions to the memory of their deceased friends on other persons' monuments. In this case a family of the name of Thornton, 1772, have almost obliterated the inscription to the family of Field.

In the north aisle of the chancel are several monuments; one, a neat monument with two Corinthian pillars and between them a three-quarter length portrait* of a man in a scarlet robe, with an inscription to Mr. Thomas Ferries, master of the Trinity house and once mayor of Hull; died June 21, 1631. In the east window of this aisle are the royal arms of England.

At the east end of the south aisle is a white marble tablet with a pyramidal slab above, surmounted by an urn. On the pyramid is a basso relievo of Moses and the serpent on the cross. On the slab is an inscription to the Rev. Joseph Milner, M. A. successively lecturer and vicar of this church, and upwards of thirty years master of the grammar school; died November 15, 1797, aged fifty-three.*

Near this is a large depressed arch, the soffite panelled, and on the top two angels holding shields of arms, viz.:—On a bend three martlets, and the other has a bend with three escallop shells, impaling two lions passant guardant.

Near this is a neat tablet with a sarcophagus and shield of arms, all within a depressed arch, with pinnacles, crockets and finials, to H. Maister, Esq. of this place and Winestead, chairman of the dock company and vice lieutenant of the east riding; died January 27, 1812, aged eighty-two. In a niche with Corinthian columns on each side is the half-length effigy of a man with a small ruff round his neck, and his hands resting on a cushion holding a small book. Underneath is an inscription to Mr. Thomas Whincop, twenty-five years “preacher of this church;” died September 7, 1624, aged seventy-five.

In the wall of the church more westward is a pointed arch, enriched with trefoil leaves, &c. Above is a pedimental canopy, crocketed, with a beautiful finial in high preservation, and on each side are buttresses, finishing in crocketed pinnacles with finials, and the face of the wall to the top of the pediment is panelled. Within the arch are the full-length effigies of a man and woman. The man has his head bare, his feet rest on a lion, his robe is ample, and round the middle is a belt with a small sword or dirk, on his left side. The woman has a full robe, and her head is partly covered by drapery. Angels formerly supported their pillows. The whole is of alabaster, which has been painted brown, at the instance of some *gothic* churchwarden. From the style of their dress, they appear to have been people of consideration of the latter part of the fourteenth century.

The church dedicated to St. Mary, commonly called Low church, was originally

* This monument was repaired by the corporation in 1785 and in 1815.

+ The Rev. J. Milner was originally a weaver, and like his brother, the dean of Carlisle, was indebted to his talents for the celebrity he subsequently attained. He was born at Leeds, educated in the Free Grammar School there, and afterwards studied at Catherine Hall, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B. A. in 1766. With this church he held the vicarage of North Ferriby. He was author of the much admired History of the Church of Christ.

BOOK IV. as magnificent as that of the Holy Trinity. The earliest notice of St. Mary's is found in the will of William Skayl, made in 1327, which mentions it as "Capella b'e Virg' Marie;" it was probably either built or considerably enlarged about that time, as it is described in a license granted by Archbishop Melton to the prior and brethren of North Ferriby, on the 3 non. December, 1333, as being then newly built. The object of this license was to sanction the performance of divine offices in the chapel, and the rites of sepulture in the chapel and chapel-yard, on account of its distance from the mother church of North Ferriby, to which it belonged, and the difficulty and hazard of going to the latter place from Hull, especially in the winter season. From this document it appears, that the chapel of St. Mary was originally situate in the parish of North Ferriby, and that it was built for the use of the parishioners occasionally resident at Hull. Mr. Frost says, "It is not known when or by what means the separation of the chapel of St. Mary, and the district now called St. Mary's parish, from the parish of North Ferriby was effected, and there are many circumstances which favour the belief that no formal separation did ever take place; the earliest notice of St. Mary's as a distinct parish is in the act of resumption of the seventh and eighth of Edward IV. wherein a house, formerly belonging to the earl of Northumberland, is described as "an house in Kyngeston-upon-Hull, in the parish of oure Lady."* In 1518, the west end fell entirely down. In 1540, Henry VIII. came to Hull, and resided at the duke of Suffolk's palace, (afterwards called the Manor hall); he pulled down the body of the church and steeple to the ground, as it intercepted his view from the palace, and converted the stone and materials to the enlargement and walling thereof, and to the use of the blockhouses,† so that there was nothing left standing but the chancel, which was saved by great entreaty of the town. And it is this chancel alone which composes the present church. The 'old chancel being thus converted into a church, the inhabitants of the parish, about the thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, built a small chancel at the east end thereof. The spot where the new chancel begins is at the pillar against which is the monument of John Fawcitt; it is observable from the difference of the architecture, the arches being much lighter to the east. And having had no steeple, or conveniency whereon to hang a bell, about eight years after, they erected a steeple at the west end of the church from the very foundation, at the top of which was designed to have been

* Rot. Parl. vol. v. fol. 588; in Frost's Hist. Notices. p. 84.

† Mr. Frost considers it more probable that it was removed for the purpose of extending the court yard or enclosure of the manor house next to the street, in anticipation of the king's visit. The evident projection of the buildings in that part of Lowgate where the manor house stood, with other circumstances, makes it probable that the street was on that occasion thrown more to the eastward, and over the precise spot where the steeple had once stood. *Hist. Notices.* note, p. 83.

placed a great cupola or spire.* The chief patrons of this work were the corporation, who gave ten pounds towards it, the Rev. Mr. Lambin, of this church, Mr. Banks, minister of Trinity church, &c. On digging for the foundation of the new steeple, they discovered vast foundations of the old church running quite across the street under the main walls, with the coffins and skeletons of many persons, who had been there interred. The whole church, from the west end of the steeple to the easternmost end of the chancel, is sixty-nine feet in length, and fifty-seven in breadth.

St. Mary's church consists of a nave and chancel, with aisles, and a tower at the west end. The latter is of considerable height, is finished with an embattled parapet, with small pinnacles at the angles, on which are vanes. The whole is covered with compo, and has a plain appearance. The south aisle is made into seven divisions, by buttresses; the first from the west is blank; the second has a stone porch, with a pointed arched entrance; the third and fourth have depressed arched-headed windows, of five lights each; and the fifth and sixth have more acutely pointed arches in the windows than the others, and have only three lights each; the seventh is concealed by a modern vestry, which also defaces half of one of the last mentioned windows. The clerestory of the entire building has a singular appearance from the windows being no less than twelve in number, each having a pointed head, and made in three lights. The north side of the church is similar to the south; and at the east end the chancel rises to an apex, on which, and the sides, are small pinnacles. The chancel window is large, of seven lights, with intersecting arches, and perpendicular tracery in the sweep.

The interior is plain and neat; the nave and chancel are separated from the aisles by six pointed arches, resting on columns formed by a union of four cylinders; the capitals circular, and enriched with foliage. The mouldings of the arches of the nave rest on rather rude sculptures of angels playing on musical instruments; those of the chancel on neat human heads. The roof of the nave and chancel is flat, and panelled; those of the aisles are also panelled, and the intersections have bosses, shields of arms, &c. One in the south aisle displays three battle axes, and another the letter T in a monkish character. Round three sides of the church are galleries; in the westernmost is a handsome organ,† and under it an octagonal font. The pulpit is octagonal, with a large sounding board, and is grouped with the desks in the centre aisle. The altar piece is handsome, of wainscot, and in a pediment above it are the royal arms. In the east window are several small shields of arms, in stained glass.‡

* Hadley, p. 798.

† This organ was erected by subscription in 1755, by Snetzler; the trumpet stop is one of the finest in existence.

‡ In the great east window of the chancel were the arms of the earl of Salisbury, lord of Cottingham;

BOOK IV.

The monuments are neither numerous nor particularly curious; in the north aisle is the half-length effigy of a man in official robes, with a chain, &c. painted in imitation of life, and on each side are naked boys, with fruit, foliage, &c.; the inscription to this monument is almost obliterated, but it is to W. Dobson, mayor in 1647 and 1658. In the same aisle is a handsome tablet, with a sarcophagus, surmounted by an urn, inscribed to the memory of the Rev. J. Barker, thirty-five years minister of this church; he died October 14, 1816, aged sixty-eight. Against a pillar of the chancel is a tablet to P. Wilkinson, Esq. twice mayor; died on the 13th of March, 1715, aged seventy. In the south aisle is a tablet to Sir S. Standidge, Knight, once mayor; died on the 10th of February, 1801, aged seventy-five. This church underwent a thorough repair in 1826.

Trinity
house.

One of the most prominent and ancient institutions in Hull is the Trinity house. It was first instituted in 1369, and the agreement entered into at that early period was as follows:—

“ In the name of God. Amen. On the fourth day of the month of June, in the year of our Lord 1369, was begun a certain fraternity called the Guild of the Holy Trinity, at Kingston-upon-Hull, in these words: ‘ Know all men, present and to come, that we Robert Marshall, alderman, William Scott, John De Wormley, and my wife, Hugh De Hughtoft, and my wife, &c.’ (to the number of thirty), ‘ have ordained, founded, and appointed the aforesaid guild to the honour of the Holy Trinity, to be held yearly at Kingston-upon-Hull, on the day of the Holy Trinity; and to the maintaining and perpetual supporting of the aforesaid guild well and faithfully, we the above-mentioned, for ourselves and our successors, of our own free and good will, have given and granted, and by this present writing confirmed to the aforesaid guild, a certain revenue of two shillings in silver, to be paid out of our goods and chattels, and of our successors, at four times of the year, by several portions; and if it shall happen that the said revenue of two shillings shall in part, or the whole, be in arrear (which God forbid), it shall be lawful for the aldermen for the time being to levy in double, &c. Moreover it is ordained, if any of the fraternity shall become surety for another, the debt, on failure of the principal debtor, shall be levied of the surety. If any debtor shall be refractory, double the debt shall be levied for the contempt, for the support of the guild. And we will, that when any one of the fraternity shall be chosen into the office of alderman, he shall choose two constables, and four other discreet men, who shall be sworn to hold authentic whatsoever shall be done or ordained for the benefit of the guild. And if any person defraud the fraternity, or be rebellious towards the aforesaid

Percy, earl of Northumberland; France, and England; De la Pole of Wingfield, and St. George. At the east end of the north aisle of the chancel are the arms of Thurcross.—*Hadley*, 799.

aldermen, constables, and elect, in demand of the revenues, we will that two pounds of wax be levied in aid of the aforesaid guild. That no one be received into this our fraternity, without the assent of the aldermen, constables, and four elect; and if any one shall enter, he shall swear, upon the holy evangelists of God, and by his faith shall be obliged to pay his yearly sum to his utmost power, to maintain the aforesaid guild. Moreover, we ordain and strictly enjoin, that all of us be present in the church of the Holy Trinity, as well at the offertory, as to carry the candle of our guild (as the custom is), not absenting or excusing ourselves, under the penalty of one pound of wax, to be paid to the guild the next day, in aid of the same, without a reasonable cause. And, when any of the brothers or sisters of the guild shall die, their funeral shall be celebrated in the town of Hull, and all the brothers and sisters shall be present at the *placebo dirge*, and at mass; making offerings there for the soul of the deceased, under penalty for absence of one pound of wax; and four tapers of the goods of the guild shall be burning, and thirty masses shall be celebrated immediately after the burial, or at least within the first week; and if a child of the brothers and sisters shall die, two tapers shall be burning, &c. If any brother or sister shall be proved rebellious, one pound of wax shall be levied; and if any are rebellious, a second or third time, to be ejected. And if any brother or sister languish in a perpetual infirmity, so that they cannot support themselves, we ordain, that they shall take weekly eightpence, and at the feast of St. Martin, in winter, one tunic and a little cap; and in case the goods of the guild shall not be sufficient (which God forbid), then there shall be a collection for the benefit of the infirm. It is also our will, that these articles be read to every one, at his or her entrance into this our guild. In witness whereof, &c. Witnesses, Robert Selby, the mayor, William De Cave and William De Bubwith, bailiffs, Peter De Grimsby, &c.”

By the above it should seem that this guild was not originally a marine institution, as there is nothing in it which would lead to that conclusion; but there is no doubt the persons who founded it were mariners, as we find the fraternity afterwards called Shipman's guild. Soon after the execution of this compact, there was an addition of six-and-twenty members with their wives, who entered into the fraternity.

In 1457 the Mariners' Hospital or alms-house was established by the following agreement:—

“Unto all true men of Christ, unto whose knowledge, &c. Robert Saunderson, &c. masters and rectors of ships, greeting, in God everlasting: Forasmuch as we, by good deliberation and advice of all the merchants, owners, and possessors of all the ships belonging the port of Hull, have ordained, in honour of the blessed Trinity, and of the blessed Virgin our Lady St. Mary, an house of alms within the said town, for mariners that be impotent, and of no power of goods in the said house, to be sustained and charitably relieved with lowage and stowage, that is to

BOOK IV. say all profits in money that shall hereafter grow, or be taken of every ship of the said port of Hull; we therefore, the said masters and rectors of ships, have ordained and estreigned us for our time, and them that shall be masters and mariners after us, in the said port—That no master of any ship of Hull shall be hired with any owner of any ship, but he shall agree that all the money coming from lowage and stowage shall be paid to the aldermen of the fraternity of the Trinity, for the support of the charity aforesaid, on pain of forfeiture of so much money as the lowage and stowage for the proportion of the said master might amount to; and the further sum of ten marks (a mark being thirteen and fourpence) as often as he be found guilty. In witness whereof, we the masters and rectors of ships before mentioned, to these presents have set our seals. Given at Hull, in the year 1457, and in the thirty-sixth year of the reign of Henry VI.”

In 1521, Henry VIII. incorporated a certain number of brethren, and empowered them to purchase lands and tenements to the amount of ten pounds a year, and to receive primage,* which was to maintain the chapel, a chaplain and thirteen poor decayed seamen. The next reign, Edward VI. confirmed the first charter. The same year is a declaration, notifying “That Henry Cresswell, and William Angle, wardens and masters of the Trinity house,† by virtue and authority of the king’s majesty’s charter, under his majesty’s seal, had for the public wealth of the said house, congregated and assembled themselves with all the masters and mariners in their common house; where, by consent of the whole fellowship, they had instituted certain ordinances after the purport of their charter, to abide and stand for ever. That whensoever the wardens or masters, their successors or deputies, should summon, by their seneschals, stewards or other deputies, any of their brethren, or any matter towards the said house, they should personally attend, and proceed to their common councils, and determine on such things as should to them seem most for the utility thereof, under a penalty of two shillings,” &c.

Queen Mary confirmed the first charter. Queen Elizabeth, in ten years afterwards, did the same. She also, in 1567, granted a confirmation of former charters, and a power to determine maritime differences between masters and their seamen; to restrain mariners, being examined, and not found qualified by the fraternity, from taking charge of vessels; and to take twenty nobles (£6. 13s. 4d.) for freighting foreigners. In 1680, Charles II. granted a confirmation of all former charters, whereby the Trinity house is appointed, with the master and aldermen, to be curators of the haven, with power to examine and swear witnesses in maritime

* A duty by the water side, by statute of Henry VIII. to be paid to the masters and mariners of a ship by the merchants, when goods are loaded or unloaded.

† By this we may conjecture that the present form of government was partly adopted in the reign of Henry VIII., as this was the first year of his son Edward VI.

causes; to purchase land; to make by-laws; to receive primage; and establish the duty of dolphimage,* &c. CHAP. III.

The principal benefactors to this institution were Alderman Thomas Ferries, (before mentioned as an elder brother and three times warden of their guild), who built an addition to this hospital for twelve widows, and settled the Whitefriar estate, for the better maintenance of the poor of this house for ever. William Robinson, gent. (but not a brother of the house) conveyed the guild an alms house at the end of Posterugate, for the use of poor seamen, their wives and widows for ever. In 1755, Mr. Purver, an elder brother, paid in one hundred pounds, as a present from a person unknown, and the secretary was ordered to return thanks to the donor in the newspaper.

In 1512, in the mayoralty of Edmund Riddle, it was agreed between John Craike, and Allen Armstrong, aldermen of the Trinity house, and the masters of the hulks, at their earnest request, that they might have assigned them from time to time good and able men, to bring in their ships, called the hulks, into the port of Hull, for each of which they would pay six shillings and eight pence; and for conducting them out of the Humber, twenty shillings. At the same time it was ordered, that no one except a freeman, who had sealed to the statutes and ordinances of the Trinity house, an inhabitant of the town, and appointed by the aldermen, should bring in, or carry out any stranger ship, upon pain or forfeiture of twenty shillings.

Among the donations and gifts made by this corporation, the following are extremely curious:—

Extracts
from the
records.

1643. An order was made that ten pounds should be given towards the relief of the prisoners in Pontefract castle, who were taken in the ketch which went from this town to the relief of Gainsborough, (which was at length taken by the parliament's army).
1670. To Sir Jeremy Smith, three barrels of ale. To Lord Willoughby, two barrels of ale and a cag of sturgeon.
1671. To Colonel Gilby, a box of sugar, four sugar loaves, and a box of prunelles.
1673. To the Trinity house of London, two casks of ale. To Andrew Marvel, Esq. as a grateful acknowledgment of his great kindness and continual assistance, ten guineas, which, if he was not pleased to accept in money, a piece of plate to that value.
1683. To the duke of Leeds, the bishop of St. David's, Sir Michael Warton, and 'Squire Osbourne, two twelve gallon cags of ale each.
1737. Ten pounds for repairing Kilnsea church steeple, for the benefit of navigation, as it was a very useful seamark. Two Danish ships were recorded to have come into this port laden with flax, potashes, and other goods, belonging to the merchants of Hull, and were then unloading, which was contrary to the laws of this kingdom.

* A duty called also buoyage, taken in consideration of placing the buoys and the dolphin.

- BOOK IV. 1640. A letter was received from the duke of Northumberland, stating "that whereas his majesty had been pleased to refer to him a petition from the Trinity house, soliciting to have the privilege of collecting and distributing all money, to be gathered of all seamen belonging to the port of the Trinity house of Hull, according to the tenour of his majesty's proclamation, for providing for the relief of maimed, shipwrecked, and other distressed seamen and their families. And that he had received a certificate from the Trinity house in London, that it would be very convenient for them to have the collecting and distributing of the same." Therefore he authorised them so to do, provided they took the same course therein as was pursued by the Trinity house in London, and accounted to his lordship for their proceedings therein if required. The visit of King Charles I. to Hull is recorded; as also that of Lord Willoughby, Lord Russel, &c. to the Trinity house; when there was shown to Lord Willoughby, his father's grant under his seal to the house for a buck of season yearly for ever, which he said should be performed and well served. Soon after a letter was received from the king, (Charles I.) under his own hand, to the corporation, requesting, among other things, that some of the Trinity house should repair to York, to attend the lord general of his majesty's army, and to receive from him his majesty's further pleasure in matters that concerned affairs of importance at sea. In consequence of which two of the elder brothers were ordered to repair to York.
1641. The times being full of danger, and the soldiers in the town becoming riotous, the money, plate, and securities were lodged in the hands of particular persons, for their greater safety.
1642. The duke of York, (afterwards James II.) the Prince Palatine, the Lord Montague, and the earl of Newport, visited the Trinity house, where they were elegantly entertained. Two persons were appointed at the request of Sir John Hotham, the governor, to take note of what furniture belonged to the king's ship, the Providence, brought in from Hedon haven.
1643. The house passed an order to lend four hundred pounds, to the Lord Governor Fairfax, at eight per cent. interest, on his pawning two thousand ounces of plate; on which occasion, the following curious bill of sale was given:—"Whereas, I Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, lord general of the northern forces raised for the king and parliament, and governor of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, having received the sum of four hundred pounds and four shillings, of the guild or brotherhood of masters and pilots, seamen of the Trinity house of the said town, for the use of the king and parliament, do hereby grant, bargain and sell, several pieces of silver plate, containing in weight one thousand six hundred and fifty-six ounces, to the said Trinity house and their successors for ever; and have delivered the said plate to William Peck, and William Raikes, wardens of the said house, to the use thereof. In witness whereof, I have set my hand and seal, the 4th day of September, Anno Domini 1643. .
- "FER. FAIRFAX." (L. S.)
- The order to lend this money was revoked, and the following order published:—"Whereas it is offered by the Lord Fairfax, to sell absolutely to this house, plate

to the amount of four hundred pounds, after the rate of four shillings and ten pence per ounce, which he doth (as is conceived) for the better raising money for paying soldiers; now although the house hath no cause to buy any plate, yet considering it is the desire of his lordship, and also well weighing how things stand at present, (the king's forces under the earl of Newcastle, being come against this town, lying at Newland, Cottingham, Beverley, and other places and towns about us, in manner of a siege); it is thought good and so ordered by the wardens, elder brethren, and assistants of this fraternity, to take the said plate at the aforesaid rate, having an absolute sale made thereof to this house, so that they may dispose thereof, when and how they please." (By this it appears that the full establishment of the present mode of government by wardens, &c. had taken place before the reign of Charles I.) Accordingly the next day Lord Fairfax sent in the plate, and the sum of £400. 4s. was paid for the same.

1661. On the Restoration, an order was made that the charters of Queen Elizabeth, King James, and King Charles, with a new draught of a charter should be sent to London, to William Lister, Esq. the recorder of Hull, to be renewed. At the same time fifty pounds were subscribed as a free present to his majesty, from the corporation of the Trinity house at Kingston-upon-Hull. Letters were written to Scarborough, (then appertaining to this port) and Bridlington, to pay obedience to the directions of the charter lately granted to the house, respecting the examination, and qualifying seamen to take charge of vessels or pilots, and for the due payment of primage.
1668. The house being informed that certain persons were again promoting a design to erect a light-house at the Spurn-head, wherein the house had formerly made some progress, it was ordered that the papers relating to that business should be forthwith searched, and a letter written to Mr. Marvel, the member, to inquire who were interfering in the light-houses, and to inform the house of the most expedient method of accomplishing the undertaking at an easy rate.

The Trinity House, in Trinity house lane, where the business of the corporation is transacted, was originally founded in 1457, and was rebuilt in 1753. The building consists of four sides, surrounding a spacious area or court. The north, the south, and the east sides consist of single apartments, for thirty-four pensioners. The front is a handsome brick structure, stuccoed, in the Tuscan order of architecture, with a pediment of free stone, ornamented by the king's arms, with the figure of Neptune on one side, and Britannia on the other, respectably executed by the late Mr. Jeremiah Hargrave, of this place. On the side towards the west are the hall and housekeeper's rooms, with kitchens, and other offices; over which are several handsome apartments. The court room contains a full-length portrait of his late majesty, in his coronation robes. In the council room are several good portraits of William III., Andrew Marvel, Alderman Ferries, Admiral Sir Charles

BOOK IV. Saunders, and Sir George Saville. In the primage room are portraits of Mr. Thomas Hayworth and Sir Samuel Standidge, also a three-quarter-length portrait of F. Hall, Esq. the father of the corporation, and a considerable quantity of South sea and other curiosities. In a room adjoining is a very beautiful model of a seventy-four gun ship, and a curious model of the mast of the Victory after the battle of Trafalgar.

Adjoining the front of the Trinity house is a handsome chapel, built in 1787, and fitted up in an elegant manner, for the purpose of divine worship, wherein service is performed three times a week, and a sermon preached monthly by the chaplain. The interior is very neat; all the pews are of mahogany, and the communion table is an eagle supporting a slab, finely carved. In this building is a large and highly effective painting, 17 feet wide by 13 feet high, the gift of E. Coulson, Esq. It represents the battle of the Nile, immediately after the explosion of the *L'Orient*, and is executed by Messrs. Smirke and Anderson.

In the same year that the chapel was built, a marine school was founded by the Trinity house, in which institution thirty-six boys receive the advantage of a nautical education, each member of this corporation appointing two. The children remain in this seminary three years, during which period they are annually provided with a neat uniform, and every other article of dress.

The other alms-houses belonging to the Trinity house are Robinson's Hospital, given to this corporation about the year 1721, by William Robinson, Esq., then sheriff of Hull, and in 1769 rebuilt and enlarged for the reception of decayed younger brethren and their wives; six rooms in the hospital for the reception of as many widows of seamen, erected by Dr. Thomas Watson, bishop of St. David's, about the year 1690; and the hospital for decayed seamen and their wives, adjoining the Trinity house chapel, established in 1787. In addition to these charitable foundations, the corporation of the Trinity house have completed, on a part of their property situated near the site of the town walls, another large and handsome pile, called Ferries's Hospital (New dock walls,) in memory of Alderman Ferries, their benefactor, which will afford accommodation to twenty or thirty inmates; and another hospital is just erected in Posterngate, on the same scale as the one just alluded to. The latter consists of a centre and wings, but the style of architecture is too gaudy for an alms-house; the centre has a Doric portico, with the triglyphs and mutules of the order. At the extremity of each wing is a slight projection, and the whole is covered with compo. It was finished in 1828. Extensive benefits, of course, result to the seamen of the port of Hull from this munificent foundation; the revenues of which, appropriated to charitable purposes alone, amount to five thousand pounds a year. The corporation of the Trinity house are also trustees to a fund for the relief and support of all maimed and disabled

seamen, and widows and children of such as shall be "killed, slain, or drowned," CHAP. III.
 in the merchant seamen's service; and, by virtue of an act of parliament passed in
 the twentieth year of the reign of George II., they are empowered to levy the sum
 of sixpence per month, to be paid out of the wages of all seamen employed in
 ships and vessels belonging to the port of Hull. Attached to this provident
 society, is the Merchant Seamen's Hospital, in Whitefriargate, which was erected
 in 1781, for the reception of poor worn-out seamen, and their widows.

In Hull, as in most of the other towns in England, there are free-schools, as well
 for the higher as for the more humble branches of learning. Amongst these, the
 Free Grammar-school, situated on the south side of Trinity church, founded in
 the reign of Richard III. in the year 1486, by the Right Rev. John Alcock, a
 native of Beverley, and successively Lord Bishop of Rochester, Worcester, and
 Ely, takes precedency. In 1587, the old structure, being at that time in a ruinous
 state, William Gee, Esq.* an alderman of Hull, opened a subscription for erecting
 a new school-house, himself subscribing twenty thousand bricks, and eighty pounds
 in money for that purpose. The erections were soon completed, and the school-
 room, which is large and commodious, is said to be one of the best in England.
 The building is of two stories in height, with mullioned windows of brick; in
 different parts of the building are the arms of the town, and the date of 1583,
 with a curious merchant's mark. This school is open to all sons of burgesses, on
 the payment originally of fourteen shillings, then of twenty shillings, and now of one
 guinea per annum, for classical instruction only; of which description of scholars
 there are none at present. Writing and arithmetic were introduced into this school
 by the late master, and are now taught at a charge of four guineas per annum
 for free boys, and eight guineas for the sons of non-freemen. The number of
 scholars are, at present, only thirty-eight, viz. seventeen free boys, and twenty-one
 other scholars. They are admitted at any age, and there is no prescribed time
 of superannuation. This school has one exhibition of forty pounds per annum, to
 any college in Cambridge, founded by Thomas Bary, scrivener, 1627, and augmented
 by Thomas Ferries, alderman, in 1630; and a scholarship, founded by Alexander
 Metcalf, of twelve shillings and ninepence per week, and rooms at Clare-hall. The
 present master is the Rev. William Wilson, and his emoluments are as follow:—

Grammar
 school.

	£.	s.	d.
Salary paid by the corporation out of trust land	63	0	0
Ditto paid by the king's receiver	13	2	2½
Rent of a tenement adjoining the school	6	0	0
	£82 2 2½		

* A fine portrait of this gentleman, in 1568, æt. 45, is in the school room.

BOOK IV. The lectureship of the Holy Trinity has usually been enjoyed by the master of the free-school, though that is not the case at present. The masters of this school who have been distinguished are—The Rev. Andrew Marvel, M. A., father of the renowned patriot of that name; John Catlyn, originally a bricklayer, but who, by the force of his genius and application, became a great proficient in the learned languages; the Rev. John Clarke, M. A., the translator of Suetonius and Sallust; and the Rev. Joseph Milner, M.A., author of the History of the Church. Amongst the most eminent men educated here, may be enumerated—Andrew Marvel, M. P. for Hull; Thomas Watson, D.D. F.R.S., bishop of St. David's; William Wilberforce, Esq., M.P.; and the Rev. Francis Wrangham, M.A. F.R.S., the eloquent archdeacon of the east riding.

Vicar's
school.

The Vicar's School, situated in Vicar-lane, was founded by the Rev. William Mason, father of the poet, in the year 1734, in commemoration of the blessings of the revolution, and it affords education to fifty-four boys, appointed by the vicar of Trinity church for the time being; but the present vicar, with his usual liberality, rarely admits any except such as are recommended by respectable inhabitants of the town, and whose parents are needy and industrious, in which way the school becomes in reality more the property of the public than it would have been had the right of nomination been vested in a committee. In addition to gratuitous instruction in reading, writing, and arithmetic, the scholars are provided with books, pens, and paper, and annual rewards are given to the meritorious. The funds for the support of the school are supplied partly by a collection made after a sermon preached at the parish church on the first Sunday in December, and partly by the corporation, who make up the deficiency.

Charity
school.

Cogan's Charity School, Salthouse lane, was founded by William Cogan, Esq., alderman, on the 2d of July, 1753, for clothing and instructing twenty poor girls, who are allowed to remain in the school three years each. Marriage portions of six pounds are also directed to be given to each girl, who, previous to her marriage, has been seven years in respectable servitude. This school is placed under the direction of three trustees, being aldermen, who have the power to increase the number of scholars according to the increase in the funds; and so well have the affairs of this institution been administered, that, on Whit-Monday, in the year 1822, the number of scholars was augmented from twenty to forty. The annual income appropriated to the support of the school is upwards of four hundred pounds. The trustees at present are, Joseph Egginton, Nicholas Sykes, and Christopher Bolton, Esqrs. The salary of the school-mistress is fifty pounds per annum, and the annual stipend paid to the clerk of the charity is twenty pounds.

Mr. Alderman Cogan bequeathed also, in the year 1787, a sum of money in the public funds, for the purpose of placing out poor boys as apprentices to mariners,

handicraftsmen, and artisans, preference to be given to the sons of the freemen of Hull. The management of this excellent institution is in twelve trustees, who, in addition to the expenses of binding each apprentice, pay to his master twenty shillings a year for clothing, and, at the expiration of the term, present the master with two pounds, and the apprentice with four pounds towards his outfit in life. The treasurers are Messrs. Smiths and Thompson, and the secretary Mr. Marmaduke T. Prickett. CHAP. III.

The National Schools, situated in Perrott street, Salthouse lane, were erected in 1806, at an expense of three thousand pounds; they afford instruction to two hundred and seventeen boys, and one hundred and seventeen girls, on the system of mutual instruction, at a cost of about two hundred and seventy pounds per annum; which fund is supplied partly by voluntary subscriptions which amount to one hundred and ten pounds a year, partly by a payment of one shilling per quarter made by the parents of the children, and the residue by the rent of vaults under the school-room. Upwards of five thousand children have received instruction in these schools, at an average expense of not quite twelve shillings a year. The schools are open to all denominations, every child being allowed to attend his particular place of worship, on a proper certificate being produced to the committee, which is open to all subscribers of one guinea per annum. The chairman is the Rev. J. Scott, and Avison Terry, Esq. is the treasurer. National school.

The principal and most ancient street in the town was called, in the old records, Hull street, from its being built along the river. There were no houses formerly on the river side, but it was left open for the convenience of traffic, and was originally called the Quay; but upon petition of the burgesses to the king, permission was granted to build thereon, and encroach even upon the haven. At the angle formed by the confluence of the rivers were the Horse stairs; then proceeding northward were Herring stairs, King's stairs, Scale-lane stairs, Bishop's stairs, Chapel stairs, Hornsey stairs, Salter's stairs; and close to the north gate was the old ferry. These stairs are now called staiths; of the derivation of which word we can give no certain account; only by way of conjecture, may suppose it to come from the Dutch word *Steghe*, in Saxon *Stægen*, signifying stairs. In process of time, the stairs or staiths increased, and altered their names; Hornsey staitth was called New staitth; King's staitth, Church-lane staitth; and various others took their names from the merchants who were their proprietors, such as Jewit's staitth, &c. On the other side of the street terminate the lanes with which the respective staitths correspond, as Church lane, Scale lane, &c. The houses built on that side next the river are chiefly the property of opulent merchants. About the middle of the street was the exchange (now disused as such), where the merchants used to assemble at the sound of the bell; it was begun in 1619 and finished in 1621. High street.

BOOK IV. The merchants contributed five hundred pounds; but the king allowed a fifth part, on condition of having rooms for the business of the customs.

Behind this was the great Weigh house, erected in 1389, in the reign of Richard II. built on prodigious piles over the haven, for the weighing of lead, wool, and other goods that came into the Humber, which was very advantageous to the corporation, when the charter of foreign bought and foreign sold wool was in force; it was worth to the town one thousand pounds per annum, a prodigious sum in those days; but this privilege, on the determination of a suit, is said to have been pronounced illegal, and was abolished. The Weigh house is now converted into tobacco warehouses; and the business of the customs is carried on in a large edifice in Whitefriargate.

The Dispensary for Hull and Sculcoates, situated at 51, High street, was established September 1st, 1814, at an annual expense of three hundred and fifty pounds, and is supported by subscriptions and voluntary donations. Some estimate may be formed of the benefits of this institution, when it is stated that it now affords relief to about two thousand patients yearly, and that from the first opening of the establishment to the 5th of April, 1826, 22,544 patients have been admitted. Six surgeons attend daily in rotation, and also two physicians, whenever their advice is required, all of whose services are gratuitously bestowed.

Opposite Bishop lane was a famous house belonging to the Hillyards, with a hall open to the roof in several places; there was an old escocheon, supposed to be the arms of John Tutbury, five times mayor of Hull, in 1399, 1408, 1413, 1425, and 1432, a capital merchant, whose dwelling house it was. This house has four windows in front; under the south window is the following verse:—

Benedictio Jehovæ ipsam ditat.

Neque addit molestiam secum.

“The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.” Prov. x. 22.

Under each of the middle windows is a lion, facing the other, and under the north window is the following hexameter and pentameter distich:—

Hi, tibi celati, quos cernis fronte leones,

Antiquum referunt quod nihi nomen erat.

Which may be literally translated thus:—

Obscured to thee, these lions do proclaim,

In front, allusion to my ancient name.

All our endeavours to investigate the occasion of these beasts and inscriptions have proved unsuccessful; we may conjecture, however, from the above, that the owner or builder's name was Lyons.

In Bishop lane is a small and inconvenient building used as the post office.

CHAP. III.

Opposite Chapel lane end, and on the south side of the staith is a very ancient building, which bears strong marks of having been a religious house; on a stone let into the wall is a representation of three crural bones, forming a triangle; below, on two stones, 16—71. In the passage were two circular pieces of glazing let into the wall; in one of them, over the first arch, was a shield of arms, quarterly, three lions conchant, and three fleurs-de-lis; the other had on it a merchant's mark, with a W, both well executed. At the end of Chapel lane, against a house is a small wooden figure, very ancient, which seems to have been the effigy of some bishop, with his crosier, or pastoral staff, in his hand.

Mr. Tra-
vis's mill.

At the south-east corner of High street and Salthouse lane is an ancient structure, modernized about six years ago. This edifice is traditionally said to have been the residence of that incorruptible senator and patriot Andrew Marvel, when he resided in Hull.

Blackfriargate, the most southward of the ancient streets, that run into the town out of High street, was originally called Monk street, from the friary; it now retains that name, having entirely lost that of Monk street; near it was the guild, called the guild of Corpus Christi.

Blackfriar-
gate.

The Monastery of the Black Friars was founded and built about 1317, by Sir Jeffery De Hotham, Knight: the building was so large that it took up half the street, and was decorated with fine gardens, fountains, and courts; its back buildings extended to the Town hall. About three years after its foundation, Sir Richard De Hotham, son and heir of Sir Galfred De Hotham, agreed with the prior and friars of this house—"That whereas they were liable to a fee farm to the king of thirteen shillings and fourpence, he would take the same upon himself, and his heirs for ever, upon consideration that they would always pray for the souls of him, his wife, Avicia, and all their posterity." About five years after, the mayor and commonalty made another agreement—"That there being several other fee farms issuing out of the messuages and tenements that they held in Hull street and Market gate, they would entirely free them from the same, in consideration of having the benefit of their prayers." About the same time, one John De Wetwang bestowed on them several messuages and tenements, and they flourished with great plenty and magnificence till the suppression, and then, with others, it was pulled down, and the materials sold.

Black Fri-
ar's mo-
nastery.

The Pilot Office is a modern lofty brick building, situate at the corner of Queen street and Nelson street, opposite the Ferry-boat dock. This establishment is under the direction of commissioners, appointed by and acting under the Humber pilot act. It is well conducted; and the principal members of the corporation, a selection from the wardens of the Trinity house, and a respectable body of merchants, form the list of commissioners. The pilots attend the observatory by turns, from six in

Pilot of-
fice.

BOOK IV. the morning to nine in the evening, from the vernal to the autumnal equinoxes; and, the remainder of the year, from nine in the morning to six in the evening. There is a commodore of the pilots, who are forty-six in number.

Opposite the Pilot office is an elegant Ionic pillar, of cast-iron, for the purpose of lighting the ships into the harbour; this pillar rises twenty feet from the ground to the top of the capital, and is surmounted with a smaller pillar, three feet six inches high, on the top of which is placed an hexagonal lantern, with an argand light and reflector, six feet in height.

Theatre. The Theatre Royal, in Humber street, was erected in 1809, and is decidedly one of the handsomest and most convenient provincial theatres in the kingdom. It is erected upon what was formerly designated the Fore shore, over which the tide washed twice in twenty-four hours; the industry and skill of man having rescued a large portion of this ground from the visitation of the river Humber. The house is calculated to accommodate an audience to the amount of nearly three hundred pounds, at the usual rate of admission. In this part of the town is also a minor theatre, and an olympic circus.

Near the market place are the Shambles, a neat but low building. In the year 1806 the guildhall, situated in the market place, which had fallen into a state of dilapidation, was removed, and the present commodious and well-ventilated shambles were erected on the site; the new erections are only partially occupied, partly because the accommodation they afford is more than the town at present requires, and partly because the rents are considered too high. About five thousand beasts, one thousand one hundred calves, and twenty-five thousand sheep and lambs are annually slaughtered here.

Market place.

The Market, in old deeds, was called High gate; on one side stood a great old house, called Club Hall, the sign of the Seven Stars. There was a handsome market cross of freestone, pulled down many years ago; also Charity Hall, where the children used to work. In 1734 the fine equestrian statue of King William III. was erected by subscription, at the cost of £893. 9s. 11½*d.* It is situated near the south end of the market place, and was designed and executed by Mr. Scheemaker. It is allowed to be one of the most exquisite erections of this kind in the kingdom; the figures, both of the monarch and the horse, are easy and graceful, and are covered with leaf gold, which is renewed whenever necessary. On the pedestal is the following inscription:

Equestrian statue.

“This statue was erected in the year 1734, to the memory of King William III. our Great Deliverer.”

It was railed round in a large square, but the stones of the railing obstructing the carriages, the corners were cut off, and it remained an octagon some time; but as it was still too large, it was reduced to its present state. Under the foot of the

horse was a thistle, which was stolen, as is said, by the Jacobites, who could not bear to see the horse of the king that superseded James II. trample on the national emblem of Scotland.

On the north side of Trinity church is Watson's alms-house, founded in 1690 by Dr. Thomas Watson, bishop of St. David's, and endowed with three hundred pounds by his brother, W. Watson, in 1721, for the reception of fourteen poor persons, who each receive a small weekly stipend of two shillings, exclusive of six pensioners belonging to the Trinity house, who are lodged here, with a weekly allowance of five shillings each.

Whitefriargate derives its name from a noble monastic institution, which formerly flourished in its immediate neighbourhood. This priory was instituted by Edward I. soon after the foundation of the town in 1296. In the reign of Edward III. it was improved and enlarged, to which Sir Richard De la Pole, and Sir Robert Oughtred largely contributed. At the dissolution of the monasteries this, amongst others, was dissolved, and Henry VIII. granted to John Heneage—"All the house and site heretofore the house of the Carmelite friars, vulgarly called Whitefriars, in the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, now dissolved, and all houses, buildings, orchards, and gardens thereunto belonging, viz.: one garden in the town aforesaid, on the west side of the said priory, in the occupation of Henry Thurecross, abutting upon Whitefriars street, with all the houses, messuages, tenements, and other gardens thereunto belonging, with the yearly rent; also of twelve pence issuing out of the messuage called Trinity house; all which, situated in Beverley gate, in the town aforesaid, the aforesaid John Heneage did sell unto Henry Thurecross, in the thirty-second year of the said king."

Priory of
Whitefriars.

On the south side of Whitefriargate is a large building of red brick, with stone quoins and dressings, now occupied as the Custom house for the port of Hull. It was originally built by the corporation of the Trinity house, for an inn, with a room for public entertainments fifty-two feet long by twenty-four feet wide, and twenty-two feet high. This is now the long room for the transaction of the general official business of the Custom house. The building also affords spacious and appropriate offices in every department, with extensive king's warehouses.

Custom
house.

Nearly opposite is a large but mean building called the Charity Hall or House of Industry; it is a spacious and convenient structure, situated in Whitefriargate, for the reception of the poor of the parishes of Holy Trinity, and St. Mary's, in Hull. In the ninth and tenth years of the reign of William III. an act of parliament was obtained for erecting workhouses and houses of Correction, in Hull, for the better maintenance and employment of the poor; and under the authority of this act, the premises called Charity hall, formerly used as a Cloth hall, were appropriated to the purpose of a workhouse. The provisions of the original act were confirmed, and extended by an act of the eighth year of the reign of Anne, and by two acts of

Charity
hall.

BOOK IV. the fifteenth and twenty-eighth of George II. all of which were repealed by an act passed in the fifth year of the reign of his present majesty, (which received the royal assent on the 31st of March, 1824,) entitled, "An Act for the better maintenance, employment, and regulation of the poor of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull," by which forty guardians of the poor, to be selected by the eight wards, were constituted a corporation, by the name of the governor, deputy-governor, assistants, and guardians of the poor of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull. The guardians are elected for three years, and the fine, in case of refusal to serve, is fifty pounds. The owners of houses, under the yearly value or rent of ten pounds, or let into tenements, are now, by virtue of the new act, required to pay the poor-rates, or assessments charged upon such property. The parochial expenditure has been subject to great fluctuations; from 1801 to 1808, it averaged £10,000 per annum; in 1813, it amounted to £17,680; in 1817, to £31,200; in 1822, to £16,279; and from the 2d of February, 1825, to February, 1826, to £21,678. 5s.; which sum includes the county rate, amounting to £2976. 7s. 6d.

Public li-
braries. The inhabitants of Hull enjoy the inestimable advantage of two good public subscription libraries. The first was instituted on the 6th of December, 1775, but the foundation stone of the present building, in Parliament street, was not laid till the 21st of June, 1800. The library possesses a spacious reading room, which is open to the subscribers, amounting to four hundred and seventy-five in number, every day; and the collection of books, which comprises above eighteen thousand volumes, is said to be the most extensive between the Humber and the Tweed. Great facilities have been afforded to the consultation of the books in this library, by an excellently classified catalogue, published a few years ago. The subscription is twenty-five shillings per annum, yielding a gross revenue, with other contingencies, of about seven hundred pounds a-year. The concerns of the institution are managed by a committee of twenty-one, chosen yearly, with president, treasurer, and librarian. The library is open daily from ten o'clock in the morning to six in the evening.

The Lyceum Library, established in the year 1807, also situated in Parliament street, is conducted on a similar plan to the above; it is supported by the annual subscription of two hundred and forty-three members, at twelve shillings and sixpence each. This library has similar officers to the one last described. There are upwards of one thousand complete works in the library, besides a large quantity of pamphlets, &c.

Manor li-
hall. The Manor Hall, commonly called in old writings the house of the duke of Suffolk, stood in the spot now called Manor alley; the east front, towards Lowgate, extended from the corner of Bowlalley lane (then Denton lane), to within a few yards of Lowgate; the wall of the grounds belonging to it ran parallel to the town wall eastward, with a passage between the two walls almost to Beverley gate, where it formed an angle with Scale lane; the other wall to the southward formed one side of

Scale lane, and Bowlalley lane ; so that there was properly only one front, which was to the east ; the other two slanting off to a point like the tail of a kite. Thus it comprehended all the ground of Lowgate from Bowlalley lane, where now are Leadenhall square, Hanover square, the houses of Messrs. Hall, Booth, &c. to the dock ; also Quay street, Archibald's gardens, and as far as the land of Greenginger, so up Bowlalley lane ; which premises were described in these words, in a survey taken of it in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of Henry VIII :—

“ A great old building walled about with huge walls ; at the entrance therein out of Market gate, was a great stately gate-house, built according to the manner of ancient time, with great timber, and covered with tile, wherein were two great chambers ; passing through this great gate-house and an entry of one hundred feet in length and twenty feet in breadth, you then come to a great tower, built with brick and stone, three stories high and leaded on the top, with chambers eighteen feet square, and chimneys and jacks in them ; passing down again through this tower, you was led into a spacious court of about half an acre of ground, paved with large flat stones, and built about with seventeen neat chambers of brick and stone, and covered with tile, seven of which are beneath and ten above, with chimneys and jacks in them. On one side of this court was a great dining hall sixty feet in length and forty feet in breadth, built of brick and stone, and covered with tile ; at the west end of which was the great chamber, containing in length sixty feet and in breadth twenty feet ; it had other great chambers adjoining to them, in all which were great chimneys and jacks ; at the east end of which rooms were the butteries, pantries, and such like places, with chambers over them covered with tile ; beyond which stood the kitchen, a great building twenty feet square covered with lead ; but the larder and sculleries adjoining thereto were covered with tile. On the north side of the hall stood a handsome neat chapel, called the King's private Chapel or Oratory, twenty-eight feet in length and fifteen feet in breadth, built of brick and stone, and covered with lead ; on the north side of the said court there was an entrance into another great yard, containing an acre of land, all walled about with great walls, in which was a great fish-pond and dovecote. On the west side of which yard was a close, containing two acres of good pasture walled about ; before the aforesaid described chamber windows was a garden, called the King's garden, full of all sorts of curious flowers, containing an acre of ground walled about ; and adjoining thereto was another, called the kitchen garden, of half an acre of land, with a dovecote therein. On the south side of the said hall was another court of a rood in bigness, built round with bakehouse, brewhouse, washhouses, &c. from which it appears, that this was a most stately and glorious building in old days.”

“ By the attainder of Edmund De la Pole, in King Henry the VIIIth's days, this hall came into his hands, who coming over in 1540, stayed here several days, had it

BOOK IV. beautified, repaired, and enlarged.—Not many years after which, he granted it, with all the buildings, stables, dove-cotes, ponds, gardens, closes, &c. belonging thereto, unto Sir Henry Gate, Knight, and Dame Lucy his wife, and their heirs, for faithful services done unto him; from whom it came to the Hildyards, in Wysted, in Queen Elizabeth's days, (in whose time yearly there was a mart kept in the same, and many shops and stalls were set up.) King Charles I. hiring it for fifty pounds a-year of some of the Hildyards, turned it into a magazine, and there laid up all the great stores of ammunition that he had provided. In the twenty-fourth year of his reign, Henry Hildyard, Esq. sold it to the mayor and aldermen of this town, who in the thirteenth year of King Charles II. sold the same again to Henry Hildyard, of East Horsley, in Surrey, Esq.; afterwards being again sold, the old buildings were pulled down, and dwelling houses were built on its site. A doorway and part of a pointed window are all that now remain of that splendid building.*

Mansion
house.

The Mansion House, or Guildhall, is in Lowgate. Formerly an ancient structure, bearing this designation, stood on the site of the present shambles, but, having fallen into a state of dilapidation, it was taken down in the year 1806, and the present building purchased, in the rear of which a handsome court room and offices have been lately erected. It is a perfectly plain edifice of brick.

The Exchange, in Exchange alley, Bowlalley lane, holds a respectable rank among the institutions of Hull. Till the year 1794, the town was destitute of this important requisite for a commercial place; the building in the High street, erected by the merchants in 1619 as an exchange and custom house, and used by them for many years, having been neglected, and subsequently used wholly by the customs. The merchants of Hull are therefore under obligations to Mr. William Bell, by whose enterprise and public spirit this gratifying and beneficial medium of general intercourse and free communication was afforded. Over the exchange is a news room. In 1820 this establishment, which is supported by subscription, was greatly improved and ornamented; the exchange room is handsomely coloured in imitation of stone, and the news room is supported by two fine Doric pillars dividing the exchange into two walks, which are entered by a handsome portico erected in front.

The Literary and Philosophical Society of Hull was established to promote literature, science, and the arts, for the accomplishment of which public lectures are given, and original essays, &c. are read, and a museum is attached to the society. The museum is over the exchange; it contains an extensive collection of specimens of natural history and of the arts, and is an object of considerable

* "It is a great contest in what parish the old manor was, and the present houses now are; to decide this, they tell a story that John of the howling green (that was formerly within the manor in King Henry the VIIIth's days), buried a dog that he had an exceeding great love for in the church yard of St. Mary's, for which he was severely punished. Hence it was concluded the manor was, and consequently the new buildings must have been, within that parish." *Hadley*.

curiosity to the visitor, and of information to the student. The society consists of CHAP. III. proprietary, ordinary, and honorary members. The officers are elected annually from among the proprietary members, and consist of a president, two vice-presidents, two secretaries, a treasurer, and a curator, who has the superintendence and arrangement of the books, apparatus, and museum.

In the portion of the town under survey are the following hospitals:—

Hospitals.

Gregg's Hospital is in Posterngate, and was founded by John Gregg, in 1416, for twelve poor old women, who each receive two shillings per week. Mr. John Buttery, in 1779, left by will the sum of £346. 6s. 8d. to be paid to the corporation of Hull, in trust, "to pay and allow" to each of the poor people in this hospital twopence per week, and to each of the fourteen persons in Watson's alms-house fourpence per week for ever.

Harrison's Hospital, in Chapel lane, was founded in 1550, and it yields two shillings per week and two chaldrons of coals annually to each of fourteen old women. This was the first charitable foundation which was established after the reformation. It was instituted by John Harrison, alderman.

Ratcliffe's Hospital, in Dagger lane, was bequeathed by a person of the name of Ratcliffe, a weaver, and endowed by Mr. Buttery, in 1775, and augmented by the corporation. It affords one shilling and sixpence per week to six poor men and women, with an annual supply of fuel.

There is also a hospital in Salthouse lane, in a court called Long entry; it is the residence of six poor persons, who receive from the corporation two shillings per week. It is matter of dispute whether it was founded by Robert Ratcliffe in 1572, or by Joseph Ellis, in 1683.

Gee's hospital, in Chapel lane, affords an asylum to ten poor aged women, who receive one shilling and twopence each per week towards their support. This charity was founded in 1600, by William Gee, a merchant and alderman of Hull.

Lister's Hospital, on the south side of Trinity church, was founded by Sir John Lister, alderman and M.P. for Hull in 1642, for the reception of twelve poor persons, who each receive the weekly sum of seven shillings, and two chaldrons of coals a year. There is also two pounds per annum, and a house for a lecturer, who reads prayers in the hospital every Thursday.

Crowle's Hospital, in Sewer lane, was erected and endowed by George Crowle, alderman and merchant, in 1668; it is the asylum of twelve poor women, who each receive an allowance of half-a-crown per week. In an upper room there is an ancient oil painting, representing the founder, his wife, and six children; over the front door is the following inscription:—

Da dum tempus habes tibi propria Manus Hæres
Auferet hoc nemo, quod dabis ipse deo. G. C. 1668, E. C.

CHAPTER IV.

HISTORY AND TOPOGRAPHY OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL WITHOUT THE DOCKS, INCLUDING THE PARISHES OF SCULCOATES AND DRYPOOL.

BOOK IV. THE parishes of Sculcoates and Drypool are entirely independent of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, though forming an important portion of it. Indeed they are joined to Hull in such a manner, and are of such considerable extent,* that their respective limits cannot be distinguished by strangers, and therefore they are always considered as part of the town, though not comprehended in its municipal jurisdiction.

Sculcoates church. ~

The parish church of Sculcoates, dedicated to St. Mary, appears to have been very ancient, and was by the corroding hand of time reduced to such a decayed condition, that in the years 1760 and 1761 it was taken down and rebuilt. The living is a vicarage, valued in the liber regis at £5. 6s. 8d. It is in the patronage of the king.

The church, which is pleasantly situated near the banks of the river Hull, consists of a nave and aisles, chancel, and neat tower at the west end; the latter is in five stories, the last being modern. The whole is finished with a battlement, and at the angles are crocketed pinnacles. The south side of the nave has four pointed windows, and beneath the second from the west is a neat porch, with a raking cornice and battlement ornamented with pinnacles at the angles; the same side of the chancel has a pointed doorway and a neat window. The east end has a pointed window of three lights, the tracery perpendicular. The north side is similar to the south, except in the absence of the porch; and the parapet of the nave and chancel is embattled and adorned with pinnacles at the angles. The interior has a very neat appearance, the aisles are divided from the nave by four pointed arches resting on circular columns; above each arch is a pierced quatrefoil, formerly open as a window. At the west end of the church is a semi-circular gallery, neatly panelled;

* The population of Sculcoates, according to the census of 1821, amounted to 10,449 souls, while that of Drypool was 1409.

it was erected in 1827. The pulpit and desks are grouped in the centre of the nave. CHAP. IV.
 Under the gallery is a magnificent font of shell marble; it is of an oval form, and stands on an elegant pedestal of veined marble. The monuments in this church are both numerous and handsome. At the west end of the church is a beautiful sarcophagus of white marble with a weeping female and figures emblematic of commerce; it is inscribed to W. Corlass, merchant of Hull, who died Oct. 22, 1812, aged sixty-six; also Mary, his wife, died Nov. 9, 1805, aged fifty-four. At the west end of the north aisle is an elegant tablet with a basso relievo of a shipwreck, to R. Collinson, commander of the ship Wyton, who was wrecked off Cape Breton, Nov. 23, 1823, aged thirty. On the north side of the chancel is a neat tablet to Ann, wife of J. C. Parker, Esq., who died Feb. 11, 1808, aged twenty-nine.

In the church-yard, which is spacious and entirely filled with mural inscriptions, are the following: A large vase on a square pedestal, to J. Marshall, Esq., died Dec. 6, 1825, aged sixty-four. At the south-west angle of the ground, within iron palisades, is the figure of a female, resting one hand on an urn and with the other covering her face; beneath is an inscription to Sarah Isabella, wife of John Alderson, M. D. Church-yard.

Near the church is the new burial ground, formed about eight years ago. It contains three acres of ground, and is surrounded by trees and a brick wall. It is under the management of twenty-five trustees, with the vicar, curate and churchwardens; and was completed at the cost of nearly four thousand pounds, which was raised by a rate levied on the parishioners. In the centre of the cemetery stands a small but elegant structure, wherein the burial service is performed. It is erected in the pointed style of architecture, and has on its north and south sides, porches with crocketed pinnacles, &c. The windows are all pointed, and at the angles are buttresses terminating in crocketed pinnacles. The interior is neat, the ceiling is coved, and on it is a painting by the late Mr. Willis, representing a group of seraphic and cherubic figures. Around the building are seats with panelled backs, and against the walls are several monuments. Burial ground.

An act of parliament for the erection of a new church in the parish of Sculcoates was obtained in the year 1814, by which the presentation was vested in the then subscribers of one hundred pounds, and their survivors, until reduced to eight in number, who, with the vicar of Sculcoates, are the patrons. Vacancies among the eight trustees are to be filled up by the election of the pew holders. It is called Christchurch, is situated in Worship street, and was consecrated by his grace the archbishop of York on the 26th of September, 1822. It will contain one thousand four hundred persons, five hundred of whom are provided with free sittings. The whole cost is stated as follows:— Christchurch.

	£.	s.	d.
<u>BOOK IV.</u>			
Expense of building the church, as per contract	5665	0	0
Extra bills, not included in the contract, alterations, and additions to the original plan	417	8	8
Cost of ground	786	0	0
Expense of obtaining the act of parliament	317	9	11
Commissioners' tax for paving	49	9	8
Sundry articles of furniture	64	7	6
On account of palisades, flagging, and gravel	289	3	6
Fund for repairs—say			
Cost of £100 in the 4 per cent. stock	£95	11	3
In the savings-bank.	25	0	0
	—————	120	11 3
Printing, stationery, and advertisements	127	0	11
Miscellaneous expenses	189	14	1
		—————	—————
		£8026	5 6

In plan it consists of a nave, chancel, side aisles, and a tower at the west end, all built of white brick, with dressings and ornaments of Roche abbey stone. The style of architecture adopted is what is termed rectilinear, of the early part of the fifteenth century. The tower rises to a considerable height; at the angles are buttresses terminating in crocketed pinnacles, and the finish is a neat battlement. In the lower part of the west front is a pointed doorway, and in the spandrils are two shields, one containing the arms of the see of York, the other those of Archbishop Vernon. The south side of the nave is made into five divisions by buttresses, and in the intervals are pointed windows of three lights with trefoil heads, and a transom; in the sweep of the arches is perpendicular tracery. The chancel is extremely small, with buttresses at the angles, and a pointed window of four lights. Adjoining this part is a small vestry embattled, with two small pointed windows. The north side of the church is similar to the south. The interior is neat: a gallery extends round the north, south and west sides, the front is panelled, and it is supported by small columns formed by a union of four cylinders. The pulpit and desks are grouped in the centre aisle, and beneath the western gallery is a neat font.

St. John's
church.

St. John's Church, at the corner of Waterworks street, situated in Trinity parish, is a modern erection, commenced in October, 1790, consecrated by Archbishop Markham, August 30, 1791, and opened for divine service on the 13th of May, 1792. It was built at the sole expense of the Rev. Thomas Dikes, LL. B., the present incumbent; but the future presentation is vested in the vicar. The church

is eighty-six feet in length and fifty-nine in breadth, and cost about four thousand six hundred pounds, exclusive of subsequent additions. It is a large edifice of red brick with stone dressings. At the west end is a tower finished with a plain parapet and pyramidal pinnacles at the angles. In each side of the church are two tier of seven windows, the lower small and the upper with arched heads. The east end, which has a small projection, has similar windows. The interior is neat: it has a gallery round three sides supported by Tuscan columns. Over the communion table at the east end is a gallery, in which is an excellent organ, purchased in 1815. The pulpit, reader's and clerk's desks are grouped in the centre aisle.

The monuments are very numerous: on the south side is a tablet to J. Dobson, Esq. of Bolton le Moors and Liverpool, died Sept. 14, 1796, aged 73. At the east end of the church is a tablet with the figure of a man weeping over an urn, to Elizabeth, wife of J. W. Hentig, who died March 27, 1805, aged 48.

The most interesting edifice, either as regards its antiquity, the good it has diffused, or its immense wealth, is the Charterhouse in Charterhouse lane. Previous to noticing this institution it will be necessary to mention the priory of monks of the Carthusian order, which existed on the site of the present Charterhouse.

Charter-
house
priory.

The Meaux registers relate, that the foundation of this priory was laid about the year 1350, by William De la Pole, afterwards earl of Suffolk and lord high chancellor, and that he established a college within the gates for six priests, who were removed on account of their dissensions.* According to a license of foundation, granted in the fifty-first year of the reign of Edward III., the original intention of this William was to found a hospital where the priory afterwards stood, and leave was obtained by him for that purpose, from Edward III.; but subsequently changing his design, he determined to found, instead of it, a house for minoress nuns of the order of St. Clare. His death, which happened in the year 1366, interrupted the execution of his project; but just before his dissolution he verbally enjoined his son, Michael De la Pole, Knight, and lord of Wingfield, to dispose of the building, which had then, it appears, obtained the name of La Maison Dieu, for such religious purpose as might, according to his will and discretion, seem best; accordingly, on the 18th of February, 1378, Michael, by his charter of foundation, appropriated the edifice under the name of the priory of St. Michael, of the order of Carthusians, at Kingston-upon-Hull, to thirteen monks of that order, one of whom, viz. Walter de Keleby, was to be the first prior. He endowed the establishment at the same time with the manor of Sculcoates and other estates, in addition to those which had already been given for its endowment by William De la Pole, the original founder.†

* Lib. Melse, fol. 28, and Dodsw. MSS. vol. lxxviii. fol. 31. b.

† To secure that privacy and seclusion which, by the rules of their order, the Carthusian monks
VOL. II.

BOOK IV. The monastery flourished in riches and prosperity, the buildings were noble and grand, with extensive gardens; the great chapel where divine service was daily said, was elegantly adorned with magnificent altars and pictures; and several chantries were founded by the neighbouring nobility and merchants, which continued to thrive till the dissolution in 1536, when, being only valued, according to Dugdale, at £174. 18s. 3d. per annum,* it was surrendered at the suppression of religious houses under two hundred pounds per annum, in the reign of Henry VIII. in 1536, by a deed under the seal of the community, in the court of augmentations of Westminster. The monks were turned out in the utmost distress; their goods were sold, embezzled, and concealed, and commissioners were appointed to demolish the priory, sell the lands and tenements, and bring the price into the king's exchequer. But the rising in the north obliged the king to restore about thirty houses, among which was this monastery; on which the scattered monks returned and re-entered their house. But in 1538, it was finally dissolved and pulled down to the very foundation, so that corn grew on the spot where it formerly stood.

The seal† of this priory, in the possession of J. Caley, Esq. F. R. S., is of an oval form: in the centre is a niche rich with crockets and pinnacles; within it St. Michael triumphing over the dragon; beneath this is the shield of arms of the founder. Legend: *S. coe. domus. sci. Michis. ord. Carthus. juxta Kingston sup. Hull*: "The seal of the community of the house of St. Michael, of the order of Carthusians, near Kingston-upon-Hull." After its dissolution it was granted to the duke of Northumberland, in the second year of the reign of Queen Mary, to John Green and William Jennings; and in the sixth of Edward VI. to Edward Lord Clinton.

According to the authority of the Meaux registers, the hospital or Domus Dei, now vulgarly called the Charterhouse, was originally founded by William De la Pole, without the gates of the Carthusian priory above-mentioned, ("Extra cujus Cœnobii portas domum unam, &c. instituit.") From a charter of foundation and endowment by Michael De la Pole, dated the 1st of March, 1384, it appears

were strictly enjoined to observe, the priory was surrounded with walls and gates. This enclosure is particularly mentioned in the act of resumption of the thirty-third Henry VI. (1455), which restrained the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Hull from having or exercising "eny jurisdiction, auctorite, or power, within the walles or closure of the Chartrehouse of Seint Michell beside the said toune, nor in eny londes, possessions, or tenementes thereto belongyng, withoute the walles of the said toune in eny maner wyse." The same act of resumption preserved to the prior and convent the grant made to them by the king's letters patent of a tun of wine annually "of our almesse to be takyn and had by ye hondes of our Boteler of Englonde for the tyme beyuge." (Dodsw. MSS. vol. lxxviii. fo. 304 a.) *Frost's Hist. Not.* p. 85.

* According to Speed, £231. 17s. 3d.

† Engraved in plate vi. Frost's Notices.

that it was the avowed intention of William De la Pole, his father, to found not only an establishment for nuns of the order of St. Clare, but also a house for the reception of a certain number of poor persons. From the charter of foundation the following extracts are made:—

“ And moreover, we being willing to establish the number of the poor people aforesaid (according to the first intent of our said father) to the honour of Almighty God, and the most glorious Virgin Mary, his mother, and St. Michael, the archangel, and all archangels, angels, and holy spirits, and of St. Thomas the martyr, late archbishop of Canterbury, and all saints of God; have founded, made, and set up in two of our messuages (in Myton, next to the priory of the said Charterhouse of the east part, near the town of Kingston aforesaid), containing an acre and a half of ground, a certain house or hospital; we do command for ever hereafter to be called God’s House of Hull.

“ In the which house or hospital, we put, establish, constitute, and ordain thirteen poor men and thirteen poor women, who shall be called the brethren and sisters of the said house, while they live under the limitation and ordinances underwritten.

“ And besides them, we make from henceforth, and by these presents depute, Sir Richard Killum, priest, master and keeper of the said hospital, willing and ordaining, that every master thereafter him have likewise the order of priesthood, and be of thirty years of age or more, and there continually keep personal residence; and that the said poor men and women, brothers and sisters, be under the obedience of the said master, and that the said master have a mansion or habitation for himself, within or nigh the said house; and that the master ever hereafter for the time being, do (with good discretion) order all things both within and without the said house, as well for ruling and increasing the possessions of the said house, as for the guiding and governing of the brothers and sisters of the same; which master, after he is by us or our heirs (or else for us and our heirs’ negligence, by other graduals and under written, or others succeeding us, our heirs in right) by letters-patent elected prefect, and deputed to the governance of the said house, shall immediately, without any other admission, take possession of, and have the goods of the said hospital, according to the rules within limited, and shall have and receive of the same house yearly, to the maintenance of him and his state, as well for his meat and drink as for his clothing, ten pounds sterling. And if he is absent upon business belonging to the house, he shall be allowed moderate and reasonable requital for his trouble and pains. Also we order, that he be bound to sing mass every day in the chapel belonging to the same house, when he shall be thereto disposed; or if he be absent upon great matters relating to the said house, or otherwise lawfully letted, he shall be bound to provide, with the expenses of the house, another to do duty for him.

BOOK IV. “ We also ordain that every one of the poor people take great care to resort every day before dinner unto the chapel, to hear divine service there to be continually said, and to say their own prayers; (and then in the afternoon to betake themselves to some honest occupation;) and that in their said prayers, they do especially recommend the state of our said sovereign lord King Richard, and this realm, and the state of us, and also of our children Michael, John, Thomas, William, Richard, Ann and Margaret; and of Edmund De la Pole, Knight, our brother, and Margaret Nevill, our sister, and Sir John De Waltham, clerk, Robert and John, and all our benefactors, and all others that we be bound to while we live; and that the said poor, when we depart out of this world, be bound to pray for the soul of our said king, and our soul, and for the soul of Sir William De la Pole, our father; Katherine, our mother; Katherine, our wife; Walter and Thomas, our brethren; Katherine and Blanch, our sisters, and for all christian souls; and that the said master be bound to pray to every one of the said poor men and women. Forty shillings a-year shall be allowed for all their necessaries, as well for their living and clothing; that is to say, to every one of them eightpence per week, in the beginning of the week, and the residue of the said forty shillings to be paid four times by even portions.

“ That when it shall happen that the said master, or any of the said brethren or sisters die, or be removed from the same house, we during our life, and after our decease, our heirs, lords of the manor of Myton, if they be of full age, shall put in his place that so deceaseth, faileth, or is removed, another that is able; and if we, or our said heirs in that behalf fail, or do not put, or by negligence of one month after the case aforesaid, or if our heirs be within the age of twenty-one years, then the prior of the said Charterhouse of Kingston-upon-Hull for the time being, within a fortnight after the said lapse of the said month, or else after the lapse of the said fortnight, the mayor of the town of Hull for the time being, within another fortnight then next immediately following; and if that fortnight also lapse, the archdeacon of the east riding, or his official in his absence, shall nominate, substitute, and put an able person or persons in the said vacant place or places, by their letters-patents only. Yet all this nevertheless to be no prejudice for the future to us or our heirs in any time to come, when we or our heirs shall not be negligent, or they within age.

“ That the master of the said house shall every year (if need be) be called to an account, before four of the most understanding people of the said house, then and for that purpose to be nominated and chosen every year afresh by the said brethren and sisters, in the presence of somebody by us, our heirs, the prior, mayor, or archdeacon, to be assigned, before all whom he shall show the estate of the said house, and by his own oath give an account of the expenses, receipts, and necessaries

of the same ; and if any thing remain at the year's end above the necessary expenses of the said house, and of the master, brethren and sisters aforesaid, in the said master's hands, that it be safely put in the treasury of the said house, to the common profit of all the brethren and sisters aforesaid, to be converted to the public good.

“ And in case that the said master be absent for fifteen days from the said house or hospital (not upon business for the said house), or if the master make not payment to the said poor people as is aforesaid, but fail in the same for three days after that he is by them or any of them thereunto required ; or otherwise openly doth violate the statutes of the said house or hospital, or commit any grievous fault against the said house ; or be found insufficient, or not profitable in the administration of the goods, or ruling of the said hospital ; and these, or any of these should be proved upon him by the testimony of three or four of the best brethren or sisters of the house, then he shall be removed from the administration of his said office, either by us or our heirs ; or in default of us or ourselves, or if our heirs be not of lawful age, then by the prior, mayor or arch-deacon aforesaid.

“ That every master, brother, or sister of the said house or hospital, in their administrations, shall swear that they will truly observe the statutes and ordinances of the said house.

“ We ordain also, against necessities and mischances that may happen, that there be for ever for the future a chest kept in the treasury of the priory adjoining, under the custody of the master, prior and mayor of the town of Hull, in which we have now caused to be put one hundred pounds of silver, which we ordain shall be lent (towards the increasement thereof) into sure hands, and the interest thereof to be always put in the said chest, and the principal to be ready to be called in when there is any need thereof.

“ Also, we by these letters do give and grant (with license and power of our said sovereign lord King Richard), and conserve to the aforesaid master, brethren and sisters, the aforesaid messuages, and their habitation and foundation ; and five other messuages, with their appurtenances, in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull ; and one message, and four bovats of land, four acres of meadow, and ten acres of pasture, with the appurtenances, in Cottingham ; and nine acres of land, with the appurtenances, in Willerby, to have and to hold to the said master, brethren and sisters, and their successors, against all people by services thereto due, and wont for ever.

“ And we the said Michael, and our heirs, shall, and do warrant, and for ever defend to the aforesaid brethren and sisters, and their successors, the aforesaid messuages, lands, meadows, and pastures, with the appurtenances, against all persons whatsoever.

BOOK IV. “ And do especially reserve to us, and our heirs, power to add to this our foundation or ordinance, and to diminish or take from the same, or to make new ordinances for the better guiding, governing, regulating, and perpetuating of the said house or hospital.

“ In witness whereof, we have caused these our letters-patent to be made and intended, in presence of the honourable father Alexander, archbishop of York, and primate of all England; of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland; Sir Thomas Sutton, Sir Robert Hilton, Sir Walter Falconbridge, knights; John De Demilton, mayor of the said town of Hull; Walter Frost, Robert De Selby, Robert De Cross, and others.

“ Given at Hull the first day of March, in the seventh year of the reign of the said king Richard II.”

In 1394, Pope Boniface the ninth granted a bull (a letter), to license the performance of divine service in the house, with a loud voice, in either of the chapels.

Pope Martin the fifth granted another bull for confirming Samuel Burton master, and his successors in full possession; both bulls concluding with these remarkable words—“ Let no person infringe this letter of confirmation, or rashly impede it; and if any one shall have the presumption to attempt so to do, he shall understand that he is incurring the wrath of Almighty God, and of the holy apostles Peter and Paul.”

In the ninth year of the reign of Henry IV. more lands were given for the better support of the master of the hospital, by letters-patent, in favour of Michael De la Pole (descendant of the founder), Edmund De la Pole, and Robert Dalton, clerk; who thereby confirmed to the master and poor, and their successors, near four-score acres of pasture, meadow and wood, with £11. 3s. 2d. rents in Hessle, West-Ella, Myton, Willerby, Ferriby, and Tranby; this was dated at Wingfield, and witnessed by the mayor of Hull.

In the fifth year of the reign of Henry VIII. an inquisition was taken before Edmund Riddel, mayor and escheator (the officer who takes note of the forfeitures to the king), on the oath of Robert Whitefield, that says—“ That Edmund De la Pole forfeited his lands to Henry VII. for high treason, and was convicted of the same. And that afterwards Elizabeth, late duchess of Suffolk, was possessed of them for life, and also of the advowson, gift, and patronage of the Charter-house hospital, with the presentation of the master, brethren and sisters.—That the duchess dying in the sixteenth year of the reign of Henry VII. all the lordships, patronage, &c. belonged to the king, by virtue of the attainder of Earl Edmund, of the yearly value of about eighty pounds.”

These premises, valued at the yearly rent of eighty pounds only, consisted of

one hundred messuages, a thousand acres of land, three hundred acres of meadow, with a mansion and an hundred acres of land and two hundred acres of pasture, with the patronage of the hospital, all valued at £145. 13s. 10*d.*—The inquisition expressly says, all this was forfeited to the king; it is dated December 1st, 1513. But it should seem the king did not take advantage of this award of the escheator, for in his grant of the forfeited lands of Edmund De la Pole, about the same time to Sir William Sidney, they were not included, as appears in the following account and rental of the hospital for that year, John Garton being master, taken before Christopher Villers, then late receiver to the king, and James Rokeley, receiver to Sir William Sidney:—

	£.	s.	d.
Rental of Hessle.....	14	12	7
West-Ella.....	4	0	0
Cottingham.....	6	12	0
Hull.....	12	5	0
	<hr/>		
	£37	9	7

	£.	s.	d.
Sheriff of Hull.....	3	12	11
Four brethren and three sisters, at 8 <i>d.</i> per week ..	12	2	8
Master.....	10	0	0
Balance	11	14	0
	<hr/>		
	£37	9	7

By which it plainly appears, that there was no forfeiture, for only the balance of £11. 14*s.* was to be paid to Sir William; whereas had there been a forfeiture, he would have been entiled to the whole.

In this year the king re-purchased of Sir William Sidney all the forfeited estates of Earl Edmund, that he might fortify the town. The hospital, in these transfers of its property, narrowly escaped; it was then valued at ten pounds per annum. In the reign of Edward VI. it also was in danger, on account of the superstition in its foundation, the law giving all colleges, chantries, free chapels, and hospitals, that had any thing superstitious in their foundations, to the king. A certificate was made, that it was in the parish of St. Trinity, in Kingston-upon-Hull;—that Edmund De la Pole endowed it with sixty-two pounds a-year;—that it ought to consist of a master, who was to have ten pounds a-year, and thirteen brothers, and thirteen sisters, poor folks; but that there was then but six brothers, and

BOOK IV. six sisters, by reason of the great decay of the hospital's rents;—that there were goods belonging thereto, worth £4. 7s. 4d. and plate worth £2. 2s. A rental of lands was also given in the certificate, amounting to £45. 13s. 6d. a-year, &c. However, the hospital found a friend at court, in some of the family of De la Pole.

Patronage
granted to
the mayor.

Edward VI. in the sixth year of his short reign, on a petition of the mayor and burgesses, among other things granted to them by charter as follows: “Moreover, out of our special grace and favour, we grant to the mayor and burgesses of our town of Kingston-upon-Hull, the presentation, free disposition, and right of patronage of the hospital of the holy Trinity, near Hull; with all its appurtenances, in the county of the aforesaid town, or by whatever name besides it shall be, or reckoned.”—But this charter was granted upon a certain covenant, under the forfeiture of two thousand pounds: that part of it relating to this hospital is—“The mayor and burgesses did covenant and agree for them and their successors, to and with the king his heirs and successors, that immediately after the death of the present incumbent thereof, the said mayor and burgesses shall, from time to time, as often as the said hospital shall become void by death or otherwise, present one able honest person to be master and incumbent of the same; and from time to time for ever, shall provide and forsee that the profits and revenues of the same be employed and bestowed on the maintenance and relief of the poor people here, according to the foundation thereof.”

This charter of Edward VI. was the occasion of much altercation between the master, the Rev. Thomas Turner, and the corporation, who esteeming themselves the sole patrons and directors of the hospital, called the master to account for misbehaviour in his office; and, in 1571, exhibited a bill of complaint, in the form of a petition against Turner, to the archbishop of York, and the commissioners in ecclesiastical causes, as follows:—

“Humbly showing, that one Thomas Turner hath been for the space of thirteen years now past, and yet is master of the hospital, called the hospital of the late dissolved Charterhouse, near Kingston-upon-Hull; for all which time the said Thomas Turner hath done, and yet openly doth, by divers and sundry ways, misuse the said hospital, contrary to the foundation thereof, not only in receiving and admitting thither such as be neither halt, lame, nor blind; but such as are well to live in the world, and that have plenty of money, and let it out to usury. As also, in letting out leases of such lands and tenements as belong to the said hospital, as well in reversion as by surrender of the old, and that for many years, and taking great fines and incomes for the same; and also doth misuse the same by divers other means, as to your grace shall plainly and manifestly appear. Beseeching your grace the premises consideration, that the said Thomas Turner may be examined and sworn upon his oath, truly and directly to answer to all such articles,

and to every branch and member of the same, as are herewithal exhibited; CHAP. IV.
 whereby not only the truth of the premises may appear, but also the same may be restored to the right and true foundation; and your said orators shall daily pray to God, long to preserve your grace in health and wealth, with much increase of virtue and godliness.

“CHRISTOPHER STOCKDALE, Mayor.”

On this the master was ordered to appear before the mayor, where he denied their right, as patrons of the hospital, to take away the authority given him by the founder, of hearing and determining all matters which might in any wise concern the hospital, the master, brethren, or sisters thereof. They resolved that the charter of King Edward VI. should be read, by which they were instituted patrons of the hospital for ever. They then resolved on a deputation to the archbishop, to present a petition respecting the patronage of the hospital; to which the archbishop was pleased to give a favourable answer. The corporation having thus prevailed, proceeded to establish ordinances for the better government of the hospital as follows:—

“Forasmuch as Michael De la Pole, Knight, lord of Wingfield, the first founder of the hospital, or Maison Dieu, nigh Kingston-upon-Hull, called God’s house, hath reserved unto him and his heirs for ever power and authority to add unto the said foundation, and to the rules, laws, and ordinances of the same, and if need be to diminish and withdraw from the said foundation and ordinances, and further to make new ordinances for the better and more sure stability and safety of the said house and foundation; and whereas, by special grant from the regal majesty of this realm, the mayor and burgesses of Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid have and enjoy the full estate of the first founder, and his heirs, and thereby have authority, in respect of the premises, to ordain and do as the said first founder and his heirs (if that they had continued) in their estate might have done, ordained and established—therefore we Christopher Stockdale, mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, &c. with the full consent of the burgesses of the same, finding great abuses, disorders, and enormities, to have crept into the said hospital, and into the members of the same, by the negligence of the master, brethren, and sisters thereof, and partly also for lack of due consideration and knowledge heretofore in the mayor, aldermen and burgesses of the said town, have thought good now to apply our minds to the full reformation of all the premises as much as in us lieth, taking to us the power of reformation, addition and detraction, of, to, and from the rules of the said foundation, and grant of the regal majesty, reserved and given; thereupon do establish these statutes and ordinances as hereafter followeth:—

Ordinances
for the
hospital.

“*Imprimis*—We ordain, that all ordinances comprised in the said foundation shall stand and be in their full force and virtue, so as they be not repugnant to the most wholesome and godly laws of the realm, now established for the religion of

BOOK IV. God and the common weal of the subject; except whereas it is ordered in the foundation, that there shall be thirteen brethren and thirteen sisters poor folks, whereof every one should have of the said foundation forty shillings yearly; to wit, to every one of them at the beginning of the week eightpence, and the rest of the forty shillings to be paid at four times of the year; which statute and ordinances, because that it never was in full execution within the memory of man, nor yet could be, by reason of the defect and want of sufficient possessions for the same; therefore do we reform the statute in that respect, and do ordain that there shall be six brothers and six sisters (as hereto within the memory of man always hath been), which brethren and sisters shall have relief in the said hospital, according as every of the said thirteen brethren and sisters should have had. Provided always, that if it shall happen that the revenues be augmented, either by the good industry of such as shall have government of the said hospital, or by the devotion of well disposed christians hereafter, so shall the number of the brethren be augmented and increased until the just number of the poor brethren and sisters in the foundation limited and appointed shall be supplied.

“Secondly, We ordain that every master hereafter to be nominated to the government of the hospital according to the foundation, shall, before his admission, take oath before the mayor and aldermen, or two of them at least, that he will truly and faithfully survey and minister all the possessions to the same belonging, to the most profit of the poor brethren and sisters of the same, and further faithfully observe the statutes and ordinances made for the good government of the hospital.

“Thirdly, That the master for the time being shall yearly, at lammas-day, make and give in his true account of his administration of the hospital, and of all belonging to the same, in writing, before the mayor of Hull and two of the aldermen, or such persons as they shall appoint for that purpose; and shall make oath before such persons as shall receive his accounts at every such time, that the accounts are true.

“Fourthly, That the mayor shall twice every year, or at least once, survey the edifices belonging to the hospital, and that he shall yearly cause all such as are in decay to be repaired by the tenants thereof, according to the covenants of their leases.

“Fifthly, That the master shall personally be resident within the hospital, according to the foundation, and not to be any wise absent, otherwise than is permitted him by the foundation, except it be upon reasonable causes to be allowed by the mayor, and then to be allowed to be no further absent than at Hull; and that the master shall daily, or at least three days in the week, say divine service; and shall further instruct his brethren and sisters of the hospital the catechism,

according as is prescribed in the queen's majesty's injunctions, and shall also procure that the said brethren and sisters shall communicate at least four times in every year. CHAP. IV.

“ Sixthly, That the master shall not, with or without the consent of the brethren and sisters, alienate any of the possessions whatever of the hospital.

“ Seventhly, That the master, with or without the consent of the brethren and sisters, shall not grant, let, or sell, or demise any of the possessions of the hospital, without the full consent of the mayor, and majority of the aldermen; and that every such grant, lease, &c. that shall be made any way otherwise shall be void. But that every one so rightly made, viz. by the master, brethren, and sisters, with the full consent of the said mayor, and majority of the aldermen, shall be under the common seal of the hospital, in the presence of the mayor and two of his brethren at least, with the whole number of the brethren and sisters present; and that no grant, demise or lease of any of the premises shall be made in reversion, or for above the term of twenty-one years, whereupon shall be also reserved the old accustomed rent at least.

“ Eighthly, Whereas it is contained in the ordinances of the foundation, that the master shall have the correction and removing of such brethren and sisters as shall have notoriously offended; we do ordain that the master shall not, for any offence, displace any of the brethren or sisters, without the consent of the mayor, and two of the aldermen at least; and after the expulsion, there shall be placed in the place of the offenders turned out, such persons as the founder prescribed, by the appointment of the mayor and the majority of the aldermen. Provided always, that it shall be lawful to the master to use charitable and moderate correction over the brethren and sisters, as they shall happen to offend in small offences.

“ Ninthly, That the master shall, within three days next after the death of any of the brethren and sisters, openly give notice to the mayor or his deputy of such brother or sister's departure.

“ Tenthly, We ordain for the better comfort and succour of the poor brethren and sisters, when visited by the hand of God with sickness, diseases, &c. that the master shall have respect thereto, and shall visit them, pray with them, and relieve them (if need be) with meat and drink, except in time of plague, pestilence, or any contagious distempers.

“ Eleventhly, That the master shall yearly have for his stipend ten pounds, according to the first foundation, and for his better maintenance £3. 6s. 8d. more, out of the revenues of the same (reparations and other charges deducted), or as far as the premises deducted will bear.

“ Twelfthly, That there shall be provided and placed, still to remain in the fittest

BOOK IV. place of the hospital, or in some more sure place in Hull, a stone chest, which shall be called the treasury chest, and shall have three locks and keys of several fashions belonging thereto; the principal key whereof to be in the custody of the mayor; the second to be in the custody of the master; and the third to be in the custody of the eldest chamberlain of Hull; in which chest shall be carefully kept the founder's grants, charters, ordinances, deeds, leases, old court rolls, rentals, accounts and papers, any way relating to the hospital, &c.

“Thirteenthly, That all such money as now is due or hereafter shall be due, or by any means may come, or be given by the devotion of others to the hospital, or by reason of any fines or incomes or otherwise, shall be employed, by the discretion of the mayor and aldermen, or the majority, to the benefit of the poor folks; that by increasing the rents of the same, they may in time be increased to the just number of twenty-six persons, according to the first foundation, and that the number of poor may after that be added, to the great honour of God, as far as it can maintain them.

“Fourteenthly, That there shall be a new seal made, which shall be called the common seal of the hospital, or house of God, which seal shall be fixed to all acts necessary to be done for the weal and profit of the hospital.

“Fifteenthly, That the brethren and sisters shall daily resort to the chapel in the forenoon and afternoon, at the time of common prayer, and shall also communicate four times in the year at least.

“Sixteenthly, That at every court to be holden for the hospital, one discreet person shall be appointed by the mayor, to sit at the court with the master of the hospital, to see that all things be done for the profit of the hospital, and especially to see that every jury to be impanelled at any such court shall be charged to inquire of concealments of the rights, liberties, and profits due to the hospital, and to present the same.

“Finally, We ordain that all the brethren and sisters shall take oath, truly to observe all the statutes and ordinances contained in the first foundation, or in the letters-patent of Michael De la Pole, not being contrary or repugnant to these statutes, or the statutes of the laws of the realm publicly now established. And also that every brother and sister which shall hereafter be admitted, at the time of their admission, shall take upon them the like oath.”

These orders being thus made and confirmed, the bench sent for Mr. Thomas Turner, who upon his submission in every thing, and his humble request to them to be continued master of the hospital, was admitted, and took the oath before mentioned.

The rental of the hospital in 1576 was as follows:—

	£.	s.	d.
Hessle and Ferriby rent with the use of the coops, 6 <i>d.</i>	18	18	10
Free rents appertaining to the hospital	4	4	0
Hull, and forcliffe stones at Hessle, 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>	15	6	10
Cottingham	6	12	10
	£45 2 6		

In 1628, the income appears by Mr. Marvell's account to be, including what he had in the stock, £191. 7*s.* 3*d.*

	£.	s.	d.
Stipend to the master	10	0	0
Allowed further	3	6	8
Expenses at the audit	3	10	0

In 1638 the rents of this hospital amounted to £133. 7*s.* 6*d.* There were twelve poor men at fourteen shillings, and six poor women at twelve shillings per week, and a donation was made to the poor in general, on account of a pestilence, of fifty-six pounds. In 1644, when the town was besieged, the hospital, chapel, and master's house were pulled down for the safety of the town. In 1645, Mr. Stiles the master was paid £278. 13*s.* 3*d.* for rebuilding the hospital. In 1673, the chapel was rebuilt; the building, pews, painting, &c. cost £288. 11*s.* 9*d.* In 1698, the annual rental was £212. 2*s.* 11½*d.* The weekly payments to the poor that year amounted to £106. 6*s.* 8*d.*—Upon every fifth day of November they had twopence each given them, and had two shillings and sixpence allowed for a bonfire.—Upon every christmas-day they had one shilling each given them. The increase of the rents of the hospital from 1513 to 1752 is exhibited in the following table:—

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
1513	37	9	7	1716	249	2	2
1581	44	10	0	1730	325	5	2
1626	130	0	0	1745	382	1	8
1628	133	7	3	1752	422	9	8

From various causes, the property since the above period has increased the income of the hospital to from eight hundred pounds to one thousand pounds per annum. A considerable portion of this sum is derived from a share in the Hull Dock Company's concerns.

In 1780, the old buildings were taken down and the present edifice erected. It is a brick building with wings; in the centre is a semi-circular porch supported by Tuscan columns, and on the architrave is the following inscription:—

Deo et pauperibus Michael De la Pole, Comes de Suffolk, has ædes posuit A. D. MCCCCLXXXIII.
Renovatas iterum auctiusque instauratas fundatoris memoriae, D. D. Johannes Bourne, rector, A. D. MDCCCLXXX.

BOOK IV. Above this porch is a pediment, within the tympanum of which is the arms of the De la Poles. On the summit of the roof is a circular turret of eight Ionic pillars, with a dome. The interior is neatly fitted up for the purpose for which it was designed. The apartments for the brothers and sisters amount to fifty-seven, of which twenty-nine are for women and twenty-eight for men; they are all well built and exceedingly convenient, and each individual is allowed three shillings and sixpence a-week besides fuel, with some few occasional payments. The chapel occupies the principal part of the centre of the building; it has a dome light, ornamented with stucco. The pulpit is attached to the north wall, and behind it is a niche, which serves as a sounding board.

Infirmary. The Infirmary, in Prospect street, may rank amongst the most important monuments raised to benevolence in the town of Hull. The want of a public hospital for the recovery of the sick and lame poor had for many years been apparent in this place, when a few charitable individuals assembled in the month of October, 1781, and opened a subscription for erecting and supporting a house of mercy, where the skill of the ablest practitioners might be united to the advantages of pure air and proper food and medicine, in effecting the recovery of the objects of their bounty. A proposal so laudable could not fail to meet with supporters, and a sufficient fund was soon raised to furnish a house for a temporary infirmary, till a suitable and more permanent building could be prepared. This temporary establishment was opened on the 26th of September, 1782. In the mean time, a field of two acres, situated within a short distance from the town, on the Beverley road, at the end of the street now called Prospect street, was purchased, at a cost of five hundred and fifty pounds, and buildings erected upon it, which swelled the amount to four thousand one hundred and twenty-six pounds. The accommodation thus afforded allowed of the reception of seventy in-door patients. In the construction of the building great attention was paid to the interior arrangement, and no hospital in the kingdom has a freer circulation of air, or more complete provision in every respect for the objects of its care. The principles of the establishment are the most liberal and humane: not only are all the distinctions of sect and party disregarded, but locality itself gives no peculiar privileges; and the recommendation of a governor, at all times easily obtained by a proper object, forms a passport into the house, and a claim upon all its healing benefits; and to none of them is any recommendation whatever necessary, when the case does not admit of delay. The average expenditure of this infirmary is about one thousand four hundred pounds per annum, and the number of in-door patients yearly three hundred, and the out-door patients eight hundred, exclusive of the vaccine cases. Since the first opening of the house in 1782, to the 1st of January, 1826, no fewer than 26,848 patients have been admitted, of whom 20,584 have been cured, and 3,187 greatly relieved;

and the total number of persons vaccinated here, to the beginning of 1826, was 15,276. Three physicians and three surgeons attend gratuitously. The Right Hon. Earl Fitzwilliam is the president. CHAP. IV.

The Refuge for the insane is situated in Boteler street, Canon street, Sculcoates, established in the year 1814, by the late Dr. Alderson, and Mr. Ellis, surgeon. It is capable of containing one hundred patients: its present number is from sixty to seventy. The magistrates of the east riding of Yorkshire direct all pauper lunatics to be placed here, having previously inspected the establishment and expressed their approbation of it, by which this part of the county was saved the expense of erecting a pauper lunatic asylum. A considerable portion of the building is set apart for the reception of private patients. It is surrounded by large gardens, and apparently very convenient for the purposes intended. The proprietors have recently fitted up Summergangs hall for the reception of female patients. This building is pleasantly situated on the Holderness road, in the township of Southcoates, and is well adapted for the purpose to which it is applied. Refuge for insane.

Sculcoates can boast of a higher antiquity than Hull, being mentioned in Domesday book as one of the lordships of Ralph De Mortimer, who was one of the fortunate adventurers that accompanied the conqueror from Normandy, and was lord of several manors hereabouts. In the year 1378, it was in the possession of Michael De la Pole, the first earl of Suffolk of that family, who then granted it to the Carthusian priory of St. Michael, which he had founded at Hull. After the dissolution of this monastery, the manor of Sculcoates appears to have continued annexed to the crown, till the fourth year of Philip and Mary, when it was sold to Sir Henry Gate, Knt. and Thomas Dalton, alderman of Hull, after which it passed through various hands and was divided and subdivided by successive sales and portions. Manor.

At the corner of Worship and Jarratt streets is the Sculcoates mansion house. The entrance has four Doric pillars with the proper entablature. The interior is neatly fitted up for the use of the magistrates, and the commissioners for regulating the affairs of the parish of Sculcoates. Mansion house.

The coal gas works, erected by the British Gas Light company, are situated on the western bank of the river Hull, near Sculcoates church. They were completed in 1826, and the township of Sculcoates was first lighted with this brilliant vapour on the 26th day of May, in the same year. The works are established on a judicious scale of eighteen thousand cubic feet of gas, capable of considerable extension, if required. There are also oil gas works situated in Broadley street; the latter were established under the authority of an act of parliament passed in 1821.

Wincomlee, a street in this parish, derives its name from the following curious Wincomlee.

BOOK IV. circumstance:—"About seventy years ago lived there one Mrs. Reed, who kept an ale-house, and in her cups would amuse such as frequented her house with incredible stories, winking at the same time to her intimates, who knew her faculty of dealing in the marvellous; hence she obtained the title *Wink-and-lie*, or *lee*. Her house became so noted through the town and county (where it was usual for persons to invite each other to spend the evening at *Wink-and-Lee's*, and hear a good story), that in process of time it gave the name to all that part of the parish, which continued after her death, and which it still retains."*

Work-house.

Sculcoates workhouse is situated in Wilson's row, Wincomlee, and is under the direction of a visitor and four guardians. The expenditure in support of the poor of the parish of Sculcoates, from the 4th of April, 1825, to the 27th of March, 1826, was £4708. 0s. 10½*d.*

Assembly rooms.

In North street are the Assembly rooms, a plain edifice, but the apartments are commodious. The old Assembly rooms were formerly in Dagger lane.

The waterworks of Hull are situated at the east end of Waterhouse lane, and afford that great desideratum sought with so much earnestness and perseverance by their ancestors,† an ample supply of fresh water. Prior to the year 1773, the works which were established in 1616, were wrought by horses; but the water is now forced by means of a powerful steam engine into the reservoir, and thence conveyed through pipes to the dwellings of the inhabitants, in all the principal streets of the town. One important advantage of waterworks in a large commercial town, arises from the facility they afford in case of accidental fires; and the authorities in this place, with a provident care for the lives and property of the inhabitants, have provided no fewer than a dozen fire engines.

Gaol.

A new gaol and house of correction has been recently built on the Humber bank, at the cost of about twenty-two thousand pounds. The plan is similar to other modern prisons, and yields to none in point of strength and convenience. This prison is conducted on the penitentiary system recommended by the philanthropic Howard; the prisoners are classed according to their sex, age, and degrees of delinquency; and employed by task-masters* according to their abilities in the mechanical arts, or at the tread mill.

Two wards are set apart for males, and one for female debtors, and the whole of the buildings are so constructed, that the governor's house commands a view of every avenue and court.

The centre building is octagonal, with a sunk area, and round it are disposed five large buildings with double yards. In the centre of each is a pump, with soft and hard water, and the fittings up of the wards are excellent. The entrance

* Hadley.

+ Vide vol. i. p. 78.

is neat, with pilasters and a pediment, and the whole reflects great credit on the architect, J. Fox, Esq. The old gaol was a large brick building with stone dressings, in Castle street. It was vacated in 1829, and is to be taken down. CHAP. IV.

The first state of civilized society is indicated by an attention to agriculture, the second to horticulture, and the last to botany. The two former are decidedly the most important, and the last is the most refined and scientific. Few, and only a few, of the cities and towns of England can boast of their botanic garden, and Hull is one of that number. This elegant institution was commenced in July, 1811, and opened to the subscribers on the 3d of June following. The garden is situated about a mile from the centre of the town, on the Anlaby road, at the bottom of a new street, appropriately named Linnæus street, and comprehends about five statute acres of land. At the entrance are two lodges—one for the dwelling of the curator, and the other, (in which a botanic library is forming), for the use of the committee. In the latter is a fine half-length portrait of Linnæus, by Schwanfelder. The ground is laid out with great skill, and ample room has been left for one specimen at least of every tree, shrub, and hardy plant in the kingdom, as well as for a vast number of exotics. There is here a bog compartment in the highest perfection, another for alpine plants, and an aquarium thirty yards in length. The garden is the property of three hundred subscribers, holders of five hundred and fifty transferable five guinea shares, bearing interest, and subject to a subscription of a guinea and a half per annum. The merit of originating this establishment, and of bringing it to its present state of advancement, is in a considerable degree due to the late Dr. John Alderson, and J. C. Parker, Esq. as well as to the other officers of the institution. The garden has from its commencement been under the superintendance of a curator. Botanic gardens.

The neighbourhood of the Pottery, on Humber bank, having considerably increased within the last few years, the ground for a new church has been purchased, and it is expected it will be erected in 1831. The design adopted is very mean, and unworthy a church belonging to the establishment. It is to have a portico of four columns, with a dwarf spire. New church.

In Cent per Cent street is a small brick building, used as a chapel of the church of England. It was erected by Miss Terry, about ten years ago, and is used in the week days as a national school.

The environs of Hull presenting, for several miles all around, a low and uniform level, almost entirely destitute of wood, except a few trees thinly scattered, have a naked and unpicturesque appearance; nor is there any where near the town an agreeable promenade, every place being bleak and unsheltered, and without the least elevation or variety of surface. The Humber, which is from two to nearly three miles in breadth, is indeed a grand feature of nature; and the vessels

BOOK IV. constantly sailing on its bosom, with the distant towns and villages on its Yorkshire and Lincolnshire shores, contribute in some measure to enliven the otherwise dreary and unvaried scenery. One of the great defects in the landscape around Hull is the want of plantations, which however might be easily remedied.

If the banks of the Humber were enlarged in breadth, and enclosed on each side by plantations judiciously dispersed, with openings at proper intervals for prospects of the land and the water, they might be converted into a pleasant and magnificent promenade.

Drypool. Drypool, though a small village, is of far greater antiquity than Kingston-upon-Hull, being mentioned in Domesday book; in one place called Dritpole, in another Dripol; "it was a manor then, and Ralph de Mortimer was lord thereof; the archbishop of York had also about thirty acres of land, and a close of about fifty acres; and one Ote, and Ravenhill, held also certain possessions here, but what quantity is not known; from which it appears that this town was then, like all its neighbours, very poor and small, consisting only of about seven or eight houses;" it had not any church, but was a portion of the parish of Ferriby. Sudcoates is in this parish. Drypool is in the middle division of Holderness. The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Peter, and valued in the parliamentary return at one hundred pounds per annum. Patron, W. Wilberforce, Esq.



Church.

The old church, which was taken down in 1822, was small, and consisted of a nave and chancel, with a square tower at the west end. The north side of the nave, represented above, was made into three divisions by buttresses; in the centre division was a circular-headed doorway of Norman architecture, and in the others pointed windows of two lights, with tracery in the sweep. The chancel was small, and had a pointed window of three lights in the east end. The south side was similar.

The new church, which was erected in 1824, is a neat structure of pointed architecture; it consists of a nave and chancel, (the latter terminating in a semi-

hexagon) and a tower at the west end. The latter has buttresses at the angles terminating in plain pinnacles. The tower is in four stories, with a plain parapet, and at the angles pinnacles, with vanes. In the north and south sides of the church are four lofty windows of two lights, with a transom. Under the westernmost is a pointed arched doorway. The interior is plain, with galleries extending around the entire building, and supported by columns formed by a union of four cylinders. The pulpit and desks are grouped in the centre of the church, and have a neat appearance. In the western gallery, which is large, is held a national school. The vestry occupies the lower portion of the tower; over the entrance to it from the church is the following inscription:

“This church was taken down and rebuilt by private subscription, and a grant of five hundred pounds from the society for the promoting the enlargement and building of churches and chapels, by which five hundred and sixty-two free and unappropriated sittings, in addition to one hundred and sixty formerly provided, are now obtained to the parish, and will continue free and unappropriated for ever.”

Near the church is a neat brick building erected in 1822, and used as a church of England Sunday-school.

The only passage from Hull to Drypool (except by the ferry) is by the North bridge.* It is of considerable antiquity; in 1718, it was “new built,” but according to Tickell, it was repaired at the cost of one thousand pounds in 1720. In 1785, the present edifice was erected, from a design by Mr. Gwyn.

The Citadel is situated on the east bank of the river Hull, at its junction with the Humber; it contains several batteries and modern erections, with magazines capable of containing twenty thousand stand of arms, and ordnance stores for twelve or fifteen sail of the line. It is occupied by a regular garrison; the post of governor is generally bestowed on some officer of high rank, and Lord Hill, the present governor, succeeded the duke of Richmond.

The south end battery is situated at the confluence of the Hull and Humber, and is the residence of Lieutenant Thomas Locke Lewis, of the royal engineers.

There are in Hull, Sculcoates, and Drypool, nearly thirty chapels or meeting-houses. The buildings are all of brick, and are neat and commodious. There are, besides, several ancient chapels, which are now converted into warehouses. The following is a list of the places of worship belonging to the catholic and dissenting congregations in Hull and its vicinity in the year 1830:—

The Baptists have three chapels in Hull, viz. one in Salthouse lane, which was built in 1757; one in George street, erected in 1799, with a gallery round three sides, and a small organ; and one in Mason street, (called Jehovah Jireh) which was finished in 1822.

* In the annexed view, this bridge occupies a conspicuous part of the picture, the entrance to the dock being to the left of the spectator.

BOOK IV.
Independents.

The Independents have five chapels in Hull, viz. Providence chapel, in Hope street, erected of brick, in 1797, with galleries round three sides; the Independent chapel, in Fish street, built 1782; and the Tabernacle, in Skyes street, the first stone of which was laid on the 21st of June, 1826, by the Rev. S. Lane, the minister and proprietor of the chapel. The latter is a neat edifice, with a lantern light, and the interior has galleries extending round three sides of the building. In Nile street is a neat brick chapel, erected in 1827, with a gallery round three sides. In Osborne street is a chapel which was built by the Baptists, in 1823, in whose hands it continued till May, 1826, when it was opened by the church Methodists; it now belongs to the Independents.

Ebenezer chapel, in Dagger lane, was for many years occupied by the congregation of the Tabernacle, in Sykes street, but it is now disused.

Catholics. The Roman Catholics have a chapel in North street, Prospect street, and another is just erected in Jarratt street.

Friends. The Friends' meeting-house is in a court at No. 11, Lowgate; it was erected about fifty years ago, and is attended by a small but respectable congregation.

Methodists. The Wesleyan Methodists have four chapels, besides three large schools in Mason street, English street, and Lime street, in which divine service is also performed. The chapels are in George yard, Waltham street, Scott street, Raikes street, and Low Union street, erected in 1828.

The first meeting-house occupied by the Methodists in Hull was situated in Manor alley, in the tower of the gateway leading to the De la Pole's palace, called, after the attainder of that family, Henry the VIII.'s tower; after this was removed, the Methodists erected a chapel on its site, in 1771, which, being too small for the increased congregation, was sold, and the chapel in George yard erected in its stead in 1786.

Waltham street chapel, built in 1813, at the cost of ten thousand pounds, will seat about three thousand persons; it is an elegant brick structure, covered with Roman cement. It has a portico of two Doric columns, and the interior is particularly spacious and elegant. The end of the chapel terminates in a semicircular cove, with a dome and skylight, and on each side of the recess are composite pilasters. A gallery extends round the entire building, and is supported by columns in imitation of verd antique. The pulpit and desks are of fine mahogany, and the whole reflects great credit on the taste of the community for whose use it was erected.

Bethel chapel, situated in North street, Charlotte street, belongs to the new connexion of Methodists; it was built in 1799.

The Primitive Methodists have also a chapel in Mill street, erected in 1819, at the cost of one thousand five hundred pounds.

The Swedenborgian chapel, in Dagger lane, at the corner of Princess street, was opened on the 21st of August, 1698, by a Presbyterian congregation; the ground on which the chapel stands was given by Mr. John Watson. There is also other property belonging to the congregation, all of which is vested in the hands of six trustees. Some years ago, a considerable portion of the members of this chapel became proselytes to the doctrine of Baron Emanuel Swedenborg, and the property was thrown into chancery, by the adherents to the ancient tenets; it has since been recovered, by the trustees, for the use of the present possessors.

CHAP. IV
Sweden-
borgian.

The Unitarian chapel, situated in Exchange alley, Bowlalley lane, is one of the oldest dissenting places of worship in Hull, and its congregation records amongst its ministers one of the venerable sufferers for nonconformity, during the reign of Charles II., Mr. Samuel Charles, who was ejected from his living in Derbyshire, in 1662, and twenty years afterwards suffered an imprisonment of six months, at the instigation of the earl of Plymouth. In the chapel there is a valuable collection of books, which was bequeathed by the Rev. Leonard Chamberlayne, to the trustees of the chapel, for the use of the inhabitants of Hull; it consists of many works of the fathers, and some rare and valuable editions of the classics.

Unitarian.

Floating chapel, west end of the Old dock. This chapel is formed of the hull of an old merchant ship, "The Valiant," of four hundred tons burden, and which is safely moored at the west end of the Old dock. The object is to accommodate seamen with a place of worship suited to their peculiar habits of life, and it will contain from six to seven hundred persons, for five hundred of whom there are seats. It is supported by voluntary contributions, and is under the superintendence of a committee. The service is performed gratuitously by the Methodist, Independent and Baptist ministers. Instead of a bell, a flag is hoisted to announce the time of public worship, and two sermons are preached every Sunday, and a prayer meeting is held every Tuesday night, in summer. In the winter season this buoyant sanctuary is well attended by a nautical congregation, whose appearance is clean and decent, and their conduct orderly and exemplary. The service on Sunday commences at half-past ten in the morning, and half-past two in the afternoon. Mr. F. Reynolds is secretary to the committee. There is also a seamen's church near the New dock.

Floating
chapel.

The Jews have two synagogues, one situated in Parade row, and the other in Posterngate; the latter formerly belonged to the Roman Catholics, and was almost demolished by the mob, in 1780, when the riots excited by Lord George Gordon spread such a general alarm in the country. After this the Jews obtained a lease of the ground and rebuilt the chapel.

Syna-
gogue.

The Sunday schools of Hull are upon a large and liberal scale, and form themselves into two grand divisions, under the designation of "The church of England

Sunday
schools.

BOOK IV. Sunday school association," and "The Sunday school union," both formed in 1819. In the schools of the former it appears, from the report published in June, 1825, that one thousand three hundred and eighty-four boys, and one thousand four hundred and seven girls, forming a total of two thousand seven hundred and ninety-one scholars, receive instruction: and in the union, which consists of the Sunday schools formed in fourteen Methodist and dissenting congregations, four hundred and sixty-five teachers give instruction to one thousand three hundred and twelve boys, one thousand two hundred and fifty-one girls, and sixty-nine adults. The union has also associated with it sixty-five Sunday schools in the circumjacent towns and villages, which swell the whole number to seven thousand two hundred and fiftytwo, and the teachers to one thousand six hundred and thirty-three. There are besides, in Hull, several other Sunday schools, which are not in the union or the association.

Courts of
law.

The courts of law in Hull are, the Court of Requests, originally established in 1761, for the recovery of debts not amounting to forty shillings, but, by an act in 1808, extended to five pounds; the Sheriff's court, held twice a year, within a month after Easter, and a month after Michaelmas, but its proceedings have become almost obsolete; and the County court, for holding pleas of replegiarum. The court of Venire, for determining civil causes, has a jurisdiction extending to the town and county of Hull, and sums can be recovered exceeding forty shillings; this court is held before the mayor, the recorder and the sheriff; and the rules and practice of the court resemble those of the court of King's Bench.

Formerly the assizes for the town and county of Hull were held in this place, sometimes septennially, and at other times triennially, or annually, when capital punishments were inflicted; but the infrequency of these gaol deliveries became an evil of so great a magnitude, that an arrangement was made for the more speedy administration of justice; and civil suits, capital offences, and misdemeanours are now removable to the assizes at York, on the application of either of the parties, which application always takes place. The last assizes held in Hull was on the 31st of July, 1794, and the last public execution in the summer of 1778. The quarter sessions of the peace are held at the regular period in the Guildhall.

The population of Hull and its suburbs has increased considerably of late years. In 1801, the aggregate number of inhabitants was 29,849; in 1811, that number was swelled to 37,466; and by the last returns, in 1821, to 45,078.

The following is a return of the number of inhabitants in 1801, 1811, and 1821, in the different divisions of the town, as they then existed, including the suburbs:—

HULL AND SUBURBS.		POPULATION.				
		1801. Persons.	1811. Persons.	Houses.	1821. Families.	Persons.
North	Ward	3263	3063	616	829	3030
First Trinity	Ward	1423	1288	250	420	1482
Second Trinity	Ward	1220	1032	143	220	985
Austin	Ward	2450	2270	465	597	2968
Humber	Ward	3439	2951	612	813	3431
St. Mary's	Ward	3089	3218	486	911	3296
Whitefriargate	Ward	2608	2399	574	453	2493
North Myton	Ward		3894	982	1252	4584
South Myton	Ward	4669	4154	1423	1510	6022
Sculcoates	Ward	5448	8615	2147	2557	10,419
Drypool with	Township	436	814	318	328	1409
Southcoates		235	643	180	175	798
*Garrison Side	Extra P.			26	29	173

The mortality of Hull is rather below the usual average, which may be taken at one in thirty. The average here is one in thirty-three.

* Garrison side is not mentioned in the parliamentary returns either for 1801, or 1811.

CHAPTER V.

SURVEY OF THE COUNTY OF THE TOWN OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

BOOK IV. THE county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, which is a distinct district from the east riding, and under the government of the corporation of Hull, consists of three parishes: KIRK ELLA, NORTH FERRIBY, and HESSLE.

Kirk Ella. The parish of KIRK ELLA is situated five and a half miles from Hull, and has a population of two hundred and forty-six persons.

Church. The church, which is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Andrew, is valued in the liber regis at £13. 2s. 8½*d.* It is in the patronage of the Rev. R. Sykes. It is situated on a hill, and consists of a nave and aisles, chancel, and well proportioned tower at the west end. The latter is not comprehended in the plan, and has buttresses at the angles, a square staircase on the north side, and an embattled parapet with dilapidated pinnacles at the angles. In the west front of the tower is a niche with a statue of the patron saint, holding his cross. The south side was repaired and stuccoed, in 1829. It has a large porch, and is embattled, as is the clerestory, which contains four pointed windows. The chancel is small, and in the east end are three pointed windows. The north side of the church is very mean, having been carelessly repaired with brick some years ago.

The interior is neat; the aisles are separated from the nave by four pointed arches, those on the north side resting on circular columns, and on the south on octagons. The easternmost intercolumniation of the north aisle, forms the Legard chapel. There are several tablets to that ancient family, one is to Sir Robert Legard, Knt.; died September 14, 1721, aged eighty-seven. At the west end of the church is a gallery, and near it is the font (apparently of the fourteenth century, the probable period when the tower was erected); it is octagonal with some little ornament, but much damaged. Between the nave and the chancel is an elegant screen of carved work.

On the north side of the chancel is a beautiful monument of white marble, erected in 1809. It represents a base, on which is seated Commerce, with a ship, bales

of goods, hammer and anvil, &c. Above is a rock and sarcophagus, and a figure of the deceased rising. There are also representations of Religion, Justice, and Charity. The inscription is to J. Sykes, Esq. merchant, alderman, and twice mayor of Hull, patron of this church; born 1723, died 1805. This monument was executed by J. Bacon, Junr.

In the vestry is a bust of the above gentleman, who is supposed to have had more extensive dealings with the nobles and merchants of Sweden, than any other person in England.

Kirk Ella is of considerable antiquity, being part of the territory of Ella, a Saxon king, whose dominions extended from the river Tine to the mouth of the Humber.

At the time of the Norman conquest, as appears by Domesday-book, the village of Kirk Ella was part of the manor of Ferriby. Ralph De Mortimer, one of the fortunate adventurers who accompanied William from Normandy, had this and several other large and valuable manors in various parts of the kingdom. How long after it continued a member of the manor of Ferriby is not known. In the reign of Edward II. great part of the lands in the township of Kirk Ella and hamlet of West Ella, appear to have belonged to the family of the Lord Wakes. Thomas Lord Wake, the founder of the monastery of Haltemprice, gave part of the lands, the advowson of the church, &c. to the monks of that house. The manor of Kirk Ella is now the property of R. Sykes, Esq.

The village of Kirk Ella, from its elevated situation, commands some fine views of the town and port of Hull, the river Humber, and the low country of Holderness.

Like all the villages in the immediate vicinity of Hull, there are a considerable number of elegant mansions, principally belonging to the opulent merchants who are connected with that port. Among the most prominent may be mentioned those of J. Eggington, J. Sykes, and W. Hammond, Esqrs., and Mrs Williamson.

At South Ella is the mansion and well disposed grounds of J. Broadley, Esq., F. S. A., &c. The house is plain, but neat, and the library is peculiarly rich in antiquities and curiosities connected with Yorkshire. South Ella.

In the parish of Kirk Ella are several townships.

*Anlaby** is a small village with a population of three hundred and seven persons. It formerly belonged to an ancient family of that name. The heiress of that house carried it by marriage into the family of the Legards as early as the year 1100. Here is a Wesleyan chapel, erected about twenty years ago. At the same place are the seats of Mr. Barkworth and Mr. Cankreen. Anlaby.

West Ella is a small village, with a population of one hundred and twenty-two persons. The Rev. R. Sykes has a neat seat here. West Ella.

* Partly in Hessle parish.

BOOK IV. *Willoughby* * has a small chapel belonging to the Primitive Methodists.

Willoughby. The parish of **NORTH FERRIBY** is situated eight miles from Hull. Population in 1821, three hundred and forty-seven persons.

North Ferriby. The church is a vicarage dedicated to All Saints, and is valued in the king's books at £8. 13s. 4d. The patronage is in W. Hall, Esq.

Church. The church consists of a nave, chancel, and north aisle,† with a tower at the west end. The latter is low and massy, and is finished by an embattled parapet with remains of pinnacles at the angles. The rest of the church is so modernized, as to be hardly worthy notice. The east end has two clumsy square windows: on the north side of the chancel is a solitary ancient window; it is pointed, of three lights, with three quatrefoils in circles in the sweep of the arch.

The interior is plain; the north aisle of the nave is divided from the body by a pointed and two circular arches resting on circular columns; a gallery occupies the north aisle. The roof, which rises over both aisles to an apex, has a date on one of the beams, 1604. The pulpit is circular and of modern workmanship, and is situated on the south side of the nave. The division between the chancel and aisle is by two pointed arches. The font is an octagon basin with trefoil panelling. The entire building was repaired, new painted, &c. in 1829. On the south side of the altar is a marble monument, with the kneeling effigies of a man in armour, with a flowing wig, and a truncheon in his hand, and a lady in a loose robe, both the size of life, to Brigadier Luke Lillingston, died April 6, 1713, aged sixty; and Elizabeth his wife, died October 18, 1699, aged fifty-eight. Near it is a tablet to the family of Etherington, who resided in the village for many generations.

Manor. In the reign of William the conqueror, according to the Domesday book, Ralph De Mortimer was lord of this town, but whether by gift or otherwise does not appear, though most probably it was the former. Eddina, mentioned in the same record, seems to have been the chief man in the town, by his enjoyment of most of the land therein, amounting to about one thousand acres; but what became of him we do not find. In the reign of Edward III. it belonged to the famous William De la Pole, and at his death devolved on his son Michael, who was created earl of Suffolk in the reign of Richard II. It afterwards passed through the hands of different families; and in the reign of Charles I. Robert Bacon had a handsome seat at this place, and possessed considerable estates both here and in Hessele and

* Partly in Cottingham parish.

† Ticknill says, "The present church appears to be only part of a more spacious building, and by time or accident to have been deprived of the whole south aisle; for the steeple, which in all probability originally, as is usual, occupied the middle part of the west end, stands now at the south-west corner, and the church consists of two aisles only, formed by a single range of pillars in the middle running the whole length of it. *Hist. of Hull*, p. 882.

Swanland. This gentleman, who was a Roman Catholic, being with his brother and three of his sons in the royal army at the siege of Hull, his estates were confiscated, and his whole property seized on account of his loyalty to his sovereign.

The church of the town was undoubtedly burnt down in some of the incursions of the Danes, who spared nothing; and that which remained was rebuilt, as might be conjectured from the meanness thereof, and the old coats of arms, which showed it to have been very ancient. In the south windows of the chancel were two shields of arms, the first being the arms of Uffleck, the other those of the Lord Darcy; one of the family kneeling by it, in a coat of mail armour, though much defaced. In a chapel on the north side of the chancel was the burying place of the famous family of Haldenby or Holdenby, who lived at a magnificent hall (now wholly destroyed and buried in oblivion) at Swanland, which is a small hamlet in the parish of Ferriby, about a mile from the town. The family having flourished there for many generations, at last, for want of a male heir, became extinct, and their vast estate came to be divided among the female line. There was the picture of a lady of that family kneeling with four sons behind her, and the following broken and imperfect inscriptions, with three coats of arms:

“Orate pro anima Elizabethæ Haldenbi, . . . Uxorem Armigerum. . . et filiam Johannes Wentworth, qui tredecim habuit filias eteid . . . quam animam Deus condonat, 1562.”

At North Ferriby was formerly a noble priory of the knights templars, or knights Priory. of St. John of Jerusalem. This monastery was founded about the year 1200 by Lord Eustace Broomfleet, though no records or registers thereof are now extant. The family took their names from Broomfleet, near Ferriby, and were afterwards barons of the realm, summoned by special writ by the name of Broomfleet De Vesci. Henry Broomfleet, in the third year of the reign of Edward IV. procured the prior and convent of the knights hospitalers at this town, by special instrument under their public seals, upon search of their evidences, to declare him patron, forasmuch as his ancestors had been their founders. This Broomfleet died about the eighteenth year of the reign of Edward IV. possessed of Brantingham, Ellercher, Faxfleet, Weeton, Estrop, Burreby, Wighton, Loundsburrow, North Cave, Cliff, Fangfoss, Holm, Brompton, Gaitsforth, Wymington, and lands and tenements in Hull, London, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Sussex, which he directed should be all sold, and disposed of in chantries, masses and dirges for his soul; leaving besides a great estate which came to the Cliffords, then earls of Cumberland. Sir William Taylboys, Knt. was lord of Ferriby, but forfeiting it to the king for rebellion, the king gave it, in the seventh year of his reign, to Bourchier, Lord Cromwell, who shortly after fighting on the king's side at the battle of Barnet, in 1471, lost his life, dying without issue. One of the earls of Cumberland endowed

BOOK IV. it with £95. 11s. 8d. per annum, to the great relief of the poor, and to the then great advantage of the town; it was dissolved in the time of Henry VIII. 1536, and the revenues were valued at £95. 11s. 7½d. or clear £60. 1s. 2d. "The site of this priory has been in the possession of a hundred different persons, between its dissolution and 1696, all those being commonly ruined, or reduced to beggary, that had any thing to do with it."* In the account of St. Mary's church, Hull, mention is made of the knights templars of Ferriby obtaining a license for divine service here in behalf of their parishioners. There is a memorandum "That the Low church of Kingston-upon-Hull was impropriate unto the monastery of Ferriby, the ministers thereof being called curates." In the twenty-seventh year of the reign of Henry VI. the convent of the house and church of the blessed Virgin Mary of North Ferriby, of the order of the temple at Jerusalem, granted to this town liberty to lay leaden pipes from Anlaby to North Ferriby to convey the fresh water thither. There is nothing at present remaining of this once venerable edifice, nor any thing that may cause so much as a conjecture that such a building ever existed.

Free
school.

A free-school was founded here by L. Lillingston, Esq. and endowed by him with ten pounds per annum. It is for the instruction of twelve children in reading, writing, and accompts.

The handsome house built of red brick, and formerly the residence of the Etherington family, is now the property of Mrs. Turner. Opposite is the neat villa and handsome grounds of J. Jackson Esq.

A chapel for Primitive Methodists was erected here in 1828.

Swanland.

In this parish is the township of *Swanland*, with a population amounting to four hundred and eighteen persons. This village is delightfully situated, on very elevated ground, about a mile to the northward of Ferriby. In it formerly resided the ancient family of Haldenby, in a magnificent house, of which no remains are left. Swanland is ornamented with the seat of the late N. Sykes, Esq. The house is a neat and commodious building in a lofty situation; and from the grounds, by the assistance of a good glass, ships may be seen on their entrance into the Humber, at the Spurn point. The landscapes seen from this village are greatly admired by strangers for their beauty, variety, and grandeur. An elevated spot near Swanland mill commands a view of the mouth of the Trent and the country adjacent, the whole course of the Humber down to the Spurn lights, the Lincolnshire and Yorkshire coasts of that river, and the low country of Holderness, as far as the eye can reach, where the distant prospect is bounded by the horizon.

In this small village are two chapels, an Independent meeting-house, and a Primitive Methodist's; the latter erected in 1828.

* Hadley. 850.

HESSE is a parish town situated about five miles from Hull, with a population of one thousand and twenty-one persons.

CHAP. V.

Hessle.

Church.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the liber regis at £10. 7s. 1d. The patronage is in the king. The church is a large and handsome edifice of stone. It consists of a nave, chancel, and side aisles, with a well proportioned tower at the west end. The latter is square, and embattled, with an octagonal spire of stone. In each face of the tower is a pointed window of three lights, with trefoil heads. The south side of the nave is much disfigured by reparations; it has a porch, erected in 1828, of very clumsy workmanship. The windows in this aisle are of the latter part of the sixteenth century. The clerestory of the nave is embattled, and has five pointed windows of three lights each. The south side of the chancel is embattled, and appears to be of earlier workmanship; it has three square-headed windows of four lights each. The east end of the chancel has a large pointed window of two lights, with intersecting arches and perpendicular tracery in the sweep. The north side of the nave is the most ancient part (except the tower) in the church, it has pointed windows of three lights, cinquefoil heads, with elegant quatrefoil tracery in the sweep of the arch. The weather cornice of one rests on heads of a king and a bishop. The nave is divided from the aisles by three pointed arches, and round three sides of the interior of the nave is a gallery, with a pulpit in the centre and a passage beneath. The chancel is divided from the nave by a pointed arch, and from the aisles by two pointed arches, resting on the south side on octagonal columns, and on the north on columns formed by a union of four cylinders. The font at the west end is an octagon basin of stone, on a similar plinth. In the tower is an excellent clock, and in the western gallery is a small organ.

Among others who came over with William the conqueror, was Drago De Holderness or Drue Debeverer, a Fleming, to whom the king gave all Holderness for the great service he had done him; and amongst the names of the towns that he enjoyed, mentioned in Domesday-book, is Haisell. It was afterwards the lordship of the family of Stutevilles, which ending in Nicholas De Stuteville, Joan his daughter, in the reign of Henry III. carried this, with many other extensive estates, to Hugh De Wake. On her decease, in the fourth year of the reign of Edward I. her estates fell to Baldwin De Wake, her son and heir. He combined with the malcontented barons, against Henry III. and after the battle of Lewes was forced to flee for his life; and though he was reconciled to the king again, yet this lordship was for some cause alienated; for in the twelfth year of the reign of Edward III. William De Kyme, a Lincolnshire baron, was owner of the town of Hessle; but he dying without issue, the king gave it to Gilbert Umfravil, earl of Angus. It subsequently was in the possession of Sir William

Manor.

BOOK IV. De la Pole, and Thomas Holland, earl of Kent. During the wars between the houses of York and Lancaster, we find it in the possession of Sir William Taylboys, Knt. who being a Lancasterian, forfeited it to the victorious Edward IV. who, in the ninth year of his reign, gave it to Humphrey Bouchier, for his good services, and created him Lord Cromwell. He died fighting for the same king, leaving no issue. The present lord of the manor of Hessle is the Rev. R. Sykes.

School. The National School for boys was erected in 1826, and the average number is from seventy to eighty. Here is also a school of industry for girls, supported by the ladies of the town, and about thirty girls.

Hessle Mount, in this parish, is the seat of T. B. Locke, Esq. ; it is a neat edifice, with extensive grounds. In the same parish is Hesslewood house, the seat of J. R. Pease, Esq.

At Hessle cliff are quarries of stone, celebrated for the manufacture of Paris whitening. There are two mills, worked by steam.

CHAPTER VI.

HISTORICAL NOTICES OF THE BOROUGH OF BEVERLEY.

THE ancient and interesting town of Beverley is situated at the foot of the wolds, about a mile from the river Hull, which runs through an extensive range of low country, that skirts the whole length of Holderness from north to south as far as the river Humber. It has been attempted to carry the antiquity of Beverley as high as the second century, representing that a church was founded here by King Lucius, the first christian king of Britain. It is said to be the folly of every country to claim an extravagant duration, and, perhaps, this observation cannot apply with greater force than to the monkish legends relative to the antiquity of monasteries and churches.

CHAP. VI.
Beverley.

The country immediately to the north of the Humber, at the period succeeding the Saxon conquest, obtained the name of *Deira*, and on a particular spot in this division of Northumbria, (with scarcely a local habitation or a name, for it was termed *Silva Deirorum*, or the wood of the Deirians,) John, afterwards called St. John of Beverley, founded a monastery, which has left him a name that will be preserved so long as history exists, while it gave birth to a town which subsequently grew around its walls.*

About the year 700, the period from which Beverley may date its origin, the immediate site and neighbourhood must have exhibited the alternate appearance of morass and lake, as the river Hull overflowed or subsided in its progress to the Humber; hence arose the Saxon name of *Beuep-leza*, and subsequently *Beverlac*, or lake of beavers, which are said to have abounded in the contiguous waters.†

Etymo-
logy.

St. John of Beverley, the presumed founder of this town, was of a respectable Saxon family, and born at Harpham, on the wolds of Yorkshire, about the year

St. John of
Beverley.

* Poulson's *Beverlae*, 1830. p. 24. An interesting and crude work.

† *Deirwald locus nemorosus. id est, Sylva Deirorum, postea Beverlac. quasi locus vel lacus castorum, dictus à castoribus quibus Hulla aqua vicina abundebat.* Leland, *Coll.* iv. p. 100.

BOOK IV. 640. This date places him in one of the most tumultuous and agitated periods of our history, about the middle of the Saxon heptarchy. Northumbria, however, under a succession of able kings, enjoyed a tranquillity denied to the other states. Oswy, Egfrid, Alfred, and Osred ruled over this division of Britain during the time that John flourished, and maintained it in a state of comparative quiet and happiness. Oswy was a leading character among his contemporaries, and is particularly renowned for ridding the world of Penda, the king of Mercia, the most bloody and merciless tyrant to be found in the Saxon annals. Egfrid, his son, led an army into Ireland, where he was defeated, and afterwards against the Picts, in a battle with whom he lost his life. Alfred, another son, who succeeded to the crown in the year 685, and who is carefully to be distinguished from the celebrated Alfred, who comes nearly two centuries later, is described in the warmest terms of praise by the Saxon contemporary historians; and it is no slight testimony in his favour, that he was enabled to maintain for a period of nineteen years his subjects in the enjoyment of peace, without forfeiting the respect or provoking the attacks of his ambitious and warlike neighbours. Osred died young.

Independently of the character of the rulers of his country, other circumstances may be considered as having rendered the time of John's birth a fortunate one. Learning and religion, which had been driven away by the Saxon invasion, were beginning to reappear; and the country was fast emerging from the darkness and barbarism in which it had been involved by that fatal event. The priests, against whom the animosity of the Saxons had been particularly directed, had either fallen victims to their cruelty, or retired before their persecution. An asylum was afforded to them in Ireland and Scotland, where they more than repaid the obligation, by establishing schools and monasteries, in which they kept alive the sacred flame of learning and religion, and by these means they rendered those countries the universities of the north, to which all who wished for instruction had recourse.* A taste for literature was now beginning to diffuse itself among the Saxon youth; an illustrious instance of which occurs in the case of the Northumbrian Alfred, who went into Ireland to obtain instruction, and, in the language of Bede, "from the love of wisdom endured a voluntary exile." About the same time religious missionaries were sent from the northern monasteries to diffuse the blessings of civilization and religion.

The youthful days of the saint were passed in the monastery of Whitby, then called Streanshall. This monastery had been founded by missionaries from the island of Icolmkill, and was then under the direction of St. Hilda. Having obtained here all the elementary instruction which the pious sisterhood could supply, he

* Coltman's Short History of Beverley Minster, p. 9.

put himself under the tuition of Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury, and in his schools made himself master of all the learning of the age. Thence, we are told, he proceeded to Oxford, where he was created D.D., and was the first on whom that honour was conferred. This, however, is a very problematical part of his history, as there is good reason to believe that many years elapsed after the death of John before Oxford became a school of learning. On his return into his own country, he devoted himself in the first instance to the instruction of youth, and many pupils flocked to hear him, who afterwards attained to great eminence, and in particular the venerable Bede. This illustrious pupil was afterwards ordained by John, and speaks of him always in terms of admiration and affection, and indeed to Bede we owe almost all the knowledge we possess of this estimable man. He dwells particularly upon his piety, and as in those days all pretensions to eminent piety, unless confirmed by the power of working miracles, would be considered as very apocryphal, he hesitates not to attribute this power to his master, and narrates with great minuteness, instances in which he exerted it. As he advanced in life he dedicated himself more exclusively to his clerical engagements, and, travelling about as a missionary, instructed the rude and ignorant multitude in the duties and doctrines of the gospel. The state of the church was at that time widely different from what it is now. There was no division into parishes, no resident ministry. The clergy of each diocese resided with their bishop, and were sent out by him to the different churches of his diocese, as he had opportunity and as the necessities of the people required. In this toilsome but useful occupation, John laboured with distinguished zeal and diligence, as well as eminent success. At a subsequent period of his life, according to the mode of piety then in fashion, he betook himself to a life of solitude, and lived for some time as a hermit in the neighbourhood of Hexham. From the solitude which he had chosen he was, however, called to take a more active and prominent part in the business of life, and during the rest of his career we find him intimately connected with one of the most interesting and important events in our early ecclesiastical history.*

The spiritual government of Northumbria, then comprehending all the northern counties from the Humber to the ill-defined boundaries of Caledonia, seems to have been intrusted to three bishops, whose sees were at York, Hexham, and Lindisferne, or Holy Island. The great Wilfrid, the patron of arts and literature, had been appointed in the first instance to the bishopric of Hexham, and afterwards along with it to that of York, together with which he likewise held the monastery of Ripon, which he had founded. He was particularly celebrated for his care in raising splendid ecclesiastical structures; whether equally so for his attention to

* Coltman's Short History p. 13.

BOOK IV. the spiritual interests of his numerous flock, is not recorded. Egfrid, who came to the crown of Northumbria in 670, seems to have thought the jurisdiction possessed by Wilfrid too extensive to be intrusted to the superintendence of one individual; and having called a national council, at which Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury, presided, a division of it was proposed, and it was determined that the bishoprics of Hexham and York should be held by different persons. But to this determination Wilfrid would not tamely submit, and as he could obtain no redress before any domestic tribunal, he determined to carry his complaint before the bishop of Rome, and thus introduced the practice of appeals to the pope, and laid the foundation for that enormous spiritual tyranny which was exercised for so many ages over our country by the papal hierarchy. His appeal was heard readily, and judgment given in his favour at the papal court. This decision, however, was resisted by the Northumbrian king: and it was not till after repeated expulsions and restorations that Wilfrid proved finally victorious. And even then his victory seems to have been incomplete, and was only effected during the weakness of a minority after the deaths of Egfrid and Alfred.

During these struggles John was raised successively to the sees of Hexham and York. His early connexion with Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury, may probably have contributed materially to his promotion; but we must suppose, that his character for learning and piety were his best and most effectual recommendation. At a time when a deposed bishop was prosecuting an appeal at the court of Rome, an incapable or undeserving prelate would never have been placed in the contested see. Nor did Wilfrid ever lay any thing to the charge of his successor, whom he would be disposed to consider as an intruder; and this circumstance forms a very strong negative testimonial in favour of John. Besides this, we have the direct and positive evidence of Bede, as to the zeal and diligence of our archbishop, in visiting the different parts of his diocese, and in the performance of all his episcopal duties. In the course of his visitations he came to Beverley, then called *Silva Deirorum*. Here, we are told, he founded a parish church, to which he made additions; and here, in imitation of his predecessor Wilfrid, who had distinguished himself by his ecclesiastical edifices and foundations at Ripon, and probably with a view to secure himself an asylum when either violence might expel him from his see, or age incapacitate him from performing the duties of it, he founded a monastery. Whether this latter motive had really any influence with him, we can only conjecture. This was, however, in fact the event. After presiding over the see of York for about thirty years, either worn out by age, or disgusted with the contests to which he was exposed, he resigned his dignity about the year 717, and retired to his monastery at Beverley, where he died on the 7th of May, 721, and was interred in his own monastery.

The name of King Athelstan is often mentioned in conjunction with St. John, as founding the monastery at Beverley. The fact, however, is, that Athelstan did not come to the crown till more than two hundred years after the death of John, and had no share either in founding or increasing the monastery, though it had great obligations to him, as a powerful patron and liberal benefactor. Athelstan was one of the ablest and most powerful of our early kings. Indeed his pretensions to the title of the first king of England, are much better founded than those of Egbert, to whom it is generally assigned, or than those even of his illustrious grandfather, Alfred the Great. He was not, however, allowed to attain the eminent rank which he held without a struggle. In the fifteenth year of his reign, A. D. 939, a formidable conspiracy was formed against him, under the direction of Constantine, king of Scotland, and Anlaf, the expelled son of a king of Northumbria. Athelstan hastened to meet his enemies, and the conflict took place at Brunanburh, somewhere probably in Northumberland. The battle was one of the most important, as well as one of the most bloody and obstinate, recorded in the Saxon annals. Five kings and seven earls, who had espoused the cause of Anlaf, are said to have fallen; and not till after a long and doubtful contest, did victory declare in favour of Athelstan. That prince, among the other modes of preparation to which he had recourse, in this critical posture of his affairs, had not neglected to interest heaven in his favour, by the means then in fashion—an appeal to the most celebrated saints. With this view he visited, on his march northward, the monastery of St. John, and after many religious observances and devout prayers, he laid his sword on the altar, and promised, that if, by the interposition of the saint, he should return victorious, he would redeem it by liberal donations to his monastery. This promise he fulfilled shortly after, by the grant of extensive estates, as well as very ample privileges.*

CHAP. VI.

The following poetical version of Athelstan's original charter, which bore date about 937-8, must be attributed to a much later period:—

Athelstan's
charter.

Dat witen alle pat eber been,
 Dat pis charter heren and seen,
 Dat i pe King Adelstan
 Has paten and giben to Seint John
 Of Beberlike pat sai i now;
 Tol † and Cheam ‡ pat wit ye now,

* "Cultellum suum multarum possessionum maximæque libertatis largitione redemit." Ethelredus de Geneal. Reg. Ang. in x. Scrip. p. 358. Vide Dug. Mon. vol. i. and Chron. Joh. Brompton, p. 838.

† Imposition to buy and sell within the precincts of a manor.

‡ A royalty granted to the lord of a manor for having, restraining, and judging, bondsmen and viltains, with their children, goods, and chattels in his courts.

BOOK IV.

Sok and sake* ober al pat land
 Dat es giben into his hand,
 On ever ilke kinges dai,
 Be it all free pan and ay;
 Be it almonsend, be all free
 Wit ilke man and eke wit mee.
 Dat wil i (be him pat me seop)
 Bot til an ercebisop,
 And til ye seven minstre prestes
 Dat serves God ther Seint John restes.
 Dat give i God and Seint John
 Her before you ever ilkan.
 All my herst corn † ineldeel
 To uphald his minstre weell.
 Da four threbe (be heven kinge)
 Of ilka plough of est riding:
 If it swa betid, or swa gaas,
 Dat ani man her again taas,
 Be he baron, be he erle,
 Clark, prest, parson, or eherel
 Da be he pat ilk Come,
 I will forsaye pat he come,
 (Dat wit ye weel or and or)
 Til Saint John mynstre dor; ‡
 And pat i will (swa Crist me red)
 Dat he bet his misded,
 Or be he cursed son on on
 Wit al pat serves Saint John.
 Nif hit swa betid and swa es,
 Dat ye man in mansing es:
 I sai pou ober fourti daghes,
 (Swilke pan be Sain John laghes)
 Dat ye chapitel of Beberlike
 Til ye seirif of Eberwike
 Send pair writ § son onan,
 Dat pis mansedman betan.

* Soke is the territory or precinct wherein *soca* or liberty of court was executed; and *sake* the liberty or power granted by the king to try and judge causes, and of receiving the forfeitures arising from them.

† The provender which was yearly payable to King Athelstan for his horses throughout the east riding, being four thraves of corn for every plough land throughout the district.

‡ The right of sanctuary.

§ A writ of right.

He sciref pan say i ye,
 Witouten any writ one me
 Sal minen him (swo Crist me red)
 And into my prison lede,
 And hald him (pat is mi will)
 Til he bet his misgilt.
 If men reises newe laghes
 In any ower kinges daghes,
 Be pay fromed, be pay yemed
 Wit yham of the mynstre demed,
 He mercy of ye misdeed,
 Gif i Saint John, (swo Crist me red,)
 Hif man be cald of limes or lif,
 Or men chalenges land in strif *
 Wit wy bodlaik, wit writ of right,
 I wil Saint John have ye might.
 Pat man pat for nocht fight in feeld,
 Now yer wit staf no wit sheeld:
 Bot twelve men wil i pat it telle
 Swo sal it be swo heer ibelle.
 And he pat him swo werne may
 Overcomen be he ever and ay.
 Als he in feld war overcomen
 He eravantise of him be nomen.
 Pat pat i God and Saint John
 Her befor iow ever ilkon.
 If man be founden slan idenkend,
 Sterded on Sain John rike, his aghen men
 Witouten swike his aghen bailiffs make ye fight,
 Nan ower corner have ye might:
 Swo mikel freedom gibe i ye,
 Swo hert may think or eghe see.
 Pat have i thought and forbiseen
 I will pat yer ever been
 Samening and mynstre lif
 Last follike witouten strif,
 God help alle thas ilk men
 Pat helpes to ye thowen. Amen.†

* The right of inflicting punishment in criminal cases.

† Mr. Poulson conceives this charter to have been composed about the year 1300.

BOOK IV. Edward the confessor confirmed the privileges granted to the church by Athelstan By his charter he willed "that that minster (Beverley) and the district adjoining to it, be as free as any other minster is, and that whilst the bishop there remains it shall be under him as lord, and that he shall be careful to guard and watch that no man but himself take any thing; and he permit none to injure any of those things the care whereof to him pertaineth, as he will be protected by God and St. John, and all saints whose holy place is before consecrated."

Mira-
culous pre-
servation
of Bever-
ley.

An extraordinary instance of respect to the memory of St. John of Beverley occurred in the year 1069, in the third year of the reign of William the conqueror. The northern part of the kingdom having revolted against him, and put to the sword two of his garrisons, one at Durham and the other at York, William immediately led his army towards the insurgents, and laid waste every thing with fire and sword.* The devastation was so complete and extensive, that for nine years subsequently the whole extent of country, from the Humber to the Tyne, was left uncultivated and uninhabited. The territory of St. John formed the single exception.

When it was known that the king's army had pitched their tents within seven miles of Beverley, all the people of the district fled thither for protection, and brought their valuables with them. Certain soldiers, for the purposes of rapine, entered the town, and not meeting with any resistance, had the temerity to advance to the church-yard. Thurstinus, their captain, on seeing a venerable man sumptuously clothed, with golden bracelets on his arms, moving towards the church, (to the astonishment of the people, who wondered what he could be doing outside the church) dashed after him sword in hand, without the least respect to the place, and, rushing through the doors of the edifice, he fell and instantly became a corpse. This was considered a miracle by all. The terrified companions of Thurstinus throwing down their arms, humbly besought John to have mercy on them; and immediately returning to the king related the circumstance to him. William sent for the elders of the church, and whatever liberty had been conferred by former kings to the church, he confirmed by his royal authority and seal.

Domesday
book.

From that invaluable record Domesday-book, it appears that the canons of St. John retained about twenty thousand acres of land.

"The observations which occur on the perusal of this record," † says Mr. Oliver, "are not numerous, and relate principally to the population. We find no waste of land in the lordship, and comparatively little in any of its dependencies. Hence

* "William turned ageyn and held that he had suorn
Alle mad he wasteyn, pastur, medow, and korn,
And slough bothe fader and sonne, women lete thei gon,
Hors and hondes thei ete, vnneth is skaped non."

Peter Langtoft, by Rob. of Brunne.

† Bawdwen. Dom. Boc. p. 239.

it appears that the rights of St. John were respected during the devastations, which reduced the county of York to a desolate wilderness, in other places, as well as in the immediate vicinity of Beverley. St. John's churches were all spared, and generally, his property; for there appears less waste land upon his possessions than on any which belonged to other lords. As far as regards the ecclesiastical edifices, little injury was sustained in Holderness, which is rather extraordinary; as William, in a paroxysm of fury, had devoted the whole of Yorkshire to utter extermination; and his troops demolished the city of York, and many towns and villages in the county, and put to the sword one hundred thousand of the inhabitants; in some places even the sacred edifices did not escape the lawless rage of the desolating army. But William, from causes which have been already enumerated, not only abstained from injuring the property belonging to the church of Beverley, but actually bestowed on it some substantial marks of his royal favour, by endowing it with the manor of Siggleshorne. The protection afforded to this property every where, is evident from the record before us. In Beverley itself, the archbishop's land was reduced in value more than one-third, while that of the canons remained uninjured. In some instances, the value of their property increased from the time of King Edward. Thus, in Ragenelton, the value in the time of the confessor, was ten shillings, and now twelve shillings. It is true the canons had waste land at some distance from their residence; for it was not possible that their large possessions should entirely escape, amidst the indiscriminate ravages of an army intent on spoil; because it would be very difficult to determine the precise boundary lines which might distinguish the exempted patrimony of St. John. Still the churches escaped, for it appears from the preceding record, that in addition to the churches at Beverley, the canons possessed those of Leven, Welwick, Siggleshorne, and Middleton, which were all provided with officiating ministers, and had the divine services of christianity regularly performed.

“We find here also some remains of the very extensive wood of Deira, whose profits were appropriated to the canons. Great quantities of wood land were distributed over the whole district, which originally formed one immense and trackless forest, known only to the superstitious priests of the great gods, Hu and Ceridwen. At Cottingham two hundred acres of wood still remained, and prodigious masses were found in other contiguous places. Much of the original woods was destroyed by the jealous policy of the Romans, who employed the captive natives in the laborious occupation of clearing woods and draining marshes, ‘in sylvis et paludibus emuendis,’ that they might be prevented from concerting schemes of insurrection and revolt; and in this state of mental servitude, they wore out their bodies and enslaved their minds. Much more was burnt to ashes, during the indiscriminate ravages of the Saxons and Danes. The wood extended, in the times of the Saxons,

BOOK IV. to Godmanham, and was partially destroyed when Edwin was converted; for the people not only levelled the temple of Thor with the ground, but also burned the surrounding groves.

“The town of Beverley was at this period divided into tofts, on which tenements were erected, for the accommodation of merchants, tradesmen, or burgesses, and the occupiers of the land. A part of the inhabitants held their houses on burgage tenure, carrying on mechanical trades, under the protection of the canons, and devoting a part of the profits to them as tenants at will; others tilled the ground, and occupied small cottages, yielding such rent or service as the canons might from time to time impose. These were the villains and slaves. The merchants or burgesses, although free in their persons, still held their property as tenants at will, and paid a certain duty on every article of traffic. This was the origin of tolls, the amount of which was entirely at the mercy of the canons, as no fixed rate was yet determined by law for the regulation of this species of impost; and it was accordingly governed by existing circumstances. The borough of Beverley having been enfranchised, its inhabitants enjoyed a species of liberty unknown in other towns which did not possess the same privilege; and therefore men who, by any means, had realized a little property, would endeavour to procure a residence in this town, where they were certain of protection, under the mild sway of the canons; for it has been universally acknowledged, that in these times, the conventual courts of justice were conducted on principles strictly honourable, and uniformly applied to the protection of honest men, against the intrigues or aggression of villany. The inhabitants of Beverley possessed a merchant guild, and houses, and had the privilege of free trade, though they still held their tenements on burgage tenure.

“The ferme of the town was in the canons, who paid the quit-rents to the archbishop of York. This fee-farm rent was a compensation for the usual rents, tolls, fishery, and mills, the latter of which appear to have been a sort of public property, as they were usually attached to the ferme, or manor; and when the quantum of rent was accurately determined, the town became from thence a free borough. This rent was fixed, by Archbishop Thurstan, at eighteen marks annually.”*

Charters
granted.

The introduction of the feudal law into England, by the Normans, had much infringed the liberties, however imperfectly enjoyed by the Anglo-Saxons; the whole people were reduced to a state of vassalage under the king, or barons; and the greater part of them to real slavery. Archbishop Thurstan, who possessed the see of York from 1119 to about 1139, granted a charter to the men of Beverley, by which they had liberty to buy and sell without disturbance, to take tolls at the markets and fairs held in the burgh, and the important grant of a merchant guild.

* Oliver's Beverley, p. 80.

This charter was subsequently confirmed by Henry I. In the succeeding reign Archbishop William confirmed the foregoing charter, and granted the burgesses the additional privilege of holding pleas in their *haushus* or merchant guild. In the reign of Henry II. little occurs particularly worthy notice. The trade of Beverley, however, at this early period, after it had become a burgh, seems to have assumed a respectable position, being mentioned as one of the towns which paid fines to King John, that they might freely buy and sell dyed cloths, as they were accustomed to do in the time of King Henry II.*

In 1188, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Henry II. the principal part of the town, as well as the collegiate church of St. John, was entirely destroyed by fire.

Richard I. confirmed the preceding charters, but John was the first monarch who granted the burgesses freedom from toll, stallage, &c. It is quite certain the burgesses derived no privileges from the charter of King Athelstan. For those important privileges the burgesses paid the enormous sum of five hundred marks. In the great roll of the exchequer they stand indebted, in the second year of this reign, for that sum: "*Burgenses de Beverlaco debent D marcas pro habenda nova carta de libertatibus et quietantiis suis et pro cartis suis confirmandis.*"†

The freedom from the impositions enumerated in the charter must have been considered highly valuable in that age, as the town would not otherwise have consented to such an exorbitant fine, if indeed they possessed the power of refusal. In the thirty-ninth year of the reign of Henry III. a convincing proof of the progress of the inhabitants of this town towards a state of civilization, is given in a charter for the repairing the roads and streets within this borough. All these charters were constantly confirmed by our monarchs, and seldom without adding some privilege or franchise for the benefit of the burgesses.

Among the public acts of the reign of Edward II. is a letter written by that monarch to the French king, from which it appears, that the burgesses visited the continent for the purposes of trade as early as the fourteenth century. Hostilities having taken place between the French and Flemings, a proclamation was issued by the king of France, ordering strangers to retire from Flanders. Walter De Burton and John Hacoun, merchants and burgesses of Beverley, had obeyed the edict, and were on their way to England. The *Sieur De Pinckney*, the French commander, and *custos* of the marshes, arrested them; and on recovering their liberty, refused to return their money, which he had also seized, "*pecunia et argentum in massa,*" to the amount of two hundred and twenty-five pounds sterling; no inconsiderable sum in those days.*

Early
com-
merce.

* Madox's Hist. Excheq. vol. i. p. 468.

+ Poulson's Beverlac. vol. i. p. 63.

† Poulson, p. 88.

BOOK IV. The only charter granted by Edward II. is one of *inspeximus*, dated at Knaresborough, the 4th of March, and the 16th year of his reign. It establishes the exemption from toll, &c. throughout the kingdom, London only excepted, as granted by King John.

The long and glorious reign of Edward III. offers few historical features which are capable of being transferred into these notices. In 1320 he granted a charter of confirmation. Beverley, during the foreign wars which form so prominent a feature in the reign of this monarch, incurred heavy expenses, and no doubt suffered considerably from the constant requisitions of the king both for men at arms and provisions.

Merchants'
Guild.

On the grant of free burgage to Beverley, by Thurstan, with the establishment of a *gilda mercatoria*, it appears that those who professed a willingness to contribute to the burdens of the town became members of it; this was, in fact, the original nature of an admission to free burgageship. As no society can subsist without some regulations of individual will, and some acknowledged authority to enforce observance, twelve men of the guild were chosen yearly, to represent their fellow burgesses, called, *par excellence*, the twelve governors, or keepers of the town of Beverley. They had the management of the affairs of the burgh intrusted to them for one year. "The men of a gild," says Madox, in his *Firma Burgi*, "were commonly called *fratres* and *confratres*; the gild, and the town where the gild was, were, as it seemeth, in some sort united and consolidated." Such was the case in Beverley; for another regulation of this *gilda mercatoria*, or merchant fraternity, was appointing lesser guilds, with an alderman, or warden, to each; so that each description of trade was governed by its own particular rules, subject to the approbation and control of the twelve governors. At what time these guilds or companies were first formed, it is difficult to determine; in the new ordinance of the brotherhood of mercers, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, they are stated to have had their first constitutions and ordinances appointed by the twelve governors "in the year of our Lord God, one thousand two hundred fower score and tenne;" from which it may be inferred, that the existence of such guilds was even coeval with the first institutions of the new burgh.

Quarrel
between
Hull and
Beverley.

In 1365 the king granted a charter to the burgesses, containing a confirmation of the *haushus*, tolls, and several other liberties. In the latter end of Edward the Third's reign commenced the disputes which afterwards brought on a protracted litigation between the towns of Beverley and Kingston-upon-Hull. The port of Beverley had carried on such a considerable trade, as to leave an indelible mark of its foreign connexion in the name of one of its principal streets; and its chartered privileges had been conceded and confirmed, again and again, while the site of Kingston was but a marsh or swamp, and before that prosperous town had a being.

The river Hull was freely navigated by all vessels belonging to the merchants of Beverley, and its productions of every kind were theirs by delegation from the lord of the town, who held it by successive grants of our Anglo-Saxon monarchs, ratified by charters of the Norman dynasty, which swayed the sceptre of this island. Their rights in the river were never disputed; it was, as it were, their private property before the assumption of the rival port; which, as its strength and riches increased, monopolized privileges which were sanctioned rather by silent acquiescence than by acknowledged right. The archbishop of York, by virtue of his prescriptive privileges, claimed, in the new port of Kingston, the right of tolls and other imposts there, as a part of his jurisdiction on the river Hull; and his claims were deemed so just and equitable by the commissioners, on several successive inquisitions, that they were uniformly allowed. And these rights will appear to have been clearly established, from an act of violence which we shall soon have to record, for truth needs not the aid of violence to give it stability. At this time it appears that the port of Hull made an unsuccessful attempt to impose a rate or tax on the burgesses of Beverley, towards building ships, probably for the public service of the nation; thus indirectly endeavouring to establish their superiority, and convert Beverley into a member port. They stated in their petition, that the great expenses which they had recently incurred had reduced them to poverty, and prayed to have the assistance of the more opulent towns of York and Beverley, (*les aut's bones villes du pays come Ev'wyk et Bev'ley.*) The burgesses of Beverley appealed against the petition, and letters-patent were granted, exonerating them from any such payments; and providing that neither themselves nor their successors, should be compelled, or compellable, to contribute any impost towards the building or maintaining any ships, barges, or boats, with the men of Kingston-upon-Hull, at Hull; as they were situated in a dry place, and at a distance from the sea.*

One of the earliest acts of Richard II. was the granting to the town of Beverley the privilege of general exemption from building ships, barges, and boats, and subsequently that of the election of the magistrates.

The town of Beverley had now assumed a considerable degree of importance, and occupied the third or fourth rank amongst the principal towns in England. While the feudal system was in its vigour, populous towns were not numerous, and vassals were dispersed over the territories of the lord, for purposes which might be congenial with his ambition or convenience, except in the immediate vicinity of his castle, which was always the residence of numerous fierce and licentious retainers. England, at this period, contained few towns whose population exceeded

Ancient
population.

* Rot. Pat. 51 Edw. III. Corp. Rec. 14 Feb. 51 Edw. III. 10 E.

BOOK IV. three thousand souls, and amongst these, Beverley occupied a respectable situation. The city of London was rated at thirty-five thousand souls; York, at eleven thousand; Bristol, nine thousand; Plymouth, seven thousand; Coventry, the same; Norwich, six thousand; Lincoln, five thousand; Lynn, the same; Colchester, four thousand five hundred; Oxford, Beverley, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne, each four thousand; Ely, Canterbury, and Bury, in Suffolk, each three thousand five hundred; and Gloucester, Leicester, and Shrewsbury, each three thousand. Thus England had but two towns containing a population of more than ten thousand souls; six only with a population exceeding five thousand; and but eighteen above three thousand. The town of Beverley was still increasing, and although its trade subsequently became crippled by the superior local advantages enjoyed by the port of Hull, yet it never lost its distinctive rank as the chief town in the east riding of Yorkshire, but always preserved its respectability of character, and kept its splendid ecclesiastical institutions from sinking into oblivion. A charter was now granted to the burgesses, confirming all the privileges conveyed by the numerous charters of former kings and archbishops, dated 20th January, 1379.*

Contest
with Hull.

The town of Hull now began to contest the rights of Beverley on the river, which its vessels had so long navigated in triumphant independence; and the first object was to nullify the archbishop's claim to prisage within the town and port. Some suits at law were ineffectually prosecuted; and the archbishop still maintained his ancient privileges, confirmed to him, as they were, by charter and prescription. The merchants had already resorted to some fraudulent practices, for the purpose of evading the payment of these prises. The archbishop's demand from every vessel of more than twenty tons burden was two casks of wine, one before, and the other behind the mast, and each cask was redeemed by a money payment of twenty shillings. To elude this claim, the merchants had adopted the nefarious custom of delivering their cargoes in the Humber, and sending the contents into the harbour in vessels of smaller dimensions; by which the archbishop was unjustly deprived of his prisage. This practice had been occasionally carried on for more than half a century, and he now determined to enforce in person the restitution of his ancient rights. The people of Hull, having lost all patience, determined to obtain by violence what could not be accomplished by due course of law. A favourable opportunity soon occurred. The prelate being at Hull, with his usual small company of attendants, to superintend the due execution of his claims, he was rudely attacked by the mayor, Sir Thomas Waltham, attended by his bailiffs, John Arnold and Thomas Green, and a large train of followers, in violation of the rites of hospitality, and what is still more reprehensible, in defiance

* Rot. Pat. 2 Rich. II. Corp. Rec. 30 Jan. 2 Rich II. 11 B.

of the respect due to the chief representative of our holy religion. The mayor commenced the attack by suddenly snatching the archbishop's crosier, and striking one of his attendants with it. This was the signal for a general assault, and some blood was shed in the scuffle; the enraged magistrate laying about him manfully with the crosier, and breaking equally the peace and the heads of his opponents. The mayor and his party were summoned to appear before the king at Westminster, to answer for these disorderly proceedings; and doubtless, received a severe reprimand at the least, if they escaped the payment of a heavy fine.*

One of the earliest acts of Richard II. was the granting to the town of Beverley the general exemption from building ships, barges, and boats, and subsequently the election of magistrates.

On the accession of Henry IV. in the first year of his reign, a charter of *inspeximus* was granted to this town, which merely recapitulates and confirms the charter of confirmation of the second year of the reign of Richard II. His successor also granted a ratification of their former charters.

The brilliant victories attending the various battles which Henry fought in France, however they might swell the glory and power of the monarch, tended to depopulate the kingdom. One of these victories, the battle of Agincourt, was imputed to the merits of St. John of Beverley. Walsingham states, that it was said the tomb of that saint sweat blood the whole of the day on which the battle was fought. In the constitutions of Archbishop Chicheley there is another version of this miracle, "that holy oil flowed by drops like sweat out of the tomb." Henry V. was too good a Catholic to omit a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. John, which he made soon after the coronation of Queen Catharine at Westminster.† On the king's arrival at York, where he spent some time, the governors of this borough sent a deputation to the lord chamberlain, to ask his advice as to the manner in which they should receive the illustrious visitor on his reaching Beverley. They also despatched messengers to the duke of Gloucester at Bridlington, soliciting him to present them to the king, and inviting the duke himself to honour them with his presence. They also assembled a council of their fellow burgesses, to deliberate upon the best method of raising money for the purpose of making a present to the king, without infringing upon the common stock; this was determined to be done by assessment, which was immediately levied. The sum so received is distinctly accounted for, and endorsed upon the back of the roll of accounts from the 25th of April, 1420, to the 25th of April, 1421. The charges attending the duke of Gloucester's visit, with a few previous expenses in making preparations, are in-

Henry V.
visits Be-
verley.

* Tickell's Hull, p. 73, 74.

† The date of Henry's visit to the shrine of St. John was in the beginning of the month of August, 1420.

BOOK IV. cluded in the general payments for the year, out of the common fund. They are as follow:—

Expenses incurred.

“ And paid to a man for carting dirt out of the corn market for three days and a half, preparatory to the arrival of the lord the king, 3s. 6*d.* Also paid to two labourers filling the said carts for three days, two shillings; and a present to the same, fourpence. Also for bread and wine bought and given to master John Routh, and Henry Lund, the king’s squire, relative to the honour they expected from the king, for twenty pounds to be presented to the lord the king, 2s. 11*d.* Also for expenses and charges paid to the son of Roger Penycoke, commorant [dwelling] with our lord the king, concerning the honour they expected, 3s. 10*d.*— Costs attending the visit of the duke of Gloucester:—

“ Also in expenses and charges paid by the twelve governors of the town of Beverley for the duke of Gloucester, brother to the king, and custos of England, with the whole of his household at Beverley, for a night, 30th of July, and the last day of the same month there, together with providing for his whole family, at the cost and charge of the said town of Beverley, £13. 15s. 10½*d.* out of which a reward was given to the steward of the household, twenty shillings; to the secretary, 6s. 8*d.*; to the usher of the chamber, 6s. 8*d.*; to the clerk of the market, 6s. 8*d.*; and in small expenses of his family lodged in several inns within the town of Beverley, £1. 15s. 4½*d.* and the whole charges of the household of the said duke, with two lagans of beer bought by John Sleford, sixpence.”

The following is the account of the monies received from the assessment levied upon the burgesses, with the manner in which it was expended, endorsed, as before remarked, upon the back of the roll, not at all interfering with the current receipts and payments of the year:—

“ Particulars of the account of the twelve keepers or governors of the town of Beverley, relative to a present for the lord the king presented to him the year within written. The same governors render an account of £72. 18s. 10*d.* received for the present for the lord the king, assessed as appears by particulars in the remembrance papers in the guild-hall under the heads there written in the present year, and exhibited, examined and approved.

“ Also of £4. 1s. 6*d.* received from the money of the commonalty, as appears under the head of monies paid in the within written account. Sum £77. 0s. 4*d.* From which sum they account in expenses of the twelve governors within written, and twelve of the more honest men of the town of Beverley associated with the said governors in the guild-hall, being there present for three days relative to the assessment of money to be collected for the lord the king, 1s. 11½*d.* Also for expenses of the said twelve governors continuing to be present for three weeks in the guild-hall, collecting and raising the money so assessed, 8s. 2*d.* Also for the expenses

of Thomas Skipwith, Thomas Yole, and William Wells riding from Beverley to York with five horses, to speak with the master Fitz Hugh about affording his advice on the coming of the king to Beverley, going and returning for five days, with the hire of the horses, £1. 0s. 11*d.* Also for the expenses of Thomas Yole and William Wells riding with three horses from Beverley to Bridlington, to speak with the duke of Gloucester for his advice and good will concerning their being presented to the lord the king; going and returning two days, with the hire of the horses; one shilling given to a traveller for his trouble at night in conducting the said Thomas and William from Bridlington to Brandsburton, 10s. 4*d.* Also paid to an esquire of the aforesaid duke of Gloucester by the name of Clynton, for his advice and assistance with the duke of Gloucester, forty shillings. And in one chased cup well ornamented and gilt, bought for placing the gold upon presented to the lord the king, five pounds. And in gold placed upon the said cup and presented to the king at Leckonfield by Thomas Skipwith, Thomas Yole, and John Sleaford, £46. 13s. 4*d.* Also in bread and wine and other victuals bought and presented to the earl of Northumberland,* and the lord Fitz Hugh, chamberlain of England, for their favour bestowed about the twenty pounds to be presented to the lord the king at Leckonfield 6s. 2½*d.* Also in expenses of Thomas Yole, Roger Penycoke, son of the aforesaid Roger, riding from Beverley to Lincoln, and entertainment given to two clerks of the king there returning from Lincoln to Beverley, going, staying and returning, three days, 16s. 10*d.* Also in a reward given to William Welles for his trouble at York as well as at Bridlington, 3s. 4*d.* Amount £77. 0s. 4*d.* together with what remains to the said accountants of the present to the lord the king not yet raised, the names of whom appear above in the account of the levy, £5. 14s.

The vicinity of Leckonfield, (one of the baronial residences of the powerful earls of Northumberland, long since levelled with the ground,) to Beverley, occasionally caused a considerable intercourse between the lords of Leckonfield and the burgesses of Beverley: Henry VI., like his predecessors, on his accession to the throne, granted a charter of *inspeximus* to the burgesses, confirming those of Archbishops Thurstan and William; it bears date the 10th of May, in the first year of his reign. This king also granted several charters for pavage; indeed they appear to have been regularly renewed every ten years.

There is little to notice further in the history of Beverley until the reign of Henry VIII. In 1509, Hugo Goes, supposed to be the son of an ingenious printer at Antwerp, established a printing press in the High gate, Beverley. Goes is said, by Herbert, to have printed at Beverley, in the county of York, "a broadside

Early
printing at
Beverley.

* Henry Algernon Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland, is here alluded to.

BOOK IV. having a wood-cut of a man on horseback, with a spear in his right hand, and the arms of France on his left. Emprynted at Beverley in the Hye-gate by me, Hugo Goes," with the mark of a great H and a goose.*

Henry VIII. in the second year of his reign, granted a charter of inspeximus, confirming previous charters; for a fine of one mark paid to the Hanaper. His successor also granted a charter of confirmation in the second year of his reign.

After the marriage of Mary with Philip of Spain, a charter was granted to the burgesses of Beverley, empowering them to receive the tolls of the town which had now devolved to the crown.

Quarrel re-
newed be-
tween Be-
verley and
Hull.

The first occurrence worthy of notice is the revival of the dispute between the burgesses of Beverley and the town of Hull, relative to the right of a free passage of that river. A petition to Queen Elizabeth's council, dated the 20th March, and in the first year of her reign, sets forth, "that the mayor and burgesses of Hull had closed the leaf or trap of the North bridge, erected by Henry VIII. and that no ship, brayer, or keel, with mast erect, could pass through the same, to the great detriment, not only of the town of Beverley, but also to the hinderance of any quantity of timber to be brought so near the queen's highness' pier of Hornsea by ten miles, for maintenance thereof, and also to her tenants in the wolds barren of wood." This petition is signed by the burgesses of Beverley, by the inhabitants of Fishlake and Hatfield, the queen's tenants, and by the township of Hornsea. The result of this petition was a reference, as in a former case, to arbitration; and an arbitration bond was executed, under the penalty of two hundred pounds, by Alexander Stockdale, mayor, and Robert Dalton and James Clarkson aldermen of Hull, to the governors or keepers of the town of Beverley, covenanting that they would abide the award of the five arbitrators, touching the enclosing of the leaf in the centre of the North bridge. This bond is dated 24th April, 1559. The award of the five arbitrators, dated at Kingston-upon-Hull, on the 12th of June following, directs, that the mayor and burgesses of the town shall, before the 24th of June next following,³ *dis-close* the aforesaid bridge over the river, so that the inhabitants of Beverley and their successors, and all other the inhabitants adjoining the said river, may for ever pass and repass in their vessels, with their masts standing, to and from Beverley; and further ordering, that in consideration of the expense of opening the said bridge, that the governors and keepers of the town of Beverley should pay to the mayor and burgesses of Hull, the sum of thirty pounds, namely, fifteen pounds on the 23d of June, 1559, and fifteen pounds more on the 23d of June, 1560. Signed by Robert Wright, Esq., of Welwick, Robert Constable, Esq., of Hotham, Thomas Grimston, Esq., of Goodmanham, Anthony Smeathley,

* Herbert's Typog.³Antiq. by Dibdin.

Esq., of Brantingham, and Thomas Dowman, Gent., of Pocklington, arbitrators. Sealed by the parties, and with the seal of the corporation of Hull.

On the 9th of November, in the first year of the reign of Elizabeth, the burgesses obtained a charter of *inspeximus*, repeating and confirming the charters of the first and second years of the reign of Philip and Mary. The fine paid was *liijs. iiij^d*.

In the fifteenth year of her reign, Elizabeth granted to the burgesses another charter, which recites that, "Beverley is an ancient town, and from time immemorial has enjoyed many privileges and liberties, as well by prescription as by grants from divers princes;" and proceeds in due form to "incorporate the town by the name of mayor, governors, and burgesses of the town of Beverley; and appoints Edward Ellerker to be the first mayor."*

In the year 1579, the Queen granted letters-patent under the great seal of England, by which her majesty assigned to the mayor, governor, and burgesses, certain chantries, lands and tenements, to be applied to the sole purpose of repairing and maintaining the fabric of the minster, with a yearly rent of £4. 13s. 4d. lately paid by the churchwardens of St. Mary's parish, to William Cawood, chantry priest at the altar of St. Catharine, in St. Mary's church. And in 1581, an exemplification of a decree was issued from the exchequer, "for the stipends of £21. 6s. 8d. payable to the minister of the collegiate church, and sixteen pounds per annum to an assistant in the said church, to be paid by her majesty's receiver at Michaelmas and Lady-day, by equal portions.† By this decree, the mayor, governors, and burgesses are empowered to nominate the minister and assistant on any vacancy. Four years afterwards she gave to the corporation, by her letters-patent, in consequence of a petition from Sir James Crofts, Knt., comptroller of her majesty's household, a further donation of lands, tenements, rents, and hereditaments, in trust to them and their successors, for the support of the minster church, and other possessions, for the use of St. Mary's.‡

Notwithstanding the munificence of this princess to the town of Beverley, the affairs of the corporation were at this time in a very disordered state, and some public meetings were convened to devise a plan for liquidating their debts. Several proposals were made for accomplishing this desirable purpose, but none appeared to promise such complete success as the removal of the timber from Westwood, the sale of which would furnish them with a sum of money amply sufficient for their present purposes, and leave the ground in a state eligible for improvement, and better calculated for the general benefit of the town, than while covered with wood. It was therefore determined, on the 31st of March, 1587, by Ralph

* Corp. Rec. 4 July, 1573. 20 G. This charter, which is most beautifully illuminated, is dated at Goshambury.

† Corp. Rec. 4 June, 1581, 20 L.

‡ Chancery Decree, 23 Charles I.

BOOK IV. Freeman, the mayor, with the consent of the governors and burgesses, "to make sale of so much of the trees and wood, now growing and being in the said wood called Westwood, as by them shall be thought good and sufficient for performance of the affairs and business so required; that is, to disburse and defray divers several sums of money, which otherwise cannot be accomplished."

Decay of
the town.

The town was now gradually sinking to decay, and in 1599, the inhabitants were incapable of paying their just proportion of the taxes necessary for carrying on the business of the state. Their incapability was laid before the Queen, who, with her usual grace and kindness, remitted a portion of her demand, and gave the mayor and governors a discharge, by which the town was relieved from the payment of the sum of £321. 6s. due to the crown for 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th, fifteenths and tenths granted to her majesty by an act of parliament passed in the thirty-ninth year of her reign, and further exonerating the town from the payment of the fifteenths and tenths during the royal pleasure. This document recites, that Beverley, once very rich and populous, was now become so improverished by the translation of the staple, lately there kept, to Hull, that four hundred tenements were at this time utterly decayed and uninhabited, and that the town expended the annual sum of one hundred and five pounds in support of the poor, besides the charge of maintaining and educating eighty orphans in knitting, spinning, and other works of industry, according to the provisions of an act of parliament passed in the thirty-ninth year of the reign of Elizabeth.

Hurricane,
1608.

A long train of misfortunes appears now to have commenced, which cast a baleful shade over this once flourishing town, and served to perpetuate its degradation. A tremendous hurricane came over the town, in 1608, which did incalculable mischief. The minster being a prominent object, and much exposed to its fury, received considerable damage. Its superb windows were demolished, its roof stripped of the lead, and fears were entertained for the safety of the fabric.

Plague.

The dreadful epidemic, the plague, spread its ravages through the borough in 1610: the following entry occurs in the register of St. Mary's parish. "June, 1610, here began the plague;" then follows the names of those buried; at the end, "buried this month of y^e plague twenty-three, besides fortie y^t was shuffled into graves without any reading over them at all." In August next after, the names of thirty-two are entered, but there appears no entry of the forty. There are twelve interments in September, two in October, and five in November, then "here ends the plague." No proper estimate can be formed of the mortality occasioned by this melancholy visitation, from this extract from the registers. In the first instance of its occurrence in 1604 there is no register of the deaths in St. Mary's parish, and in the latter none in that of St. John's or the minster parish.

In the fourth year of the reign of Charles I. a charter of *inspeximus* was granted

to the burgesses, confirming the charter of incorporation of Elizabeth, and authorising the recorder and twelve governors of the town to act as justices of the peace. This charter cost the burgesses the enormous sum of £401. 4s.* During the commonwealth little occurred in this borough worthy notice.

On the restoration a new charter was granted to the town, bearing date 5th of September, 1663, (fifteenth year of the reign of Charles II.) the chief purpose of which seems to have been the new modelling the municipal body. This charter certainly extended the privileges of the burgesses, by giving them the right of choosing thirteen of their own members annually to represent them in the corporation. In the succeeding reign the corporation received its last charter; † one of its provisions deserves attention, as indicating the real views of that infatuated monarch:—"And we by these presents do for ever hereafter reserve to us our heirs and successors full power and authority to remove, or to declare to be removed, at our will and pleasure, or of our heirs and successors, any mayor, recorder, alderman, capital burges, and common clerk of the town aforesaid for the time being, or any of them, from their several offices aforesaid respectively, &c. by decree in our privy council, &c. That then and from thence such mayor, &c. shall be *ipso facto* without any further process really and to all intents and purposes whatsoever removed as often as the case shall happen."

The corporation consists of a mayor, recorder, twelve aldermen, and thirteen capital burgesses, with a common and corporation clerk, mace bearer, two sergeants at arms, and a town crier. The seal of the corporation is circular, of considerable size. In the centre is a shield of arms. Barry wavey of seven *Arg.* and *sab.* On a chief *sable* a beaver statant regardant *Arg.* Legend. SIGIL. MAIOR. GVBERNAT. ET. BVRGENS. VILLÆ. DE. BEVERLA. The seal of the mayor, governors, and burgesses of the town of Beverley. Corporation.
Seal.

Beverley returns two members to parliament. The right of election is in the freemen of the town, who acquire this right by birth, servitude, or purchase. First, a freeman's son, if born within the liberties of the town of Beverley, but not otherwise, is entitled to his freedom when of the age of twenty-one years. Secondly, an apprentice of seven years to a freeman residing within the liberties of the town, upon the expiration of that term, is admitted to his freedom by paying a fine of forty-eight shillings. Thirdly, several persons are admitted to their freedom by purchase; and there is a standing order, that a day labourer shall not be made free under thirty guineas, and that every other person shall pay according to his circumstances, trade, or occupation, at the discretion of the corporation; at present Representation.

* Poulson, p. 346.

† The total number of charters granted by kings and archbishops to this highly favoured town amount to sixty, besides patents and licenses to the town for private purposes.—*Oliver*, 377.

BOOK IV. the sum required by the corporation, including fees, &c. is eighty pounds. Non-freemen are compelled to pay this sum previously to their being permitted to carry on any retail business within the liberties of Beverley. The present number of freemen is estimated at fourteen hundred.

Popula-
tion.

The population of the town and liberties of Beverley has considerably increased of late years. In 1811, the number amounted to six thousand seven hundred and thirty-one souls. In 1821 the population of the borough and liberties was as follows :

	Houses.	Persons.
St. Mary's parish	686	3214
St. Marlin's parish.	699	2937
St. Nicholas's parish.....	128	577
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1513	6728
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Beverley Parks, and Woodmansey ..	55	276
Tickton and Hull Bridge.....	24	110
Weel	23	101
Storkhill and Sandholme	10	48
Molescroft	25	111
Theorne.....	15	90

CHAPTER VII.

HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION OF BEVERLEY MINSTER.

THE monastery and church dedicated to St. John the Baptist, founded by the archbishop of York, afterwards called St. John of Beverley, was probably established about the year 700. When the saint first visited this place, he found a church; but in regard to the character and style of that edifice, as well as of the presbytery or choir which he added to it, or of the other erections which he built here, we are left entirely in the dark.* They were destroyed in the contests between the Saxons and Danes, which took place shortly after the death of St. John, and not a vestige of them is left "*ipsæ periere ruinæ.*" No part of the present buildings have any pretensions to so high an antiquity by many centuries; nor have we any authentic information in contemporary historians, to gratify our curiosity on this subject. The Rev. Mr. Coltman, perpetual curate of this church, has written some excellent observations on the probable architecture of this edifice.† He says the Saxon style of ecclesiastical architecture was totally different from what has ridiculously and unmeaningly been termed Gothic, but which, for want of a more appropriate name, we may be allowed, on the authority of some of our best antiquaries, to designate by the title of pointed architecture. It corresponded more nearly with the Norman style, though still essentially different from it. The Norman, indeed, was but an improvement and amplification of the Saxon. They both employed massy columns, either square or round, surmounted by circular arches, with capitals rudely carved. The doorways and windows were circular at the top, as were the arches with which the walls, both on the inside and the

CHAP.
VII.Founda-
tion.Architec-
ture.

* In addition to enlarging the church he is also stated to have erected on the south side of the building an oratory to St. Martin, wherein he afterwards placed nuns, associating to the two foundations, "*monasteriis istis,*" seven presbyters to be canons secular, and as many clerks (called *Bellifari*), in the body of the church; for the support of all these he purchased the manor of Ridings, and then built the church of that lordship, (St. Nicholas or Holme church). Many other donations to this early foundation were made by St. John, and by many noblemen and persons of wealth in the vicinity.

† In his Short Hist. of Beverley Minster.

BOOK IV. outside, were profusely ornamented, and their uniformity relieved. The eastern end in both was generally circular, in imitation of the Roman basilica: and they both most probably had a nave and side aisles, the last of which is described in the Saxon authors by the term "porticus." The peculiar and characteristic distinctions were—the shape, which, in the Saxon, was either square or oblong, in the Norman, formed in imitation of a cross; the absence of buttresses to the walls in the former, and in the latter the use of them, though much flatter and less projecting than those afterwards employed; but above all, the size. The Saxon edifices were of moderate magnitude in all their dimensions, and required no great length of time to complete them. The Norman were of immense extent, both in area and in height, and required ages for their erection. We are told, that when old St. Paul's, which was one of the earliest specimens of this style, was laid out, it was considered impossible that a building so immense ever could be completed.

What we call the Saxon manner, their own authors styled the Roman, and evidently both it and the Norman are corruptions of the Roman style, formed either upon the specimens which those conquerors had left in their subject provinces or in their own capital; for these last were by no means inaccessible to our Saxon ancestors. The clergy, who were the great builders in those times, as indeed they engrossed all the knowledge and science which then remained, maintained a regular intercourse with that seat of ecclesiastical dominion, and for the purposes of religion, science, or ambition, were in the constant habit of visiting it.

The conventual church at Ely was built under the direction of Wilfrid, who was one of the predecessors of St. John, and at a very short interval from him. It was, as appears from its remains, an oblong building of two stories, with aisles on each side, but without tower or transept, divided by a cross wall into two parts, which communicated with each other by a low arched opening. The pillars which supported it are alternately circular and octagonal; the arches circular, and highly ornamented with the characteristic decorations of the Saxon style. The dimensions, compared with subsequent buildings of a similar nature, are inconsiderable, the whole length of the nave being only one hundred and fifty-eight feet three inches; of the choir, fifty-three feet three inches; the width of the nave, forty-one feet, its height, thirty-three feet; height of pillars in the nave, ten feet; in the chancel, eight feet four inches.

That the character and dimensions of the building originally raised by St. John were similar to what has been above described, we have no evidence to prove; at the same time it is a very natural and rational conclusion that they were not, at least that they could not, be very essentially different.

Destroyed
by the
Danes.

This building of St. John, however, whatever was its form and character, was, in common with almost all the religious edifices of that time, destined to suffer

severely from the barbarous hostility of Danish plunderers. In the year 866, which corresponds with the sixth year of the reign of Alfred the Great, and the period of his severest distress, we are told that those ruthless destroyers attacked and pillaged the monastery at Beverley, and dispersed its inhabitants.

The Danes, however, did not long retain possession of the monastery; nor was the destruction, we have reason to suppose, very complete. Three years after, the clergy returned to their dilapidated possessions, repaired them, and soon rendered them serviceable for their original destination. Whether any additions were then made to the old edifice, or any alterations regarding it, we have no means of knowing. The cathedral church at York had, in the interval between the death of St. John and the present period, been rebuilt under the patronage of Archbishop Egbert by Eanbald, who was afterwards his successor, and Alcuin, the celebrated tutor of Charlemagne. The latter, who was eminently distinguished for talents and literary attainments among his contemporaries, has left us a poetical account* of this great work, from which we must infer, that it might bear a comparison with any buildings then in existence. If the clergy wished to improve upon the original building of St. John, they might have found in Egbert's edifice a fresh and accessible specimen of the Saxon style of the times. The interval, however, between the death of St. John and that of Albert, not more than sixty years, was too short for the introduction of many important improvements; and the period from the latter event to the destruction of the monastery, was a season of such alarm and suffering from the ravages of the Danes, that no progress in arts or civilization can be supposed to have occurred: and if the church was restored to the state in which it was originally, it is all that can reasonably be expected to have taken place.

King Athelstan, in the thirteenth year of his reign, which is in the year of the incarnation of our Lord 938, and from the foundation of the abbey two hundred

Athelstan's
gifts.

* "Ast nova basilicæ miræ structura diebus
Præsulis hujus erat jam cœpta, peracta, sacrata.
Hæc nimis alta domus solidis suffulta columnis,
Supposita quæ stant curvatis arcibus, intus
Emicat egregiis laquearibus atque fenestris,
Pulchraque porticibus fulget circumdata multis,
Plurima diversis retinens solaria tectis,
Quæ triginta tenet variis ornatibus aras.
Hoc duo discipuli templum, doctore jubente,
Ædificarunt Eanbaldus et Alcuinus, ambo
Concordes operi devota mente studentes.
Hoc tamen ipse pater socio cum præsule templum
Ante die decima quam clauderet ultima vitæ
Lumina præsentis, Sophiæ sacraverat almæ."

De Pontificibus et Sanctis Ecclesiæ Ebor. published by Dr. Gale, 1691.

BOOK IV. and forty-six years, and from the deposition of St. John two hundred and eighteen years, with the advice of Wulstan, archbishop of York, made and ordained the church of Beverley collegiate, appointing that the seven presbyters, for the future, should be canons secular, and that they should wear the canonical habit, also to the seven clerks another convenient dress, and appointed them to discharge the office of Levites (Levitar'). And in this year Athelstan gave his lordship of Beverley to St. John and his successor Archbishop Wulstan. He also gave in the same year to the church of Beverley, and to the canons, his thraves in the east riding, and peace for every crime (*pace de quocumque flagitio*). In the third year following he was buried at Walmsbyre,* which is in the year of our Lord 941. A.D. 1037, St. John was canonized in the time of John the twentieth pope, and in the same year he was translated by Alfric the archbishop of York, by whom were first ordained in the church of Beverley, in the same year, a sacristan, chancellor, and precentor. In 1064, Aldred, archbishop, appointed the aforesaid canons, who still then associated and dwelt together within Bedern, that each should have in future a house without Bedern, in which they might reside "ad libitum." He also appointed and ordained that each of the aforesaid seven canons should have under him one vicar. In the same year he also ordained an eighth canon with his vicar.

Such, at the Norman conquest, was the state of the collegiate society, whose possessions were spared from the ravages which laid waste the surrounding country by the superstitious fears of William I.

Sanctuary. The right of sanctuary was now first vested in the church of St. John by the pious munificence of Athelstan, and a fridstol, or chair of peace, was placed in a conspicuous situation near the altar, as an emblem of protection to the refugee.† The limits of the sanctuary, called Leuga, were comprehended within the circumference of a circle, of which the church was the centre, and whose radius was about a mile.‡ It was defined by four crosses, one of which still remains in a dilapidated state. These crosses were placed on the four principal roads leading to the town. One was called Molescroft cross, and stood near Leckonfield park; another towards North Burton; a third towards Kinwalgraves; and the last to the south of Beverley, on the road which led to the ferry across the Humber. "If a malefactor flying for refuge was taken or apprehended within the crosses, the party that took or had hold of him there did forfeit two hundredth; if he took him within the town, then he forfeited four hundredth; if within the walls of the church-yard, then six hundredth; if within the church then twelve hundredth; if within the

* Malmsbury, in Wiltshire.

† Dugd. Monast. vol. ii. p. 128.

‡ "The king's peace extended three mila, three furlong, three æcerabredæ, nine fote, nine seefta munda, nine bere corna." Wilk. Leg. Ang. Sax. p. 63.

doors of the quire, then eighteen hundredth; besides penance, as in case of sacrilege; but if he presumed to take him out of the stone chair near the altar, called Fridstol, or from among the holy relics behind the altar, the offence was not redeemable with any sum, but was then become *sine emendatione*, boteless, and nothing but the utmost severity of the offended church was to be expected, by a dreadful excommunication, besides what the secular power would impose for the presumptuous misdemeanor."

The following inscription, which has been preserved by Camden, is said to have been engraven on the original fridstol.

"Hæc sedes lapidea Freedstool dicitur; i. e. Pacis Cathedra, ad quem reus fugiendo perveniens omnimodam habet securitatem."

This chair of peace was a full refuge and safety from the immediate infliction of punishment for any crime whatsoever. In general it afforded protection while the nature and circumstances of the crime were investigated, which the church always placed in the most favourable point of view; and while its protection was continued, the culprit remained in perfect safety within the limits of the sanctuary. And this course continued until the offending party was reconciled. In all cases, the life of the criminal was safe at Beverley, be his crime whatever it might. The fugitive having taken the oath of fealty to the abbot,* and being placed in the chair of peace, might compel his adversary to accept of a pecuniary compensation. And this privilege was an additional cause of the high degree of respect paid in these times to the ministers of religion; for it is thought by some,* that persons obtaining sanctuary, who had been guilty of capital crimes, received their pardon on the condition of becoming slaves to the abbot, or lord of the place where the privilege was claimed.

Kinsius, who was appointed archbishop of York in the year 1051, the eleventh year of the reign of Edward the Confessor, built, we are told, a great tower in the church, probably at the western extremity: the earlier Saxon churches were, generally speaking, without towers, and we have reason to believe, without bells. The general use of the one naturally led to the adoption of the other. The campanile, or tower for the bell, was for some time a detached building. It was, however, soon found that it might be made to add much to the splendour and magnificence of the rest of the edifice, and was in consequence united to it. A long time, notwithstanding, elapsed before the tower attained to any thing like the dimensions to which it was afterwards raised, and in its early construction rose very little above the roof; the centre tower, where it was introduced, was indeed

* Vid. Maseres. Ant. Engl. Parl. in Archaeol. vol. i. p. 313.

BOOK IV. seldom furnished with bells, but open nearly to its top, with windows in its sides for the admission of light.

The next benefactor to the minster of Beverley, who is recorded, is Aldred, the last Saxon archbishop of York. His translation from the see of Worcester to that of York is said to have taken place in 1060, in the twentieth year of the reign of Edward the confessor. Aldred lived to witness the subjection of his country by the Norman invader, and was selected by that usurper to perform the office of his coronation. He was the last Saxon who was raised to the primacy of the north. When raised to the see of York, besides adding various ornaments to the minster at Beverley, and decorating the roof of the church in its whole length from the choir to the tower with painting, so as to represent the sky, he rebuilt entirely the choir itself, which probably had never completely recovered from the effects of the Danish outrages.

As the church was allowed to remain, the choir must necessarily have been accommodated to it; and could not, we must suppose, exceed very considerably the original choir of St. John, in any other dimension than that of length. The general style would, we must conclude, be altered from the pure Saxon to what may be called the Norman Saxon. It has already been stated in what respects these styles corresponded, and in what they differed. Thus then we have endeavoured to trace, from the remains of contemporary buildings, and the accounts which have come down to us of them, what was the probable form and character of the original building of St. John, and of the alterations which it received. And on the whole we may suppose, that at the time of the Norman conquest, it was an oblong stone building of two stories, having a low tower at the west end, probably without any transepts, divided into two parts, a nave and a choir, each having side aisles, supported by massy columns of moderate height, surmounted by circular arches, with thick walls, pierced by small circular topped windows, adorned, no doubt, with all the usual Saxon ornaments.*

Provostry. In 1092 was established a præpositus or provost of Beverley, who claimed, *ex officio*, the most extensive rights and privileges throughout the whole of the fee or liberty of the provostry; and this office was considered one of great trust and dignity. William II. and Henry I. confirmed the extensive privileges belonging to this church. Stephen, and many of the nobility in his reign, also made donations, the king especially, who granted several charters, some of confirmation, but the principal portion additions to this highly privileged foundation.

The collegiate society had now been considerably increased, and consisted of a provost, nine canons, (of which the archbishop was one,) nine canon's vicars,

* Short Hist. p. 34.

seven clerks called *bellefaria*, one precentor, one chancellor, one sacrist, and inferior officers.*

CHAP.
VII.

Church
burnt.

In the last year of the reign of Henry II. a calamity of a most serious and terrific nature befel the Collegiate Society of St. John, in the conflagration of the church, on the night following the feast of St. Matthew the apostle, (Sept. 21), A. D. 1188. No records are left from which the cause of this event can be ascertained, or the proceedings of the clergy upon the occasion. The piety of the age, and their own resources, in process of time, enabled them to erect the first part of the present splendid edifice which now adorns the surrounding country. The event occurred at a very fortunate time, as far as the re-edification of the minster was concerned. The period which had elapsed since the conquest, had been a period of architectural rivalry among the bishops and rich ecclesiastical bodies; and in consequence great improvements had been made in the science of architecture. The old Saxon or Norman style had been gradually sinking into disuse for some time, and the close of the reign of Henry II. has been assigned as the period when it began to be almost universally superseded by the pointed architecture. The erection of the choir may be referred to a date between 1189 and 1307, an interval which comprehends the reigns of Richard I., John, Henry III., and Edward I. If it be objected that the windows in the south aisle of the choir as well as the great east window, and those at the end of the north and south aisle of the choir, are of a much later date, and would lead to a different conclusion from what has already been stated, the answer is easy; they constitute no part of the original building, but have been subsequently introduced.

The nave is of somewhat later date than the choir and transept, though Mr. Poulson considers it a matter of doubt, whether the portion up to the string above the triforium of the nave was fifty years later than the eastern part. The clerestory of the nave, and the walls, windows, and buttresses, are later perhaps, by nearly one hundred years, than the earlier part of the eastern portion.†

We must not omit what is stated (on the authority as it appears, of Gent, the historian of Ripon) in every account of Beverley, both as affording an instance of the superstitious reverence paid to the relics of supposed saints, and as authenticating some of the facts above stated, that in the year 1664, September 13th, upon opening a grave in the body of the church, there was found a vault of squared free-stone, fifteen feet long, and two feet broad at the head, but at the feet only a foot and a half broad. Within it was a sheet of lead, four feet long, with the following inscription :

Relics of
St. John.

* Poulson's *Beverlac*, p. 351.

† *Beverlac*, p. 675.

BOOK IV.

“Anno ab incarnatione Domini, MCLXXXVIII. combvsta fvit hæc Ecclesia in mense Septembri, in sequenti nocte post Festvm Sancti Mathæi Apostoli; et in Ann. MEXCVII. VI. Idvs Martii, facta fvit Inquisitio Reliquiarvm Beati Johannis in hoc loco; et inventa sunt hæc ossa in orientali parte Sepvlchri, et hic recondita; et pvlvis cemento mixtus ibidem et inventvs, et reconditus.” *

When the present pavement was laid down, the before mentioned relics were again taken up, till an arched repository of bricks was made, in which they were replaced, with this new addition to the ancient inscription:—

“Reliquæ eadem effosæ et ibidem recompositæ fornice lateritio dignabantvr xxv. die mensis Martij Anno Domini MDCXXXVI. quando et tessalatum Ecclesiæ hujvs pavimentvm primo fvit instratum.” †

Immediately over this vault there was, till the late repairs, an inscription upon the roof, to show where the relics were placed. As this vault contains a document so important regarding the fate of the original edifice, and the date of the present building, it seems desirable that its situation should be marked in some durable way.

Jurisdiction of the church.

The collegiate church of Beverley, until the dissolution in 1544, exercised a jurisdiction over Beverley and several other parishes, namely, Brandsburton, Cherryburton, Leckonfield, Leven, Middleton on the Wolds, Ottringham, Patrington, Siggleshorne, Scorbrough, South Dalton, and Welwick, to which Bacon, in his *Liber Regis*, adds Halsham and Rise. It is not known where the wills proved in the peculiar jurisdiction, if extant, are now deposited. ‡

Dissolution.

On the 20th March, 1544, in the thirty-fifth year of the reign of Henry VIII. Edward Lee, archbishop of York, granted to that monarch, and his heirs and successors for ever, this his dominion and manor of Beverley, excepting the advowson of the provostship thereof, all which was confirmed by the dean and chapter of York, A. D. 1545. § The collegiate church of St. John escaped the hand of violence but for a time. The dissolution of religious houses was an act not of the church but the state, by a king and parliament of the Roman catholic communion in almost all points except the supremacy, and was confirmed by others of the same persuasion. The reformation of Henry VIII. if it can deserve any part of so respectable a name, was disgraced by signal acts of rapacity in its chief instruments. The remorseless tyrant swept away the whole frame of monastic foundations.

* In the year from the incarnation of our Lord, 1188, this church was burnt in the month of September, the night after the feast of St. Matthew the apostle: and in the year 1197, the 6th of the Ides of March, there was an inquisition made for the relics of the blessed John in this place; and these bones were found in the east part of his Sepulchre, and here deposited; and dust mixed with mortar was found likewise, and re-interred.”

† “The same relics having been taken up, and replaced in the same situation, were honoured with an arched brick vault, the 25th day of the month of March, 1726, when the chequered pavement of this church was first laid.”

‡ Lawton's *Bona Notabil'na*, p. 68.

§ Torre MSS.

His worthy successor in the career of rapine, the protector duke, finding that ground pre-occupied, had nothing left but to confiscate the collegiate churches, most of which were devoted to purposes exclusively parochial, the ill effects of which are sensibly experienced to this day. Five years after the fall of abbeys, collegiate churches experienced the same fate, and were granted, by an act of parliament, (the first year of the reign of Edward VI.) to the crown. The society of St. John was involved in the same ruin which then befel similar institutions. In the twenty-sixth year of Henry VIII. the following was the estimated value.

C H A P.
VII.

	Per annum.
	£ s. d.
The provostry rated at in the clear	109 8 8½
The chancellorship	13 16 0
The precentorship	13 9 4
The fabrick lands	18 3 8
The rectors-choral had lands in common to the value of	8 13 7
The vicars-choral lands in common	12 0 0½
Salaries of the rectors-choral each at £6. 13s. 4d. per annum	46 13 4
Salaries of the vicars-choral each at £8.	72 0 0
	<hr/>
	£294 4 8

PREBENDS.

	Per annum.
	£ s. d.
St. Michael's	31 13 4
St. Peter's	46 6 11
St. Martin's	39 11 1
St. Katharine's	10 8 4
St. Mary's	35 17 0
St. Stephen's	44 0 0
St. Andrew's	48 16 1
St. James's	47 1 4
	<hr/>
	£304 4 1
	294 4 8
	<hr/>
	598 8 9
	<hr/>

Most of the prebendal houses were granted (the second year of the reign of Edward VI.) to Michael Stanhope and John Bellen. Without attempting to trace into whose hands the property of the church ultimately fell, it is proper

BOOK IV. here to remark, that a great portion of it was granted by Queen Elizabeth to the corporation of Beverley. The following is a correct list of the provosts of Beverley.*

1092. Thomas, junior, chaplain to William the conqueror, nephew to Thomas the elder, archbishop of York ; he was the first provost appointed in the church ; he became bishop elect of London, but before consecration was removed to the see of York, and consecrated in June, 1109 ; he died February, 1114.
1101. Thurstan, prebendary of St. Paul's, afterwards archbishop of York, being elected 15th August, 1114, but not consecrated till October 1119 ; he resigned 21st June 1139. He was appointed provost in the reign of Henry I. and was the first archbishop who held a prebend in Beverley, which dignity was retained by his successors. The town was indebted to him for the grant which made it a free burgh.
1108. Thomas the Norman was provost partly in the reigns of Henry I. and King Stephen ; during the time he held the provostship many things were alienated from the provostry, to be held in hereditary right of the provost in fee, which were previously the exclusive property of the church. He was bishop elect of London, but before consecration was removed to the see of York, and consecrated in June 1109 ; he died February 1114.
1135. Robert De Gaute held the provostry partly during the reigns of King Henry I. and of King Stephen : he recovered many things to the provostry which had been previously alienated.
1139. Thomas à Becket was presented to the provostship by Henry II. during the pontificate of Henry Murdac ; consecrated archbishop of Canterbury, 27th May, 1162, murdered 28th December, 1178.
1154. Robert * * * * in the reign of Henry II. Roger of Bishopbridge, being then archbishop of York : he paid a fine to the king to be one of his demesne clerks.
1179. Geoffry Plantagenet, during the same reign and same archbishop as Robert : he was natural son of King Henry II. archdeacon of Lincoln, lord chancellor ; consecrated 18th August, 1190, archbishop of York ; vacated the see in 1207, died 18th December, 1212.
1196. Simon De Apulia, an Italian, chancellor of York, consecrated bishop of Exeter, 1st October, 1214 ; died and buried at Exeter, September, 1223 or 1224.
1213. Fulk Basset, dean of York, date unknown, but after 1213 : he was provost partly in the reign of King John and in the reign of Henry III. and during the primacy of Walter Gray. He was elected bishop of London, December 1241.
1213. John Cheshull, (Cheshub by Dugdale) in the time of Walter Gray, archbishop : he was dean of St. Paul's, lord chancellor, and lord treasurer ; he died 8th February, 1280.
1240. William of York. He was one of the justices itinerant during his provostship, and consecrated bishop of Salisbury, 10th December, 1246 ; died 31st January, 1256.

* From Poulson's Hist. of Beverley, p. 646.

1248. Sir John Mansel, knight, provost of Beverley, and chancellor of England, was in great esteem with King Henry III. and loaded with dignities and preferments, ecclesiastical and temporal. According to Matthew Paris and Newcourt he was the king's special counsellor, and by him preferred to the following dignities, viz. : 1242, two prebends in the church of St. Paul's; 1243, the chancellorship of St. Paul's, and a prebend in the church of Wells; 1244, a prebend in the church of Chichester; 1247, the deanery of the cathedral church of Winborne, in Dorsetshire: in 1256 the king granted him the treasurership of the church of York; in 1258 presented him to the church of Sawbridgeworth, in the diocese of London; in 1262 to that of Hooton, in the county of Durham, and committed to him the custody of the tower of London. Weever adds, that he was parson of Maidstone, in Kent, and of Wigan, in Lancashire; to whom King Henry III. did grant that his town of Wigan should be a borough. He was chief justice of England; the king's ambassador into Spain; a great soldier, who, with his own hands in a battle between the English and French, near to Tailbource, in France, took prisoner one Peter Orige, a gentleman of eminent place and quality. He was crossed to go to Jerusalem. He feasted, at his house in Totehill-field, at one time, two kings and two queens, with their dependencies; seven hundred messes of meat scarce serving for the first dinner, of which a more particular account is given by John Stow, p. 283. Alexander, king of Scots, with Margaret his wife, came into England about the beginning of August, 1256, who found the king and queen at his manor of Woodstock. On the feast of the decollation of John, the two kings and two queens came to London, where they were honourably received and conveyed to Westminster. John Mansel, the king's chaplain, besought the two kings and other states to dine with him, whereto they granted; where they were entertained with marvellous cheer. There were seven hundred dishes served up; but the multitude of guests was such, that the house could not receive them, so that tents were set up abroad. The like dinner had not been made by any chaplain before. About the thirty-first year of the reign of King Henry III. at the instance of the said king, he was made first keeper of the great seal, as vice-chancellor. Matt. Paris saith, "Yet for all his glorious pomp and great promotions, I find his end to be poor, and wretched, and miserable, beyond seas; but I find no place of his death nor burial, only it appears he died some time before February 1264."*
1251. Alan * * * * gave and granted, and by his charter confirmed to the provostry of Beverley, in pure and perpetual alms, one oxgang of land in Cranswick, with a toft there:† he was provost in the reign of Henry III. and during the pontificate of Archbishop Grey.

* Newton's Hist. of Maidstone, p. 56—58. See Beetham's Baronetage, p. 249.

† Sim. Russ. Register.

- BOOK IV. 1265. Morgan * * * * in the time of Henry III. Lord Littleton says, in his life of Henry II. "there was one Morgan, provost of Beverley, who was said to be his son, by the wife of Sir Ralph Blewit, or (as others write it) Blower, and was so proud of his birth, that rather than deny it in presence of the pope, he renounced his election to the bishopric of Durham; but I do not find he was acknowledged by his supposed father; and some authors say that his mother was not the wife, but the daughter of Sir Ralph, which is the more probable account, as he was called not Blewit but Morgan."
1282. Peter De Chester.—Lord Peter of Chester purchased many tenements and revenues and services to the said provostry and provost thereof, and left implements and divers goods and chattles in all the manors of the said provostship, both quick and dead.
1298. Haymo De Quarto, as spelt in the exemplifications and evidences of the lands belonging to the chantry of Robert Rolleston, but Dugdale calls him Charto; he was a foreigner, and provost in the reign of Edward I. but afterwards made bishop of Giberenensis.
1306. Robert De Alburwyck.—Nothing that can be relied on is known relative to him.
1308. Walter.—He is styled Master Walter in Dugdale's Monasticon, and omitted in the first page of Simon Russel's Register.
1310. William De Melton.—In the reign of Edward II. he was lord chancellor and treasurer, elected archbishop of York 21st January, 1316, died 5th April, 1340. Archbishop Melton erected the chapel of the blessed Mary into a parish.
1317. Nicholas De Huggate, in the reign of Edward II.
1338. William De la Mare, or Mar, in the reign of Edward III.
1347. Richard De Ravenser.—In the ordinance for the foundation of his chantry in the church of St. John, he is styled archdeacon of Lincoln and canon of Beverley. It was this divine who received the ejected clergy of Beverley, when expelled from their benefices.
1370. Adam De Limberg, or Lymbergsh.—Nothing certain is known relative to this provost.
1373. John Thoresby, LL. D. prebendary of Lincoln, master of the rolls, bishop of St. David's and Worcester, translated to the see of York, September 8, 1354; he was made a cardinal by the title of St. Peter ad Vincula; died and was buried at York, 6th November, 1373. A general visitation of the provostry was instituted by this prelate.
1381. Robert Mansfield, or Manfield, prebendary of the prebend of St. James, president of the chapter, canon residentiary of the said church, prebendary of Husthwaite, in the cathedral church of York, prebendary of Breneswood, in the church of St. Paul, in London, &c.
1419. William Kinwolmarsh, elected in the reign of Henry V., afterwards treasurer of England.
1422. Robert Neville, son of Ralph I. earl of Westmoreland, eighth baron of Raby; he built the tower of Bedern, in the time of Henry VI. became bishop of Salisbury 9th of July, 1427, translated to Durham; his appointment to the provostship is preserved in the augmentation office.

1427. Robert Rolleston.—He founded a chantry in the church of St. John; his brother appears to have been a resident in Beverley. C H A P.
VII.
1450. John Birmingham (Germingham by Dugdale). He was treasurer of York from 1432 to 1457.
1453. Lawrence Boothe, dean of St. Paul's, chancellor of Cambridge, lord chancellor, consecrated bishop of Durham, 25th September, 1457, and archbishop of York, 8th September, 1476; died 19th May, 1480.
1457. John Routh, prebendary of St. Paul's, afterwards bishop of Exeter, appointed to the see, June 12th; died 10th April, 1478.
1465. Henry Webber, elected dean of Exeter, December 26th, 1459, died February 13th, 1476-7.
1466. Peter Taster, a foreigner.—Rymer states him to have been sent to settle the aggressions committed during a truce upon the lands of the duke of Burgundy, and that he was appointed one of the ambassadors for arranging a truce with France.
1468. Thomas Scot, de Rotherham, appointed bishop of Rochester, 27th March, 1468, translated to Lincoln, 10th March, 1472; keeper of the privy seal, lord chancellor, chancellor of Cambridge; translated to York, 3d September, 1480; died May 29th, 1500, aged seventy-six.
1472. William Potman, LL. D. canon of York.
1490. Hugh Trotter, D. D. precentor of York for one year, 1494, and treasurer of York from 1494 to 1503.
1503. Thomas Dalby, LL. B.
- No date. Thomas Winter, a natural son of cardinal Wolsey.
1544. Reginald Lee, who surrendered the provostry on having a pension of £49. per annum assigned to him by Henry VIII.

The arms of Beverley minster were *Ar.* a crosier in pale *sa.* enfiled with a crown proper, all within a bordure *sa.* bezantée.

In the year 1717 the minster was in a very ruinous state, particularly the north gable end of the great transept, which overhung its base four feet, and threatened to fall, and to drag along with it many of the neighbouring parts. Mr. John Moyser, at that time member for the borough, assisted by Mr. Warton and other gentlemen, exerted themselves to raise a fund, effectually to repair the injuries produced by length of time and neglect. Their exertions were successful, and by means of a brief and private solicitations, in addition to their own liberal contributions, they obtained a sum more than sufficient for all the purposes which they contemplated. With the assistance of a very ingenious but simple piece of framework, invented by a person of the name of Thornton, of York, the whole gable end was screwed up at once, and replaced in its proper situation; the other necessary repairs were made, and the floor was taken up and re-laid. And as still the money was not all exhausted, it was determined to repew the church, and to add sundry ornaments which were then thought wanting.

Minster
repaired.

BOOK IV. These plans unfortunately were to be carried into effect at a time when there was little reason to expect, that in the construction of the proposed embellishments and additions, any attention would be exerted to make them harmonize with the building in which they were to be placed. "Our ancestors," it has been well observed by an author in the *Archæologia*, "in the former part of the last century, and in that before it, despising Gothic architecture, and blind to all its beauties, neglected rather than destroyed the remains of it in England. They built up Grecian altars and altar-pieces, and galleries, in Gothic churches and chapels; and these strange improper things of their erection and invention seem to have been the only objects of their admiration."* These observations are general, but so exactly descriptive of what took place in Beverley minster, at the time in question, that we might almost feel disposed to think they had a particular reference to it. Every thing was formed on Grecian models: the galleries were supported by Doric pillars, and adorned with Doric triglyphs. Before the old altar-screen was placed a wooden one, of Grecian work, on which stood eight beautiful Corinthian pillars, supporting a splendid triumphal arch, surmounted by a magnificent gilded eagle. The pulpit, the reading-desk, the cover for the font, all made at the same time, were in the same taste; and, by way of climax of absurdity, an entrance-screen into the choir was erected, in which the Grecian and pointed styles were mixed together, and a kind of nondescript monster was produced, referable to no species of architecture.

From the time of the erection of the screen, in 1731, to the year 1813, no very important alterations or additions were made. The occasional repairs which were required were made by common masons, and very frequently so as to disfigure the building considerably. In the year last mentioned, it was determined by the mayor and corporation of the town, as trustees of one part of the minster fund, to engage a competent person, at a permanent salary, to take charge of the repairs of the minster. In consequence of this resolution, in the following year, Mr. Lockwood, the mayor, engaged for that purpose Mr. Comins, who had been educated under Mr. Shute, at York; and since that time a regular course of repair has been proceeding, on the principle of restoration; which has, in all instances, been inviolably and religiously attended to.—Every part of the building to which the reparation has hitherto extended, may be fairly stated to be as nearly as possible restored to the state in which it was originally left.

The attention of the trustees has not, however, been confined merely to repairing the fabric. Soon after Mr. Comins' engagement, the Corinthian columns over the altar-screen were removed; and in the year 1822, in the mayoralty of Dr. Hull, it was determined to take down the pews and galleries in the nave, and to fit up

* Kerriell's Observations on Gothic Architecture, in 16th vol. of *Archæologia*, p. 299.

the choir for divine service. The execution of this plan was, however, vigorously opposed; and a petition, signed by several of the inhabitants, was presented to the archbishop, requesting him to withhold his consent. Further proceedings were suspended till the year 1824, when the archbishop, the dean, and the members of the chapter of York, visited the church; and at a meeting between them and the corporation, it was finally resolved to fit up the floor of the choir, the side aisles, and the south chapel, with seats, without loss of time. Another important resolution was at the same time entered into—to have the wooden altar-screen removed, and the original altar-piece restored.

The plan of Beverley minster shows the perfect cathedral arrangement: it consists of a nave and side aisles, a lower transept with its aisles, the choir with its aisles, and an upper transept with one aisle.

In describing the exterior of this splendid church, the west front claims priority of attention. The design of this noble elevation is little inferior to York minster, which it greatly resembles. It is made, in breadth, into a centre and two side divisions, the latter occupied by the towers. The upright of the central division commences with the principal entrance; the arch is pointed, and bounded with numerous mouldings; the hollows are occupied by small flowers and busts, a style of ornament common in works of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The head of the arch is covered with a lofty and elegant canopy crocketed, and crowned with a finial, above which is a small niche with a superb canopy: the spandrils of the arch are panelled to an equal height with the finial of the central entrance, which is immediately below the sill of the great window. This noble opening is in breadth equal to the whole extent of the central division. The entire window is made by munnions into nine lights, subdivided by a transom into two tiers; the head of the arch is occupied by two subarches, which, with their spandrils, are filled by numerous minute lights with arched heads, made by small perpendicular munnions. The arch is bounded by a sweeping canopy, crocketed, and ending in a finial; above the canopy a double series of upright panels with arched heads, divided by an embattled string, range from the arch to a cornice even with the spring of the gable, which is almost as low as a Grecian pediment. It is finished with a raking battlement, delicately pierced, and ornamented with five pinnacles placed at short intervals.

The noble towers which form the side divisions are strengthened with buttresses at their angles, and also at their junction with the central portion; these buttresses range from the ground to the summit of the elevation, and are divided into four stories, each division being marked by an angular cap. The whole of these buttresses, except a part at the south-western angle, which appears to have been less highly finished in consequence of some building abutting against it, is covered

BOOK IV. with a succession of rich niches with canopied heads; at the conclusion of each pair of buttresses is a handsome crocketed pinnacle. The first story of each tower has an arched window of three lights, with perpendicular tracery in the sweep of the arch in the west front, and a similar one of more ample proportions in the second story, which are also repeated in the flank and east face of the northern tower. The southern tower has no window in the lower story of the flank, occasioned by the circumstances already mentioned; in the second story is a smaller window which does not exactly correspond with the western front. The upper story of each tower being clear of the church, is uniform in every aspect, and each side has a lofty window of three lights, divided by a transom, the head of the arch being filled with tracery and bounded by a sweeping canopy; the dado of each window is panelled in the same style as the other portions, and the spandrils to the upper cornice are also ornamented in the same manner. Above this cornice is a panelled fascia, and the whole is finished by a battlement, from which rise ten smaller pinnacles of a corresponding character with the angles, six on the flanks, and four on the fore and back points. The style of architecture of this gorgeous façade, marks its erection at a period immediately succeeding the completion of the western front of York minster, with which the architect evidently aimed at rivalry; but although it may have been commenced in the fifteenth century, the great doorway and much of the panelling show the workmanship of the succeeding age. The south-west tower is set upon the remains of early English arches, like portions of a crypt, but they do not appear much, if any, earlier than the eastern portion of the building; although, it should be remarked, when this part of the building was repairing, the action of fire upon the stones was very plainly to be discovered.*

The north side of the nave is made, by buttresses, into nine divisions; the buttresses are crowned with pinnacles, and from them spring flying arches, which cross the aisles and abut against the clerestory, above which they finish in small pinnacles. The elevation of the aisle is finished with a parapet enriched with a flower moulding, and in each division is a basso relievo from the life of some saint; the finish of the clerestory is a parapet having triangular panelling. In all the divisions, except the third, are windows of four lights, divided by munnions; the heads are filled with foliated tracery of a very elegant design, and, what is common in works of the period, all are not uniform.

The third division is occupied by a porch,† the design and ornaments of

* This remnant of antiquity would have been destroyed but for the judicious conduct of Mr. Comins, who has preserved it in the state in which it always appeared.

† Mr. Rickman says, "The north porch of Beverley minster is, as a panelled front, perhaps unequalled. The door has a double canopy, the inner an ogee, and the outer a triangle, with beautiful crockets and tracery, and is flanked by fine buttresses breaking into niches, and the space above the

which are of a most elaborate character. The entrance is a pointed arch, the jambs and archivolt enriched with numerous mouldings; the head of the arch is crowned with a lofty angular canopy, and at the angles of the design are buttresses, with rich niches, crowned with pinnacles: the whole intermediate face of the front, from the canopy of the entrance to the parapet, is richly panelled in upright compartments with arched heads. The architecture of this portion of the church is in the best style of the fourteenth century, and was excellently repaired in 1828.

The transept is built in a far simpler style of architecture, and displays the workmanship of the thirteenth century. The west side of each wing is made, by buttresses, into three divisions; the clerestory, also by buttresses, into four: the parapets of both aisles and clerestory are more modern, and similar to those of the nave. The buttresses finish above the parapets, those of the aisle in angular heads, and the clerestory in pinnacles, an addition of the period of the erection of the nave; in each division is a single lancet window, accompanied with blank arches. Above the junction of the nave and transept rises a low square tower, finished with a parapet and lighted by windows situated on each side of the ridge of the four several roofs which unite at it; this tower was crowned by a modern dome erected in 1706, from a design by the celebrated Lord Burlington, but very properly taken down in 1824. The north front of the transept has a large circular arched entrance, the archivolt mouldings resting on five columns with bold leaved capitals. This arch is encircled in the mouldings with the small flowers so common in the works of that period. At each side is a niche with an acute head; above are three equal-sized lancet windows, with shafts on each side; the succeeding story has also the same number of lancet windows of unequal heights, the central higher, the others gradually diminishing, with a blank niche on each side. In the gable is a circular window filled with wheel-formed munnions, and above is a pointed

canopy to the cornice is panelled; the battlement is composed of rich niches, and the buttresses crowned by a group of four pinnacles."—Of perpendicular fronts, the same author states, "the first to be noticed, and by far the finest, is that of Beverley minster.—What the west front of York is to the decorated style, this is to the perpendicular, with this addition, that in this front nothing but one style is seen; all is harmonious.—Like York minster, it consists of a very large west window to the nave, and two towers for the ends of the aisles. This window is of nine lights, and the tower windows of three lights. The windows in the tower correspond in range nearly with those of the aisles and clerestory windows of the nave; the upper windows of the tower are belfry windows. Each tower has four large and eight small pinnacles, and a very beautiful battlement. The whole front is panelled, and the buttresses, which have a very bold projection, are ornamented with various tiers of niche-work, of excellent composition and most delicate execution. The doors are uncommonly rich, and have the hanging feathered ornament; the canopy of the great centre door runs up above the sill of the window, and stands free in the centre light, with a very fine effect. The gable has a real tympanum, which is filled with fine tracery. The east front is fine, but mixed with early English."—*Rickman's Attempt to Discriminate the Styles of Architecture in England.*

BOOK IV. loop-hole ; on the point a cross flory. The buttresses between the centre and side aisles are finished with octagonal turrets, having a pointed arch in every face, and crowned with dwarf spires ; the aisles have each a single lancet light, and a wheel-light of small dimensions, the easternmost of exquisite workmanship. The angles are buttressed. The east side of the transept is a copy of the western, already described.

The continuation of the church eastward of the transept, and extending to the upper transept, consists of three divisions in the same style as the transept, but all destitute of flying buttresses ; an extraneous building of small dimensions is attached to the wall of the aisle, and occupies the space below the windows, having a door and four pointed windows. The west side of the eastern or upper transept has no aisle ; the architecture assimilates with the portion last described. The north front has buttresses at the angles, ending, like those of the other transept, in dwarf spires. The front is in three stories ; in the first are two lancet windows, to which succeed a blank arcade of acutely pointed arches, over which are two other lancet windows, the heads accompanied with circles and quatrefoils on the wall. In the gable are two lancet lights, and a loop-hole above ; on the point are the remains of a cross : this transept has but one aisle, which is on the eastern side, in the north end of which is a lancet window, and at the angles are buttresses. The east side of the aisle is partly built against by the chapel next to be described, but the clerestory, as well as the two divisions of the clerestory of the Lady's chapel, which conclude the length of the church, are of the same style of architecture as are all the portions eastward of the nave.

The small chapel which abuts against the remainder of the north side of the church is an addition of the sixteenth century ; it has a window of five lights in the north side, made by buttresses ; the arch is much depressed, and is occupied by perpendicular divisions ; the east end has a more acutely pointed window of a similar form.

East end. The east end of the church has buttresses at the angles ending in spires as before, but the east window is an introduction of a more modern period ; it is of large dimensions, and has nine lights, divided in height by a transom ; in the sweep of the arch are subarches with perpendicular tracery. This window has a crocketed pediment with a finial, and on the gable a foliated cross.* The chief munnions of this window are strengthened by parallel ones on the inside, which bear a small

* The original elevation of this front was most likely lighted by tall narrow lancet-headed windows, similar to those in the great transept ; the buttresses and pinnacles at the angles retaining their original character. *Poulson*, 671.

gallery connected with the transoms which divide the lights into two portions; a similar expedient was practised in the east window of York cathedral.*

The south side of the church so closely resembles the north as to render a particular description unnecessary. A degree of uniformity prevails here rarely met with in ancient churches, and only surpassed by Salisbury cathedral. The eastern portion of the church, including the choir and south transept, is, with a trifling exception, entirely in the style of architecture which prevailed in the thirteenth century, and the nave is an addition of the fourteenth century; it will, therefore, only be requisite to notice the few particulars in which this aspect of the church differs from the last described. The eastern extremity of the south aisle is of later architecture, and has three pointed windows of the same style as the tower and the more modern parts of the church. Instead of the splendid porch of the nave, the corresponding entrance on the south side is a simple pointed arch, covered with an ogee-formed canopy.

The interior displays one of the most interesting specimens of pointed architecture. The nave comprises eleven pointed arches. The elevation shows three stories of architecture; the first consists of the principal arcade dividing the nave and aisles; the second is a triforium, and the third is the clerestory. The main pillars are composed of an union or cluster of eight cylindrical shafts of slender proportion; they are surmounted by elegantly moulded pointed arches of an acute form, the entire arcade being very lofty. The triforium is composed of a small arcade of pointed arches with quatrefoils in the spandrils, fronted by a second arcade of trefoil arches, on light columns of Purbeck marble. The clerestory retains its lancet arches on each side of the munnioned window, which has been subsequently introduced, and in this story is also a gallery of communication, which is protected by the small arches accompanying the windows.

Interior.

The nave is vaulted with arches and cross springers, the spandrils filled in with chalk: the solid and chaste appearance of this simple vaulting is, by the eye of taste, often preferred to the more splendid display of groined-work, which enriches the ceilings of after-times. The groins spring from the capitals of a semi-cluster of columns, which rise from a string dividing the first and second stories of the elevation, except one of the columns, which takes its rise from an elegant corbel, carved with the statue, at full length, of a musician. The style of ornament is bold, the prevalent one exhibiting the elegant diagonal flower which is found in every building of this period.

Nave.

Both the choir and transepts being in the same style as the nave, and exhibiting a degree of uniformity rarely met with in ancient churches, renders a particular

Choir.

* See vol. i. p. 287.

BOOK IV. description unnecessary. The choir is separated from the aisles by four arches of a similar form to those of the nave. The Lady's chapel is divided from the small transepts by two arches. The aisles are ornamented with a blank arcade of trefoil arches, surmounting a low plinth, and running along the entire dado below the windows. The capitals of the columns of this arcade, on the south side of the church, have splendid and elegant capitals of foliage. The vaulting is composed of cross springers, in the same general style as the nave.

Screen. The screen which separates the choir from the nave, and on which the organ stands, displays a heterogeneous mixture of styles, belonging to no distinct order of architecture. There are two figures, one placed on each side the entrance to the choir, intended to represent St. John and King Athelstan. The model from which they were cast in lead was executed by a clever artist of the name of Collings, and they are very excellent figures of their kind.

Organ. On this screen is an excellent organ, erected by Snetzler, in 1767, at an expense of nearly eight hundred pounds; the power of which was afterwards, in 1824, considerably increased, by Mr. Ward, of York, by the addition of pedals, and the introduction of new bellows on an improved construction. The choir is now very conveniently fitted up for the purposes of divine service, and is found amply sufficient for containing with comfort the largest congregation that assembles there; and the beauty of the nave is thus laid open, with its infinity of sculptured details, affording to the antiquary and architect a treat seldom to be met with.

Choir. The choir is deservedly admired for its superbly carved and perforated ornaments, in the best style of the grandest of our English cathedrals; for its stately monuments, its variegated marble floor, its stalls and altar screen, and its magnificent east window, on which was beautifully delineated the Saviour, his twelve apostles, and several eminent saints; and under the central battlement, on the south side, were two spaces filled with the legendary history of St. Martin. There are at present many deficiencies in these paintings, but the venerable effect of the window has been preserved, by placing a general collection of the fragments in an uniform manner, so as to give it the appearance, at least, of a connected subject.

Stalls. The stalls are forty-two in number, and do not exhibit any difference in point of elevation or embellishment to distinguish those of the superior dignitaries, except in a single instance. The first stall on the right hand of the entrance from the nave exhibits marks of superior decoration, as if intended for the chief person in the establishment: and when we recollect that the archbishop of York had "the first" stall in this choir, we immediately pronounce that this was the primate's seat. The canopy is finished with turrets instead of pinnacles; the tracery of the back panels is of infinitely greater richness and more minute execution; and the buttresses are ornamented with the well-sculptured heads of a king and a bishop. The

seats are of an equal altitude, and turn on a moveable pivot, so that they may be raised or let down at pleasure, like the leaf of a table; and the under part of each, which is visible when the seat is turned up, contains some allegorical design, curiously carved, and forming altogether a record, the key to which is irrecoverably lost. These carvings are unequal in point of merit, both as regards design and execution, yet some of them are above contempt. They may perhaps have been the work of some of the residentiaries, as on the seventeenth stall from the east end on the north side, is inscribed *Clericus et Faber*: and if this conjecture be correct, each design might contain some sly allusion, either direct or implied, to the habits or propensities of the person then in possession of the stall on which it was placed. The ornaments with which this stall is decorated consist of a central group, representing a gentleman in the hunting dress of a person of distinction, with a hawk upon his hand, and attended by servants and dogs. On each side is a circle, containing a single figure; the one, a dog gnawing a bone; the other, a cock of the true game breed, trimmed ready for battle. Hence we may conclude, that the Rev. John Wake was a branch of a noble family, and attached to the sports of the field and other domestic recreations, as well as the more sedentary pursuits, either of his sacred profession, or the amusement of decorating oaken benches with caricature embellishments.

The dresses of some of the figures under these seats serve to exemplify the fashions of the times, and may thus afford employment to those who possess leisure and inclination to investigate this ample subject. The rural designs appear to have had the greatest pains bestowed upon them, and are therefore the most tastefully executed. Some are grotesque, and even ridiculous; amongst these may be instanced, the exhibition of a shrew whose husband has placed her in a wheelbarrow, and appears to be conveying her post-haste to the ducking-stool. She appears disinclined to receive the threatened elevation with patience, for rage and fury are not only strongly depicted in her countenance, but strikingly illustrated by the act of tearing off her husband's wig. A more tranquil figure of a woman milking her cow is particularly simple, natural, and well designed. Underneath the twelfth stall from the entrance into the choir, on the north side, in the centre, is a shield with a bar radiated between three martlets, two and one, and supported by a falcon on the dexter side, and a fox on the sinister; and within one of the accompanying circles is placed a falcon with its bells, in the act of striking its prey, and within the other a dove, with the following inscription:—

Arma Willielm Tatc Doctoris Chesaurarii huius Ecclesiae, 1520.

This date shows when the stalls were erected. Several other coats are found,

BOOK IV. particularly the fourth and seventh on the south, for Whyte, a fess between three weights, with this inscription:—

Willmi tempore Cancellarii Wight hujus Ecclesiae,

and having two supporters carrying weights; and the twelfth for Donington quarterly, first and fourth three pales in pale coupé in chief with three roundlets in chief. Second and third, a chevron between mullets; supported on the dexter side by an eagle, and on the sinister by a stag collared, seated on a cask to which he is chained; with this inscription:—

Arma magistri Thome Donington Cantarii hujus Ecclesiar.

Some of the grotesque figures and ornaments appear to be satirical, while others evidently convey a serious moral. The following are among the most curious:—

A monkey riding on the back of a hare: another acting as doctor to a bed-ridden goat: a hog playing on the bagpipes, and a number of hogs dancing: a hog playing on the harp: a grotesque figure of St. George fighting the dragon: a man kneeling and preparing for penance: a man on horseback preceding muzzled bears; a monkey holding the hind parts of a dog as if playing upon a musical instrument: bear baiting: a man teaching a monkey to dance: a monkey playing on the bagpipes: a bear dancing: a huntsman blowing his horn, and surrounded by dogs: men with a bear and a wheelbarrow: grotesque sport of men riding on rams: a man drawing a bear in a sledge: monkeys at their gambles riding on men's backs: a monkey dandling a child. Two sculptors quarrelling, one, who seems retiring, has the chisel, while the other who has the mallet, is about to strike with it. On one side is a man holding his nose in contempt; while on the other side is a man expressing his terror at the scene before him. A fiend seizing a naked figure: a fellow drinking; a fiend in attendance: three fools dancing a marisco: a fool with a bauble showing postures: a fox preaching to the geese, &c.

The tabernacle work over the stalls is a very happy specimen of the excellence to which the perpendicular style of architecture may be carried. The canopies are supported by slender and delicate pillars springing from the projecting elbows of the uppermost row of stalls. These canopies consist of an intricate mass of carved work representing highly finished models of projecting windows, intermixed with a clustered grove of pinnacles, and adorned with a profusion of crockets and finials, all in the chastest style of the age. Even the carvings which are placed behind, and almost out of sight, have neither been neglected nor finished in a slovenly manner, but every part will bear the test of the most minute inspection. The innumerable perforations are judiciously designed, and executed with taste and exactness, and the tracery is as accurately described behind the pinnacles as in those parts which are most exposed to view. “Till very lately, a back ran behind

the whole length of the tabernacle work, and a canopy, extending in one continued line from east to west, overhung the pinnacles. They were both original parts of the work. In the progress of the alterations now going on, the removal of the former became necessary; and the effect has been very good, in exhibiting more clearly the elegant and delicate tabernacle work. Something, however, still is wanting to relieve the plainness of the back part of the work, which was never intended for exposure; and some persons, perhaps, will be disposed to regret the canopy, as an ornament not common in such a situation, and giving to the choir a peculiar and distinctive character.”*

The original altar screen was much defaced by the misguided zeal of our ancestors for the destroying of images and other ornaments in ecclesiastical buildings, so often seen, and so much to be lamented in almost every church of note: and in this instance, after the lighter and more intricate projections were knocked off, a coating of plaster was put on the whole, to fill up the sunk enrichments and make a surface, on which were rudely written the commandments, the Lord's prayer, and the apostles' creed. This state of degradation was succeeded by a ponderous oak screen, or altar piece, in the Corinthian order, of excellent work, but so misplaced as to be the cause of great disappointment and mortification to all visitors of taste and discrimination. This wooden screen was often threatened with a removal by the more discerning part of the trustees, and after various efforts, the upper part was, some few years since, taken down, leaving the huge pedestal in commemoration of its former superstructure. The great east window thus became once more an object of interest and beauty, as seen from the choir. A better taste, and more decided proceedings eventually brought down the whole of the modern wood work; and in March, 1825, the first stone of the restored screen was laid, and the whole was completed in February, 1826. It exhibits a magnificent specimen of elaborate carving, evincing both the proper attention of the trustees, and the superior talents of Mr. Comins in his profession. The whole screen consists of twenty-four niches, each having a pedestal wrought in foliage or fanciful animal figures; and a canopy, containing, in the pediment, curious branches and leaves, or a grotesque head. Above these, are twenty-four other niches, surmounted by most beautiful tabernacle work of the richest description; and on the top is an open battlement, which forms an appropriate guard to the rood-loft over the altar screen. The ends of each are adorned by clustered buttresses, the lower parts of which are finely cut in rosettes, as are also the separating shafts of the niches, and the spandrils above them. On taking off the old plaster work, it was discovered that the screen had been painted and gilded in the gorgeous style of the earlier ages. This splendid colouring was omitted in the restored screen.

Altar
screen.

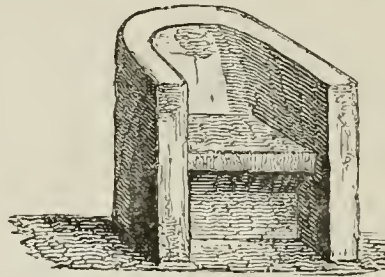
* Coltman's Short History, p. 51.

BOOK IV. The communion table was presented to the church by John Moyser, Esq. about 1717. The beautiful veined marble slab, however, only remains, it being now supported with ornamental carved stone work, in character with the screen; and before it are some exquisitely carved stone rails, forming a tout ensemble not to be met with in any other ecclesiastical edifice in the kingdom, and reflecting the greatest credit on the taste and skill of Mr. Comins.

Communion table.

Pulpit. The pulpit is an octagon of two stages; the lower being panelled with cinquefoil pointed arches, the upper with crocketed pediments, each triangle having a superb purfled finial, enclosing a panelled imitation of pointed windows with flowing tracery, the spandrils being filled in with rose ornament in square compartments to correspond with the altar screen. The buttresses terminate in pinnacles with crockets and finials; and the canopy is ornamented with an ogee battlement, similar to that which surmounts the altar screen. The whole has an imposing appearance, but the effect would probably be increased if it was placed at a greater elevation. It is disposed at present at the east end of the centre aisle, immediately fronting the principal entrance from the nave. It was designed by Mr. Fowler, of Winterton.

Vestry. The vestry is built in part of the north lesser transept, where the communion plate and records of the parishes of St. John and St. Martin are deposited.



The Frid-stool is placed on the left of the entrance to the vestry; it is hewn out of a solid stone, with a hollow back; it has been broken, but repaired with iron clamps.

Staircase. In the north aisle of the choir there is a beautiful staircase of early pointed architecture, and of a very rich character; it led from the aisle to an adjacent building, and it consists of a series of arches, rising each higher than the former, with elegant shafts and mouldings.*

* Mr. Topham, in the *Liber Quotidianis Gardarobæ*, p. 29, supposes this stone staircase to have been the shrine of St. John of Beverley. Mr. Gough, in his *Camden*, vol. iii. p. 315, has fallen into the same error. Images, altars, &c. were very generally removed by the reformers in the reign of Edward VI. from the churches; and the subsequent demolition, when the puritans obtained the

The font is situated in the south aisle of the nave ; it is a marble basin of agate, in the form of the frustrum of a sphere. In the north tower are eight bells, all of modern date.

CHAP.
VII.
Font.

Over the door of the south transept is an emblematical painting on wood, not particularly creditable to the taste, ingenuity or antiquarian knowledge of the artist, representing two figures, a king and a priest, the former being intended for Athelstan, who is in the act of presenting a charter to the church of St. John, personified in the figure of the great saint himself ; and containing these words :—

Ancient
painting.

Als þre make I þe
As hert may thynke or Egh may see.

The monuments in this venerable edifice are not numerous. The most interesting, and the first, which deserves pre-eminent attention, is a tomb on the north side of the high altar, under a most beautiful and elegant canopy of free stone, usually called the Percy shrine. This splendid monument consists of a pedestal, surmounted by a magnificent canopy. The latter, which forms a pediment whose outermost member is bordered with leaves, terminates in a magnificent finial. In the spandrils of the pediment are angels with censers, paying homage to the Deity above. Within this pediment is a rich arch, bordered and terminated in like manner, and formed of three demi-quatrefoils : in the spandrils of the pediment of this arch are four armed knights, holding four shields.

Monu-
ments.

Percy
shrine.

On the north side, Or, a lion rampant Az. for Percy, repeated three times, and chequé Or and Az. a fess Gules, for Clifford.

On the south side of the arch, three armed knights and a lady.—Chequé Or and Az. without the fess, for Warren.—A chequé of diaper work with a chief Az.—Quarterly, France and England, the fields diapered.—Or, a lion rampant, Az. for Percy.

On the inside of these spandrils are carved angels hovering ; and in the lesser spandrils are seraphim with six wings playing on instruments, and four such at the points of the demi-quatrefoils. On the top of the finial of the arch sits a figure emblematic of the Deity, in the usual posture of benediction ; the finial of the outer pediment forming a back to his seat, and rising behind him. On either hand stand, on brackets supported by human figures crouching, two whole-lengths of angels ; that on the right holds the cross and nails, the other has lost the left hand, but the right is on the breast.

The figure of the Deity repeated on the south side of the finial, has the right

ascendancy, may account for the disappearance of the shrine of St. John. No vestige at present remains of any such memorial : Mr. Oliver considers that it probably led to the dormitory for the sanctuary men, which is highly probable.

BOOK IV. hand in the attitude of benediction on the head, and holds in his left the elevated hand of the lady to whom this monument belongs, and who is held in a sheet resting on his knees, by angels on each side. The seven figures of knights in the spandrils on each side are of the most finished workmanship, the attitudes elegant and expressive, and serve as specimens of the armour of the times. Two of them are furnished with lances, and one with a drawn sword; the others have the swords sheathed and hanging down; all have gorgets, shoes, sleeves, and the back part of the cuisses of mail, the fronts plated. The form and furniture of each helmet is different, and the vizors of all lifted up. The eighth of these figures is a lady in the full habit of the times, her coiffure open at the sides, but the veil is flowing, and gathered at the top of the head into a high fleur-de-lis; a neckerchief close round her neck, a high breasted gown with long light sleeves, and close gathered at the feet, and over it a mantle fastened with strings to a jewel on the breast. The shield in her hands is of mere diaper-work, with chequé and a chief Az.

The slab of this monument had a female figure under a single canopy, with finials, and round it fourteen shields; but from these, as well as from the ledge, the brass has long been torn.*

Another authority pronounces Lady Percy's shrine to be the first of models of ancient monuments, wherein every effort that sculpture and masonry could combine, is displayed in one great excellence. The august figures of Edward III. Queen Philippa his consort, Edward the black prince, and other dignified characters, are every where displayed. An infinity of basso relievos, and ornamental enrichments, are profusely spread over every part of the monument. The excessive admiration excited by this national honour cannot be described, and it may be observed, that

* Mr. Gough (*Sepul. Mon.*) states, that "Sir William Dugdale in a MS. note on the copy of his Baronetage in the library of Worcester, and another in his (Mr. Gough's) possession, says, upon the 15th September, anno 1671, the grave wherein the body of Maud, countess of Northumberland, was interred in Beverley minster being opened, her corpse was found in a stone coffin, embroidered and wrapt in cloth of gold, with slippers embroidered with silver and gold, a wax lamp, and plate candlestick with a candle." The reader will be presently aware that this is the tomb alluded to in the text, and which same tomb has been removed. Several magistrates of Beverley were present upon the occasion; when the contents of this altar tomb exhibited a stone coffin joined with mortar, six feet six inches long, one foot six inches wide, and only sixteen inches deep; the body was closely enveloped in lead, so much so as to leave the impression of the body in it, and enclosed in a wooden coffin, which appeared to have been plundered of the ornaments which had decorated it. Dr. Hull, who was also present, supposes that the arms, legs and bones, from their magnitude, did not belong to a person above the age of twelve or fourteen. It is shrewdly suspected that the account in Gough had tempted the cupidity of the plunderers. It seems that this altar tomb had been a subsequent introduction under the canopy, as the mouldings had been cut away for its admission, from which it may be inferred, that the original interment was below the floor of the church.

it was erected in the zenith of the pointed arched style's highest glory, the glorious days of Edward III. Such are the descriptions of the sculptured decorations of this monument, of which, whether viewed as separate ornaments or in their united effect, but one opinion can be formed, that it is a rich, delicate and elegant specimen of the decorated style.

CHAP.
VII.

In a chapel on the north side of the great east window, usually called the Percy chapel, is the monument of Henry, fourth earl of Northumberland, slain near Thirsk, in 1489.* It has an altar tomb of grey marble, and retains very little of its former splendour, but as Gough has described what it was, his account of it is inserted. "It is adorned," says he, "with niches and shields,† and had a rich stone canopy over it, but the canopy has been broken down, and the tomb removed into the middle of the chapel: fragments of the canopy lay by it, and among them several shields."‡

Percy
chapel.

At the bottom of the arch of the window, angels hold the pikes and lion rampant single. Up the arch of the north window are cut angels with shields, having the lion and pikes quarterly; the finials have the lion rampant twice, the pikes, and pilgrims' purse. Under the east window is a niche with a canopy. Gent says the word *Esperance* is written above the tomb. In Mr. Ray's time the pictures of divers of the family were in the windows.

One other monument belonging to the Percy family remains to be noticed; it has been removed perhaps more than once. It at present stands in the east aisle of the north transept, and is an altar tomb, with a richly vested stone figure of a priest in a recumbent posture, in the attitude of prayer, the head resting on a double cushion, supported by cherubim; the feet on a lion. Its sides are ornamented with eight niches, with pointed arches, buttresses, crockets, and finials. This is the tomb supposed to be alluded to by Leland—"Under Eleanor's tomb is buried one of the Percy's, a preste." On his maniple are, 1. Three lions passant, under a label of three points. 2. Chequé. Clifford. 3. A bend engrailed between two crescents. 4. A manche. 5. Three legs of Man. 6. A fess. On the bottom

* The bill of charges for the splendid funeral of this nobleman amounted to £737. 5s. but as all the expences are not specified, the whole amount is £1510. 0s. 8d. and in modern money £12,080. 5s. 4d. It is too long for insertion here, but is printed in Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, lib. vii. No. 6.

† On the south side, Fetter-lock, Percy badge, twice.—Barry of 6 Or, and Ver, over all a bend Gu. Poynings, twice.—Three piles. Brian.—Three fusils in fess, Percy ancient.—A crescent, Percy badge, twice.—Three pikes. Lucy.—A lion rampant, Percy modern.—Lovain.—On the north side of the fetter-lock and crescent, Poynings, Brian, Percy, ancient and modern, Lucy, Lovain.—At the west end, Percy ancient, fetter-lock, crescent, Lucy, Lovain.—At the east end, Poynings, Lucy, and two other shields, obscure.

‡ Percy quartering Lucy.—The same on a shield held by an angel.—A cross.—In the east window was a shield of arms.—Quarterly, 1. Percy quartering Percy.—2. Poynings.—3. Obscure, a bend Az.—

‡. Old Percy.

BOOK IV. of his robe: Clifford. A fess between two or three lioncels rampant, impaling three lions passant guardant. A lion rampant, a chief. On the hem of his robe: A fess between two chevrons. A chevron between three beasts' heads. Three stags' or bulls' heads. A fess between three boars' heads. On the bottom of his hood, among other coats, are distinguished, three lions passant guardant, and a fess between two roundels.

It may be inferred from the style, that this tomb belongs to the reign of Edward III. or soon after; but common consent appears to have assigned it to George Percy, sixth son of Henry, earl of Northumberland, and grandson of Sir Henry Percy, commonly called Hotspur, who so early displayed those martial talents which have consecrated his name in history as one of the greatest chieftains of this nation. George was born at Leckonfield on St. Sampson's day, July 28, 1424; he was a clergyman, yet he does not appear ever to have attained to any other preferment than a prebend in the collegiate church of Beverley. The tomb is much mutilated and defaced, and appears, on close investigation, to have had a canopy over it, but where originally situated is a matter of doubt. The words of Leland induce the supposition that it was placed under the tomb of Lady Eleanor, wherever that tomb stood.*

* So much has been said about the Percy family, that it may be desirable to insert a short abstract of their pedigree, as far as it is connected with the Beverley monuments. Indeed, without something of the kind, what has been said will hardly be intelligible.

“1272—Henry sixth Lord Percy, and first Lord Percy of Alnwick (2d of Edward II.) obtained license to fortify his houses at Spofforth and Leckonfield, in Yorkshire. 1309—Purchased of Antouy Beck, bishop of Durham, the barony of Alnwick, Northumberland, formerly belonging to William de Vesey; married Lady Eleanor Fitzallan, daughter of John, earl of Arundel; died 1315, buried in Fountain's Abbey; had issue Henry de Percy and William de Percy.

“1315—Henry de Percy, second Lord Percy of Alnwick, in 1326 (20th of Edward II.) joined Queen Isabel and Prince Edward. 1328—Had a grant of the reversion of the barony of Warkworth. 1346—Defeated David Bruce, king of Scotland, and took him prisoner at Neville's Cross: died 1351, buried in the priory at Alnwick: married Idonia, daughter of Robert Lord Clifford, who died 1365; had issue Henry, Richard, Roger, Robert, Thomas (to whom Scorbro' belonged, and who was made bishop of Norwich, 1354), Margaret, Isabel, Matilda, and Eleanor.

“1351—Henry de Percy, third Lord Percy of Alnwick, was in Edward the Third's French wars; married Lady Mary Plantagenet, daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster, who was grandson to Henry III.: she died in 1362, and was buried in Alnwick Abbey: he had issue by her, Henry, and Thomas, earl of Worcester. He married secondly, Joan, daughter of John de Orby: died 1368.

“1368—Henry de Percy, fourth lord of Alnwick, and first earl of Northumberland, distinguished himself in King Edward the Third's wars in France. 1377—Made earl of Northumberland; joined Henry, duke of Lancaster, and assisted him in obtaining the crown of England; together with his brother, the earl of Worcester, and his son, commonly called Hotspur, plotted to dethrone him. 1405—Engaged with Mowbray, earl marshal, and Scroop, archbishop of York, in rebellion; was obliged to fly to Scotland, taking with him his grandson Henry, only son of Hotspur. 1407—Defeated and killed at Bramham-Moor, near Wetherby: married first, Margaret daughter of Ralph Lord Neville, of Raby, by whom

Against the south wall of the east aisle of the great north transept, on a low tomb, is the effigy of a man, his hands joined in prayer and his feet resting on a lion. It appears to be of the time of Edward III. to whom he bears a great likeness. At the same end is an altar-tomb of slate marble, with panelling behind, the top enriched with strawberry leaves, all much decayed. Above are marble

he had issue, 1. Henry, commonly called Hotspur, 2. Thomas (who died in Spain, *circa* 1388), 3. Ralph, distinguished at the battle of Otterburn; and secondly, about 1385, Maud, sister and heiress of Antony Lord Lucy, by whom he had no issue.

"Henry Percy, distinguished for his courage, was taken prisoner at Otterburn, 3d of Henry IV.; gained a victory over the Scotch at Homeldon, 1403. He fell in battle at Shrewsbury, fighting against Henry IV.: married Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Mortimer, earl of March; and had by her, 1. Henry, 2. Elizabeth.

"1415—Henry, son of Hotspur, restored to his titles and property, second earl of Northumberland: married (1414) Lady Eleanor Nevil, daughter of Ralph first earl of Westmoreland; had issue by her Joan, Henry (who died without children), John, ditto, John, ditto; Henry, born at Leckonfield, 1421, afterwards third earl of Northumberland; Thomas, born at Leckonfield, 1422, created Baron Egremont, 1449; Catherine, born at Leckonfield, 1423; George, ditto, 1424, prebend of Beverley; Ralph, ditto, 1425; Richard, born, 1426, slain at the battle of Towton Field, 1461; William, born at Leckonfield, April 7, 1428, chancellor of Cambridge, 1451, bishop of Carlisle, 1452, died 1462; Anne, *circa* 1428, died 1522. This earl (1436) fought with Douglas the battle of Peperden, supposed to have given rise to the celebrated ballad of Chevy Chase. Slain at the battle of St. Alban's (1455) and buried there.

"1455.—Henry Percy, third earl of Northumberland, succeeded his father: married (1447) Eleanor, daughter of Richard Poynings, son of Robert Lord Poynings Fitzpayne and Brian. Embraced the Lancaster party; slain in the battle of Towton Field, 1461. His estate confiscated, and his title conferred on John Nevil Lord Montagu, brother of Richard Nevil earl of Warwick. Had issue by his wife Eleanor (who died 1474), Henry, Eleanor, married to Lord Delaware; Margaret, to Sir Wm. Gascoigne; and Elizabeth, to Henry Lord Scroop.

"1469—Attainder of the last earl reversed, and title and estates restored to his son Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland. 1482, 22d Edward IV.—Commander-in-chief under duke of Gloucester in Scottish expedition, took Berwick Castle. 1485, 3rd Richard III.—Present at the battle of Bosworth Field, but remained neuter. 1489.—Murdered in an insurrection at Cocklodge, near Thirsk; buried magnificently in Beverley minster, in Percy chapel. Married Maud, daughter of William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke, who was buried in the same grave. By her he had issue, 1. Henry Algernon; 2. William, engaged in the pilgrimage of Grace; 3. Alan, a clerk and master of St. John's College, Cambridge, 1516; 4. Josceline, from whom descended the Percys of Beverley; 5. Eleanor, married Edward Strafford, duke of Buckingham, beheaded May, 1521. 6. Ann, wife of William Fitzalan, earl of Arundel; 7. Elizabeth.

"1489—Henry Algernon, fifth earl of Northumberland. 1502—Conducted Margaret, daughter of Henry VII. to Scotland, on occasion of her marriage with James IV. a nobleman of great magnificence and taste, died 1527, buried at Beverley. Married Catherine (buried at Beverley), daughter and coheiress of Sir Robert Spencer, Knt. of Spencer Combe, in Devonshire. Had issue, 1. Henry Algernon; 2. Thomas, engaged in the pilgrimage of Grace, and executed at Tyburn, 1537; leaving issue Thomas, born in 1528; Henry and Guiscard; Ingram; Margaret, married to Henry Lord Clifford, first earl of Cumberland, *circa* 1519.

"1527—Henry Algernon, sixth earl of Northumberland, died without issue: called by Leland, who travelled about 1533, the last earl."—*Cottman's Short Hist.* p. 76.

BOOK IV. monuments to J. Edmonds, Esq. town major of Hull, died December 9, 1776, aged seventy-two; also of General Oliver De Lancy, died October 27, 1785, aged sixty-nine.

In the opposite aisle of the same transept is a tablet to S. J. Soame, Esq. died in 1828, aged fifty-eight.

In the great south transept are monuments to Major General B. F. Bowes, who fell on the 23d of June, 1812, while leading the forlorn hope to the assault of the fortress La Mercia, Salamanca, aged forty-three, and Marmaduke Constable, Esq. 1762, aged fifty-seven. In this transept are two stone coffins, recently dug up in the church-yard.

There are several monuments in the Lady chapel, but none deserving of much attention, except as affording a specimen of the havoc occasioned in churches by the introduction of modern tablets. The rich groining at the back of the screen is here cut away, for the purpose of inserting them.

The principal monuments in this part of the church are to Sir Michael Warton, Knt. died October 8, 1655. His effigy is arrayed in full armour, and in an attitude of devotion. To Sir Walter Pennyman Warton, 1770, aged sixty-three, and a sarcophagus and female figure to Sir Michael Warton, 1725, aged seventy-three.*

In the north lesser transept is a neat monument to Sir Charles Hotham, of Scorbrough, Bart. colonel of the king's own royal regiment of dragoons, brigadier general of the forces, and twenty years representative of Beverley in parliament, died January 8, 1722, aged sixty. In the other transept, on the floor, is a slab inscribed as follows:—

J. H. S. of yr charitie pray for the soule of Willima somtyme bysshop of Dancus+ and prebendary of this churche.

Maiden
tomb.

The last monument that requires notice is in the south aisle of the nave; it is canopied, equalling in chastity of composition, but not in richness of detail, the Percy shrine. It is earlier in the character of its style, and less superbly ornamented, but is still very rich, and deserves the attention of the antiquary. The altar tomb is covered with a ponderous slab of Purbeck marble, without any inscription. Tradition has assigned it to two maiden sisters, who gave two of the common pastures to the town; and as traditionary accounts of this nature are not to be disregarded, it may be partly true. The pasture of Figham is supposed to

* He gave in his lifetime, in charities and other gifts in this town, £6000. By will he left £4000, to be a perpetual fund for the repairs of the minster; to augment the hospital founded by his father £1000; to the charity school £5000; and ordered to be distributed at his death, to the poor of the several parishes in the borough, £2000.

† Query *Duacus*, Douay.

have been granted by archbishop Wickwane, although it is by no means certain; but no document appears to be in existence from which the grant of Swinemoor can be traced. These maiden sisters may have therefore given *one* if not two of the pastures.

CHAP.
VII.

The patronage of this church (which is served by a perpetual and two assistant curates,) is vested in the corporation of Beverley. The value in the Liber regis is £31. 6s. 8d. The parish of St. Martin is united to that of St. John. The dimensions of this splendid edifice are as follows:—

Patronage.
Dimen-
sions.

	Ft.	In.
Length from east to west	334	4
Breadth of the nave and side aisles	64	3
Length of the great cross aisle	167	6
Height of the nave.....	67	0
From the vaulted roof of the nave, to the summit of the centre tower	40	0
Height of the side aisles	33	0
Height of the two west-towers	200	0

The estates for the repairs of the minster are very extensive. An act of parliament was passed in the sixth year of the reign of George III. entitled “An act for vesting certain estates in the county of Lincoln in trustees, and to enable them to appropriate the rents and profits thereof, and also certain sums of money subject to the trusts declared by the will of Sir Michael Warton, Knight, deceased, for the augmentation of the revenues of the curates of the late collegiate church of St. John, in Beverley, in the county of York, and for erecting an organ in the said church, and for other purposes therein mentioned.” This act recited, that by letters patent under the great seal, dated the 2d day of July, in the twenty-first year of her reign, Queen Elizabeth granted to the mayor, governors and burgesses of Beverley, certain chantries, lands, tenements and rents, for the maintenance and reparation of the fabric of the late collegiate church of St. John of Beverley; and that Sir Michael Warton, Knight, by his will, dated the 23d day of May 1724, gave £4,000 to be a perpetual fund to keep in good repair the minster of Beverley, to be under the direction of the archbishop of York, the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of York, and the mayor and recorder of Beverley, for the time being, &c. Another act of parliament was passed in the year 1806, entitled, “an act for appointing new trustees of certain estates in the county of Lincoln, and for authorizing the application of part of the rents and profits thereof, and of other estates, towards the augmentation of the stipends of the curates of the late collegiate church of St. John of Beverley, in the county of York, and for appointing another assistant curate of the said church, and for other purposes therein mentioned;” after reciting the former act, and stating that certain chantries, lands, tenements and

Minster
fund.

BOOK IV. rents, granted by the letters patent of Queen Elizabeth, and which are particularly described in the first schedule to that act, produced a yearly revenue of £528. 12s. 9d. or thereabouts, and that the annual expenditure for the support of the fabric of the minster, and for the salaries of officers and other contingencies, had not, upon the average of the last seventeen years, exceeded the yearly sum of £224. 2s. 8d.; further stated, that the fund arising from the savings of the estates granted by the letters patent, consisted of £395 in the hands of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Beverley; and other sums to the amount of £1385. 12s. 6d. in the public funds, or at interest on the tolls of turnpike roads, &c.

The personal property appropriated to the old minster fund trust consists of the two sums of £100 each, at interest on assignment of turnpike tolls, and the sums of £502. 12s. 6d. three per cent. consols, and £360 old South-sea annuities, mentioned in the act of parliament, and which from oversight (as it appears) have not yet been disposed of, and paid or transferred to the accountant-general, as directed by the act. The remainder of the cash or fund arising from savings, mentioned in the last act of parliament, was applied towards defraying the charges of procuring and passing the act, under the authority of a provision for that purpose contained in the act.

The corporation, as trustees of the old minster fund, or that which was derived under Queen Elizabeth's grant, and the archbishop, dean and chapter, and the mayor and recorder, as trustees of the new funds derived under the bequest of Sir Michael Warton, jointly determine from time to time the repairs to be done to the minster, and the money to be expended for that purpose. Since 1813, the trustees of the old fund have contributed two-thirds, and the trustees of the new-fund one-third of the expenditure upon repairs and improvements.

The real estates appropriated to the new minster fund are vested in the archbishop of York, the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of York, and mayor and recorder of Beverley, by the act of parliament of 1806; they consist of the manor of Dalby, and some houses, and several dispersed lands, in Lincolnshire, mentioned in the act of parliament, and are let altogether to John Bourne, Esq. as yearly tenant, at £466 per annum. The property has been let at a higher rent, and for one year (1814) at the rent of £640, but a reduction to the present amount has been necessarily made, in consequence of the general depreciation. The real estates are subject to the following annual charges:—Lord's rent £4. 6s. land tax £45. 10s.

The personal property belonging to the trustees of the new fund, and which has not yet been called in or received, and paid into the bank in the name of the accountant-general, as directed by the act, consists of £250 due from the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Beverley, for which interest at £5 per cent. is

paid, and £300 at interest on the tolls of the turnpike road from Alford to Boston and Cowbridge, mentioned in the act of 1806; the remainder of the money mentioned in the act as due from the corporation having been applied towards defraying the expenses of the act of parliament, and the purposes of the trust.

The sum of £1000 three per cent. consols, mentioned in the act as having arisen from the savings or surplus monies, was transferred in March, 1821, into the name of the accountant-general; and the sum of £173. 11s. 4d. being the clear amount of the fund which had arisen from dividends of that stock, after deducting the expenses of and consequent upon a petition to the court of chancery, for the purpose of making the payment and transfer to the accountant-general, was paid to the accountant-general, and, in August, 1821, invested in his name, in the purchase of £254. 7s. 10d. three per cent. consols; and in November, 1821, the further sum of £600, which had arisen from subsequent savings, was paid into the bank, and laid out, in the name of the accountant-general, in the purchase of £766. 15s. 6d. three per cent. consols.

CHAPTER VIII.

ANCIENT EXTENT OF BEVERLEY, ST. MARY'S CHURCH, RELIGIOUS HOUSES, &c.

BOOK IV. THE exact period when the town was first environed by a wall and fosse is not known. During the reign of Edward II. the Scots having burnt the town of Ripon, and laid Beverley under contribution, the burgesses petitioned the king to allow them to repair the walls and fosse, by levying a rate upon the goods and chattels of the inhabitants, for defraying the expenses of the same.

This petition incontestably proves that Beverley was formerly a walled town. Whether the prayer of the petition was ultimately granted or not, there is no means of ascertaining; but an expression used in the preamble of the commission of array, 45th Edward III. "by reason of the defect in the fortifications," seems to intimate that they then remained in the same dilapidated state as complained of in the petition. Leland remarks, "Beverle is a large town, but I could not perceyve that ever hit was waulled though ther be certen gates of stone port colesed for defence."* If the foundations were destroyed in his day, it would be in vain to attempt searching for any traces of them now. Still, however, the course of the fosse, or ditch, may be ascertained. Beginning at the North-bar, it may be followed in a south-westerly direction, passing the ancient site of Newbegin-bar, along Slut Well-lane, as far as the spot where Keldgate-bar formerly stood. It then takes an easterly course, emptying itself into a drain near England's springs, in Long-lane, below the minster. Commencing again at the North-bar, it may be traced,† inclining to the eastward, as far as Pighill-lane. It then bends southerly into Norwood, and is connected with the Walkergate drains.

Gates.

There were five bars, or gates, as they are called in the south, formerly standing in Beverley. North-bar, (the only one now remaining,) South-bar, adjoining East-gate, Norwood-bar, Keldgate-bar, and Newbegin-bar: the two latter were taken down within the last twenty years. These bars formed the principal entrances to

* Leland's Itinerary.

† Although this and several other parts of the ancient fosse are covered over, it still serves as a water course.

the town, and a wall connected with each of them would completely surround the place.

The present extent of the town and lordship may be denoted by the following statement:—The parish of St. Nicholas contains 635 acres, 3 roods; that of St. Mary, 95 acres, 3 roods; and the parish of St. Martin, 259 acres, 1 rood. In addition to this admeasurement, the common pastures are very extensive. Westwood contains 504 acres; Hurn, 110 acres; Figham, 297 acres; and Swine-moor, 263 acres; making a general total of 2164 acres, 3 roods; exclusive of the parish of St. John of Beverley, which comprehends a district of several miles in compass, and includes the surrounding hamlets of Molescroft, Storkill-cum-Sandholm, Tickton-cum-Hull-Bridge, Woodmansey-cum-Beverley-Parks, Thearne, and Eske.

Formerly the town contained one collegiate church, dedicated to St. John, and two parish churches dedicated to St. Martin and St. Nicholas, with numerous chantries and chapels, both public and private; all of which are gone to decay except the minster, which is used for the purposes of divine worship by the parishes of St. John and St. Martin; and St. Mary's chapel, which has been converted into a parish church, endowed with a portion of the profits originally bestowed on St. Martin, and used by the parishioners of St. Mary and St. Nicholas.

The parish church of St. Mary is a highly interesting structure, situated in a street called North Bar within. It is united to St. Nicholas, and both are in the patronage of the king. The former is a vicarage, valued in the Liber regis at £14. 2s. 8½*d.*; the latter is a rectory, valued at £5. 0s. 10*d.* St. Mary's church was originally built as a chapel of ease to St. Martin's.* Little is known about this edifice until the year 1325, when it was constituted a vicarage by Archbishop Melton.

St. Mary's
Church.

In the second year of the reign of Henry IV. a royal license was obtained for establishing a religious fraternity in this church, called the brotherhood, or guild, of the Blessed Mary. It was to consist of an indefinite number of persons, with an alderman or steward for the regulation of the guild, and superintendance of the property that might accrue to them. In the rolls of accounts of the twelve governors of the borough, they account at different periods for money received from this fraternity for ground-rent, &c. let to them for a lease of two hundred years.

For the support and reparation of the fabric, several estates were left and given by pious individuals, in the same manner as to the collegiate church of St. John; and there was also a keeper or master of the fabric, who saw to the repairs of

* These chapels were subject to the mother-churches, as daughters, "matribus ecclesiis sicut filie;" and on solemn feast days all the people assembled, not at them, but at the mother-church.—*Poulson, 724.*

BOOK IV. the church. It appears that the building used by the twelve governors as a guildhall belonged to the guild of St. John, subject to a payment out of it of three shillings per annum; in conformity, most probably, with the will of the donor. Several chantries were founded in this church, and obits celebrated, for which considerable sums were left.

Exterior. This elegant edifice consists of a nave and aisles, transepts, chancel and aisles, and a tower rising from the intersection. The west front, which abuts on North Bar street, is made into three divisions by octagonal towers, rising above the roof in exquisite pierced turrets embattled, in the richest manner possible.* The entrance is in the centre, and consists of a pointed doorway; the mouldings resting on four columns. Above is a handsome window of seven lights, with a transom, and in the sweep much perpendicular tracery. The remainder of this elevation unoccupied by the window is panelled, and the finish is a gable with a small pinnacle in the centre. The same front of the aisles has pointed windows of three lights, with perpendicular tracery. The angles are guarded by double buttresses of very rich workmanship terminating in crocketed pinnacles, with subordinate ones at the sides. The parapet is pierced, and the entire front is almost unique in point of style. The south side of the nave is made into seven divisions, by buttresses, which rise to the height of the aisles, and terminate without pinnacles. In the first division from the west is a noble stone porch of considerable projection; each side is made into two divisions by buttresses, terminating in small pinnacles. In each division are two pointed windows of two lights. The entrance is very rich, the spandril of the arch being filled with bosses of heads, foliage, &c.; above the arch is a canopy richly crocketed, and on each side is a small niche with a canopy. The remaining divisions of the aisle have each a pointed window similar to those in the west front. The clerestory is very high, and embattled; the buttresses (terminating in pinnacles) correspond with those below, and have formerly been attached to them by flying buttresses, now gone. The windows are of three lights, with perpendicular tracery in the sweep. The transept ranges in height with the clerestory of the nave, and is similarly adorned, having two series of windows, divided by buttresses. In the lower part are two windows; in the upper, three. The chancel is made into four divisions, enriched in a similar style to the nave; the east end has two small octagonal towers at the angles, with pyramidal caps crocketed. The tower, which rises from the intersection formed by the nave, chancel, and transept, has double buttresses at the angles. The finish is a richly embattled parapet with crocketed pinnacles at the angles, and three smaller ones in each face. In the

* A singular feature in these towers, and showing the extraordinary caprice and fancy of the architects at the period of their erection, is, that though similar in form, they differ in size, the northermost being considerably larger than the other.

upper part of each front of this is a pointed window of four lights, with a transom and tracery in the sweep of the arch; beneath it is a circular window.*

C H A P.
VIII.

The interior is very handsome: the nave is separated from the aisles by six arches resting on columns formed by a union of four cylinders, with octagonal capitals; each arch has a bounding cornice resting, on the north side, on a demi-figure, with a scroll† and on the south side are busts. Above the point of the arch is a string course, and the spandrils thus formed enclose quatrefoils. The clerestory window is half filled with blank panels; the bounding cornices of these windows rest on angels holding shields. The four centre arches on each side, and the east end, ‡ have galleries neatly panelled. The roof is flat and panelled, highly enriched with bosses, &c.§ The pulpit is octagonal, standing on a magnificent base, composed of foliage and scroll work. The arch at the west end, both of the nave and aisles, is unpewed, and has a screen of oak. On the capital of the first arch, on the north side of the nave, and immediately facing the corporation-pew, are the sculptured effigies of five minstrels.|| The figure in the centre is attired in a tight

Interior.

* In this tower is a good peal of six bells.

† On the scrolls are the following inscriptions:—

FRONTING THE NAVE.		FRONTING THE NORTH AISLE.
× LAY.	1	Et Johanne uxoris ejus
And hys wyfe made thes	2	Johis Crosley Mercatoris
to pyllors and Abalffe	3	Orate pro animabus
Thes to pyllors made gud	4	Istarum pro arum m * * *
Wyffys God reward thaym	5	***ite p** mpab * * * *
Thys pyllor made the meynstyrlys	6	Orate pro animabus pro Hysteriorum.

From these inscriptions, the fourth and fifth pillars from the west end appear to have been built by the pious ladies of Beveley, and it is evident that a general restoration of the roof and ceiling took place after the falling of the roof in 1513.—*Poulson's Beverlac.*

‡ In the eastern gallery is a good organ, erected 1791, at the cost of £311. 6s.

§ Before the summer of 1829, this roof represented a serene sky with brilliant stars; it was, however, "repaired and beautified," and the painter's brush has totally obliterated the ancient firmament.

|| The minstrels seem to be descendants of the ancient bards and scalds, for they exhibited in one person the musician and the poet, and were held in the highest estimation by the ancient Britons. The scalds were the poets and musicians of the northern nations, by which name they were distinguished by the Danish tribes; the origin of their art was attributed to Woden, the father of their gods. The bards and scalds certainly used the harp to accompany their songs, and when it is recollected that the country of the Anglo-Saxon conquerors of Britain was situated in the Cimbric Chersonesus, tracts of land since distinguished by the names of Jutland, Sleswick, and Holstein, it is extremely probable that the Saxon gleemen, or joculars, followed their example, and are frequently called harpers for that reason. And Bede relates, it was customary at convivial meetings to hand the harp from one person to another. King Alfred is expressly said to have excelled in music; it is almost unnecessary to refer to the disguise he assumed as a harper, to enable him to enter the Danish camp, which stratagem ultimately led him from the marshes of Ethelinge to a throne. Soon after the conquest, these musicians lost the ancient Saxon appellation of gleemen, and were called *ministraulx*, a name well

BOOK IV.
Sculptures
of Min-
strels.

jacket, of a tawny colour, with a blue belt round the body, over which is a loose coat of the same colour, open in front, and extending to the knees, the sleeves of which reach down to the wrist: there is a yellow chain round the neck, and he appears to be playing on a harp, which is greatly injured; the colour of the harp is blue; the hair is long and flowing down to the shoulders, but he has no hat or pouch; the stockings are brown, and shoes red. On his right is one playing on a violin, but much defaced; he has only a loose jacket, with a broad flat belt, having a large psalter attached to his girdle on the right side, with two yellow tassels appended; a chain is round his neck, but the sleeves of the jacket reach only below the elbow. The second to the right is a drummer; his dress is similar to the last, but has affixed to the chain round his neck a badge of a blue colour, which rests on his left breast; he holds the drum in his left hand, and the stick in his right. On the left of the alderman is one playing on a lute, or guitar, with five strings; there is nothing different in the dress, except, that instead of a belt, a cord of a yellow colour is tied round the body, with two large tassels, and a psalter hanging on the left side; the hair straight and long. The next on the left is a piper; his hair is long and curled; his jacket tight; round the body is a cord, from which a small psalter is suspended on the right side, but without any tassels, and on the left is a very large sword; this was probably the alderman of the company. The following are the original colours in which they were painted, before they were disfigured with the present colouring: the belt, tassels and badges, blue, chains yellow, pouches blue, stockings black or brown, shirt wrist white or buff, viol blue, harp blue, piper brown, and the hair black. The frequent allusions that are made to these performers in the accounts of the twelve governors of the town, it is presumed, will sanction the opinion of their having existed at a very early period in Beverley; and if any reliance may be placed on the preamble to the "Order

known in Normandy some time before. There is reason to conclude that the professors of music were more generally encouraged, and, of course, more numerous in this country, subsequent to the Norman conquest, than they had been under the government of the Saxons; it is stated, that the courts of princes swarmed with poets and minstrels. The excessive privileges they enjoyed, and the long continuance of public favour, with the gratuities collected by these artists, induced many to join their fraternity who were idle dissipated persons, assuming the character of minstrels, to the disgrace of the profession. These evils became at last so notorious, that in the reign of Edward II. it was thought necessary to restrain them by a public edict, which sufficiently explains the nature of the grievance. In little more than a century afterwards these grievances again became the subject of complaint, and in the ninth year of the reign of Edward IV. a charter was granted to William Halliday, marshal, and seven others, the king's own minstrels named by him. This fraternity, or perpetual guild, was governed by a marshal, appointed for life, and two wardens, who were empowered to admit members into the guild; to regulate, govern, and also punish, when necessary, all such as exercised the profession of minstrels throughout the kingdom.—*Poulson*, p. 307.

of the ancient Company or Fraternity of Minstralls in Beverley,"* made in 1515, they visited this place even in the days of Athelstan.

CHAP.
VIII.

On a pew in the nave is the following curious inscription, in black letter:—

"Pray God have marce of al the sawllys of the men and wymen and ceheldryn whos bodys was slayn at the faulyng of thys cehere whych fowm * * * * thys sawl was the XXIX day of Aperel in the yere of our Lord A MVC. and XIII. and for al the sawls of thaym the whyth haws hyn * * * * ys * * * * schal be gud benefactors and helpers of the sayd cehere up a gayn and for al crystyan sawllys the whyth God wold have prayed for and for the sawllys of ser Recherd Rokkysbe knyght and daym Jone his wife whych gave two hundreth pounes to the building of thys cehere and for the sawllys of Willm Hall cooper and his wife."

The font is situated at the west end of the north aisle. It is a large octagonal Font. basin, on a similar stand. On each face is cinquefoil and quatrefoil tracery, and round the ledge the following inscription:—

Pray for the soules of *William Ferrislar Draper* and his wyf whiche made thys font of his pper cost, the day of *March V.* of our Lord *MDCXX.*

It is very probable, that at the time the roof fell in, the old font was destroyed.†

In the south transept, on the ceiling, are painted several saints, with these petitionary words:—"Sancte Johannes Baptista, ora pro nobis; Sancte Johannes Evangelista, ora pro nobis; Virgo Maria, Ave Maria, Gratia Plena, Dominus tecum, Ecce ancilla Domini, fiat mihi secundum verbum tuum." The figure of a queen, "Laude Calo collocata," and then a king, "Pacem vobis de beata;" then a saint, "Sancte Johannes, ora pro nobis." The latter, Gent supposes to be intended for St. John of Beverley.‡ This, it may be presumed, was formerly used as a chapel or chantry.§ In the north transept is also a much larger space, which was likewise originally open both to the transept and the north aisle of the chancel. It is now Vestries occupied by the vestries, which are built up under the old wooden ceiling, which extends from the shafts of the north aisle of the chancel to the outer wall; these spaces are parallel with the extent of the north and south transepts. That part of the ceiling which covers the north aisle of the chancel has the following inscription carved on the oaken beams:

Mayn in thy lyfing love God a down all thyng and euer thynke at the Begynnyng what schall combe off the endyng. ||

* This curious order is given in Poulson's Beverlac, p. 302.

† The old font, which is rather smaller than the present one, appears to have been only cracked, and until lately was used as a reservoir for a pump upon some part of the church's property; it has since been removed by the churchwardens, who intend affixing it on a pedestal in the church, to secure its preservation.

‡ History of Ripon, p. 91.

§ Gent supposes it might have been the chantry of St. Michael.

|| On the bosses on the north side of the same may be seen "Mulieri bus dice bene et fructus." On those of the north side of this roof, close to the wall, "Ecce ancilla fiad michi scdm. vbm.," the

BOOK IV. At the junction of the oaken ribs which form the squares of the ceiling which slopes to meet the shafts of the same north aisle, and which supports it, is carved, a single letter on each boss, "W. Hal Carpenter mad thys Rowffe," but no date appears, though probably there has been one on the next two bosses, which are broken.

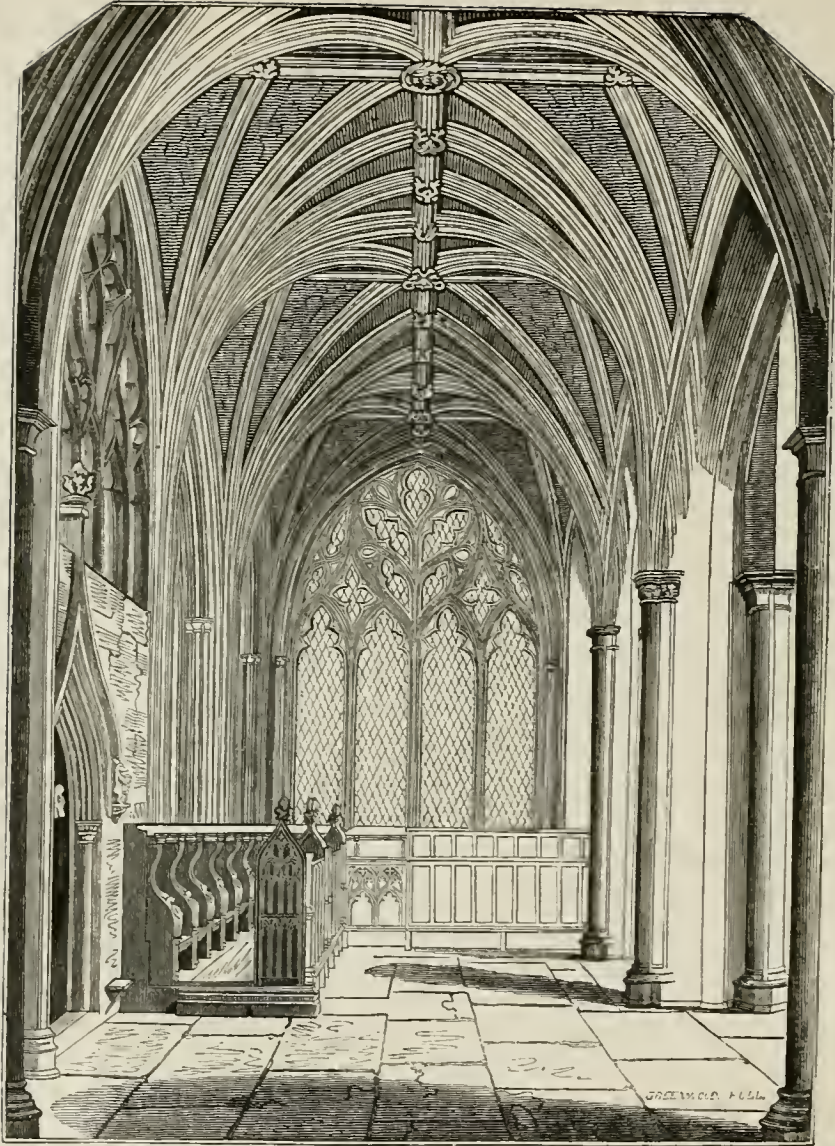
Chancel.

The chancel is divided from the aisles by five pointed arches; those on the south side resting on columns formed by a union of four cylinders, and those on the north on three cylinders attached to a pier. In the spandrils of the arches are circles enclosing enriched trefoils; and the clerestory window is about one-third panelled. The ceiling is almost flat, and divided into forty panels, each containing a distemper painting of a king in his royal robes with a scroll behind him. The intersections have bosses, shields of arms, angels holding crowns, &c.; and in the centre the half-length figures of an archbishop and a king. The royal portraits commence with the fabulous Brutus, and end with Edward IV.; at the end of whose reign therefore it may be reasonably conjectured that these designs were made. The order in which they are placed is confused and irregular; the inscriptions however are subjoined in chronological order.

Paintings
of Kings of
England.

1. Rex Brutus, regnavit 15 annis, apud Westmonasterium jacet.
2. Rex Logrim, regnavit 57 annis, apud Westmonasterium jacet.
3. Rex Ebranke, regnavit 25 annis, apud Malmesbury jacet.
4. Rex Regbard, regnavit 25 an. 5 mens. apud Litchfieldiam jacet.
5. Rex Eglarus, regnavit 24 annis, apud Wintoniam jacet.
6. Rex Achbelardus, regnavit 7 annis, apud Wioburne jacet.
7. Rex Knowdus, regnavit 6 annis, apud Londinum jacet.
8. Rex Ludbrac, regnavit 31 annis, apud Elbsford jacet.
9. Rex Ethelwulf, regnavit 20 annis, apud Eboracum jacet.
10. Rex Ethelred, regnavit 9 annis, apud Winburne jacet.
11. Rex Edmund, regnavit 3 annis, apud Edmundi Burgum jacet.
12. Rex Alfredus, regnavit 29 annis, apud Londinum jacet.
13. Rex Edwardus, regnavit 24 annis, apud Wintoniam jacet.
14. Rex Athelstan, regnavit 15 annis, apud Malmesbury jacet.
15. Rex Edmundus, regnavit 6 annis, apud Glasconiam jacet.
16. Rex Edredus, regnavit 10 annis, apud Cantuarium jacet.
17. Rex Edgar, regnavit 19 annis, apud Glasconiam jacet.
18. Rex Edwardus, regnavit 16 annis, apud Wintoniam jacet.

cbimoy of the vestry hiding the rest. Succeeding this on the bosses of the north side appears, "Maria plena;" and on another boss "Dns.," the next being obscured by a pillar built up to support the roof. On a boss on the centre of the four principal beams is carved a winged ox, and inscribed "St. Lucas," and on another an eagle with "Sets. Jobes.;" the bosses of the other two beams are built up in a wall, but probably had the emblems and names of the two other evangelists. On the bosses of the roof of the north transept are several sentences difficult to be deciphered, amongst which are "Ave Maria plena," and "Ecco ancilla Domini."



NORTH AISLE OF THE CHANCEL OF ST. MARY'S CHURCH, BEVERLEY.

19. Rex Edwardus sec. regnavit 23 annis, apud Westmonaster' jacet.
20. Rex Canute regnavit 15 annis, apud Dunelmensum jacet.
21. Rex Harold regnavit 4 annis, apud Londinum jacet.
22. Rex Hardecanute, regnavit 2 an. 4 mens. apud Westmonasterium jacet.
23. Rex Edwardus regnavit 23 annis, apud Westmonasterium jacet.
24. Rex Harold sec. regnavit 9 menses, apud Waltham jacet.
25. Rex Will. Conquestor, regnavit 21 annis, obiit Roan, apud Caen jacet.
26. Rex Willielmus Ruphus, regnavit 13 annis, apud Wintoniam jacet.
27. Rex Henricus pri. regnavit 35 annis, apud Readinghum jacet.
28. Rex Stephanns, regnavit 19 annis, apud Feversham jacet.
29. Rex Henricus sec. regnavit 35 annis, apud Fount Eyrard' jacet.
30. Ecce Ricardus pri. Rex Anglorum, miles reges angelorum.
31. Rex Johannes, regnavit 18 annis, apud Vigorniam sepehitur.
32. Rex Henricus tert. regnavit 56 annis, apud Westmonasterium jacet.
33. Rex Edwardus pri. regnavit 35 annis, apud Westmonasterium jacet.
34. Rex Edwardus sec. regnavit 19 annis, apud Glocestriam jacet.
35. Rex Edwardus tert. regnavit 51 annis, apud Westmonasterium jacet.
36. Rex Ricardus sec. regnavit 22 annis, apud Westmonasterium jacet.
37. Rex Henricus quart. regnavit 14 annis, apud Cantuarium jacet.
38. Rex Henricus quint. regnavit 9 annis, apud Westmonasterium jacet.
39. Rex Henricus sext. regnavit 38 annis, apud Windsoriam jacet.
40. Rex Edwardus quart. regnavit 22 annis, apud Windsoriam jacet.

On each side of the chancel aisles adjoining the wall at the east end, are fourteen oaken stalls without canopies, the seats being ornamented with carved shields and grotesque figures and devices similar to those in the minster.

The north aisle,* for three arches from the east, has a peculiarly curious groined stone roof, which has attracted the attention of many antiquaries and architects. It makes a singular appearance from the mode in which the ribs spring from the piers, and cross each other as they rise upwards. The ribs which form the groins of the roof unite on the north side in a cluster at the impost, and are continued down the pier, forming with it one unbroken line, being destitute of impost, mouldings, or capital; but on the opposite side they all enter into rings, without appearing below them; they do not spring as is usual from the same circumference of one circle, but are distributed; the arrangement produces this singular effect, that the ribs upon the south side cross each other, whereas those on the north side diverge uniformly: a contrast which is extremely curious. The mouldings of these groins are highly indented and characteristic; their strongly marked indentures produce a great effect in the crossings, and upon the north side all the mouldings, except the most prominent, coincide and disappear in the body of the column, the upper fillet and mouldings of each groin only appearing, and producing, by their assemblage, a set of flutes not unlike those of a Corinthian column. The diagonal arch

* For the interesting and curious engraving of this "architectural fancy," the author is indebted to the courtesy of Mr. Scaum, the publisher of Poulson's *Beverlac*, an elegant and truly valuable work.

BOOK IV. is a complete semicircle. The windows of this part of the aisle, which there can be little doubt was originally intended for a chapel, are enriched with tracery, and the eastern one has a very fine effect. There is also a side chapel out of this aisle which is likewise groined, and through which there is now a passage leading to the vestry; all these are of decorated character, and, as before observed, curious for their moulding and details, some of which are by no means common.*

Monu-
ments.

There are numerous monuments in this church. Within the west door is a neat slab to Dr. Drake, the author of "Eboracum, or the History and Antiquities of the City of York." It is inscribed as follows:—

"Memoriae Sacrum Francisci Drake, armig. Reg. Soc. necnon Antiquar^m Socii: eruditione et studio quantum profecerit Historia ejus Eboracensis, necnon et parlamentaria palam testantur, si amicum, si civem, si sodalem spectes, quaque in vitæ conditione, omnium gratiam et amorem. Mirum in modum conciliavit adeo benignus, adeo benevolus, adeo urbanus, ut nihil supra. Franciscus Drake, S. T. P. Filius ejuse natu maximus, cet hujusce Ecclesiae vicarius, Patris tam bene meriti, haud immemor, hoc monumentum fieri volvit. Obiit anno Christi 1771, ætatis 76."

The chancel is full of monuments; the most imposing of which are those of the Wartons, and that erected to the memory of Sir Edward Barnard, Knight. The tall and massive mural monuments of the former are placed in the south aisle, and protected by an iron palisade. They are to Sir Robert Warton, Knight, died Dec. 6, 1700; and Ralph Warton, Esq., born July 11, 1656, died March 22, 1708. The monument to Sir Edward Barnard, Knight, is handsome; he died November 19, 1686, aged 55.

Crypt.

Underneath the church is a crypt,† simply groined with circular arches, and originally supported, as is conjectured, by nine pillars or more; but a part of it has been evidently walled up in times comparatively modern, so that only three pillars are now distinctly visible. It has two windows, one of which is closed up. It contains a good deal of old lumber, amongst which are many detached skulls and human bones. In the churchyard, against the south side of the nave, is an oval tablet with the following doggerel rhyme:—

"Here two young Danish souldiers lie,
The one in quarrell chanc'd to die:
The other's head—by their own law.
With sword was sever'd at one blow."

* Poulson, 738.

† Crypts were probably designed for sanctuaries; and perhaps in troublesome periods used for hiding places. But the true design is involved in some obscurity. Fosbroke asserts, that crypts were used "for clandestine drinking, feasting, and things of that kind" during the prevalence of monachism. *Monach.* vol. ii. p. 109. For this purpose, however, they would prove but inconvenient and uncomfortable places. It is certain that in a very early period of the world, a thousand years before the christian era, such subterraneous excavations were made beneath the altars of religious edifices, commencing probably with the temple at Jerusalem. And Mr. Faber, *Pag. Idol.* vol. iii. p. 295, says that "crypts appear to be no unambiguous imitations of these sacred caverns."

In the register of the parish are the following entries :—

“ 1689. Dec. 16, Daniel Straker, a Danish trooper, buried.

Dec. 23, Johannes Frederick Bellow (beheaded for killing the other,) buried.”

The above event occurred upon the occasion of some Danish soldiers having been landed at Hull, for the service of William III.; they were marched to Beverley, and the sick, as well as the ammunition and ordnance, were forwarded at the expense of the corporation. During their short stay, two young men belonging to one of the regiments, having had a quarrel on the passage, which could not be decided on board the vessel, sought the first opportunity of a private meeting to settle their differences by the sword; and their fate is recorded in the above epitaph.

The situation of the churchyard is scarcely so much elevated as the adjoining Church-
yard. ground; and hence it was formerly exposed to encroachments, and liable to inundations which impeded the progress of interment, and its utility as a public cemetery was almost superseded. About the middle of the last century these inconveniences had become so highly distressing as to render some improvements absolutely necessary; and several meetings were held to devise a remedy. At length it was ordered at a public vestry, that “the church-yard on the east side of the church be repaired, improved, and fenced, to make the same more convenient for burying the dead, and to preserve it from such nuisances as it was too much exposed to.”* Another heavy calamity was at this time consequent on the present state of the church-yard. The floor of the church itself, being situated beneath the level of the churchyard, was visited with frequent inundations; for the surplus of water penetrating into the fabric, occasioned a perpetual dampness, equally injurious to the building and to the health of the parishioners. A committee was therefore appointed to superintend the improvements, with full powers to borrow money, if necessary, to carry the intended alterations into full effect, and to prevent the consequences which appeared to threaten the very existence of the edifice.† The reparations thus commenced, have been continued with various degrees of energy down to a recent period; and in the present century an order has been made for the construction of a sufficient drain and spouting to carry off the water “which injures the floor of the church.”‡ Much has been done to preserve this valuable fabric from dilapidation; but it is only just to add that much remains to do; and from the rapid improvement in the parish funds, we may reasonably anticipate that at no far distant period, the venerable structure will be thoroughly restored to its former magnificence.

A new and extensive burial ground has been formed in the opposite side of North Bar within. It was opened in 1829. †

* Vestry Min. Book, 14 May, 1758.

† Ibid. 29 Feb. 1764.

‡ Ibid. 22 Feb. 1800.

BOOK IV.
Parish fund
for repairs.

The income of St. Mary's parish, arising from the noble benefactions and bequests of Queen Elizabeth and other benevolent individuals, consisting of lands, tenements, and other property, is directed by a decree under the hands and seals of the commissioners appointed in the year 1634, to be appropriated, after paying all quit rents and reprises attached to any part of the property, to the purposes of adorning the fabric and keeping it in repair; paying the salaries due to the servants of the church, and providing bread and wine for the communion; and the churchwardens are therein directed to pay over the annual surplus to the mayor and corporation for the time being.* The rents have hitherto been totally inadequate to these purposes, as the parishes have no church rate; and the two-fold consequence has therefore arisen, that the church has fallen to decay, and the parishes have become involved in debt. In 1823, Mr. Lockwood proposed a scheme for liquidating these debts, and at the same time making such permanent provision for the future as should secure to the church a certain annual income, which would effectually prevent a recurrence of the evil.* The project was rejected, because the leases were now rapidly falling in, and the income of the parish promised within a short period to become very considerable, without resorting to an artificial remedy.

* Chancery Decree.

+ Mr. Lockwood proposed to obtain an act of parliament, enabling the parish to raise a permanent fund by disposing of the whole property; and his reasoning was as follows: "The estate granted by the crown consists chiefly of buildings, intermixed with the freehold property of many of the inhabitants; and as the lessees of the church can only hold for twenty-one years certain, and at the full and fair annual value, there is no prospect of any improvement in property so circumstanced; but was it to be sold, the owners of the buildings connected with it would in general be willing purchasers; in which case they would be induced to improve it, and that ultimately would be an advantage to the town. And in order to obtain the full value on a sale, a previous valuation might be made by some competent person, from which there should not be any deduction.

	<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
The annual value of the property may be taken at £736. which at 20 years' purchase would be }	14,720	0	0
Suppose the act of parliament to cost	525	0	0
To pay the debts now owing	779	0	0
Mr. Bennison's estimate of the repairs of the church in 1809, was about £1200. but to make every thing complete, say }	2,000	0	0
A sum to be laid out in the purchase and consecration of an additional burying ground, which is become absolutely necessary }	400	0	0
	3,704	0	0
Then there would remain	£11,016	0	0

This sum of £11,016, if laid out in the purchase of freehold lands, or in the funds, till an eligible purchase could be met with, might produce an income, without deduction, of £440. which might be regularly received by the churchwardens, and appropriated by them from time to time as occasion might require."

Previously to the year 1813, the yearly receipts did not amount to sixty pounds; but they had subsequently increased to six hundred and fifty pounds; and since Martinmas, 1828, the annual income of the parish devoted to the church of St. Mary has been increased to eight hundred pounds. This will enable the churchwardens to carry on the repairs with spirit, and give effect and permanency to the original designs of those expert architects who placed the edifice in its present imposing situation, and adorned it with elegance and grandeur as one of the most striking ornaments which graced and decorated the town.*

C H A P.
VIII.

Exclusive of the noble foundation of St. John's collegiate church, there were several houses founded for different orders of religious persons in Beverley. One of the earliest appears to have been for Dominicans, or black friars. This order is said to have come into England in 1221.† They were not, like the monks, dispersed over the country, but settled almost exclusively in towns, which afforded a more copious harvest for their labours. Burton assigns the house of Dominican, or friars preachers, founded in Beverley, to the reign of Edward II., and Tanner also places them there about the year 1311, (4th of Edward II.) The following extracts, however, show, that they were established at an earlier date; and it is not improbable that Beverley was one of the earliest places to which they came. The historian of the English Franciscans observes, that Henry III. was so taken with these good men, that he was for settling them in all great towns of the nation. It is certain that they were established in Beverley before the year 1299, when Edward I. paid it a visit. "Paid to the friars preachers of Beverley, for their maintenance for three days on the king's arrival there in the month of November, by the hands of friar Richard of St. Nicholas at Beverley, the 25th of Nov.‡ xxxiijs."

Monas-
tery of
Black
friars.

A person of the name of Goldsmith is reported to have founded their house here. Leland says, "The black freres, as sum say of one Goldsmith's foundation, and so of the townes, but the lord Darcey strove for the patronage of it." The sanctity of the friars induced many persons to select them for their confessors, and in their last moments to aspire after sepulture among such hallowed men: the friars were not backward in laying hold of the hours of confession and declining life to procure from their penitents lucrative donations.

Part of the friary house still exists. It is situated to the north-east of the minster, and there are yet the remains of much ancient carving on oak, &c. The father of Dr. John Fisher, bishop of Rochester, gave by will to both houses of friars in Beverley 3s. 4d.

* Oliver, p. 362.

† They had their first house at Oxford that year, and at the dissolution had forty-three houses.—*Tanner's Notitia Mon.*

‡ Liber Quotidianis Contrarotulatoris Garderobæ, p. 25, orig. 31.

BOOK IV.

Austin
friars.

The celebrated antiquary Speed states one John De Hightmede as the founder of the Franciscans' house at Beverley; and says, a house of Austin friars was founded in this place by W. De Liketon, Henry Wighton, and John Hotham, in 1287. But there does not appear to have been any other order established in Beverley, except the Dominicans and Franciscans. W. De Liketon gave, in 1297, some ground near the chapel of St. Elen,* which, falling into decay, they removed to another house given them by Sir John Hotham of Scorbrough, Knight, in the time of Edward IV. They received the bounty of Edward I. when in Beverley, as well as the friars preachers. Under the same date as the former extracts, and immediately following them is, "Paid to the friars minor of the same town for the same, by the hand of friar Richard De Warren, there, the same day, xxxij^s." These friars maintained themselves in good repute, and occasionally received marks of respect from their fellow-townsmen. "Item.—On Friday next before the feast of St. Nicholas the bishop, in the year of our Lord 1356, came brother John Botiler, of the order of the grey friars, on behalf of the convent aforesaid, before the governors of the town aforesaid, in the guild-hall, and craved licence of the said governors to have the wind-fallen wood in the wood of Westwood to be applied to their use, and which licence the governors by intuition of charity gave to the said friar John and his convent to have the wind-fallen wood for their use, &c."† Estates could not be given to the friars, because they could not accept them, but they might and did receive grants of small closes of land, for the augmentation of their precinct. The situation of their first house cannot be ascertained; but the roll of accounts of the twelve governors, for the year 1450, points out the site of their subsequent residence. "Also paid, 25th August, to John Brown for carriage of stones from the stonepit to the causeway made *without Keldgate-bar adjoining the friars minor*, and to the new pavement made in Mynstermoorgate, for seven days and a half and one quarter of a day, taking for the day 1s. as above, 7s. 7d."

St. Ni-
cholas's
hospital.

In Beverley were several hospitals for the relief of poor and impotent persons, generally incorporated by royal letters-patent, and made capable of gifts and grants in succession. St. Nicholas's hospital was situated near the black friars, and was as ancient as 1226, when the archbishop granted an indulgence for the support of it. It was decayed in Leland's time, and not the slightest vestige now remains. An opinion has generally prevailed, that this hospital was the house of the friars minor, which is said to have been contiguous to that of the friars preachers, in Friar-lane; but proof has been already adduced to show, that the residence or friary of the grey friars was situated without Keldgate, and near to Westwood. Although it was decayed in Leland's time, it was still standing. "There is," says he, "an

* Where this chapel was situated, or when built, is not known.

† Lansdowne MSS. 896.

hospital of St. Nicholas by the black friars, but it is decayed." Among the charters and other exemplified evidences of lands pertaining to the chantry of Robert Rolleston, are two charters of property in 1363 and 1414, in which the property described is said "to adjoin the land of the brethren and sisters of the brotherhood of St. Nicholas;" which merely shows the hospital to have possessed lands in the immediate neighbourhood of the house. It continued till the time of King Henry VIII. when, in the general valuation of ecclesiastical benefices in the 26th year of his reign, it was rated at £5. 14s. 6d. per annum, in the whole, and 6s. 6d. clearly.

CHAP.
VIII.

St. Giles's Hospital is said to have been founded by one Wulse, before the conquest. Little is however known of it until it was annexed to the convent of Watre by Archbishop Giffard, in 1277; John Quel Drake being then the twelfth prior of Watre. The first charter of the property given by the prior in exchange for the advowson of the hospital of St. Giles, is that of the abbot and convent of Dernhall.

St. Giles's
hospital.

This hospital stood without Newbiggin-bar, near the spot where the residence of Dr. Hull is at present situated. The field in front of this house, on the left hand side of the Walkington road, is yet called St. Giles's croft. This field, a few feet below the surface, exhibits the remains of large buildings, but no particulars of their nature or extent have been ascertained. There cannot be a reasonable doubt, that the church dedicated to St. Giles was originally designed for the service of the hospital, and occupied a space of ground either immediately contiguous to the site just mentioned, or not far distant from it, in an easterly direction towards Lathgate, now Lairgate, as the cemetery, from authentic information, is known to have been in Lairgate. But of the extent of the church itself nothing is known—"ipsæ perire ruinae."

In 1201 Sybillia De Valoniis* gave the manor of the Holy Trinity on the east side of the town of Beverley to the knights of the society of hospitallers, with other tenements, and the manor of North Burton, with lands and tenements in the same, and in North Dalton. A preceptory of the order was then fixed here. Dugdale calls it a preceptory, yet according to Tanner and others a commandery was the term usually applied to these establishments of the knights hospitallers. Commanderies were the same amongst them as preceptories amongst the templars; namely, societies placed upon some of their estates in the country under the government of commanders, who were allowed proper maintenance out of the revenues under their care, and accounted for the remainder to the grand prior at London.

Knights
hospital-
lers.

* Second wife of William, the third lord Percy. This shows the early connexion which existed between the family of Percy and the town.—*Poulson*, 780.

BOOK IV. At the dissolution, the lands belonging to the commandery in Beverley were valued in the twenty-sixth year of Henry VIII. at £164. 10s. per annum, according to Dugdale; £167. 10s. according to Speed; and £211. 10s. 7d. according to a manuscript valor, which was Le Neve's. The site was granted in the thirty-sixth year of Henry VIII. to William Barkley. The building was standing in Leland's time, who says, on his visit here, "There is an house also of the Trinitie aboute the est side of the town and longegid to the order of knights of St. John."

The ground enclosed within a moat, containing about three acres, was formerly the site of the commandery. This property, which comprises many acres, is let to Messrs. G. and W. Tindall, nurserymen, who, in trenching the ground in the Inner Trinities for the purpose of forming their nursery, found a great number of relics, with several single skeletons, the remains of a curious stone coffin, buckles, keys, locks, clasps, spurs, a seal, and an idol. A great number of coins have been dug up, and continue to be found to this day. The spurs found had been those of the knights belonging to the commandery, and from the difference of their form and size, belonged to different orders, or were worn on different occasions. The leaden seal was probably attached to a pope's bull; and the image used perhaps as an idol or an image of the Virgin. The most valuable ones are in the possession of the Rev. Mr. Shepherd, and the Hon. Mr. Wynn, of Nostell Priory. Those in the hands of private individuals in Beverley are of the reigns of Elizabeth, Charles, James, &c. At the north-west angle of the Inner Trinities, on the east bank, a great number of skeletons were discovered: they were generally laid straight by the side of each other; but in a tumulus of great extent skeletons were found, evidently thrown indiscriminately together, which were no doubt the bodies of those who died of the plague in 1610; a pesthouse having been erected on this spot for the reception of those who were attacked with it.

Trinity
hospital.

Trinity Hospital, together with a chapel dedicated to the Holy Trinity, was founded by John De Ake, merchant of Beverley, about the year 1396, as may be supposed from the date of king Richard II.'s license to Henry Maupas and Robert De Garton, to whom Ake in his will alludes, as the first priests appointed. This hospital and chapel were situated upon the Cross-bridge, in Beverley; and, after the dissolution of religious houses, the chapel was used as the common gaol of the town.

CHAPTER IX.

SURVEY OF THE BOROUGH OF BEVERLEY.

THE first object that attracts attention on entering Beverley from the Hull road is the gas-works. They were erected by Mr. Malam in 1824, under an agreement with the commissioners of an act passed in the year 1808, for watching, lighting, and improving the town of Beverley, which was confirmed by the commissioners of an act passed for a similar purpose in the following year. The expense of the whole establishment amounted to seven or eight thousand pounds. The town, the shops, and many private houses are illuminated nightly during the winter season with this inflammable material, which is discharged from a gasometer containing eighteen thousand cubic feet.

CHAP. IX.
Gasworks.

Beckside is principally occupied by wharfs, coal-yards, &c. Near it, and about forty yards north of the road, is the site of St. Nicholas's Church, now used as an osiery. Not a vestige remains of this once celebrated pile, erected by the munificence, and displaying the architectural taste, of St. John of Beverley.

It has been found difficult to ascertain the exact period of time when the cut, called Beverley beck, was first made navigable for vessels of any description; Grovehill being the ancient wharf for landing and shipping the merchandise of the inhabitants of Beverley. It is not improbable that when the weirs which formerly obstructed the navigation of the river Hull were removed in 1296, the burgesses formed the plan of making a navigable communication between the town and the Hull river; at the same time, perhaps, the idea was suggested, of making the course of the Beck, which fell into that river, the line of the cut. The first authentic record in which the Beck is named, is the roll of accounts of the twelve governors in 1344, where they account for 13s. 2d. received for pavage of the Beck, and 45s. 4½d. for making the infang at the Beck. In the chartulary and other exemplified evidences of the lands and tenements pertaining to the chantry of Robert Rolleston, in 1363, 37th of Edward III. there is a charter of William De Boynton made to Thomas De Beverley, of a certain meadow called "le Fauconcroft jacet in longitudine a com̄n via del Bek;" the rental of all the lands so

Beverley
beck.

BOOK IV. situated is headed "Beksyde." The charter of Henry VI. levies a toll for paying on "every vessel coming to the said town by water, laden with saleable articles." Speed says, "this is memorable, that the river from Hull was cut by the townsmen, sufficient to carry boats and barges." Leland has "utuntur Beverolacenses brachio, ex Hulla flumine derivato, quo merces commode importent et exportent. Habent etium ad voluptatem tenuem rivulem ex Westwodde defluentem."* These two latter authorities sanction the supposition that Beverley beck was navigable long before their time. The canal, to whatever date its origin may be assigned, was evidently cut as early as the reign of Edward II. yet it could only have been used at first by small boats or barges; the successive "deepenings [and widenings]" which have since taken place, only render it capable, at the present day, of floating a vessel of forty-five tons burden (register) drawing five feet water. The only account of any improvement, after its original formation, is preserved among the Warburton papers, and dated in 1699. In May, 1727, the corporation obtained an act of parliament to levy tolls on all goods and merchandise which came to the town by water, but this not being found sufficient, another act was granted in 1745, increasing the dues, which now amount to a considerable sum every year. The tolls are farmed out by the corporation every six years, at a rental of between four and five hundred pounds. The principal articles brought to the town, by means of the Beck, are corn, coal, and manure.

Fleming-gate.

Fleming-gate is nearly half a mile in length, and excessively meanly built; it is mentioned as a public way in a charter of conveyance to Rievaulx abbey, as early as the reign of King John. Its name is derived from the Flemish merchants or esterlings, who fixed their residence here in these early times, and rendered the town famous for the excellence of its coloured cloths. The views of the minster from different parts of this street are very fine, and impress the visitor with feelings of no ordinary description.

Hall garth.

Adjoining the minster yard, towards the south-west, stands the ancient manor-house for Beverley Water-towns, called the Hall garth, which is now converted into an inn, and distinguished by the sign of Admiral Duncan. A court of record was formerly held here every Monday, called the Provost's court, or the court of the Beddern, where causes might be tried for any sum arising within its liberties, which were very extensive, including upwards of a hundred towns, villages, and hamlets in the East riding. It possessed also a criminal jurisdiction, but that had not recently been exercised. Here was the original gaol, which was usually

* *Collectanea*, vol. iv. p. 34. There were formerly springs in Westwood, which ran into the town along the streets, but are now covered and carried away by drains to the Beckside. Several of the present inhabitants can recollect the water running through Walkergate. The Barmston and Skidby drainage serves to carry off a considerable body of water.

situated within the manorial precincts. The building is the property of Richard Dixon, Esq., who is lord of the manor of Beverley Water-towns, including the extensive domain of St. John; and here the manorial courts are still held. CHAP. IX.

Eastward of the minster is a field known by the name of "The Friars," which was probably the site of the black friars' monastery. Adjoining this, is another piece of ground called Paradise, near which a great number of antiquities have been dug up, where was probably the hospital of St. Nicholas.

Diverging hence towards the south-west, we enter Keldgate. On the right hand or north side of this street is situated Routh's hospital for poor widows. This foundation was endowed by the will of Ann Routh, of Beverley, dated 6th October, 1721, in which she bequeathed a certain part of her property to its support for ever. The mayor, aldermen, and the minister of St. John's church were appointed joint trustees to manage the funds, to nominate such widows as frequent the church, to be partakers of the charity, and to execute the general provisions of the will. The inmates of this hospital are clothed with purple coloured woollen gowns, each being decorated with a silver badge, on which are engraven the name of the testatrix, and the day and year of her death. The present rental of the estates held by the corporation as trustees under this will, amounts to nearly six hundred guineas per annum; and the number of widows in the institution is thirty-two. They are allowed a residence in the hospital, and have a sufficient quantity of coals provided by the trustees, with a weekly stipend of five shillings each.

Routh's
hospital.

On the same side is situated the Grammar school, which is under the superintendance of the corporation. The first mention of an establishment of this kind in Beverley is in the fifteenth century, where it is said that Bishops Alcock and Fisher received the first rudiments of their education; and it was probably in the collegiate church. The present school is mentioned in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and is said to have been founded, but not endowed, by her brother and predecessor King Edward VI. It has been enriched by the bequests of many benevolent individuals, and several privileges have been conveyed to it at different periods, which give it consequence in the public estimation.

Grammar
school.

The school-room is an appropriate building, with a house for the master attached. It stood formerly in the minster yard, but this situation being found inconvenient, it was taken down and removed during the mayoralty of Mr. Ramsay, in 1815, to its present situation. The head master receives a salary of seventy pounds a year from the corporation; twenty pounds from the representatives of the borough; and ten pounds from Dr. Metcalfe's exhibition, with the house and garden at a nominal rent; and each free scholar pays forty shillings per annum for classical instruction, and an additional two guineas a year for writing and arithmetic. The

BOOK IV. children who are not free pay such sums for their education as the master may think proper to charge.

Attached to the school is a tolerably good library of useful classical books, which has long been accumulating by successive donations; and in 1824 the trustees entered into some resolutions for their preservation, which appear to have been necessary, and are certainly judicious.

Theatre. One of the turnpike roads connected with Keldgate leads to Cave, another to Cottingham, which takes a direction towards the south; and to the north lies Lairgate, a long street, which contains, first, the Theatre. The first building which was appropriated to the exclusive purpose of theatrical performances that can be remembered in Beverley, was situated in Walkergate, near the Methodist chapel. Being found too small and incommodious, it was abandoned, and the neat building now occupied was erected at the beginning of the present century.

A narrow lane leads westerly past the theatre through St. Giles's croft, to the mill in Westwood; and near this place stood the hospital of St. Giles.

Independent chapel. In Lairgate is a chapel belonging to the Independent connexion. It was erected in the year 1704, on a site purchased by the sect of protestant dissenters called Presbyterians; and the building was formerly dedicated and appropriated to the use of that sect for ever, and conveyed to trustees for that especial purpose. In progress of time, however, the number of presbyterians having decreased so very considerably in Beverley, that a sufficient congregation could not be sustained, the property was assigned to the present possessors. In the year 1800 the chapel was rebuilt on a more modern principle, and has now a neat appearance.

Chapel of ease. In Laundress lane is a large chapel of semi-gothic architecture. It was erected in 1825 by a number of persons who had seceded from the Wesleyan methodists, and who styled themselves Church methodists; but in the autumn of 1829 a considerable portion of the congregation submitted to the forms of the protestant church, and the building has since been used as a chapel of ease to the churches of the establishment, in the borough.

Maison-de-Dieu. In Lairgate is the Maison-de-Dieu, which accommodates twenty-two poor families and individuals, who are permitted by the corporation to occupy these tenements rent-free. They have no regular allowance or stipend, but are casually assisted out of the numerous funds of benevolence which have been bequeathed and appropriated by charitable individuals for the benefit of honest indigence in the town of Beverley.

Leaving Saturday market place on the right hand, we enter Wood lane, which forms nearly a right angle with the end of Lairgate. This street furnishes little either to admire or condemn. At the end of it, however, in a secluded situation,

stands the plain and neat Quakers' meeting-house, which is a modern brick building, used by the society of Friends for the purpose of public worship.

CHAP. IX.

Quakers'
meeting.

Returning through Wood lane, in a direct line, we enter Hengate,* at the corner of which stands, in dignified majesty, the edifice of St. Mary's church, which presents to our notice so many objects of interest and attention. At the end of Hengate, in Norwood, is the seat of William Beverley, Esq., lord of the manor of Beverley chapter, which includes the hamlet of Molescroft, and the adjoining parts within the liberties. From hence a road towards the north-west leads to Arram; and at the distance of about a quarter of a mile, passes Pickhill, the site of a moated building, which some have conjectured to be Stanley Place, the residence of the Copandales, a distinguished family, which flourished at Beverley in the fourteenth century.

Norwood.

At Norwood is a spacious opening or square, where the annual fairs are held. An improvement was projected in 1825, and the fairs, by a public ordinance of the corporation, were removed to the road side leading to Hull bridge, which was considered a more commodious situation, and better calculated to accommodate the agriculturist and the general dealer. The experiment however failed; and on symptoms of dissatisfaction being visibly displayed by all the parties from whom the fairs received their chief support, they were restored the following year to the usual place. These fairs are in high reputation throughout the kingdom for cattle. They are held four times in the year; viz. on the Thursday before the 25th of February; Holy Thursday; the 5th of July; and on the 5th of November. The principal markets for cattle are held on the 5th of April; Wednesday before the 12th of May; Wednesday before the 14th of September; and Wednesday after the 25th of December. At these fairs the corporation possess the privilege, by the charter of Charles II. of holding a court of pie-powder, to determine local disputes. Besides these, there are several public markets for cattle held fortnightly, which are much frequented. From Norwood the road leads to Bridlington. Near to Mr. Beverley's house are the Assembly rooms, which were erected by subscription, and opened in the year 1763.

Assembly
rooms.

The North-bar is the only one remaining out of five which formerly protected and ornamented this town; it is undoubtedly of some antiquity, although few traces of early architecture are visible, except an incision under the archway, in which it appears probable that a porteullis has been suspended. Such marks may have formerly existed, but a coating of plaster and white-wash, with which the whole erection has been covered, at no very distant period of time, has wholly defaced and obliterated every vestige by which its age might probably have been determined.

North bar.

* This street was called *Thengate* in the sixteenth century. Lansdowne MSS. 898.

BOOK IV. The following arms, however, still remain upon the bar:—*Or*, a chevron, *Az.* charged with a martlet between two pheons of the first, *Warton*. Impaled with *Sable*, three swords in pile, points in base, pommel, *Or*, *Powlet*, with a squirrel as the crest of *Warton*.

A short distance without the bar, is *North-bar Dyke*, in a lane formerly called *Cockstulepit lane*, which was of old a pool of terror to the termagant and shrew, for here stood the far-famed ducking stool, erected originally by the archbishop of *York*.*

Race
course.

On the ground on *Hurn moor* is a small race-course. The stand, which is commodious, was erected in 1767.

Sessions
house.

At the extremity of the town, in an excellent situation on the *Malton road*, stand a mass of buildings, which have been recently erected for an *East riding sessions-house*, *gaol*, &c. The former is a considerable ornament in the approach to the town from *Malton*, *Scarborough*, &c. The principal front consists of a portico, supported by four columns of the *Ionic order*; the pediment is embellished with the royal arms, in alto relievo, and surmounted with a full-length figure of *Justice*. A handsome flight of steps leads to the entrance of the court-room, which is 70 feet by 35; it contains an elevated stage, or gallery, for the public, capable of containing several hundred persons. Adjoining to the court-room is a magistrates' room, as well as separate room for counsel and witnesses, and an office for the clerk of indictments. There is also a retiring room for the grand, and another for the petty jury, communicating with their respective boxes. At the back of the sessions-house, and fronting the prison, is a handsome and convenient house for the governor.

Gaol.

The *gaol* is an extensive building, situated on a gentle ascent towards *Westwood*, and, including the governor's house, is encompassed with a high wall, so as nearly to exclude any view of the prison from without. The sessions house, governor's house, and *gaol*, with the surrounding wall, are faced with white brick, strengthened with broad deep stone cornices, plinths, and buttresses. The *tout ensemble*, when viewed at a distance, has the appearance of a noble mansion with its domestic offices. The prisoners are divided into fourteen classes, according to act of parliament, having separate day rooms and airing yards.

A hospital is provided for the sick male, and another for the female prisoners, with a yard attached to each. Every prisoner, as far as possible, is confined in a separate cell at night. There are sixty-three separate cells, but twelve extra beds have been provided to meet any future overflow. The number of prisoners

* *Archiep'*, &c. clam 'eciam ab antiquo furcas et gibetā, pilloriū, et tumbrellū, &c. *Placit de quo war.* *Edw. I.*

during the year ending the 10th of October, 1828, was four hundred and fourteen ; CHAP. IX.
 the greatest number at any one time was one hundred and one. The average
 cost of each prisoner per head, for the year 1828, was 2s. 3d. per week. The
 chapel is a good apartment, and beneath it is a tread-mill, erected in 1823,
 and used for grinding chalk for making whiting.

These extensive buildings were erected pursuant to a resolution made by the
 bench of magistrates on the 1st of December, 1804. Mr. A. Bennison, of Hull,
 was the contractor, for the sum of £8,550. This was subsequently increased to
 £9,550, on the representation of the contractor, who had lost a considerable sum of
 money in consequence of the rise in the price of timber, during the completion of the
 contract. Subsequent alterations and improvements (including the purchase of the
 site) have increased the cost of this gaol to the county to about £42,000.*

Opposite to the sessions-hall is a beautiful walk of chestnut trees, which form
 a shady promenade, used by the inhabitants on Sundays and other days of leisure.
 Returning thence, we enter the Saturday market-place, which is a spacious opening
 in the street, containing an area of four acres. Near the north end stands the
 Market cross, a massive erection, supported by eight columns, each consisting of
 one entire stone ; and constructed at the joint expense of Sir Michael Warton and
 Sir Charles Hotham, in the year 1714. It was repaired in 1769, at the expense
 of the corporation, William Leake, Esq. being the mayor. A more ancient cross
 formerly occupied this situation, which was built in a massive style of architecture,
 and so spacious that carriages passed through it. Being in a state of decay,
 and altogether inconvenient and unsafe, it was taken down by the two public-
 spirited individuals already mentioned, and the present cross substituted in its
 place, ornamented with the following coats of arms. 1. England and France,
 quarterly. 2. Arg. four bars Az. and a canton, Gules. In the centre the bloody
 hand. Hotham. 3. Or, a chevron Az. charged with a martlet inter two pheons of
 the first. Warton. 4. The Town of Beverley. The butchers' shambles stand in
 the north-east angle of the market-place. They were rebuilt in the year 1752,
 at the expense of the corporation, Jonathan Midgley, Esq. being the mayor. The
 buildings are roomy and commodious, but proving too large for the business which
 was transacted within them, the south end was converted, in the year 1825, to the
 purposes of a Corn exchange. This appropriation has been found of great advantage
 to the town ; and is an accommodation to the corn merchants and agriculturists, who
 are thus provided with suitable conveniences, which enable them to transact their
 business in any extremity of the weather. The fish shambles are in a commodious
 building, devoted exclusively to the sale of the finny tribe, and situated at the
 north end of the butchers' shambles.

Market
cross.

Corn ex-
change.

* Poulson, p. 427.

BOOK IV. We now proceed to Toll Gavel, a narrow street: here, in Register square, are several public buildings; the Guildhall presents a very mean appearance. It consists of an extended front of brick, washed with a dirty coloured ochre. The windows are of a modern shape, and of different dimensions. It is variously occupied; one end being the residence of the sergeant of the East riding militia, having charge of the depôt of arms within; the centre by a clerk of the corporation, as a dwelling-house; and the western extremity by the gaoler. The entrance to the guildhall is through a pointed arched doorway, the drip-stone of the arch being supported by two mutilated heads, with the archiepiscopal arms carved on the centre of the arch. There is little doubt but this doorway was removed from the old hanse-house. At the back of this building is a more modern wing, which contains the guildhall and council chamber. The former is very well adapted for the purposes intended, being neatly fitted up with accommodations for the juries, witnesses, and the public. The royal arms are placed over the centre of the bench; and facing them, above the spectators' gallery, are those of the town. The hall is adorned with a full-length painting of his grace the duke of Wellington, by Douglas Guest, 1815, which was presented to the corporation by George Lane Fox, Esq. of Bramham park, when representative for the borough in parliament. The council chamber adjoins the guildhall, and is a neat convenient room for transacting the private business of the corporation. The former is sixty feet by twenty-four; the latter thirty-two feet by seventeen and a half. A common council is regularly held the first Monday in every month. The quarter sessions are held in the guildhall for the town and liberties of Beverley.

Gaol. The Gaol of the borough is a brick building, and occupies the site of the ancient hanse-house, or guildhall; it was afterwards used as the hall and prison of the East riding. The alterations that took place to render it suitable for those purposes destroyed all vestiges of its former character. A stone in the wall on the outside bears date 1663, and the royal arms, in colours, inscribed C. R. 1684, still remain. It forms backwards, with the wing which comprises the guildhall and council chamber, and the front already mentioned, three sides of a square. The old gaol was, previously to the dissolution of religious houses, the chantry chapel of John De Ake, situated on the Cross bridge (now Toll Gavel), and was an antique building of stone; there is still, though unseen, an archway, which serves as a water-course into Walkergate drains, formerly called Walkergate beck; the water then running openly through that part of the town. It was disused as a gaol, and pulled down in the year 1805. The present gaol, being vacated by the East riding, on the erection of the new buildings without North bar, was then used as the town's gaol.

At the south side of Register square is the East riding register office, established on the 29th of Sept. 1708, in the sixth year of the reign of Queen Anne, "for

the public registering of all deeds, conveyances, wills, and other incumbrances, that shall be made of all that may affect any honours, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the East riding of the county of York, or the town and county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull." The buildings originally appropriated to this purpose were situated in Well lane. The office being found inconvenient and insecure, the present building was erected, by the order of the East riding magistrates, assembled at the quarter sessions, in July, 1800; the committee of magistrates contracting with Mr. Appleton Bennison to complete the same for the sum of nine hundred pounds. The building is extremely well adapted for the purposes for which it was intended—the preservation of the public records and books of enrolment deposited in it. The residence of the registrar being in a ruinous state, and in danger of falling, it was ordered, at the same quarter sessions, that the sum of six hundred and fifty pounds should be allowed to Henry Legard, Esq. towards the expenses of building a new dwelling house for the registrar; that gentleman, who then filled the office, built the present mansion, defraying the extra expenses from his private purse. At his death he left a close, adjoining the register garden, to the registrar for the time being, which was afterwards confirmed by his sister, the late Miss Legard. This piece of ground adds much to the appearance, as well as to the comfort of the residence. The business of the office is conducted by a registrar and deputy registrar, the former being chosen in case of vacancy, by the freeholders of the East riding possessing an estate of one hundred pounds annual value.

CHAP. IX.
Register
office.

In the square is the National School-room, a neat building, established in 1812. Here also is the town Dispensary, established in 1823.

National
school.

In Wednesday market is a small cross, which was erected at the expense of H. Garratt, Esq. great uncle to the late mayor of Hull. Here also is a small chapel belonging to the Primitive Methodists; it was erected in 1825 at an expense of seven hundred pounds. We now proceed to Highgate, in which is the Blue-coat school.

Methodist
chapel.

In Minster Moorgate are no less than five charitable foundations. The first is the Workhouse, a large building first opened in 1727, and situated on the south side of the street. On the opposite side of the way is Fox's hospital. This benevolent foundation was established in the year 1636, by Mr. Thwaites Fox, an alderman of Beverley. He gave this house and the appurtenances, by deed of feoffment, together with a rent charge of ten pounds a year, arising out of lands in Arnold and Coniston, in the county of York, to certain trustees, towards providing an asylum for four destitute aged widows, who should be natives of Beverley, and have been resident in the town with an unblemished reputation for twenty years prior to the time of their appointment to the benefit of the charity;

Work-
house.
Fox's
hospital.

BOOK IV. and have actually received a weekly allowance from the parish for, at least, the two preceding years. The widows thus qualified and appointed were to enjoy the privilege for life, except they should forfeit it by being convicted of drunkenness, scolding, felony, or any other notorious offence; in which case it is directed that expulsion shall immediately ensue, and a successor be elected within six days of such example. The present trustees are William Beverley, and T. Duesbery, Esqs. The widows receive four shillings a week each, with a new gown every two years, and an annual allowance of coals.

Warton's
hospital.

The next house of charity we arrive at, is Charles Warton's hospital. The funds of this establishment arise out of lands at Killinggraves grange. It was also instituted for the comfort of poor widows in their declining years; it is at present under the judicious management of the Rev. C. Constable, Rev. John Gilby, Rev. Joseph Coltman, H. W. Hutton, Esq. and the Rev. W. R. Gilby; and the number has been increased to fourteen, who receive a weekly stipend of five shillings each, an annual supply of coals, a gown and petticoat, and five shillings instead of a pair of stays. The widows are appointed to the benefit of this charity by the trustees at a general meeting. The annual income amounts to about three hundred and fifty pounds, which enables the trustees to extend the limits of their charity, by placing out every year several poor boys apprentice, with each of whom they give a premium of four pounds, which is paid to their respective masters by two instalments. Adjoining this institution stands Sir Michael Warton's hospital, which is under the able direction of the archbishop of York, and the mayor and recorder of Beverley. Within its walls are accommodations for the reception of six poor widows, who are each allowed three shillings a week, with an annual gown, and a supply of coals.

Free-
school.

In this street is situated Graves's Free-school, an establishment founded originally by the Rev. James Graves, who bequeathed, in the year 1807, two thousand four hundred pounds in the five per cents., for the support of schools in the parish of St. Martin. A temporary room was for a short time used under the provisions of this will; but great inconveniences having arisen from a want of accommodation, the old theatre was purchased in 1814, and fitted up as a school room for the purposes of this charity; but the school was subsequently removed to Minster Moorgate for boys, and to the minster yard for girls. At the present time a hundred boys, and the same number of girls, receive gratuitous instruction daily, and enjoy the full benefit of the donor's munificent bequest. The annual income arising from the investment is now about one hundred and twenty pounds.

Wesleyan
chapel.

Returning through Wednesday market, we approach Walkergate, in which are two chapels. The Wesleyan chapel is large, and capable of containing seven hundred persons. It was erected in 1825, at an expense of one thousand two

hundred and seventy pounds. The Baptist chapel was erected in 1808, and cost six hundred pounds.

At the corner of Dog and Duck lane, in Walkergate, is Tymperon's hospital. This establishment is for the support of poor persons, founded under the will of William Tymperon, of Beverley, which was proved 12th March, 1729. The income by which this institution is maintained arises out of estates in the parish of Aldborough, in Holderness, and amounts to about two hundred and fifty pounds a year. The ministers of St. John and St. Mary, in Beverley, and the minister of Aldborough, are the trustees. The hospital was endowed for the benefit of six poor persons of either sex; two of whom were originally chosen from the parish of Aldborough, two from the parish of St. Mary, and two from that of St. John; but by an order of the court of chancery, the benefit of the charity has been extended to four additional objects; hence there are at present ten poor persons who receive six shillings a week each, with coals, and a certain quantity of clothing. Seven of them reside in the hospital at Beverley, and three in a house built for their accommodation at Aldborough. Five are appointed by the vicar of St. Mary; three by the vicar of Aldborough; and two by the curate of the minster. The only qualification is, that they be poor persons residing in his parish who has the privilege of appointing.

CHAP. IX.
Baptist
chapel.
Tympe-
ron's hos-
pital.

The inhabitants of Beverley enjoy the advantage of three extensive common pastures, containing together nearly one thousand two hundred acres; Westwood, including the Hurn; Figham, including a place called Lund; and Swinemoor.* They had formerly the privilege of stocking another pasture called the Hag, which lay contiguous to Westwood and Queengate, but it has long been enclosed, and the right of the burgesses compensated for by a grant of some land which lies "ridge and furrow" upon Westwood-low-Green. Westwood was formerly part of the domain of the archbishop of York, who held with it an estate in Bishop-Burton, called Killingwoldgraves. The common of Westwood is therefore stocked jointly by the free burgesses of Beverley, and by the tenants of Killingwoldgraves. In Figham, none but free burgesses have a right to graze their cattle; but in Swine-

Pastures.

* In Swinemoor is a kind of spa, which was formerly reputed "to be a great dryer," as Camden's annotator expresses it; "if taken inwardly, and washed in, dries scorbutic scurf and all sorts of scabs; and also very much helps the king's evil." *Gibson. Camb. Col.* 744. Mr. Warburton says, that it is impregnated with steel; and to increase its virtues was dedicated to St. John of Beverley. *Lansd. MSS.* 896. VIII. fo. 217; and Mr. Bursell adds with Camden, "that it is a spa three yards wide, and if taken inwardly is a great dryer, &c. though it cannot be judged by its taste whether it contains any mineral or not." *Ibid.* fo. 274. At present it has no celebrity for any such virtues; and is used only as a bath, possessing the property of extreme coldness.

BOOK IV. moor certain copyhold tenants of Beverley Water-towns enjoy the privilege of stocking to a prescribed extent, in common with the burgesses of Beverley.

Exclusive of the numerous charitable institutions that have been noticed in the preceding pages, there are several district and other societies for spiritual or temporal relief. At the head of these stands a district committee of the venerable society for promoting christian knowledge. The number of bibles and testaments issued in 1828 from the depôt at Beverley, amounted to three hundred and nine. A religious tract society, bible society, and a clerical fund society for the East riding, belong to this town; the latter was established in 1781. A lying-in charity was formed in 1812.

CHAPTER X.

NOTICES OF EMINENT NATIVES, AND OF THE LIBERTIES OF BEVERLEY.

AMONG the eminent men who have been natives of this borough, may be noticed CHAP. X.
the following:—

Alured, of Beverley, the biographer of St. John, is one of the earliest eminent natives we have on record connected with Beverley. The period which was enlightened by this great historian of antiquity, is not exactly agreed on by those who have transmitted his merits to posterity. Some say that he died in 1126; others place his death three years later; Bale says he was living in 1136,* and Butler asserts that he died in 1166. This, however, is of no great importance to the honours which are due to his memory. He was born at Beverley, probably in 1109, of noble parents, and received a liberal education; first from the canons of Beverley, and afterwards at the university of Cambridge. Here he acquired the reputation of a sound divine and an able philosopher; and from the specimen which has descended to our times, we may pronounce his qualifications of a superior order as an historian, for the age in which he flourished. Returning to his native town crowned with literary honours, he became a canon in the collegiate church at Beverley, and treasurer of that establishment. Having now leisure for those pursuits which were most congenial to his mind, he employed himself assiduously in collecting materials for historical and antiquarian elucidations; and though his endeavours were circumscribed within the limits of a narrow income, yet was his unwearied industry crowned with the most complete success. During the period of his residence at Beverley he compiled a book, now in the Harleian collection of the British Museum, entitled, "*Libertatès Ecclesiæ Sti Joh'is Beverlacensis a regibus & principibus Anglorum, &c. largiter collatæ et usq; in hodiernum diem usu vel consuetudinus attricione celebres obtentæ; quas Magister Aluredus vir vitæ venerabilis, et prænominatæ Ecclesiæ Sacrista, Scripturarum studiosus Indigator, sicut a predecessoribus suis audierat et viderat, scripto commendavit, &c. Notandum, quod Cartæ quæ hic Anglo Saxonice exhibentur, ab imperitissimo Librario*"

Alured. of
Beverley.

* Bale. de Scrip. c. 2. no. 74.

BOOK IV. mire depravantur.”* His merits, both as a theologian and a disciplinarian, at length elevated him to the abbacy of Rivaulx; and here it was that he compiled his Annals, from Brutus to Henry I.; a work, which for elegance of style, and accuracy of execution, gives to Alured, of Beverley, a high rank amongst the ancient historians of Britain.

Philip Inglebert.

Philip Inglebert was a native of Beverley, and from thence acquired the cognomen of Beverlacensi. Having received an ecclesiastical education in the collegiate church, he graduated at Oxford, and was presented to the living of Keyingham in Holderness, where he resided with great credit for many years. His generosity was unbounded, and he appropriated all his profits to the benefit of meritorious indigence and suffering virtue. Many of his minor acts of benevolence remain unrecorded; but he endowed a chantry at Molescroft;† and his noble donation to the university of Oxford will display his munificence to future generations. He gave his lands at Paulholm to University college, for the maintenance of two fellows, to be elected from Beverley and Holderness; and in case no scholar of that description should be eligible for the fellowship, the vacancy to be filled up at the discretion of the remaining fellows. He died in peace, and his memory was embalmed by the blessings of the poor.

Bishop Alcocke.

The learned John Alcocke, bishop of Ely, was a native of this town. He was born early in the fifteenth century, and completed his education at the university of Cambridge, where his great talents and sober demeanour conferred on him those advantages which were denied by a want of interest with the opulent and great. In 1461, he was collated to the church of St. Margaret's, New Fish street, London, and preferred to the deanery of St. Stephen's college, Westminster; and in the next year he was appointed master of the rolls. In this high situation, he acquitted himself so much to the satisfaction of the country, that in 1470, he was elevated to the dignity of privy counsellor, and nominated as one of the ambassadors to the king of Castile.‡ In every new situation, his shining talents rendered him eminently conspicuous, and marked him out for further advancement in his high career. The next year he was appointed a commissioner to treat with the king of Scots, and consecrated to the see of Rochester; and in 1472, he was made lord high chancellor of England. Here his comprehensive abilities had abundant scope for their full and unrestrained exercise, and he was speedily advanced to the see of Worcester, and constituted lord president of Wales. Ten years afterwards he was translated to the see of Ely, in which he remained till his death in 1500. Bishop Alcocke was a man of singular piety and erudition; equal, if not superior, for those qualities to any person then living, and being in high favour with King

* Harl. MSS. B. Mus. 560. 2.

† Inquis. ad quod dam. 16 Edw. II.

‡ Rym. Fœd. tom. xi. p. 653.

Henry VII. he was appointed one of the executors of that monarch's will, with a legacy of one hundred pounds.* As a preacher he was rather verbose and laboured; and a sermon which he delivered at St. Mary's church, Cambridge, was extended to the extraordinary length of more than three hours. He published several works, and sometimes placed his favourite symbol, the cock, as an embellishment, in the frontispiece. His knowledge of the science of architecture, and his zeal for the cause of religion, were jointly displayed in the many noble foundations which he built and instituted. He erected an episcopal palace at Downham, in Cambridgeshire; and the spacious hall belonging to the palace at Ely was the work of Bishop Alcocke. He founded Jesus college, Cambridge, from a decayed nunnery dedicated to St. Radigund, which had originally been established by Malcolm, king of Scots, and placed in it a master, six fellows, and as many scholars. He founded a chantry, and built a chapel for the souls of his parents; and is supposed to have designed St. Mary's or the University church, Cambridge.† He founded and endowed a grammar school in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull; and built a school-house in a garden which his father had purchased of John Grimsby, alderman of Hull, on the south side of Trinity church;‡ and near the same place he built a small chapel, wherein were two altars, the one erected in honour of Jesus Christ, and the other in honour of St. John the Evangelist; and here he constituted a perpetual chantry for the souls of King Edward IV., himself, and his parents. As a concluding work, he erected for himself a sumptuous sepulchral chapel in Ely cathedral, at the east end of the north aisle of the presbytery, in which his remains were deposited.

John Fisher, bishop of Rochester, was born at Beverley in the year 1458. His father, who was an eminent merchant of that place, died before John had arrived at years of maturity. Having received the rudiments of a classical education at Beverley, he was admitted at Michael house, Cambridge, since incorporated into Trinity college. His progress in the literary pursuits of the university was rapid and uniform, and he took his degrees in 1488 and 1491, and held the office of proctor in 1495. In this situation, he exhibited such a superior regard for discipline and propriety, that he was universally considered as a person who promised to attain to the highest dignities of his profession. He was now selected by Margaret, countess of Richmond, and the mother of Henry VII. as her private chaplain; and such was his influence with this noble lady, that by his advice and management, she established many learned foundations; and at her death left him her executor. In 1501, Dr. Fisher was elected chancellor of the university; and the next year, the lady Margaret having instituted a professorship of divinity, he was appointed

Bishop
Fisher.

* Testam. Vetust. vol. i. p. 26.

+ Dallaway. Obs. on Engl. Archit. p. 193.

‡ Tickell's Hull, p. 825.

BOOK IV. the first professor; and consecrated to the small bishoprick of Rochester in 1504. To this see he pronounced himself wedded; and such a marked contempt did he entertain for worldly wealth, that he used frequently to say, he would not exchange his little old wife, for any other of greater opulence or dignity. To which noble resolution he firmly adhered, although he was successively tempted by the splendid offers of Ely and Lincoln. In 1505, he was elected head of Queen's college, and the succeeding year the foundation of Christ's college was completed by his assiduous care. He was now borne forward in the high stream of popularity and royal favour; and was named in the will of King Henry VII. as an old trustee.* In 1516, the foundation of St. John's college was carried into effect, and was formally opened by Bishop Fisher; and this was the last act which produced him any public reputation; for his subsequent conduct brought him into disgrace with the king, and terminated in his downfall. The reformation having been commenced by Luther, our bishop entered the lists as a zealous partizan for the old-established faith. He opposed the progress of the reformation both from the pulpit and from the press; and it has been asserted, that the famous book which procured for King Henry VIII. the style and title of defender of the faith, was the production of his pen. In 1527, his unshaken adherence to the cause he had embarked in, urged him to maintain the pope's supremacy, in opposition to the king's declaration, and openly pronounced the divorce of the unfortunate Queen Katharine, an illegal and tyrannical exercise of arbitrary power. His independence of principle divested him of the king's countenance and favour; and the course which he adopted in the house of peers, on the question for suppressing the lesser monasteries, was the signal of his fate. He opposed this act with all his might, and in his speech on the subject, he attributed it to "a formed design, derived from heretical and Lutheran principles, of robbing the church of her patrimony, and overturning the national religion."† "And so, my lords," said he, at the conclusion of his speech, "if you grant the king these smaller monasteries, you do but make him a handle, whereby, at his own pleasure, he may cut down all the cedars of your Lebanon." The duke of Norfolk was highly displeased at the freedom of our prelate's speeches, and replied with some warmth; "My lord of Rochester, many of your words might have been dispensed with; but it only verifies the old proverb, that the greatest clerks are not always the wisest men." To which the bishop replied with great coolness, "My lord, I do not remember, within my own experience, many fools who have proved great clerks." The unyielding firmness of Bishop Fisher procured him many enemies, and his life was attempted by poison, but the design was timely discovered, and Rouse, the intended assassin,

* Testam. Vetust. vol. i. p. 26

† Hume. Engl.

was punished by being boiled alive in Smithfield. True to his principles, Fisher next opposed the act for making the king supreme head of the church; and at length refusing to take the oath regarding the succession to the crown, on the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn, he was committed to the tower, in the month of April, 1534; and in November following he was attainted by parliament of misprision of treason; for in addition to his other imputed offences, he had been weak enough to become a party to the treasonable imposture which was at this time practised by Elizabeth Barton, a religious enthusiast and pseudo prophetess, who styled herself "the holy maid of Kent," and had published a prediction of the king's death. He was now deprived of all his revenues; his bishoprick was declared void; and by the vindictive cruelty of his enemies he was treated with excessive rigour; his person was outraged, he was stripped even of his clothes, and allowed nothing but filthy rags to cover his nakedness,* that his mind might be subdued by indignities offered to his body. In this miserable situation, at the age of seventy-seven years, lay the elegant scholar, and learned divine, in all the penury of wretchedness; but still possessing a firm and independent mind, conscious that his sufferings were unmerited. At this period, the pope rewarded his constancy by creating him a cardinal; an act which roused the king to summary vengeance; and Richard Rich, the solicitor general, was employed to visit the unfortunate prelate in prison, and, under pretence of condolence and compassion, to inveigle him into some expressions which might be construed into treason. The agent was but too successful, and the honest old man was caught in the snare. He was brought to trial on this conversation in June, 1535, before an ordinary jury, and not before his peers; to which he submitted; fearful, perhaps, that if he made that appeal, it might be denied him, as not due to a bishop.† On his trial, he objected to the evidence of the traitor Rich, but his objections were overruled, and he was condemned, and soon afterwards executed on Tower hill, his head being placed on London bridge; and his body buried first in Barking church yard, but afterwards removed to St. Peter's chapel within the tower. The death of this prelate, says Burnet, was the greatest blot in the proceedings of the kingdom, which happened in an age not over delicate in committing actions which were equally disgraceful and dishonourable both to the king and his people.‡

Robert Ingram was born at Beverley, on the 9th of March, 1726-7, and educated Robert Ingram.

* He complained to Lord Cromwell, by letter, of this treatment, and besought his assistance. "I byseche yow," says he, "to be gode master unto me in my necessitie, for I have nether shirt, nor sute, nor yet other clothes that ar necessary for me to wear; but that bee ragged and torne to shamefully. Notwithstanding I mighte easily suffer that, if their wold kepe my body warm. But my diett allso, God knowes, how slender itt is att meny tymes," &c. *Weever. Fun. Mon.* p. 503.

† Fuller. *Worthies*, vol. ii. p. 500.

‡ Oliver's *Beverley*, 447.

BOOK IV. at the grammar school there, under the Rev. John Clarke, from whence he removed to Cambridge, and matriculated at Corpus Christi college, of which institution he was subsequently elected a fellow. He took his degree of B. A. in 1749, and M. A. in 1753; soon after which, Dr. Green, the dean of Lincoln, presented him with the perpetual curacy of Bridhurst in Kent. He held also some other preferments; and died Aug. 3, 1804, leaving behind him a distinguished character for "simplicity of manners, great integrity, and genuine benevolence." He had a high sense of the dignity and importance of the clerical functions, and for fifty years of his life was indefatigable in his attention to professional duties.

John
Green.

John Green, whose benevolence will perpetuate his memory in the borough of Beverley to the end of time, was born there in 1706, and educated in the grammar school, under the Rev. Samuel Johnson, where he distinguished himself by his superior rapidity in attaining classical knowledge. At the usual age he was admitted of St. John's college, Cambridge, and after having graduated, he accepted the situation of usher in Litchfield school, where he formed an acquaintance with Johnson and Garrick. When only twenty-four years of age, he was elected a fellow of St. John, and for many years he applied himself so closely and successfully to his studies, that he was esteemed a man of great and universal talent; and in 1744, Charles, duke of Somerset, chancellor of the university, gave the world a distinguishing proof of his approbation, by appointing Green one of his domestic chaplains. His progress from this period was gradual and systematic. In 1748, he was chosen regius professor of divinity, and one of the king's chaplains. To these honours and distinctions succeeded others of a higher grade. He was successively made head of Benet college, dean of Lincoln, and vice-chancellor of Cambridge. In 1761, he distinguished himself in religious controversy, and published two letters, "on the principles and practices of the Methodists," the one addressed to Mr. Berridge, and the other to Mr. Whitefield. In the same year he was consecrated bishop of Lincoln; and in this high station, he had leisure to give effect to his schemes for the enlargement of facilities for acquiring a knowledge of general literature. About the year 1765, he instituted, at his own house in Scotland yard, a periodical literary conversation meeting, which was restricted to the members of the Royal society; and to these meetings is attributable some portion of that rapid march of intellect which illuminated the times in which he lived. He added to his former preferment the residentiaryship of St. Paul's, which he held till his death, in 1779; an event that was regretted by all his extensive circle of acquaintance, as a public calamity. He was one of the authors of the celebrated "Athenian Letters," published by the earl of Hardwicke in 1798. During the successful career by which his learning and talents were crowned, he did not forget the place of his nativity, but formed a charitable fund for its

perpetual benefit. He left by will, the dividends of one thousand pounds stock in the three per cents., in the name of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Beverley, to be disposed of as follows. "In the first place, ten pounds a year, on certain conditions, to a scholar, the son of a freeman of Beverley, to be sent off from the free-school there to Benet or St. John's college, in the university of Cambridge. Secondly, two boys to be clothed, maintained, and instructed in the charity school at Beverley. Thirdly, one pound a year to a clergyman, for a sermon to be preached annually on the utility of these charitable foundations; and lastly, the residue thereof to the boys of the said charity school." CHAP. X.

The liberties of Beverley comprise six townships, forming the parish of St. John, over which the jurisdiction of the borough magistrates extends. These are Molescroft, Storkhill-cum-Sandholme, Tickton-cum-Hull-Bridge, Weel, Woodmansey-cum-Beverley-Parks, and Thearne. They surround the town of Beverley on every side except the west, and formerly constituted part of the possessions of St. John. Liberties
of Bever-
ley.

Molescroft is a very ancient hamlet, probably coeval with the town of Beverley, as we find one of the sanctuary crosses of King Athelstan erected here; but we possess little knowledge of its state before the conquest. At that period, it belonged jointly to the archbishop and the canons of Beverley under him, and consisted of three carucates taxable, and two ploughs, with two villanes and one plough.* In another part of the same record, it is specified, that the archbishop had there three carucates of land to be taxed. Moles-
croft.

Considerable information exists in the old provost's books respecting the possession and transfer of property in Molescroft, which was sometimes called Mylcroft, probably, from the mile-cross which marked the sanctuary limits in this quarter. In 1327, William De Cave de Santon did homage and fealty in the provost's court, for a close in Molescroft called Maudlinridings. A few years afterwards, we find a capital mansion, called Woodhall, † belonged to John Ermyt; and very soon Robert De Woodhall, Roger De Woodhall, Sir Edmond De Heselton, Knight, Sir John De Heselton Knight, Sir Thomas Thessed, Knight, made suit at the court of the Beddern for this mansion and land in Molescroft. About the same time (1371) Ingelram De Nafreton did homage for twelve acres of land in Molescroft, lately let to farm to Robert Turner of Beverley. Five years afterwards, Sir Simon De Heselton, Knight, did homage for the Woodhall *juxta* Beverley, and his land in Molescroft; and also John De Levenyng,

* Bawd. Dom. Boc. p. 56.

† The probable site of Woodhall is a square piece of ground adjoining Pighill lane, which is now moated and used as a garden. It is said that this mansion was subsequently the residence of some member of the Warton family.

BOOK IV. chaplain of the chantry of the blessed Virgin, for his tenement in the same place. In 1377, a precept was issued, enabling William Frost to hold lands and a tenement in Molescroft, late the property of John Rede, and one oxgang lately belonging to William De Anlaby, by military service. In the next year John De Levenyng did homage in the chapel at Molescroft, for lands and tenements there, which he held by military service. Sir Thomas De Sheffield, Knight, in 1387, conveyed some tenements, near the Woodhall in Molescroft, to Sir Ralph De Haslerton, Knight, to hold of the provost of Beverley by knight's service. John Bedford had two tofts here in the reign of Henry VI. which were occupied by Thomas Wittie and John Hardy, lying between a common way which leads past the windmill, &c.; he had also a capital messuage near Woodhall, called Estoft, which lately belonged to William Frost.* At the same time John Denton had a toft and a croft here, occupied by William Chappel, which were situated by a common way that led through the middle of the village towards Bishop Burton. Guido Roos held three oxgangs of land called Fairfayri, lying in the field called Pighill, in the fee of the provost, of which the lord of Woodhall was the mesn. The sisters of Killingwoldgraves had an oxgang of land lying in a field called Maudlinriding; near which was an ancient mill belonging to the Hothams. In the reign of Elizabeth here were two windmills, both of which were granted to John Farnham.

Here was formerly a chapel with a chantry, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, which was instituted before the reign of Edward II., for we find, in the sixteenth year of that monarch, that Philip Ingleberd held lands and a messuage in Beverley and Molescroft for this chantry; and we have already seen that 2 Rich. II. John Levenyng, the chaplain, did homage "apud Molescrofte in Capell' ib'm p' terr' et tent'z que tenet ib'm de d'no." At the dissolution, Robert Mote, the incumbent, had a pension of four pounds eleven shillings and eight pence.

Molescroft contains at present a population of one hundred and eleven souls, who attend divine service in the minster.

Storkhill. *Storkhill-cum-Sandholme* is a hamlet in the parish of St. John, and is thus mentioned in Domesday. *Berewick*. In Estorch the archbishop has one carucate of land to be taxed. Land to two oxen. Two villanes have there one plough.† Subsequently the land was alienated to other proprietors, who held by service at the provost's court. Thus the bailiff of this court, in 1354, seized and entered on a messuage at Stork, by the death of Richard De London, which was held by William De Wele, who had neglected to render the customary relief of — eels, and to perform all other requisite services. In the next year, Thomas Pople,

* Ex. Reg. Præp. Bev. 1. 2. p. 78. b.

† Bawd. Dom. Boc. p. 58.

the son of John Le Stork, paid to the provost four hundred eels for the resumption of his land, &c. at Stork. In the reign of Henry VI. the chaplain of the chantry of Hull-Bridge had a messuage and six acres of meadow in Stork field; and the chaplain of the chantry at Thearn had a house and garden at Stork, with eleven acres of arable, four acres of meadow, and two of pasture. Robert Tyrwhite had a close called Mantholude, containing thirty acres of herbage; and Hugo Strye had a house at Sandholme adjoining the king's highway. CHAP. X.

The population of this hamlet, in 1821, was forty-eight persons.

Tickton-cum-Hull-Bridge, in Domesday, is noticed as a berewick. In Ticheton the archbishop has twelve oxgangs of land to be taxed. Land to six oxen. Three villanes have there half a plough. A compotus of Robert Le Sherburn, receiver of the provostry, 10 Edw. III. contains an account of an annual receipt of three thousand eels; of which the town of Beverley paid one hundred, the hamlet of Hull-Bridge eight hundred, and Berswick two thousand four hundred. In the reign of Henry VI. we find a gentleman's seat, called Smith's Place, in this hamlet; near which a person named Hugh Strye had three dwelling-houses. During the civil wars, this house was converted into a military station, and occupied by a garrison of the king's troops, to the great detriment of its inhabitants. Tickton.

Weel is described in Domesday as containing two carucates of land to be taxed, belonging to the archbishop of York. Land to six oxen. Six villanes and one bordar had there one plough. It contains now a population of one hundred and one souls. Weel.

Woodmansey-cum-Beverley-Parks is situated about a mile from Beverley, and has the appearance of a neat town. It is particularized so early as the reign of Edward I. who granted a license to John Carter, authorizing him to assign a rent there of two shillings and sixpence to the archbishop of York. Woodmansey.

Beverley-Parks was anciently the park of the archbishop of York, named in the pleas of quo warranto temp. Edw. I.; and here, as at Southwell, Mr. Oliver says, he doubtless had a palace, for Beverley was an occasional place of residence for the archbishops, and Murdac resided here for many years together,* after the gates of his own city had been closed against him. It does not, however, appear that the archbishops had any residence here, not the slightest allusion being made to any palace in the various manuscripts referred to. It was subsequently the abode of the Warton family. It is still well wooded, and exhibits some picturesque scenery. Beverley Parks.

The tithes of Beverley-Parks (decim' infr' p'ci B'verlaci) were granted in soccage, 18 Eliz. to John Farnham; and six years afterwards they were transferred to

* Joh. Hagulst. Dec. Script. p. 282. Hist. Beverley.

BOOK IV. Edward Downinge and Peter Ashton in soccage at a rent of six shillings and eight pence.

The present population of Woodmansey-cum-Beverley-Parks is two hundred and seventy-six souls.

Thearne. *Thearne* is a small hamlet, three miles south-east of Beverley, containing a population of ninety persons, and is now the residence of William Wilkinson, Esq. It formerly had a chantry, dedicated to the blessed Virgin, endowed with a house, garden, and eleven ridges of land (*seliones terræ*), containing four acres of meadow and two acres of pasture. The manor was granted by charter of Edward I. to Christiana, the widow of William De Finlay, and Robert De Wasteneys, to hold to them and the heirs of the latter by customary service.

Eske. *Eske* is another small hamlet, within the liberties of St. John of Beverley, containing a population of eighteen or twenty souls. It is four miles to the north-east of Beverley, and at the conquest was assigned to the archbishop of York, who had here, at the general survey, two carucates of land to be taxed, with land to one plough. Six villanes and one bordar had there one plough. At present it possesses no peculiarity worthy of notice.

CHAPTER XI.

SURVEY OF HARTHILL WAPENTAKE.

THE wapentake of Harthill, the largest in the East Riding, is divided into four divisions, each named from a prominent hill or eminence, upon which beacons were placed, to alarm the surrounding villages, in case of any sudden invasion, or attack by an enemy. CHAP. XI.

Hunsley beacon division contains the following parishes:—

BRANTINGHAM,	SOUTH-DALTON,	NEW VILLAGE,	Hunsley beacon division.
BISHOP-BURTON,	ELLOUGHTON,	ROWLEY,	
CHERRY BURTON,	ETTON,	SANCTON,	
NORTH-CAVE,	HOTHAM,	SCULCOATES,	
SOUTH-CAVE,	LECKONFIELD,	SKIDBY,	
COTTINGHAM,	NEWBALD,	WALKINGTON.	

SOUTH-CAVE is a small market and parish town, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, eight miles from Market Weighton, with a population of eight hundred and eighty-five* persons, and one hundred and seventy-seven houses. South-Cave.

The church is a peculiar vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the parliamentary returns at one hundred and forty pounds per annum. Patron, H. G. Barnard, Esq. It consists of a nave and north aisle, a south transept, and a chancel, with a tower at the west end. The latter is embattled with pinnacles at the angles, and in the centres of each face. The rest of the church is of modern workmanship, and was rebuilt in 1601. The interior is very neat; the north aisle is separated from the nave by three pointed arches, resting on octagonal pillars. The chapel, or transept, on the south side, is divided from the nave by a spacious pointed arch. This portion of the church is disused. On the wall is a tablet, recording its reparation at "the proper cost and charges" of Henry Garwaic, Esq., alderman of London, in 1633. At the west end of the nave is a gallery, and in it a neat organ. The font is square, and very ancient. Church.

* The entire parish containing one thousand one hundred and ninety persons.

BOOK IV.

South-Cave probably derives its name from the hollow in which it is situated. The town is extensive, principally consisting of one long street. The houses are generally small, and of a mean appearance.

The market is held every Monday, at which a great quantity of corn is sold, and sent by the Humber and its branches to Leeds, Wakefield, and the other populous towns of the West Riding, in vessels which bring back coals, lime, flag-stones, free-stone, and various other articles. Here is also a fair, which is very much frequented, and is held every year on Trinity Monday, by a charter granted at York by King Edward I. on the 7th of May, in the seventh year of his reign, and afterwards confirmed in the twenty-second of Richard II. and the first of Henry IV. as appears by an "inſpeximus" of a record in the court of exchequer, dated 31st of May, first year of Henry IV.

The market-house is a neat edifice of brick, with an arcade beneath, and on the top is a small circular bell-turret, and a clock. It was erected in 1796. The upper part of this building is used as a national school, established here about twelve years ago.

There are two chapels in this town; one for dissenters of the Wesleyan persuasion, erected in 1816, and the other, which is of longer standing, for the Independents.

Cave castle.

At a short distance west of the town is Cave castle, the elegant seat of Henry Gee Barnard, Esq. The house is large, and built in the modern "Gothic" style, with pointed windows, buttresses, and embattlements. It is situated in a small but pleasant park, with large gardens, extensive pleasure grounds, &c. The interior is fitted up with considerable elegance, and contains a good collection of paintings, by ancient and modern masters. Among these is a portrait of General George Washington, the American hero, whose great grandfather, John Washington, lived here, and possessed part of the estate, but emigrated hence to America about the year 1657. The exterior of Cave castle was much altered about five or six years ago.

In South-Cave is a bailiwick and two manors; viz. South-Cave East Hall, otherwise Faxfleet, and South-Cave West Hall, which were formerly divided and held by the Harrisons, Danbys, Varasours, Girlingstons, Washingtons, Idles, and Lloyds. These manors, with their several estates, are now united, and belong to Henry Gee Barnard, Esq.

Faxfleet.

In this parish is the township of *Faxfleet* (in the liberty of St. Peter), containing a population of one hundred and sixty-three persons.

Brantingham.

BRANTINGHAM* is a parish situated two miles from South-Cave. The township has a population of one hundred and seventy-four persons.

* A considerable portion of this parish is in Howdenshire.

The church is a peculiar vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the Liber regis at twelve pounds nine shillings and two pence. It is in the patronage of the dean and chapter of Durham. It was appropriated in 1458, by the prior of Durham, for the sustentation of eight monks of the monastery. CHAP. XI.

The church, which is situated in a picturesque valley, consists of a nave and chancel, with a good tower at the west end. The latter is embattled with pinnacles at the angles. It appears to have been erected about the latter part of the sixteenth century. The interior is plain. On the north side and at the west end is a gallery, and an ancient screen of carved oak separates the nave and chancel. The font is octagonal. Church.

The village has a singular appearance, from a small brook, of particular clearness, running through the principal street. The bishop of Durham is lord of the manor.

BISHOP-BURTON is a small village, on the high road from Beverley to York. It is two miles and a quarter distant from the former town. The population amounts to five hundred and thirty-four persons. Bishop-Burton.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the Liber regis at £5. 6s. 8d. in the parliamentary return at ninety pounds per annum: patrons, the dean and chapter of York. It is situated on the summit of a small hill, which rises gradually from an open space in the centre of the village, and commands a beautiful prospect of a country diversified by hill and dale. It is small, and consists of a nave and aisles, chancel, and a low tower at the west end. The latter is evidently the most ancient part of the edifice. The nave of the church has recently been rebuilt with stone; the tower and chancel are old. The style adopted in the renewed parts is in strict accordance with the original building. The north front has four good pointed windows in the nave aisle, with bold weather cornices, supported by corbel heads; they are of the decorated character, and separated from each other by heavy buttresses. In the upper story are the same number of square-headed windows, protected by weather cornices and ornamented heads. The chancel has three old pointed windows, without much character. This description may serve for the south front of the nave also, except that in the place of one of the windows it has a pointed entrance door, and at the east end of the aisle is a low building for a vestry, with a small square-topped window. The chancel has two windows on the south side, with square heads and dripstones. Each window is divided into two lights by a stone munnion. The interior is plain, the aisles being divided from the body of the church by four pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns. Church.

On a brass plate in the chancel is the following:—"Hic jacet dns Petrus Johnsnu qund vicari istius Eclie qui obiit 26 die mens Marcii anno dni 1460 Cujus aie propitietur deus Amen." On another brass plate in the chancel is the following Monu-ments.

BOOK IV. inscription, though somewhat defaced. "The ladye Isabell Ellerker, daughter of Richard Smeth Saye, Esq. was mared to sir Jhon Ellerker, knt. by whome she had yshewe Wm. Ellerker. The saide sir John Ellerker died the 1 of June, —10, after whose deathe she marryed Xpofor Estoft, Esq. one of the Queenes Majesties Honorable Councell, establish'd in the North, by whome she had —Estoft: the said Xpofor died the 14th Maie 1566. The lady died the 20th day of Nov. 1579." There are other monuments to the memory of Sarah Watt, 1788; Richard Watt, 1803; Bethell Robinson, 1824, and Ann his wife, 1813.

British Ce-
metery.

The ancient villages of Bishop and Cherry-Burton were selected by the Britons as the consecrated depository of their mortal remains. Secluded in situation, they were eagerly appropriated to this purpose; and here the graves of the druid and the chieftain are still distinguished by imperishable memorials. It is generally admitted by historians, that a very populous colony of Britons was established in this neighbourhood. Traces of ancient tumuli are "found widely dispersed on the whole range of wolds, extending to the neighbourhood of Malton; and though many still remain unexplored, yet, from their size, form, and general appearance," says Dr. Hull,* "I am disposed to consider them of a similar character with those we have examined in this neighbourhood. Many tumuli are found on the estate of Richard Watt, Esq. at Bishop-Burton, and in one field of about thirty acres, we opened ten. Their form was circular, but differing very considerably in size, varying from ten to four feet in elevation, and from one hundred to twenty in diameter. In these we found no skeletons, no ornaments, no coins. In three we found urns; in the others a mixture of bones and charcoal, but no urns. Two of the urns were placed with their mouths downwards, of a smaller size, and corresponding with those described by Borlase, found at Trelowarren and in Gwythian parish, Cornwall. The one now in my possession was found placed upright, and is much larger than the rest. In those tumuli which contained an intermixture of bones and charcoal; the earth was found to feel greasy between the fingers, and to yield a faint cadaverous smell. The tumulus from which we obtained this urn, was seventy-four feet in diameter, and seven feet and a half in elevation. It was placed in the centre of the barrow, about four feet below the surface of the adjoining ground. It had no lid or outward covering, which, I believe, is generally the case; the upper part of the urn being filled with earth closely pressed, and with difficulty separated from its internal surface. Uninclosed, and within eighteen inches of the urn, was found a collection of bones, in larger pieces, and not so well burnt as those contained in the urn, which most probably belonged to the same body; the size of the urn being insufficient to contain them.

* In a letter to the late Mr. Hinderwell, the historian of Scarborough.

These were intermixed with charcoal and burnt clay in considerable fragments, and confined within a very narrow compass.” CHAP. XI.

In addition to the excavations above-mentioned, Richard Almack, Esq., of Long Melford, Suffolk, opened a tumulus in South-Burton, on June 20, 1826, and found several skeletons, lying in different directions, at the depth of four feet from the surface.* The etymology of this village is derived from its appropriation as a cemetery for the Britons. The Celtic *beorh* or *bwr*, a place of graves, with the Saxon adjunct *ton*, a town, forming the original name of this place. It was subsequently occupied by the Romans; and two tessellated pavements, constructed by that people, have been discovered here.†

Etymo-
logy.

About the beginning of the eighth century, we find North or Cherry-Burton the seat of Addi, a Saxon earl; and South or Bishop-Burton the residence of Earl Puch. John of Beverley, when archbishop of York, consecrated churches at both these places; and the advowson of the former church was presented, by its noble proprietor, to the new establishment of St. John of Beverley. To each of these noblemen's families the archbishop rendered an essential service, by his prayers and benedictions for the sick;‡ and about this period, oratories were erected at Scorbrough and Leckonfield, both within the parish of North-Burton, which, in

* Oliver's Beverley, p. 488.

† Gent's Ripon, p. 77. Drake's Ebor.

‡ These services are thus recorded by Bede, on the authority of Berthum, abbot of Beverley. The lady of Earl Puch had languished for a considerable time under an acute disease, until she was prevented by extreme weakness from leaving her bed. At this period, St. John of Beverley came into the parish to consecrate the church; after which the earl invited him to dinner. The bishop refused, on the plea that he must return to the monastery; but the earl being more than commonly urgent, he at length consented, and went with Berthum to dine at his house. The holy man sent the sick lady some of the water which had been blessed in the consecration of the church, with directions to drink part of it, and with the remainder to wash the part which was most in pain. These orders having been obeyed, to her great astonishment, the lady not only found herself delivered from her tedious distemper, but perceived that her former health and strength were returned. She immediately arose, presented the cup to the bishop; and, adds the honest abbot, continued the service of drinking to us, as she had begun, till dinner was over. *Bede*, l. 5. c. 5. *Oliver*, 489.

Another time, being called to consecrate Earl Addi's church, he was requested to visit one of the earl's domestics, who had lost the use of his limbs, and was otherwise so dangerously ill, that present death was apprehended; and even the coffin was prepared for his interment. He was a valuable servant, and the bishop was induced to go in and pray for him. After prayers, he gave him his blessing, and said, "mayst thou soon recover." Afterwards, as they sat at table, the sick youth sent to his lord, desiring to have a cup of wine to quench his thirst, which was given to him after receiving the bishop's blessing. The youth had no sooner drank the wine, than he felt himself healed of his infirmity, and rising from his bed, he clothed himself, and saluted the bishop and the other guests, saying, that he should be happy to share in their entertainment. The earl, rejoicing at his recovery, desired him to sit down, and he spent the day in merriment, and afterwards lived many years in a good state of health. *Bede*, l. 5. c. 6.

BOOK IV. process of time, became churches, by the subdivision which erected these two hamlets into independent parishes.

Manor.

The account which we have of Burton, in the Domesday survey, is as follows:—

Land of the king—East riding.—Manor. In Burtone, Carle had fourteen carucates and a-half to be taxed. Land to seven ploughs. Four pounds.*

Land of the archbishop of York.—These berewicks, Schitebi, Burtone (Skidby, Burton), belong to this manor (Beverley). In these are thirty-one carucates to be taxed, and there may be eighteen ploughs. The canons have there in the demesne four ploughs; and twenty villanes with six ploughs; and three knights three ploughs.

In Burtone twelve carucates and six oxgangs to be taxed, and there may be seven ploughs. Ulviet had one manor there. Now St. John has in the demesne three ploughs, and twelve villanes with three ploughs. Value in King Edward's time, fifty shillings; at present, forty shillings.

Lands of the earl of Morton.—In Burton is one carucate to be taxed in the soke of Welleton. Nigel held it, but he has now given it up.

Claims in Yorkshire—East riding.—Nigel Fossard held one carucate of land in Burton, a manor of St. John of Beverley, which was Morcars, and the soke is in Welton; he has now relinquished it.

Soon after this survey, it is probable that South-Burton would be distinguished by its present appellation of Bishop-Burton, for we find it an episcopal residence in 1294; and the year following, John Le Romaine, archbishop of York, died there. In 1201, Sibylla De Valoniis, relict of the third Lord Percy, gave to the knights of St. John of Jerusalem the manor of North-Burton. In 1289, Peter De Lyndayle, chaplain of North-Burton, did fealty at the provost's court at Beverley, for two messuages and six oxgangs of land. In 1327, the king confirmed to Thomas De Burton and his heirs, six bovates of land in South-Burton field, as they were given to Roger, the son of John De Burton, by the archbishop of York, on payment of an annual rent of twenty shillings. And in 1347, an ordinance respecting the chantry at Wynestead was ratified by the archbishop at Burton. Subsequently, we find that John De Beverley, and others, held, for the benefit of a chantry priest, forty acres of land in North-Burton and Ravensthorpe; † Richard De Ravenser, canon of Beverley, and other clergymen, held for the church of St. John of Beverley, six messuages, two tofts, and six shillings rent at North-Burton and Beverley; and William Louth, chaplain, and others, conveyed to Robert Leolff a windmill, and other property at North-Burton. ‡ In the 6th of

* Bawd. Dom. Boc. p. 30.

† Inquis. post. mort. 40 Edw. III.

‡ Ex. Reg. Præp. Bev. lib. 1. p. 59.

Edward VI. the manor of North-Burton was assigned by the king to John, duke of Northumberland, but it was alienated by his successor, Queen Mary. CHAP. XI.

It should seem that North-Burton became very early distinguished by the name of Cherry-Burton; for we find, by a presentation to the rectory, that it was thus denominated in the reign of King Henry VIII.

The present lord of the manor is R. Watt, Esq. The residence of this gentleman is in the village, and the mansion appears to have been erected in the reign of James I. The front is embattled, and the chimneys are fine specimens of the carved brick-work of the period.

In the centre of the village (through which the road from York to Hull runs) is an ancient tree, of immense size, and of the species called witch-elm. It measures forty-eight feet in circumference. In this village is a chapel, with a Sunday school, belonging to the Baptists; and there is a Sunday school supported by Mr. Watt, where nearly a hundred children, of both sexes, are educated on the Madras system. There is also a free school for the instruction of ten boys, endowed with eleven acres of land, purchased with one hundred pounds, left by Mrs. Elizabeth Gee, in 1714. Chapel.
Schools.

Exclusive of the above chapel, there is one for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about fifty years ago, and another, erected about ten years ago, for the Primitive Methodists.

In this parish was the hospital of Killingwoldgraves, situated in a romantic valley adjoining the high road. It was in existence, chiefly for women, so early as 1166; and was dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene. Its value, 26 Henry VIII. was £13. 11s. 2d. in the gross, and £12. 3s. 4d. in the clear sum. William, who is called *Phaven. epis.* was admitted master of this hospital, 20th March, 1399; William De Scardeburgh, 3d June, 1411; and Richard Bowet, a relation of the archbishop of York, 15th October, 1414.* Hospital.

At a distance from the church, a monument has been erected in the fields, with this inscription, "Orate pro anima magis (ter) Richard Whorlton;" the history of which is entirely lost. The stone is undoubtedly of ancient date, and has the appearance of a stump cross; but whether originally placed in this situation, or removed from some contiguous religious building at the dissolution of the monasteries, is quite uncertain. It is clear that no interment has been deposited beneath the monument; for in the month of July, 1827, Richard Watt, Esq., the present lord of the manor, accompanied by the vicar, and proper assistants, took up the pillar, and excavated to a considerable depth beneath the surface, but they found no indications of sepulture, except a single bone, which was pronounced to be Ancient
Cross.

* Vid. Dugd. Monast. vol. vi. p. 650. Tan. Notit. York. LXIII.

BOOK IV. the tibia of a man. The stone was replaced, and every thing left in its pristine situation.*

Hotham Hall, in this parish, the seat of H. Burton, Esq., is a handsome edifice, with good grounds.

South
Cliffe.
Drewton
and Ever-
thorpe.

In this parish are two townships. *South Cliffe* has a population of one hundred and thirty-one persons; *Drewton* and *Everthorpe* contains one hundred and seventy seven persons. The former place is of very great antiquity, the name being evidently a corruption of Druid's town. "Near it," says Mr. Oliver, "is a remarkable vestige of the religious worship of that priesthood. It consists of an upright stone, natural or artificial, which was unquestionably a primitive idol, placed in an open space within the wood, and serving as an object of devotion to the native Britons." †

Cherry-
Burton.

CHERRY-BURTON is a parish town, situated nearly three miles from Beverley. Population, four hundred and seventeen.

Church.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Michael, and valued in the king's books at £23. 6s. 8d. It was formerly in the patronage of the college at Beverley, but was transferred to the king at the dissolution, in whose hands it remained until the reign of James. It afterwards came to the family of the Hothams and others. It is now in the gift of the Rev. H. Ramsden. The church is small, and consists of a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end. The latter was taken down and rebuilt in 1786. The interior is neat; the chancel is separated from the nave by an open screen of carved oak. The stand for the hour-glass still remains fixed against the wall, on the left-hand side of the pulpit. ‡

The infamous Edmund Bonner, afterwards bishop of London, was presented to this rectory, by the canons of Beverley, in 1530.

Local cus-
tom.

The inhabitants of Cherry-Burton entertain a superstitious belief, that when the head of a family dies, it is necessary to clothe the bees in mourning on the funeral day, § to secure the future prosperity of the hive. An instance of this observance took place in the month of July, 1827, on the death of an inmate only in a cottager's family. On the day of interment, the important ceremony was performed with great solemnity. A scarf of black crape was formally appended to each bee-hive, and an offering of pounded funeral biscuit, soaked in wine, was placed at its entrance, attended, probably, with secret prayers, that the sacrifice might be efficacious to preserve the colony from fatuitous destruction. §

* There is very little doubt but this is the remains of a sanctuary cross, the inscription being a subsequent work, and totally unconnected with the primitive intention of the monument.

† Hist. of Beverley, p. 5.

‡ Oliver's Beverley, p. 497.

§ "Honey was anciently a symbol of death; Porph. de Ant. Nymph. p. 261; and thus funeral cakes were usually combined with honey. Virgil terms the funeral cake, melle sopocatam et modicatis

The village feast is annually observed on the last Sunday in the month of July, being an unusual instance of deviation from the common practice of appropriating the anniversary of the consecration of the church as a perpetual festival. CHAP. XI.
North
cave.

NORTH-CAVE is a neat village, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, two miles from South-Cave. Population, seven hundred and eighty-three persons.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the *Liber regis* at £10. 7s. 6d. The patronage is in the gift of Mrs. Peters. It is a neat building, having a nave and aisles, south transept, and chancel, with a well-proportioned tower at the west end, which is embattled with pinnacles at the angles. The rest of the church is in good repair, with an embattlement on the clerestory. The interior is neatly fitted up. The aisles are separated from the nave by three pointed arches, resting on circular columns. In the north side of the chancel is a recess, with a full-length effigy of a man in armour, his head resting on a mat, said to represent Sir Thomas Metham. On the opposite side is the effigy of a lady. Both are of alabaster, much decayed. Church.

The village is neat, and there is a new vicarage-house, with highly picturesque grounds, which add much to its appearance on entering the town from Cave. It was erected in 1823. Vicarage.

COTTINGHAM is a pleasing village, situated on a considerable eminence, and distant from Hull five miles. The population amounts to 2,479 persons. Cotting-
ham.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the king's books at £42. in the parliamentary return at £102. per annum: patron, the bishop of Chester. It is very large, and from being situated on high ground has a commanding appearance. It consists of a nave and aisles, transepts, and chancel, with a lofty and extremely well-proportioned tower rising from the centre. The tower has double buttresses at the angles, which terminate above the battlements in small pinnacles. Each face of the tower is divided into two portions by a small buttress, which also finishes in pinnacles. In all the fronts of this tower are two pointed windows of three lights. The west front has a peculiarly elegant appearance, being made into three divisions by buttresses. In the centre is a pointed doorway, and above it a similar window of four lights, with elegant tracery in the sweep of the arches. And in each of the side divisions are pointed windows. All the windows have weather cornices resting on grotesque heads. The nave is embattled, and has windows similar to those described; on the south side is a

frugibus offam. Bees are said to have been emblematical of new-born souls, or in other words, of spirits at the moment of their departure from the body; but they were used in the idolatrous initiations to typify only the souls of the just. *Porp.* p. 262. Hence the above custom, for which no determinate reason can be assigned, may have a reference to some idolatrous superstition observed by the primitive inhabitants of the island; the custom itself, like innumerable others, having survived the knowledge of the causes which gave it birth.—*Oliver*, p. 499.

BOOK IV. large porch embattled, with a pointed doorway. The transepts are small; the north has a pointed window in a sad state of repair, many of the perpendicular munnions being of brick; the south was tolerably well repaired in 1825. The chancel is of later date than any other portion of the building; it is made into four divisions by buttresses; in each division is a pointed window of three lights with cinquefoil heads. In the east end is a large window with a depressed arched head of seven lights. On the north side of the chancel is an attached chapel in a similar style of architecture. The interior is very neat; the nave is divided from the aisles by five pointed arches resting on columns formed by a union of several cylinders, with plain capitals. There are galleries on each side of the nave, and at the west end. In the latter is an excellent organ. The pulpit, erected in 1828, is octagonal, grouped with the desks in the centre of the nave. At the west end of the church is the font, a large modern vase of stone. In the south transept window is some good stained glass of modern workmanship, placed there in 1825. On the floor of the chancel, engraved in brass, are the full-length effigies of an ecclesiastic beneath an elegant canopy, with finials, crockets, &c. Around the outer ledge is the following inscription:—

Monu-
ments.

Huius erat rector domus hic Nicolaus humatus
 Actor et erector, deinde queso beatus
 Porro, bibes Christi gestans dedit ecclesiar
 Prebendas isti Heberliaci quoque sanctae
 Familicos pabit rixantes parabit
 Nudos armabit feneratam nam geminabit
 Sed quia labe carens sub celo nullus habetur
 Natum birgo parens ate pete ponietur.
 Obiit iij die mensis Junij ano dni millesio cccclxxijii.

At the west end of the church are several tablets to the memory of different members of the Burton family, of Hotham. On the floor of the nave are the brass effigies of a man and his wife, tolerably perfect:—obit. 1510.

Etymo-
logy.

The antiquity of this village may be traced back to times long anterior to the Norman Conquest. Its name Cot-Ing-Ham, implies a Saxon residence on a British site. The two last syllables are Saxon, the first British; and together they imply a sheltered habitation in the meadow of Ket, or Ceridwen, the great arkite female deity of the ancient Britons.*

Manor.

During the reign of Edward the Confessor, Gamel, the son of Osbert, had sac and soc, tol and them, and all other customs in Cottingham, which at that time was a place of some importance, and probably a substantial market town.† The market day is said to have been on Thursday. At the compilation of the Domesday

* Vid. Dav. Druid. p. 114.

† Bawd. Dom. Boc. p. 7.

survey the place is thus described: I. Land of Hugh the son of Baldrick. Hase (Hessle) Hundred. II. Manors. In Cottingham and Pileford, Gam had sixteen carucates of land, and two parts of a carucate to be taxed. There is land to eight ploughs. Hugh has now there four ploughs, and twenty villanes, and three bordars having seven ploughs, and a mill of eight shillings. Wood pasture seven quarentens long and three broad. The whole manor four miles long, and there are five fisheries of eight thousand cels. Value in King Edward's time four pounds, now seven pounds. Again, in the survey of Welton hundred, it is observed that in Cottingham, Hugh, the son of Baldrick, has fourteen carucates and two parts of one carucate.

In the reign of King John we find the manor of Cottingham in the possession of William De Stuteville, who obtained from that monarch two charters for a fair and a market in the village. He inherited the estate from his ancestor Robert De Stuteville or Estotville, who was sheriff of Yorkshire in the twenty-first year of the reign of Henry II. William had been excommunicated by the archbishop of York, and, in 1201, the king paid him a visit to inquire into the affair; and not only compelled the angry prelate to do him justice, but appointed him to the high and lucrative office of sheriff of Yorkshire, and gave him permission to fortify and castellate his manor house. His great granddaughter Joan married into the family of De Wake, and by her the manor of Cottingham was transferred to Baldwin De Wake, her son and heir, together with all the fees pertaining to it, viz. Hessle, Etton, Witheton, North-Cave, Willardby, Wolfreton, Sculecoates, Brantingham, Alstonwick, Skipwith, and Roule. Some years afterwards, King Edward I. by royal letters-patent, confirmed to John De Wake and Joan his wife, several manors and reversions in Yorkshire, and amongst the rest the manor of Cottingham. In the same year this monarch spent his Christmas at Cottingham with great festivity; and granted to the inhabitants of Wyk-super-Hull, now called Kingston-upon-Hull, their first charter of liberties, by which the town was constituted a free borough.*

In 1319, Thomas De Wake obtained a charter of confirmation, empowering him to hold a weekly market and two annual fairs at Cottingham; and a patent to convert his manor house into a castle of defence, under the name of Baynard's castle, with full authority to keep it regularly fortified and provided with an armed garrison. This nobleman founded a monastery of Austin friars at Cottingham,

Baynard's
castle.

* At this period the manor of Cottingham was held of the king *in capite* by the service of one barony; and the manor of Woton, together with thirty messuages, three hundred acres of land, twenty acres of meadow, five hundred acres of pasture, and two hundred acres of wood, with the appurtenances, and £55. 6s. 8d. rent of assize, to be paid by the free tenants of the manor of Woton, constituted altogether one-fourth part of the manor or barony of Cottingham. Therefore the whole barony of Cottingham must have contained about four thousand acres of land, and two hundred pounds rent from the free tenants. *Masères. Eng. Part. in Archæol.* vol. i. p. 326.

BOOK IV. and peopled it from the convent of Brunne;* but it was subsequently removed to Haltemprise, because a valid title could not be furnished to the site on which it had been first erected. He endowed his new foundation with lands and liberties for the sustentation of the canons, which were periodically increased by the donations and bequests of other pious and charitably disposed persons.†

In 1325, Thomas De Wake, conformably to the provisions of an inquisition and decree, conveyed to the canons of Cottingham certain messuages and lands in Cottingham, Wolverton, and Newton, parcel of the manor of Cottingham. At the commencement of the new monarch's reign, the patent of fortification was renewed to Thomas Wake the elder; and in the succeeding year a patent was issued for a chantry at Cottingham, to be dedicated to St. Mary; and another was granted to the prior of Haltemprise. In 1346, John Bradmere de Wolverton and another gave to the same prior and convent three acres of land and thirteen acres of meadow in East Elvely, Cottingham, and Newland.‡

By an inquisition taken in the year 1352, it appears that John, earl of Kent, at his death, was possessed of the lordship of Cottingham and its members, Hullbank, Doncevale, Newland, Eppelwick, Northouse, and Pileford. This property he inherited from Edmund Woodstock, the son of King Edward I. who married Margaret, the sister of Thomas De Wake, in whose person all the vast possessions of this family were vested on failure of male issue. She bore to him Joan Plantagenet, the far-famed beauty in whose honour so many spears were broken, and who was celebrated in prose and verse under the appellation of "the fair maid of Kent." This famous lady was first married to that highly accomplished warrior, Thomas De Holland, by whom she had children; but he dying young, left her in possession of the manor of Cottingham and its members; and she subsequently married Edward the Black Prince, to whom she bore Richard, afterwards king of England, the second of that name.

At the death of Edmund, earl of Kent, in 1408, his widow Lucy had assigned to her in dower by King Henry IV. the following property in Cottingham and its members, on her solemn promise not to marry again without his consent: the manor of Cottingham, with one croft called Applegarth; one park with the adjoining woods, viz. Norwood, Pratwood, and Harland; seventeen acres of land in Cottingham field, and a piece of pasture called Lortley, containing ten acres, with all the liberties, privileges, rents, and appurtenances thereto belonging.§

The manor house at Cottingham, called Baynard castle, exhibited a fine specimen of feudal magnificence and massive grandeur; but it was destined, from the rigid principles of honour which influenced the mind of its noble proprietor, to a

* 18 July, 16 Edw. 11.

‡ Inquis. Post. Mort. 20 Edw. 111.

† Dugd. Mon. vol. vi. p. 519.

§ Oliver's Beverley, p. 463.

premature and unnatural destruction. The distinguishing vice in the character of King Henry VIII. was an unlimited passion for the female sex, which absorbed within its vortex all those genial feelings of which the monarch was not entirely deficient. His cupidity was universally known, and its effects were vigilantly watched by the jealous suspicions of the proud nobility. Lord Wake had a beautiful wife, whom he loved with all the affection of a youthful bridegroom, and he lived a retired life at Baynard castle, out of the reach, as he supposed, of royal temptation; when one day his energies were suddenly roused and excited into action by a notice that the tyrant, who was at Hull, would the next day honour him with a visit. It was equally impracticable to decline or evade the intended honour; and the baron foresaw that if the charms of his lady should make an impression on the heart of his royal visitor, disgrace, and perhaps imprisonment, or even death, would be his certain lot. No time was to be lost in deliberation. He therefore determined to preserve his honour and the virtue of his wife, at the expense of his property. Should there be no house of reception on the morrow, it was impossible that the king could be entertained; he therefore sallied forth, at dead of night, and gave private orders to his confidential steward to fire the castle. His commands were obeyed so effectually, that the flames penetrated through every part of the fabric and in the morning nothing remained of this hospitable mansion but a black pile of mouldering ruins. The tidings were conveyed to Henry that Baynard castle had been consumed by accidental flames; and the king tendered to Lord Wake the sum of two thousand pounds towards the restoration of his patrimonial mansion. His lordship modestly declined the offer, for his objections were insuperable against receiving either the visits or the presents of a monarch whose friendship and enmity were equally to be dreaded; and he prudently removed his establishment to a distant residence, where he might be exempt from a connexion, which he could not contemplate without feelings of considerable alarm. Thus sank this noble edifice into ruin; and nothing now remains but moats and ramparts, enclosing an area of about two acres, to mark the spot where this distinguished nobleman made so vast a sacrifice to preserve the honour of his family from violation. He dying without male issue, the extensive manor of Cottingham was divided into three parts, as a marriage portion to his three daughters, who inherited the beauty and virtues of their mother, and were respectively united to the duke of Richmond, the earl of Westmoreland, and Lord Powis. Hence the three portions acquired the names which they still retain, of Cottingham Richmond, Cottingham Westmoreland, and Cottingham Powis.

Baynard
castle
burnt.

The convent of Haltemprise fell about the same time. At the visitation instituted by King Henry VIII. it was found to contain a prior and twelve canons, and the value of its endowments was £178. 0s. 10½*d.* according to Speed, while Dugdale

Priory dis-
solved.]

BOOK IV. makes the annual income only £100. 0s. 3*d.* It was dissolved 32*d.* of Henry VIII. and granted to Thomas Culpeper.* In 1553, there remained in charge £7. 13s. 4*d.* in corrodies; and £18. in annuities, besides pensions of £6. 13s. 4*d.* each to William Rungtonne, William Brown, and Thomas Synderstonne. The building has wholly disappeared, and the site belongs to the family of Ellerker; to which it was granted, 30*th.* of Henry VIII.

St.
George's
guild.

In Cottingham there existed an ancient guild, dedicated to St. George, which was connected partly with the convent of Haltemprise, and partly with the merchants, who were thus associated for general and individual benefit; and another guild of Corpus Christi. At this period, however, the guilds at Cottingham, together with the suppressed chantry of St. Saviour, in the church, were assigned to Francis Aslabie, Esq.; and William Lee, the incumbent of the latter, had a pension for life of £4. 4s. 4*d.* out of the profits.† The present lord of the manor is B. B. Haworth, Esq.

Chapels.

The village of Cottingham is of considerable extent, and is pleasantly situated on an acclivity. There are two chapels in this village; one belonging to the Wesleyan Methodists, originally erected at the sole expense of Thomas Thompson, Esq., and enlarged in 1814; and the other, used by the Independents, was built in 1819. There is a good school in this village with a considerable endowment.

Cotting-
ham castle.

About a mile westward of the town is Cottingham castle, a neat edifice in the modern Gothic style, with good grounds. It was erected about fifteen years ago, by the late Thomas Thompson, Esq. F. S. A., an opulent merchant and banker at Hull. From the house and grounds are some fine views of the river Humber, Holderness, and the town and port of Hull.

Hull-bank
house.

Hull-bank house, many years the residence of the Burton family, stands on the west bank of the river Hull, within little more than a quarter of a mile of the road, between Hull and Beverley. The house is a handsome stone building, and is seen to great advantage from the road, through a long and broad avenue of lofty trees. About half a century ago, a great part of the low country between Hull and Beverley was covered with water in the winter, but now the grounds are well drained, and become very valuable.

South-Dal-
ton.

SOUTH-DALTON is a small village, situated six miles from Beverley and Market Weighton. The population is two hundred and seventy-seven persons.

Church.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the king's books at £12. It is in the gift of Lord Hotham, the lord of the manor. The

* Tan. Notit. York. xlix. Ex. Reg. Præp. Bev. 1. 3. p. 29, b.

+ Willis. Hist. Abb. vol. ii. p. 290.

church consists of a nave and north aisle, a chancel with an attached chapel, and small brick tower embattled, erected in 1701; the rest of the church being apparently of the sixteenth century. The interior is neat, the north aisle separated from the nave by three pointed arches resting on octagonal and circular pillars. The font at the west end has the date of 1662. In the chancel are two marble tablets; one to Admiral Lord Hotham, born April 8, 1736, died May 1, 1813; the other is to Lord Hotham, one of the barons of the exchequer, who died March 3, 1814, aged seventy-seven. In the chapel before noticed is a splendid monument to Sir John Hotham, who died in 1689. On a base of black marble is the extended effigy of a skeleton on a mat of white marble. At each corner are female figures, representing Truth, Strength, Justice and Temperance, kneeling on one knee, all of the size of life, and of exquisite white marble. On their shoulders is a black slab supporting the reclining figure of the knight in full armour. The whole is in the best state of preservation, and is said to have been brought from Italy.

CHAP. XI.

Monu-
ments.

The village of South-Dalton is small and mean; the only house worthy notice is the rectory, which has good grounds. Here is a Wesleyan chapel, erected about five years ago. Dalton house, the seat of Lord Hotham, is a neat and plain structure; the park was formerly of considerable extent, but much of it has been destroyed by the plough.

Chapel.

Dalton
house.

ELLOUGHTON, with BROUGH, is a small village, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, two miles and a half from South-Cave, with a population of three hundred and eighty-three persons.

Ellough-
ton.

The church, a vicarage, dedicated to St. Mary, is valued in the king's books at £5. 0s. 5d., in the parliamentary return at £110. per annum: patron, the prebendary of Wetwang, in York cathedral. The church is small, and consists of a nave and north aisle, a chancel, and a chapel on the south side, with a well-proportioned tower at the west end. The latter has buttresses at the angles, and is finished with an embattled parapet and pinnacles. The south side of the nave has a large porch, with a pointed doorway; the mouldings resting on attached columns. The chapel has a pointed window of three lights, with cinquefoil heads. The chancel has in both sides some very early lancet lights, and in the east end is a pointed window of two lights, with trefoil heads. The north aisle in the interior is separated from the body of the church by two circular arches resting on similar columns. The chapel on the south side is open to the nave by a pointed arch. The font is octagonal, upon a plain shaft, and is situated at the west end of the church.

Church.

In this village are two chapels; one for the Independents, erected about sixteen years ago, and another for the Primitive Methodists, erected in 1827.

Chapels.

The lord of the manor is J. Singleton, Esq.

Brough, or Brough ferry, in this parish, has formerly been a place of considerable

Brough
ferry.

BOOK IV. note. Here the Roman road runs from Lincoln to York; and Horsley and many other eminent antiquaries, have supposed this place to be the site of the Petuasia of Ptolemy. Drake differs from them in this appropriation, but says, "that it seems to bid fair for being a Roman fortress."

Etton. **ETTON** is situated four miles from Beverley; the population amounting to three hundred and eighty persons.

Church. The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Mary; valued in the king's books at £20. 9s. 4½*d.* Patron, the archbishop of York. The church, which is situated on the acclivity of a hill, consists of a nave, chancel, and south aisle, and a large massy but low tower of early Norman architecture. The upper part of this tower was rebuilt of brick in the last century. In the west front is a circular arched doorway, with three series of recessed mouldings of birds' heads, &c. The south aisle has a pointed doorway, apparently of the fifteenth century. The interior is neat, the aisle separated from the nave by three pointed arches resting on columns, formed by a union of four cylinders. The font is ancient.

The village is small, and lies in a hollow, but has a picturesque appearance.

High hall. High hall is the seat of Mrs. G. Legard.

School. Here is a national school, erected about eight years ago, in which are educated sixty boys and thirty-five girls. The Rev. Mr. Gilby is lord of the manor.

Hotham. The parish of **HOTHAM** is situated three miles from South-Cave, with a population of two hundred and ninety-three persons.

Church. The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Oswald; valued in the Liber regis at £10. 0s. 7½*d.* Patron, the king. It consists of a nave, chancel, chapel on the north side, and a massy square tower at the west end. The latter is of Norman architecture, and has a belt of chevron, or zigzag work. The rest of the church has modern pointed windows, and the interior is entirely devoid of interest, having no monuments, and only a small gallery at the west end.

Hotham Carrs is an extensive tract of moor land, principally occupied by rabbit warrens.

Leckonfield. **LECKONFIELD** is a parish three miles from Beverley, with a population amounting to three hundred and two persons.

Church. The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Catherine, and valued in the Liber regis at £8.; in the parliamentary return, at £66. 7s. 4*d.* The patronage is in the earl of Egremont. The church is a plain building; it consists of a nave and chancel, with a small tower of brick at the west end. The windows are almost all square-headed, of three lights, with little tracery.

School. There is a sunday-school for the children of both sexes, which is well attended.

Mr. Oliver considers Leckonfield to have been a celebrated situation from the earliest peopling of the northern parts of the island; and received the name it

still retains from the local purpose to which it was appropriated. Its enclosed area was the sacred theatre in which the rights of initiation into the druidical mysteries were solemnized; and *Lleçen-Fylliad*, the flat stone in the gloomy shade, was no other than the consecrated situation of the cromlech or adytum in which the aspirant performed his probationary noviciate. Leekonfield retained its sacred character after the pompous rites of druidism had given way to a more mild and genial religion; a chapel to the church at Burton was erected by earl Addi for the use of early Christians here; and forty years after the conversion of Edwin, the limits of the druidical sanctuary were converted into an episcopal seat by the erection of a palace for the occasional residence of the archbishops of York. At the parochial division of the diocese the chapel became a parish church.

From Domesday book, it appears that this village was divided between the earl of Morton, William De Percy, and the canons of Beverley under the archbishop of York. Manor.

In the reign of King John, Henry Percy married Isabel De Brus, and had in gift from her brother Peter De Brus, certain lands in Leekonfield, on the tenure that on Christmas-day in every year he should attend upon the lady of Skelton castle, and conduct her in state to mass.

In 1308, Henry Percy obtained a license to fortify his castle at Leekonfield; and in 1313,² his son entailed the lordship and the advowson of the church on the heirs male of his body. The annual value of the living at this time was ten pounds. King Richard granted to Henry Percy, whom he created earl of Northumberland, a charter for a weekly market at Leekonfield every Tuesday; and an annual fair to be held on the eve and day of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, and the seven following days.* Leekonfield castle.

It should appear that Henry Percy, the second earl, made Leekonfield his principal residence, as several of his children were born there. It was the native place of his son Henry, afterwards the third earl, who was born on St. James's day, 1421, as it was also of Thomas, created Baron Egremont by Henry VI. in consideration of his public services.

The advowson of the living was given to the abbey of Alnwiek, by Eleanor, the wife of the third earl of Northumberland, who was slain in Towton Field, on Palm Sunday, 1461. The event of this battle placed Edward IV. on the throne of England, and the Northumberland estates were alienated, because the earl had died "in harness" against the house of York. The manor of Leekonfield was granted to George, duke of Clarence, in tail general.† In 1469, the estates were restored to Henry Percy, the only son of the late earl, who took up his residence at

* Rot. Cart. 5 Rich. II.

† Rot. Cart. 1 Edw. IV.

BOOK IV. Leckonfield, and was subsequently slain at Cockledge by the mob, and buried splendidly in Beverley minster. His successor kept a hospitable house at Leckonfield, regulated according to the system prescribed in the Northumberland household book, which contains a curious and minute description of his princely manner of living, in the baronial style of the times.*

* "Extract from the Northumberland Household Book, in which are contained the regulations and establishment of the household of Henry Algernon Percy, the fifth earl of Northumberland, at his castles of Wressil and Leckonfield, in Yorkshire, begun 1512.

"BRAIKFASTIS FOR FLESCH DAYS.

"*Braikfastis for my lorde and my lady.*—Furst, a loof of brede in trenchors, two manchets, one quart of bere, a quart of wine, half a chyne of mutton, or ells a chyne of beif boiled.

"*Braikfastis for the nurey, for my lady Margaret and Mr. Yngram Percy.*—Item, a manchet, one quart of bere, and 3 muton bonys boiled.

"*Braikfaste for my lady's gentyllwomen.*—Item, a loif of houshold brede, a pottell of beire, and 3 muton bonys boiled, or ells a pece of beif boiled.

"LENT.

"*Braikfaste for my lorde and my lady.*—Furst, a loif of brede in trenchors, two manchets, a quart of bere, a quart of wyne, two peecs of saltfish, 6 baconn'd herryng, 4 white herryng, or a dysche of sproits,

"*Braikfaste for the nurey, for my Lady Margaret, and Maister Ingeram Percy.*—Item, a manchet, a quart of bere, a dysch of butter, a pece of saltfische, a dish of sproits, or 3 white herryng.

"*Braikfaste for my ladies gentyllwomen.*—Item, a loaf of brede, a pottell of bere, a pece of saltfische, or 3 white herryng.

The above is a correct specimen of the fare commonly used, and the other meals admitted of little variety; yet at high and solemn festivals an extraordinary preparation was made. "*Furste*, it is thoughte that crayns muste be badde at Cristynmas ande outhur principalle feists for my lorde's own meas so they be bought at xvjd. the pece. *Item*, it is thoughte in like-wies hearonsewis be boughte for my lorde's owne meas so they be at xijd. the pece. *Item*, redeschanks after jd. ob. the pece. *Item*, bitters at xijd. a pece so they be goode. *Item*, Fessautes at xijd. a pece. *Item*, reis at ijd. a pece. *Item*, sholardis at ijd. a pece. *Item*, kirlewis at xijd. a pece. *Item*, pacokks at xijd. a pece, and no paybennes to be bowght. *Item*, seepies. *Item*, wegionnes jd. ob. a pece, excepte my lorde's commandement be outhervis. *Item*, knottis at jd. a pece, excepte my lorde's commandement be outhervis. *Item*, dottreelis at jd. a pece. *Item*, bustardes. *Item*, tearnes after iiijd. a pece, excepte my lorde's commandement be outhervis."

The charities and religious offerings of this noble family were numerous, and systematically regulated. We select the following specimen. "Almaner of rewardes customable usede yearly by my lorde to be yeven ande paide by his lordschipe from Michaelmas to Michaelmas yerely as it doith appeire in the booke of his lordshipe foren expences of every yere what customable payments they be that my lorde usith yerely, ande for what causes they be yeven ande wherefor every some is paide, ande for what consideracion as wel for waiges ande fees paide out yerely of his lordeschippe coffures as rewardis customable usid yerely by my lorde at New yers day, ande other tymes of the yere. His lordschipe and my ladies oferyngs at principall feistes yerely accustomed ande rewardes usid customable to be yeven yerely to strangers, as players, mynstrells, ande others as the some of every rewarde particulerly with the consideracion why ande wherefore it is yeven, with the names of the parsons to whome the saide rewardes be yeven, more playnly hereafter folowith ande apperith in this booke which be ordynary and accustomed payments by my lorde usede yearly if the tymes so requier."

"All maner of offerings, &c. *Furst*, my lorde's offeringe accustomed upon Alhallowe-Day yerely

In 1503, Henry Algernon Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland, was appointed to attend the king's daughter to York, for the purpose of consummating a marriage, which had been solemnized by proxy, between this princess and James IV., king of Scotland; and in 1517, the same nobleman received a royal command, that he and his countess should conduct the dowager queen of Scots to York on her return home; to which the earl returned a spirited answer, dated from his castle of Leckonfield. And in 1541, King Henry VIII. and his new queen, Catharine Howard, with a gallant train of attendants, visited the earl at this castle.

The Percys being at length attained, part of the estates were conferred on John Dudley, who was created duke of Northumberland, and succeeded to the castle and estates at Leckonfield in 1551, as we learn from a manuscript of a visitation by Tonge, in the succeeding year. But Dudley having been concerned in acts of treason against Queen Mary, he lost his titles and his life in 1553, and the Northumberland honours and estates were restored to Thomas Percy, the seventh earl.

The time was now rapidly approaching, when this magnificent castle was doomed to fall a prey to the hand of desolation. The ninth earl was fined thirty thousand pounds by the star-chamber court, and imprisoned fifteen years in the Tower for omitting to administer the oath of supremacy to his relation, Thomas Percy, of Beverley, who was concerned in the unfortunate plot of the 5th of November, when he admitted him into his establishment as a gentleman pensioner. This heavy fine impoverished him so much, that his northern castles were suffered to decay; and at length the buildings at Leckonfield were totally demolished, and the valuable materials removed.

Castle demolished.

when his lordshippe is at home, at the Highe Mas if he kepe chapell, xijd. *Item*, my ladis offerynge accustomede upon Alhallowe-Day yerely, if sche offer at the Highe Masse, if my lorde kepe chapell, to be paid owt of my lordes coffurescif sche he at my lordis fyndinge, and not at hir owen, viijd. *Item*, my lordes offerynge accustomede upon Christynmas-day yearly when his lordshippe is at home at the Heighe Mas if he kepe chapell, xijd." [And in the same manner, directions are given for the offerings on every saint's day in the year.] "*Item*, my lorde usith yerely to sende afor Michaelmas for his lordechipe offeringe to Saynt Margarets in Lyncolinschire, iiijd. *Item*, my lord usith and accustomyth to sende yerely for the upholdynge of the light of the waxe which his lordschipe fyndith byrnyng yerely befor the Holy Bloude of Hailis containing xvj. lb. wax in it atir vijd. ob. for the fyndynge of every lb. if redy wrought. By a covenant made by gret with the mounk for the hole yere for fynding of the said light byrnyng xs. *Item*, my lorde usith and accustomyth to sende yerely for the upholdynge of the light of wax which his lordschipe fyndith birnyng yerly befor our Lady of Walsyngham contenyng xjlb. of wax in it after vijd. ob. for the fyndynge of every lb. redy wrought. By a covenaut maid with the channon by gret for the hole yere for the fyndinge of the said light byrning, vjs. viijd. *Item*, my lorde usith and accustomyth to sende yerely for the upholdynge of the light of wax, &c. before Saynt Margret in Lyncolenshire, viijd. for every lb. &c. &c. &c." The above extracts will be amply sufficient to satisfy the curiosity of any person respecting this famous book, who is not desirous of referring to its own invaluable pages.

BOOK IV. The castle is thus described by Leland,* as it stood about the year 1538. "Al the way bytwixt York and the parke of Lekenfeld ys meetely fruitful of corne and grasse, but it hath little wood. Lekingfeld is a large house, and stondith withyn a great mote yn one very spacious courte. Three partes of the house, saving the meane gate that is made of brike, is al of tymbre. The fourth parte is made of stone and sum brike. I saw in a little studying chaumber ther caullid Paradice, the genealogie of the Percys. The park thereby is very fair and large and meetely welle woddid. Ther is a fair tour of brike for a lodge yn the park."

As the reader may be curious to know how our nobility were accommodated with apartments in their largest mansions, a list is subjoined of all the rooms of every kind that were in Leckonfield manor-house, taken from the surveyor's inventory, made in the year 1574. The furniture of these apartments consisted of long tables, benches, cupboards, and bedsteads; and it is observable that in fourscore rooms, there do not seem to have been more than three or four destined for the reception of the noble owners and their guests; these were probably the drawing-chamber, the new chamber, the carved chamber, and the great chamber, or dining-room; all the rest were merely offices, or cabins to sleep in. The great chamber contained only "a long table upon a frame, a cupboard with a door;" and the hall "six great standing tables, with six formes, three cupboards, two dores, nether locks nor keys."

Apartment.

1. The gallery.—2. The chapel.—3. My lord's chamber.—4. The gentlewoman's chamber.—5. The nursery.—6. My lady's closett.—7. The drawing chamber.—8. The new chamber.—9. The great chamber.—10. The carved chamber.—11. Paradise and the lower house.—12. The hall.—13. The pantry.—14. The buttery.—15. The larder.—16. The scullery.—17. The new larder.—18. The kytchen.—19. The pastry.—20. The chamber over the hall.—21. The inner chamber.—22. The chamber over the pantry.—23. The utter chamber.—24. The laundry.—25. The milk-house.—26. John Bone's chamber.—27. My lady's buttery.—28. The green tower.—29. The auditor's chamber.—30. The upper chamber.—31. My Lady Percy's chamber.—32. The musician's chamber.—33. The utter chamber.—34. The bayne.—35. The bakehouse.—36. The brewhouse.—37. The garner.—38. The chamber adjoining to the milne.—39. The groom's chamber.—40. The bingham's chamber.—41. The smithie.—42. The stable tower.—43. The stables.—44. The chamber over the gate.—45. The utter chamber.—46. The porter's lodge.—47. Alfourth tower.—48. The towre's chamber.—49. The clarke's chamber.—50. The checker.—51. The spicery.—52. The storehouse.—53. Edward Graies chamber.—54. John Coke's chamber.—55. The chamber under the clarke's chamber.—

* Leland. Itin. vol. i. p. 50.

56, 57. The two next chambers.—58. The gardyners chamber.—59. The ewery.—60. The study at the starehead.—61. The next chamber called the seole-house.—62. The wardropp.—63. The wardropp of beds.—64. The storehouse under the wardropp.—65. Dudlaye's towre.—66. Mr. Mychell's chamber.—67. The bayley's chamber.—68. The carters' chamber.—69. Jenytt Personnes chamber.—70. Personne Rallyff's chamber.—71. Stokaies.—72. Peter Garnet's chamber.—73, 74, 75. Three next chambers.—76. Mrs. Perey's chamber.—77. William Twathe's chamber.—78. The eorner chamber.—79, 80, 81. Chambers.—82. Carlton's chamber.—83. Chamber.—84. The hawks' mew.

The ceilings of many of the rooms were adorned with paintings, accompanied with a profusion of moral verses. In the garret at the new lodge was a metrical dissertation on ancient music, inscribed on the ceiling and walls, consisting of one hundred and thirty-two lines, and concluding with these distiches:—

“ The modulacion of musyke is swete & celestiall,
In the speris of the planetis makyng sounde armonical,
If we moder our musyke as the irew tune is,
In hevyn we shall synge *Osanna in excelsis*.”

On the ceiling of the highest chamber in the garden, were painted thirty couplets on the motto of the family, “ *Esperaunce en Dieu*,” concluding thus:—

“ *Esperaunce en dieu* in hym is al,
Be thou contente, & thou art above fortune's fall.”

On the roof of Lord Perey's closet were one hundred and forty-two moral verses, by way of dialogue, designed to inculcate the necessity of practising virtue in early life; the roof of “ my Lordis library” was decorated with ninety-two lines on the love and fear of God; and in the side garret of the garden were seventy-four verses, containing “ the Counsell of Aristotell which he gave to Alexander Kinge of Macedony,” which had the following conclusion:—

“ *Si sic vivaris eternum extendes in secula nomen;*
After this mater yf thou thy lyf spende,
Thy name shal be immortal unto the worldes ende.”

In the year 1574, the surveyors reported that the decay of the house at Leekonfield was much greater than that at Wressel; that if repaired, it would be necessary to take down the roof, and new timber it, &c.; and conclude their report, by observing that “ they cannot speke of the particular harmes of the said howse, the waste is so universal.”* Thenceforward it was probably never repaired; but after some time it was taken down for the repair of Wressel; for an account was sent up to the succeeding earl of Northumberland, in the reign of James I., of the

* Antiquarian Repertory, vol. iv.

BOOK IV. quantity of timber, painted glass, carved images in the ceilings, &c., which had been removed, by his order, from Leckonfield to Wressel castle. The site on which the castle stood is surrounded by remains of the ancient moat, which formerly was wide and deep, and full of water. It contains an area of about four acres, and is a rich green pasture.

A rivulet of beautiful water runs through the village, and the scenery is of the most romantic description.

North-Newbald. NORTH-NEWBALD, a small parish town (entirely in the liberty of St. Peter), is four miles from South-Cave. Population five hundred and forty-three persons.

Church. The church is a peculiar vicarage, dedicated to St. Nicholas, and valued in the *Liber regis* at £4.; in the parliamentary return at £78. 12s. The patronage is in the prebendary thereof in York cathedral. This church, which has been celebrated among architectural critics as one of the most perfect Anglo-Norman parochial edifices in the kingdom, comprises a nave, chancel, small transepts, and a large square tower in the centre. The latter is embattled, has pinnacles at the angles, and two lancet windows in each face. The west end of the nave has a perpendicular pointed window of four lights. The south side of the nave has a large porch, and within it a magnificent doorway, composed of five receding arches springing from an impost, which is broken at each arch, and serves as abaci to four columns attached to each jamb. The capitals of some of the columns are leaved, and others are formed of the ornament so common in Norman architecture which approaches to the echinus. The shafts of five out of the eight columns are destroyed. The outer arch is formed of plain keystones; the second shows a cabled torus; the third has a cavetto above a torus; the fourth several rows of chevron work; and the fifth, which is the actual arch of entrance, is plain, like the first described. The date of this doorway is the later part of the eleventh century. Above the arch is a statue of our Saviour in glory, enclosed in the vesica piscis, which is surrounded by chevron and other mouldings. This doorway, as well as many other parts of the church, is in a dilapidated state, and requires to be carefully repaired under the superintendence of an architect of taste. The windows in the nave are circular headed, and there is a good doorway of a similar form in the south transept; the latter has four receding arches of chevron work. The chancel is of a much later date; it has on its south side three pointed windows of three lights, with cinquefoil heads and perpendicular tracery in the sweep of the arch. In the east end is a similar window of five lights. On the north side of the chancel is a small chapel, now used as a vestry. The same side of the nave and the transept is the least deteriorated part of the building; the former displays three circular-headed windows and a doorway, with two recessed mouldings of chevron work; the transept also has a circular-head doorway, and

a single-light window. In different parts of this edifice are several tiers of sculptured blocking courses. The interior is plain; the arches between the nave and transepts, and transepts and chancel, are circular, with bold chevron mouldings, which rest upon three attached pillars with bold capitals. On the north side of the chancel is a plain marble slab, erected by Lord Galway to the memory of Sir P. Monckton, Knight, buried in this church February 21, 1678. The inscription is very long, and records the eminent services he rendered to King Charles I. On the south side of the chancel is a neat cinquefoil-headed piscinæ. The font is situated at the west end of the church; it is circular, with an exceedingly handsome flower moulding around it, and rests on a number of dwarf columns with leaved capitals.

CHAP. XI.

The village is neat, and is situated in a hollow. In it are two chapels; one for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about sixteen years ago; the other belongs to the Independents, and was built about 1798. The lord of the manor is J. W. Clough, Esq.

Chapels.

In this parish is the township of *South-Newbald*, containing a population of one hundred and seventy-nine persons.

South-Newbald,

NEW-VILLAGE, on the high road from Hull to Howden, is extra parochial. It is four miles and a half from South-Cave, with a population of one hundred and forty-nine persons.

New-Village.

This thriving village, adjoining the Market Weighton canal, is celebrated for its manufacture of tiles, bricks, and coarse earthenware; there being 1,700,000 tiles and 2,000,000 of bricks made annually. This now considerable village was, sixty years ago, a wild uncultivated morass, called "Walling Fen." There is here a bed of clay, superior to any in the country, which is got to the depth of thirty feet below the surface. This land, which so lately was a barren waste, is now sold for the purposes of the above manufacture for two hundred pounds per acre. There is a neat brick chapel here belonging to the Wesleyan Methodists, erected in 1814, and a Sunday school belonging to that society for the instruction of two hundred poor children of this and the neighbouring villages. There is also a Primitive Methodist chapel, erected about three years.

Chapels.

ROWLEY is a parish town, two miles and a half from South-Cave. Population four hundred and twenty-five. The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Peter; valued in the Liber regis at £20. 1s. 8d. Patron, Colonel Hildyard.

Rowley.

The church is a small edifice, with a nave and chancel, and the interior is very plain.

Waldby is a small hamlet in this parish, with a population of forty-four persons. In it, now used as an out-house, is a chapel, apparently erected in the sixteenth century. It is in a sad state of neglect; on the south side is a solitary square

Waldby.
Chapel.

BOOK IV. window of three lights, with cinquefoil heads. In the interior is a tablet to Mr. John Parkinson, of Hull, merchant, "lord of Waldby," who died Oct. 30, 1676. On the floor is a slab to Mr. Burton, of so late a date as 1784.

About sixty years ago the mansion of the Ellerkers, at Risby, was accidentally destroyed by fire. The park at Risby, which was one of the most beautiful in the East riding, is now occupied by a farmer.

Sancton. The parish of SANCTON and HAUGHTON is pleasantly situated on the road leading from Market Weighton to South-Cave. It is distant from the former town two miles and a half, and from the latter five miles and a half. The population, including the township of Houghton, amounts to three hundred and thirty-four persons.

Church. The church is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the Liber regis at £6. 1s. 10½*d.*; in the parliamentary return at £58. 12s. 4*d.* Patron, John Broadley, Esq. It is situated on a rising ground north of the village, which is in the valley, and consists of a nave, chancel, and exquisite octagonal tower at the west end. Each angle of this architectural morceau is guarded by a light buttress, which terminates near the top in a crocketed pinnacle. The latter ornament is repeated at each angle of the building, and it is highly probable there were formerly five smaller ones in each face. In either front there is a pointed window of two lights, cinquefoil heads, and a munion. The whole has a unique appearance. The south side of the nave has a porch and a large window of three lights; the chancel has single lights. The interior is neat; the font is octagonal; each face ornamented with a rose, leaf, or shield. On the floor of the chancel are several memorials to the family of Langdale. One is to the right hon. Marmaduke Langdale, baron of Holme, on Spalding Moor; died Aug. 5, 1661. The church was neatly repaired in 1828.

Chapel. There is a Wesleyan chapel in this village, and a public charity-school for the education of forty-five boys and girls, endowed by Lady Varasour with twenty pounds per annum.

Houghton hall. Houghton hall, the seat of the hon. C. Langdale, is a fine mansion, with an elegant chapel, erected in 1829. The grounds are disposed with great taste and judgment.

South-Cliffe. The township of *South-Cliffe*, in this parish, contains eighty-nine inhabitants.

The parish of SCULCOATES has been fully described in a previous part of this volume.*

Skidby. SKIDBY is a small village, four miles from Beverley, with a population of three hundred and thirteen persons.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Michael, and valued in the parliamentary return at £20. per annum. Patron, the bishop of Chester. The

* See p. 78.

edifice is small, and consists of a nave and chancel with a low tower at the west end. CHAP. XI.
 The interior is neat, and perfectly plain; at the west end is a small gallery.

Here are two chapels, belonging to the Wesleyan Methodists and the Baptists. Chapels.

WALKINGTON* is a small parish town, two miles and a half from Beverley. The Walkington.
 population is five hundred and thirty-three persons.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the Liber regis at £24. 13s. 4d. Patron, W. Thompson, Esq. It is a neat edifice, and has been recently restored. It consists of a nave, chancel and south transept, with a good tower at the west end, embattled, and formerly adorned with pinnacles. The interior is plain; in the chancel are monuments erected to the memory of the Rev. R. Hancock, LL. B. rector, 1777; and Elizabeth, his wife, 1783; and to Anne, the wife of the Rev. J. M. Clowes, rector, 1803.

A short distance from the church is the rectory-house, with very pleasant gardens. There is a school in the village, supported from the produce of a bequest of Mr. Sherwood, left in the reign of Henry VIII., which now yields a clear annual income of £100. There is also a Sunday-school established by the present rector.

Walkington anciently formed part of the fee of the provost of Beverley. At the Norman conquest it was divided amongst the archbishop of York, the bishop of Durham, and the king's thanes. It afterwards belonged to the duke of Northumberland; and the manorial rights are now in the possession of the bishop of Durham and H. G. Barnard, Esq.

The township of *Provost's-Fee*, in this parish, contains a population of two Provost's
Fee.
 hundred and nine persons.

Holme-beacon division of Harthill Wapentake, derives its name from an ancient Holme-
beacon di-
vision.
 beacon which was formerly exhibited on extraordinary occasions, on the conical mount at Holme-upon-Spalding-moor. It contains the following parishes:—

AUGHTON,	GODMANHAM,	LONDESBOUGH,
BRINDLEYS,	HARSWELL,	SEATON-ROSS,
BUBWITH,	HAYTON,	MARKET-WEIGHTON,
ELLERTON,	HOLME-UPON-SPALDING-MOOR,	WRESSLE.
EVERINGHAM,		

MARKET-WEIGHTON is a small market and parish town, situated on the high Market-
Weighton.
 road from Hull to York. It is distant from the former eighteen and a half miles, and from the latter nineteen miles. The population of the town (including Arras, † in the liberty of St. Peter) in 1821 amounted to one thousand seven hundred and twenty-four persons, and three hundred and twenty-eight houses. ‡

* A considerable part of this parish is in Howdenshire.

† So called from a field in which a considerable number of arrow-heads have been discovered.

‡ The entire population of the parish was two thousand and ninety-three souls.

BOOK IV. The church is a peculiar vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the **Church.** Liber regis at £4. 13s. 9d. but in the parliamentary return accounted as worth £133 per annum. Patron, the prebendary thereof in York cathedral. The church, which is situated near the centre of the town, is a handsome edifice. It consists of a nave and aisles, chancel and north aisle, and a good Norman tower at the west end, embattled, with pinnacles at the angles. On the south side of the nave is a large porch of stone. The windows of the aisles are pointed, of three lights, with perpendicular tracery in the sweep of the arches. The clerestory windows are small. The east window of the chancel was formerly circular-headed, but is now pointed. The interior is neat; the nave is separated from the aisles by three pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. At the west end is a double gallery; in the upper one is a small organ. The lower gallery is continued over the north aisle, and one arch of the south aisle. Under the gallery at the west end is a plain circular font. The north aisle of the chancel is separated from it by two pointed arches.

Chapels. In this town are three chapels; for the Independents, the Wesleyan, and the Primitive Methodists.

Here was born, in 1792, the celebrated Yorkshire giant, W. Bradley, who, at nineteen years of age, measured seven feet eight inches in height, and weighed twenty-seven stone.

Market-Weighton had, by all our antiquaries, been considered as the Roman Delgovitia, till Drake assigned that station to Loudesbrough, about two miles and a half farther to the north; and his opinion is certainly supported by a great appearance of probability. Near this town, however, are several ancient barrows, but they appear to be Danish rather than Roman monuments, and afford reason to believe, that this place has been the scene of a bloody action between the Danes and Saxons, of which no account is preserved in history. These tumuli contain human bones and the remains of ancient armour. Roman coins have also been found in the enclosure, but how they came there is not known.*

Shipton. The township of *Shipton* is pleasantly situated on the high road from Weighton to York. It is partly in the liberty of St. Peter, and has a population of three hundred and sixty-nine souls. Here is a chapel of ease, valued in the parliamentary return at £25. 18s. It is a neat edifice, consisting of a nave and aisles, chancel, and an embattled tower at the west end. The interior is plain, and has nothing particularly worthy notice.

The duke of Devonshire is lord of the manor.

Chapel. A chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists was erected in this village a few years ago.

* Beauties of England and Wales.—Yorkshire, p. 549.

S. Ireland, a celebrated voltiguer, was born in this village.

CHAP. XI.

AUGHTON is a pleasant village on the east bank of the river Derwent, six miles from Howden, with a population amounting to two hundred and sixty-nine persons.

Aughton.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the Liber regis at £4. per annum, but, according to the parliamentary return, producing £85. 18s. 3d.: patron, — Mosley, Esq. It is a particularly neat edifice, situated on high ground near the river Derwent, and comprising a nave and north aisle, chancel, and low embattled tower at the west end. On the south front of this tower is a vacant niche, and beneath it seven shields, five of which are blank; the centre one is charged as follows: quarterly, first, barry of five;* second, three water bougets; third, six annulets; and fourth, a cross; impaling quarterly, first and fourth, a lion rampant; second and third, three luces haurient. The other shield has six quarterings: first, barry of seven; second, ermine a cross engrailed; third, a fess lozengy; fourth, a cross; fifth, in a chief three roundles; sixth, in a chief a griffin's head between two mullets; at the fess point a crescent for difference. Beneath the shields is the following inscription:—

Church.

- Christofer le second filz de Robert Ask chr oblier ne doy Ao Di 1536.

Dr. S. Pegge, in the Gentleman's Magazine, thus explains this singular inscription:—"It is capable of two interpretations; the first is this, 'I Christopher, the second son of Robert Ask, Knight, ought not to forget the year of our Lord, 1536.' Whereupon I observe, first, that *chr* is the usual abbreviation of chevalier, or knight. Secondly, that *doy* is the old antiquated first person or the present tense of the French verb *devoir*, as may be seen in the old French grammar prefixed to Howel's edition of Cotgrave's French dictionary, 1650, under the title of the irregular verbs of the third conjugation. I have therefore prefixed at the beginning of my translation above, the pronoun of the first person, though there be nothing in the original to answer it. Thirdly, it may be a question, which I shall not decide, in what sense it was intended, that Christopher Ask ought not to forget the year 1536; whether by way of regret, or from a motive of gratitude and thankfulness. If for the first reason, then this erection of the steeple did not take place till the close of the year 1537, or after; that is, not till after the execution of his father, in the beginning of that year, for his transactions in 1536, and his relapsing into rebellion afterwards. But if the benefactor meant to express his thankfulness by this fabric, then I am of opinion, it must have been erected immediately upon the disbanding of the rebels in 1536, when Sir Robert Ask, the father of the founder,

* The arms of Ask were *or*, three bars *az*. On different parts of the tower are sculptured a small lizard or newt, called in Yorkshire, askers or newts, evidently in allusion to the family surname.

BOOK IV. was honoured, as Stow relates, with gifts, and had obtained part, though but a small part, of his demands; and consequently, before the execution of the said Robert, which did not happen till 1537. But this singular inscription is capable of another interpretation, which for my own part I incline to follow, but without prescribing at all to your judgment, which I desire to leave at liberty. I would suppose, by a *prosopopœia*, the steeple itself to speak these words, as is very usual on such occasions, and then the sense will be, ‘I ought not to forget Christopher, the second son of Sir Robert Ask, Knight, Ao Di 1536.’ The date will then be independent of the rest; and, if you will choose with me to take it thus, you will have the precise year of the building, or rather of the finishing of this steeple; to wit, just before, as we may naturally imagine, the breaking out of the northern rebellion, which I think did not happen till the latter end of the year 1536.”*

The remainder of the church displays much of the havoc occasioned by churchwardens “repairing and beautifying.” On the north side is a “modern Gothic” porch, and within it a plain circular arch of early workmanship. The chancel is of red brick, and was erected at the commencement of the last century. The interior is very neat, having been repaired and pewed in 1826. The north aisle is divided from the body by four pointed arches resting on circular columns. The arch between the nave and chancel is circular, and particularly beautiful, having eight mouldings resting on three attached columns. The principal ornaments used in this arch are birds’ heads, indented, decorated, and plain chevrons, &c. The whole is in fine preservation, and, with the exception of the arch in Kirkburn church, which will be noticed hereafter, is the finest specimen of ornamental carving of the Anglo-Norman period in the East riding. At the west end is a small gallery, and a circular font with interlaced arches. On the chancel floor are the brass effigies of a knight in plate armour of the fifteenth century, and his lady. Beneath is the following mutilated inscription:—

Hic jacent Ricardus Ask Armig Margareta uxor eius quōdam filia dñi . . . obierut xij. die mensis Octobris anno . . .

In this village was the residence of Robert Aske, Esq.,† who headed the insurrection called the “Pilgrimage of Grace,” in the reign of Henry VIII.‡ All that remains of the mansion of this powerful family is a large mound of earth on the north side of the church, with the site of the gatehouse, &c. The village is neat, but contains nothing worthy notice. The lord of the manor is W. Fletcher, Esq.

East Cottingwith.

In this parish is the chapelry and township of *East Cottingwith*. The number of inhabitants in this small village, in 1821, was three hundred and eight.

* *Gent. Mag.* 1754. Pt. ii. p. 407.

† In this village also resided the families of the De la Hlays and Aughtons.

‡ See Vol. i. p. 66.

The chapel is a neat edifice of brick, with a small tower at the west end, CHAP. XI
 finished with a spherical cupola. It was erected about fifty years ago. The interior Chapel.
 is neat, and at the west end is a small gallery. In this village is a meeting-house
 for Quakers, and chapels for the Wesleyan and Primitive Methodists.

Laytham is a small township, also in the parish of Aughton, with a population Laytham.
 of one hundred and twenty-five persons.

BRINDLEYS is a small place, extra-parochial, three and a quarter miles from Brindleys.
 Howden, with a population of seven persons.

BUBWITH is a considerable parish town, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, York. Bubwith.
 It is situated six miles from Howden, with a population of five hundred and
 forty persons.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the king's Church.
 books at £7. 2s. 6d. and £8. 0s. 5d. in two medieties. In the return to
 parliament it is valued at £112. 17s. 11d. Of the two medieties of this church,
 one was given by Guarin De Bubwith to the dean and chapter of York, who are
 patrons of the vicarage. The other was given by John De Mowbray, lord of
 Axholme, to the abbey of Byland, the crown being patron thereof. Bubwith church
 is beautifully situated on the banks of the Derwent, and is a well-proportioned
 structure, consisting of a nave and side aisles, a chancel, and a square embattled
 tower at the west end, with crocketed pinnacles at the angles. The aisles are
 finished with plain parapets and buttresses, and have square-headed windows of
 three lights. The clerestory has four square windows, and is embattled with
 pinnacles at regular intervals. The faces of the pinnacles on the south side have
 the following shields of arms:—On a chief two mullets; barry of four; a fess
 lozengy; quarterly, over all a bend. On the west buttress of the south aisle is
 a shield of arms, on a bend, three cinquefoils. There are no shields on the
 north side of the church. The chancel is evidently much older than the remaining
 portion of the church. On the north side of it is a mean erection of brick, built
 against the church for a school-room. The interior is neat; the aisles are separated
 from the nave by four pointed arches resting on circular columns. At the west end
 of the church is a small gallery, and beneath it attached to one of the pillars
 which support it, is a small paltry basin serving as a font. The arch between the
 nave and chancel is circular, with bold mouldings resting on three columns. In
 one of the windows of the nave are the ancient arms of Roos: gules, three water-
 bougets argent. The chancel is separated from the nave by an elegant pierced
 screen of wainscot, the lower portion of which is continued round the remainder
 of this part of the church. The whole is in the "modern Gothic" style, and was
 placed here in 1781, when the chancel was repaired at the expense of Mrs. Ann
 Barnes, of Spaldington, as is expressed on a marble tablet over the communion

BOOK IV. table. The latter is of beautiful shell marble, highly polished. On the walls are several helmets and mantlings of the Vavasours of Melbourn. The whole of the church was repaired and beautified in 1792.

Bridge. The village is large, and pleasantly situated, with a good bridge of three large arches and seven smaller, over the river Derwent. There is a neat chapel here belonging to the Wesleyan Methodists. The lord of the manor is Lord Stourton.

This village is celebrated as the birth-place of Nicholas De Bubwith, bishop of Bath and Wells; one of the English prelates that attended the council of Constance, where John Huss and Jerome of Prague were condemned to the flames in 1415.

In this parish are the following townships:—

**Breighton
and Gunby.**

Breighton, including *Gunby*, with a population of one hundred and seventy-nine persons. The latter place was given by the Conqueror to his standard-bearer, Gilbert Tison; it afterwards gave surname to the family, from it called De Guneby, which resided here for many generations. The old mansion-house was taken down about fifty years ago.*

**Fog-
gathorpe.**

Foggathorpe, with a population of one hundred and thirty-seven persons, is a neat village, with a small chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists.

The ancient mansion of the Akroyds of this place, called, in Domesday, Fulcathorpe, which was moated on three sides, was taken down in 1743. This was also one of the manors given by the Conqueror to Gilbert Tison.

**Grib-
thorpe and
Willitoft.**

Gribthorpe and *Willitoft*, population one hundred and forty-five persons.

Willitoft hall, formerly the residence of the ancient family of Vavasour, in the reign of Charles I. is now a farm-house.

**Harl-
thorpe.
Spalding-
ton.**

Harlthorpe, with a population of ninety-three persons.

Spaldington, a small village with a population of three hundred and sixty-one persons. Here is a small ancient episcopal chapel, and one for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about eight years ago. At this place also was a mansion of the Vavasour family. It is a fine old building, in the Elizabethan style of architecture.

Ellerton.

ELLERTON is a small village, about eight miles from Pocklington. Population, three hundred and eighteen.

Church.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the Liber regis at £10; in the parliamentary returns at £127 per annum: patron, Richard Bethell, Esq. It is situated near the banks of the river Derwent; and when that stream rises to more than its ordinary height, which is common in the spring and autumn of the year, the land near the church is flooded to within a few feet of the edifice; in consequence, it is always damp and unhealthy. At this place was a Gilbertian priory, which will be noticed hereafter; and the present

* Langdale's Topog. Dict. 165.

edifice is part of the nave of the priory church. It is in the most disgraceful state of neglect, and must, ere long, fall to the ground, if it is not speedily repaired. On the north side are three pointed windows of three lights, with elegant quatrefoils in the sweep.* The east end has a square window of three lights, and the south side is similar to the north. The west front is of stone, with a small doorway, and on the apex of the roof is a small mean bell-turret. The interior is in a worse state of repair than the exterior; the roof is supported by several poles, placed in different parts of the building, and the whole is stalled in the vilest manner. In the east window are the arms of England *gu.* three lions passant guardant *or.*, a label of three points *az.*; and a shield *ar.*, a lion rampant *az.* At the west end of the church is the font; it is square, and ornamented at each angle with a small attached column, with a foliated capital. In the centre of the nave is a slab, inscribed,

Johannes : de : ~~W~~yntringham : Canonicus.

At this place, William Fitz-Peter founded, some time before 1221,† a priory of canons, of the order of Sempringham, or St. Gilbert, dedicated to the Virgin Mary and St. Lawrence, who were obliged to maintain thirteen poor people. Burton, in his *Monasticon Eboracense*, remarks, that it was situated in so “flat a country, as only to be a little above the reach of the water, when the Derwent overflows the adjacent grounds.” About the time of the dissolution, here was a prior and nine religious. On the 11th of December, in the 30th of Henry VIII. 1236, this priory was surrendered by John Golding, the prior, and four friars, and was then endowed with £62. 8s. 10d. per annum, according to Dugdale, and £78. 0s. 10d. according to Speed. The site was granted, in exchange, to John De Aske, in the thirty-third year of Henry VIII. There were three foder of lead, nine ounces of plate, and two bells here at the dissolution.

The village is straggling and mean, with a respectable chapel belonging to the Wesleyan methodists. Chapel.

EVERINGHAM is a parish town, with a population of two hundred and seventy-one persons. Evering-
ham.

* All these quatrefoils have been filled with exquisitely painted glass, consisting of roses, foliage, shields of arms, &c. much of which remains, and, to the *disgrace* of the incumbent, the patron, and the principal inhabitants, these interesting and beautiful specimens of an art now comparatively but little known, have been partly broken, and entirely blocked up by *plaster and brick-bats!* The following shields of arms are thus “tastelessly” concealed on the south side. In the first window from the west are two shields of arms . . . a lion rampant . . . the same within a bordure inverted. . . . In the second window, the first shield is repeated twice. In the third . . . fretty . . . and a shield with apparently three helmets. The tinctures of the above shields are omitted, on account of all of them being entirely concealed, as above-mentioned.

† Geoffry, archbishop of York, one of the witnesses to the foundation charter, died in this year.

BOOK IV.
Church. The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Emeldis, valued in the king's books at £8. 6s. 3d.; patron, the Rev. W. Alderson. It is a plain and neat edifice; the body, which consists of a nave and chancel, is of brick, and, apparently, was erected in the latter part of the last century. In each side are three circular-headed windows, and the east end terminates in a semi-hexagon. The tower at the west end is of stone, with a large brick porch in its western aspect. The interior is very neatly fitted up; at the west end, one of the pillars which support the tower has been cut away, to admit an apothecary's mortar, which answers the purpose of a font.* The ancient font was probably destroyed at the period of rebuilding the body of the church.

Rectory. The rectory is situated nearly opposite the church, and is an elegant edifice, with good grounds. It was erected about twenty years ago. The village is small, but very neat, and there are some good houses.

Hall. Everingham hall, the seat of W. C. Maxwell, Esq. lord of the manor, is a large heavy mansion of red brick, with extensive offices, including a small chapel, fitted up for the service of the Roman catholic church. In one of the apartments of this house is an excellent portrait of King Charles I. on horseback, by Vandyke, the full size of life. It is valued by connoisseurs at a thousand guineas. The park is not large, but exceedingly well wooded.

This village appears to have given name to a family, for we find that this manor was held by the Everinghams, of the archbishops of York, by the service of performing the office of butler in their house on the day of the enthronization.

Godmanham. GODMANHAM is a village of very high antiquity, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, York, one mile and a half from Market-Weighton. Population, two hundred and forty.

Church. The church is a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the Liber regis at £12. 11s. 8d. and is in the patronage of the Rev. William Blow. It is situated on an elevated mound of earth, nearly in the centre of the village, and consists of a nave and north aisle, a chancel, and a massive tower at the west end. The latter is embattled, and in the lower part are the remains of a Norman doorway, with chevron mouldings, now almost entirely concealed by a buttress. On the south side is a porch, and within it a semi-circular arch, bounded by a moulding of chevron work, springing from an impost resting on columns with leaved capitals. The windows and architecture of the remainder of the church are of different periods, but none earlier than the fifteenth century. The interior has a neat appearance, having been repaired and pewed in 1828. The aisle is divided from the nave by

* The ancient font, which is of early Norman workmanship, was removed some years ago into the gardens of the adjacent hall; and the present *elegant utensil* was placed in its stead. The desecration was highly discreditable to all the parties concerned.

three circular arches, resting on two insulated cylindrical columns, with octagonal capitals. The arch between the nave and chancel is circular, with a bold chevron moulding. At the west end of the aisle is the font. It is very elegant and curious, octagonal, with a panelled plinth, the whole enriched with trefoil and quatrefoil tracery, crockets, &c. Round the upper ledge is the following inscription:—

All ma be saved of yor charite pra for them that this font mayd. Robert Clebing parson,*
Robert Appylton wght owt f...y...ty.

On the lower ledge appears to be,

Ave Maria gratia plena dominus tecum benedicta tu in multieribus.

In different parts are shields inscribed

Made—Jesus—Christus—help,

and the arms of Hastings and Grimstone,† and those of the see of York and of St. William. On the present font being placed in the church, the one that had previously occupied its place was either given away, or purchased by some farmer in the parish, in whose farm-yard it remained, for many generations, till 1805, when it was taken out by the Rev. J. Stillingfleet, and removed to the garden of the parsonage at Hotham, where it now remains.



From the form of this ancient font, many antiquaries are of opinion, that it is the identical basin in which Coisi was baptized!

The town of Godmanham is very pleasantly situated on an eminence, on the southern verge of the Wolds, and from its form, and general appearance alone, bears undoubted marks of very high antiquity. That there have been on all sides of it very extensive erections, is plain, from the disturbed and mutilated state of the soil. Indeed, from this cause, little land in the immediate neighbourhood is ploughed, and, therefore, few discoveries have been made.

Here was the famous place of idol worship which was destroyed by Coisi, the high priest of the pagan religion at York, when Edwin, king of Northumberland, was converted to christianity.‡ The present name is so little altered from that of

* He was instituted to the living of Godmanham February 18, 1522, and died 1565

† They were patrons of the living.

‡ Bede's Hist. Eccles. lib. ii. cap. 13 and 14. Vide vol. i. p. 18.

BOOK IV. Godmondingaham, by which it is called in Bede's Ecclesiastical History, that there can be no doubt of its being the same place. The venerable historian, indeed, has fallen into an obvious chorographical error, in describing the situation as not far from York and near the Derwent, for it is scarcely less than eighteen miles from the former, and at least ten miles from the nearest point of the latter.* But Mr. Burton excuses this mistake in regard to distance, by observing, that Bede living a close monastic life in his cell, wrote of places which he had never seen, and would naturally describe the site of this temple of idols, with respect to the nearest and most remarkable objects in the county, which were certainly the city of York, and the river Derwent.† It is also to be observed, that with regard to distance, magnitude, and many other circumstances and qualities of a similar nature, it is not unusual with historians to indulge in an unwarrantable latitude of expression. The ancient name Godmondingaham, however, does not properly indicate such a structure as is generally understood by the word temple, but rather "Deorum septa," an enclosure of gods; and Bede himself interprets it not "templum," but "idolorum locus," a place of idols. Burton thinks that this expression might allude as well to Roman as to Saxon idols; but Drake, as well as Dr. Gibson, considers this interpretation as somewhat too far strained, and agrees in the conclusion, that this was not a temple either of Roman worship or construction, but a place dedicated to the Saxon idolatry, and enclosed with a hedge instead of walls.‡ Drake considers it as extremely probable, that the church at Godmanham stands on the site of this celebrated place of idol worship.

About a quarter of a mile south of the church, are two closes of pasture, almost filled with small hills of every form and size, and dispersed without any order. Some are of considerable height; but there are no marks of buildings, nor have any curiosities been discovered in this neighbourhood. They are called How hills, and are surrounded by a fine amphitheatre of high lands. The whole has a singular wild appearance; and it is highly probable this was the site of the heathen temple noticed above.

Chapel.

In this town is a neat chapel, erected in 1827, for the Wesleyan methodists. The ancient parsonage-house is on the south side of the church; it consists of a centre and wings, and was built in 1737. The new parsonage is a small, but elegant mansion, having a southern aspect, with grounds extremely well laid out.

Godmanham is thus noticed in Domesday-book:—"In Godmundham, Norman had 2 carneates of land to be taxed, and there may be one plough there. William de Colevil has it of William de Perci, himself 2 ploughs there. Value in King Edward's time 20 shillings now 10 shillings."

* Mr. Drake himself is guilty of a mistake in making Godmanham no more than sixteen miles from York and eight miles from the Derwent. Ebor. Book I. chap. ii. p. 31.

† Burton's Itin. p. 63.

‡ Gibson's notes on Camden, p. 742.

The present lord of the manor is the duke of Devonshire.

CHAP. XI.

HARSWELL is a parish town, five miles from Market-Weighton, with a population of seventy-eight persons. Harswell.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Peter, and valued in the Liber regis at £4, but according to the late parliamentary return is worth £103 per annum; patron, Sir Thomas Slingsby, Bart. It consists of a nave and chancel, with a bell-turret on the roof. The interior is very humble. Church.

HAYTON is a small parish town, two miles and a-half from Pocklington, on the high road from Weighton to York, with a population amounting to one hundred and seventy-seven persons. Hayton.

The church is a peculiar vicarage, dedicated to St. Martin, and valued in the Liber regis at £7. 11s. 0½d.; patron, the dean of York. It is a neat edifice, consisting of a nave, chancel, and tower at the west end, finishing with a good spire. The interior is neat. The Rev. R. Reed is lord of the manor. Church.

The township of *Beilby* contains a population of two hundred and thirty-nine persons. Here is a small chapel of ease to Hayton. It is evidently of considerable antiquity, from the remains of Norman workmanship still existing in different parts. The interior is plain, and has an ancient font. Beilby.

HOLME-ON-SPALDING-MOOR (which gives name to the division) is an extensive parish town, four miles and a half from Market-Weighton, with a population of one thousand three hundred and eighteen persons. It is partly in the liberty of St. Peter. Holme on-
Spalding-
Moor.

The church is both a rectory and a vicarage, dedicated to St. John the Baptist.* Church. The former is valued in the Liber regis at £27, and the vicarage at £10 per annum. Patron, St. John's college, Cambridge. It appears from Mr. Torre's MSS. that the church of Holme-upon-Spalding-Moor was a rectory, the patrons of which, from the year 1299, were Sir William Constable, of Flamborough, and his descendants. But in the reign of Henry VIII. Sir Robert Constable being attainted of high treason, this rectory was forfeited to the crown; and it continued, except for a short interval, to be the property of the crown from the year 1537 to 1613 inclusive. The patronage, soon after this last-mentioned date, was vested in the master and fellows of St. John's college, Cambridge, and it remains in their possession at the present time. The church is situated on a hill, for which this village is remarkable. At its base it appears to be scarcely less than forty yards in perpendicular height,

* This parish church had the title of All Saints, which it retained till the year 1433; but the annual feast of the dedication of the present church is now, and has been from time immemorial, kept on the 29th of August, if that day fall on Sunday, and if not, on the Sunday following. The 29th of August is the day on which John the Baptist was beheaded; and it is now the prevailing opinion that he is the saint to whom the present church was dedicated.

BOOK IV.

and by an easy ascent, we arrive on the mount, from whence is an extensive prospect of the flat country, stretching from the Wolds to the Ouse. It is a neat and handsome building, comprising a nave and aisles, a chancel, and an elegant and well-proportioned tower at the west end. The latter has buttresses at the angles, ending in crocketed pinnacles. The parapet is richly pierced, and at each angle and in the centre of every face is a crocketed pinnacle. In the centre of the west front is a niche, with the effigy of a man seated; he has a crown, and in his lap is a piece of linen, with three human figures in it. The south side has a brick porch and two pointed windows. The interior is plain; the nave is separated from the aisles by three pointed arches, resting on circular columns. At the west end is a gallery, erected in 1767, and beneath it a plain octagonal font. On the north side of the chancel is a neat tablet to Thomas Kipling, D. D. vicar of this parish, rector of Fiskerton, in Lincolnshire, and dean of Peterborough, who died January 28, 1822, aged seventy-seven.

Cell.

It is not improbable that this church was erected on so considerable an eminence to serve as a landmark to travellers in crossing those extensive morasses with which this part of the country formerly abounded. Tradition has handed down an account which may serve to give an idea of the ancient state of this district. On the edge of Spalding moor was a cell, founded either by one of the Vavasours of Spaldington, or the Constables of Holme, for two monks, whose employment was to guide travellers over these dreary wastes. While one of them acted as conductor, the other implored, by prayer, the protection of heaven for those that were exposed to the dangers of the road; and these offices they alternately performed. It is generally supposed that this establishment was at Welham bridge, on the little river Foulness, about four miles from Holme, and three miles from Howden, and in the present road between these two places. Some, however, think it more probable that the cell was at Monk farm, the estate of B. Clarkson, Esq. of Holme-house. The situations are equally fit for the purpose, being both on the edge of the moor; and the name of Monk farm, as well as the site of a small building moated round, seems to favour the opinion that this was the place of the cell in question; or perhaps there may have been two or more establishments of this nature, a circumstance which does not appear improbable. At present, indeed, when these extensive wastes are well drained, enclosed, and cultivated, overspread with well-built farm-houses, and crossed by excellent turnpike roads from Howden to Market-Weighton, and from Howden to Cave, a stranger can scarcely conceive how any danger could ever be apprehended in travelling through such a district.* But there are old persons yet living, who can remember the time when any one

* The act of parliament for the enclosure of Holme was obtained in the year 1773.

unacquainted with the country, would have found it both a difficult and dangerous attempt, in foggy or stormy weather, to cross the common without a conductor. CHAP. XI.

Besides the parish church, there was a chapel at Holme, called the chapel of St. Nicholas, and, in all probability, dedicated to that saint. "In this chapel was founded a chantry by Sir Marmaduke Constable, of Flambrough, A. D. 1394; and he and his descendants presented cantarists, or chaplains to it, until the year 1532 inclusive. Sir Marmaduke granted to John Champneys, the first chaplain, and his successors for ever, one messuage, sixty acres of land, and one acre of meadow, in the town and territories of Holme, for them to celebrate divine services for ever in the said chapel of St. Nicholas, for the good estate of the said Sir Marmaduke, his wife Joan, and William De la Zouch, archbishop of York, while living, and for their souls after death."* A messuage, in all probability that which is mentioned in this endowment, is known at this day by the name of Chapel house, and the small ascent on which it stands is called Chapel hill. St. Nicholas's chapel.

On the summit of the hill, a short distance south of the church, is the beacon. Beacon. It is of considerable height, and from the top of the shaft branch irons to support two fire-grates.

The parsonage is a handsome house at the foot of the hill on the northern side, Parsonage. in a retired situation, amidst verdant pleasure-grounds, and groves of thriving trees, composing an agreeable rural retreat.

The town of Holme, which is situated in the valley, is upwards of a mile in length. There is a handsome Wesleyan chapel, with a small cupola and bell. The interior is fitted up with considerable taste. There is also a chapel belonging to the primitive methodists.

The national school is a handsome brick building, erected by subscription in 1822.

Holme hall is a large building of red brick, erected at different periods, with a Hall. handsome attached chapel. The plantations and grounds extend to the top of the hill. This estate was, during the space of several centuries, possessed by the Constables of Flambrough, of whom it was purchased by the celebrated Sir Marmaduke Langdale, one of the bravest generals of King Charles I. and his steady adherent in all his misfortunes. Sir Marmaduke having distinguished himself by his loyalty to his sovereign, and by his military talents during the civil war, was, after the restoration, created a peer, by the title of Baron Langdale. On the death of the last Lord Langdale, the male line of the family became extinct, and the estate devolved on his lordship's daughter and heiress, the consort of the Right Honourable Charles Lord Stourton, whose son, the Honourable William Stourton, resided here for some time. It is now the residence of C. Stourton, Esq.

* Torre's MSS.

BOOK IV.

Holme
house.

Holme house, about two miles west of the town, is a handsome mansion, erected about forty years ago, by B. J. Clarkson, Esq. The grounds are well laid out, but there is little of pleasing scenery, either on the estate or in its neighbourhood. It is now the residence of B. Clarkson, Esq.

Londes-
brough.

LONDESBROUGH is a parish town, situated on a considerable eminence, two miles and a half from Market-Weighton. Population two hundred and forty-four.

Church.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the king's books at £16, and is in the patronage of the duke of Devonshire. It is situated on the verge of the park, and consists of a nave and chancel with a north aisle, and a square tower at the west end, embattled, with pinnacles at the angles. On the south side is a stone porch, and within it a Norman circular doorway. The windows of the nave are of various forms, and evidently of different periods. None appear to be of earlier date than the fifteenth century. The chancel has square-headed windows of the succeeding century. The interior is plain; the aisle is divided from the nave by four pointed arches resting on circular columns; the arch between the nave and chancel is circular. The chancel is divided from the aisle by two pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. The monuments are neither numerous nor particularly interesting: on the south side of the chancel is a small tablet with the figure of an infant in swaddling clothes; beneath is

“Franciscvs Henrici Dom. Cliff primogenitvs. Hec. Vixit Horas 6. A. D. 1619.”

Before this monument is a large slab of black marble, inlaid with white, and supported by four ballusters, to Lady Grisold, countess of Cumberland; died at Londesbrough, June 15, 1613. Against the east wall of the chancel is a chaste and elegant tablet to A. Ewbank, M. A., thirty-four years rector of this parish, died December 27, 1822, aged eighty-one. On the floor is a small brass inscription to Margaret Lady Clifford and Vescy, wife of John Lord Clifford and Westmoreland, who died April 12, 1493. About the chancel are suspended several banners with the armorial bearings of the noble families of Clifford, Burlington, and Devonshire. In one of the windows on the south side of the nave is a small medallion of “the miraculous draught of fishes.” The font at the west end of the church is octagonal, upon a union of dwarf pillars.

Station of
Delgovitia.

The village of Londesburgh, or Londesbrough, is in all probability the site of the ancient Roman station Delgovitia. This appears to have been first discovered, or at least first announced to the world, by the celebrated historian of York, and various circumstances concur to give weight to his opinion. The Roman road from Brough is continued in a direct line to Londesbrough park, and without mentioning the Roman coins, a great many repositories of the dead have been discovered in digging in different parts of the village, the park, and the gardens.

The bones were found to lie in pure clean chalk, seven, eight, or more bodies together, side by side, very fresh and entire, though in some places not above twenty or twenty-two inches below the surface.* These circumstances seem to indicate a Roman station; and it could be no other than Delgovitia, which, according to the distances marked in the Itinerary of Antoninus, must have been somewhere in this neighbourhood.†

Londesbrough was for several centuries one of the seats of the ancient and famous family of the Cliffords. In the early part of the seventeenth century, Sir Francis Clifford, of Londesbrough, succeeded his brother George in the earldom of Cumberland. His son Henry was the fifth and last earl of that family. The only daughter and heiress of that nobleman was married to the earl of Cork, from whom his grace, the present duke of Devonshire, who possesses this estate, is descended.‡

Londes-
brough
park.

The mansion at Londesbrough was very pleasantly situated, being surrounded with a variety of charming landscapes, and commanding beautiful prospects. It also contained several noble and spacious apartments, adorned with fine paintings and statuary; but as the late duke of Devonshire had not for many years made it his residence, no great attention was paid to it.

Londesbrough hall was built in the form of half a Roman H, the centre being of stone, and considerably older than the other parts of the building, which were of red brick. It was taken down, by order of the duke of Devonshire, about 1819.

The grounds are highly picturesque; and the avenue from the Market-Weighton road is at least a mile and a half in length, gradually rising, with venerable trees on each side. The views are of great extent, embracing a considerable portion of Lincolnshire, Howden church, York minster, &c. Adjoining the house was an elegant bowling-green, adorned with termini, fauns, &c. A noble terrace is situated on the east side of the site of the house, now in a sad state of repair. In the park was a lake of nine acres, now drained off and converted into pasture.

The village is small, and contains nothing worthy notice, with the exception of a neat school house with a slight endowment.

* Drake's Ebor. p. 32.

† It is to be observed that the distances in the first Iter, agree as well with Londesbrough, as Weighton.

‡ This place is also remarkable on account of the following anecdote, relative to the family of the Cliffords. John, the twelfth lord, being slain at Towton, fighting for the Lancasterians, left two sons very young, who, with their mother, resided at Londesbrough. To save her children from the fury of the Yorkists, Lady Clifford sent Richard, the youngest, into the Netherlands, and placed Henry, the eldest, with a shepherd, who had married one of her maids; this young nobleman was soon after removed from Londesbrough into the mountains of Cumberland, where he remained in the capacity of a shepherd, till he was thirty-two years old, having never learned to read; when, in the first parliament of Henry VII. he was restored, in blood and honour, to all his baronies, lands, and castles. *Langdale, Topog. Dict.* 181.

BOOK IV.

The duke of Devonshire is lord of the manor.

Seaton
Ross.

SEATON ROSS is a parish town, five miles and a half from Poeklington. Population, four hundred and seventy-seven.

Church.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Edmund, and valued in the Liber regis at £38., in the parliamentary return at £48: patron, W. C. Maxwell, Esq. It is a neat edifice, consisting of a nave, chancel, and neat tower at the west end, which was heightened about thirty years ago at the expense of H. Nottingham, Esq. The interior is neat, with no monuments worthy notice.

Chapels.

The village is pleasantly situated, and has two chapels, one for the Wesleyan and the other for the Primitive Methodists. Lord of the manor, M. Maxwell, Esq. of Everingham.

Wressle.

WRESSLE is a parish town, four miles from Howden, with a population* of one hundred and eighty-three persons.

Church.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. John of Beverley, and is valued in the king's books at £5. 13s. 9d. per annum, but by the parliamentary return produced £90. 17s. 1d.: patron, the earl of Egremont. It is a small brick building, containing a nave and chancel, with a low tower at the west end, rebuilt about thirty years ago. The interior is plain and devoid of interest.

Castle.

On a considerable eminence are the ruins of the ancient baronial residence of the earls of Northumberland. In Leland's Itinerary is the following account of Wressle castle:—

“From Houeden to Wresehill, [are] 3 Miles; al by low Medow and Pasture Ground, whereof part is enclosid with Heggis.

“Yet is the Ground, that the Castelle of Wresehil standith on, sunwhat high yn the respect of the very lough Ground thereabout.

“Most Part of the Basse Courte of the Castelle of Wresehil, is all of Tymbre.+

“The Castelle it self is moted aboute on 3 Partes. The 4 Parte is dry where the entre is ynto the Castelle.

“The Castelle is al of very fair and greate squarid Stone, both withyn and withoute: wherof (as sum hold opinion) much was brought owt of France.

“In the Castelle be only 5 Towers, One at each corner almost of like biggenes. The Gate House is the 5, having fyve Lounginges yn high. 3 of the other Towers have 4 Highes in Lounginges: The 4 conteinith the Botery, Pantery, Pastery, Lardery and Kechyn.

“The Haule‡ and the Great Chaumbers be fair: and so is the Chapelle, and the Closettes.

“To conclude, the House is one of the most propre beyond Trente, and semith

* Including the township of Loftsome.

+ i. e. The buildings in the base-court are of timber.

‡ This hall contained 8 standing tables, and 8 forms, as appears from an inventory taken in 1574.

as newly made: yet was it made by a younger Brother of the Percys, Erle of CHAP. XI.
Wiccester, that was yn high favor with Richard the Secunde, ande bought the
Maner of Wresehil, mounnting at that tyme little above 30 li. by the yere: and for
lak of Heires of hym, and by favor of the King,* it cam to the Erles of Northum-
breland.

“ The Basse Courte is of a newer Building.

“ And the last Erle of Northumberland saving one, made the Brew-House of
the Stone without the Castelle Waulle, but hard joyning to the Keechyn of it.

“ One thing I likid exceedingly yn one of the Towers, that was a Study, caullid
Paradise;† wher was a Closet in the midle, of 8 Squares latisid aboute, and at
the Toppe of every Square was a Desk ledgid to set Bookes ‘ on Bookes’ ‡
on Cofers withyn them, and these semid as yoinid hard to the Toppe of the Closet:
and yet by pulling, one or al wold cum downe briste highte in rabettes, and serve
for Deskes to lay Bokes on.

“ The Garde-Robe yn the Castelle was exceedingly fair. And so wer the Gar-
deins withyn the mote, and the Orchardes without. And yn the Orchardes were
Mountes *Opere topiario*, writlien about with Degrees like Turninges of Cockel-
shilles, to cum to the Top without payn.

“ The ryver of Darwent rennith almost hard by the Castelle; and about a
mile lower goith ynto Owse. This Ryver at greate Raynes ragith and overflowth
much of the Ground there aboute, beyng low Medowes.

“ There is a Parke hard by the Castelle.”

Three of the apartments in this castle were adorned with poetical inscriptions,
which were perhaps written by Henry Algernon Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland,
a great lover of learning and learned men.

“ 1. ‘ The Proverbis in the Sydis of the Innere Chamber at Wressill.’ This
is a Poem of 24 Stanzas, each containing 7 Lines: beginning thus,—

‘ When it is tyme of cooste and greate expens,
Beware of Waste and spende by measure:
Who that outrageously makithe his dispens,
Causythe his goodes not long to endure,’ &c.

“ 2. ‘ The Counsell of Aristotill, whiche he gayfe to Alexander, kynge of Mas-
sydony; Whiche ar wrytyn in the Syde of the Utter Chamber above the House in
the Gardynge at Wresyll.’—This is in Distichs of 38 lines; beginning thus,

‘ Punyshe moderatly and discretly correcte,
As well to merey, as to justice havynge a respecte,’ &c.

* Probably Hen. V.

† This is called in the inventory, 1574, “Paradice, a new Studie coloured green and white.”

‡ These two words are thought to be redundant.

BOOK IV. "3. 'The Proverbis in the syde of th'Utter Chamber above of the Hous in the Gardying at Wresyll.' A Poem of 30 stanzas, chiefly of 4 lines, sc.

'Remorde thyne ey inwardly,
Fix not thy mynde on Fortune, that delytlye dyversly,' &c."

Dis-
mantled.

"Wressil castle continued in all its splendor, till the fatal civil wars broke out in 1641: It was then garrisoned with soldiers for the parliament; and notwithstanding the earl of Northumberland had espoused their cause, the damage he sustained there by his own party, before Michaelmas 1646, was judged to amount to a thousand pounds,* in the destruction of his buildings, leads, outhouses, &c. by the garrison: their havoc of his woods, inclosures, &c. without including the losses he had sustained in the non payments of his rents, in consequence of the contributions levied on his tenants.

"On the decline of the king's party, it appears, that the northern counties enjoyed some respite; but in 1648, some attempts being made or expected from the royalists, fresh troops were sent into the north; and in May that year, Major-General Lambert ordered a small detachment of 60 men to garrison Wressel castle, of which Major Charles Fenwick had all along continued governor for the parliament, with the entire approbation of the earl of Northumberland.

"About the beginning of June 1648, Pomfret castle was seized for the king, and underwent a siege of ten months: to prevent any more surprizes of this kind, a resolution was taken for demolishing all the castles in that part of England: and while the earl of Northumberland was exerting all his influence in London, to save this noble seat of his ancestors, a committee at York sent a sudden and unexpected order to dismantle it; which was executed with such precipitation and fury, that before the earl could receive notice of the design, the mischief was done.

"The following letters, selected from a series on this subject, will shew the spirit of the times, and how little respect was shown to this great nobleman, by the low people, who had wrested the power into their hands.†

"I. A Letter to Mr. Prickett at York.

"'Sir,—I am very sorrye to see the spoyle that is already made of his Lordships Castle with this forenoonnes worke: there is 15 men throwing downe the Out-Battlement; I thinke by to-morrow noone they will have gone rownd about the Castle. The Stones are for the most parte all mashed to pieces, and if their be not some speedy course taken for to preserve the Timber, Lead, Glasse, and Wainscott, by taking them downe att his Lordships cost, they will be all spoyled and broken

* Extracted from a "Brief View of the Arrearages, and Losses sustained by his Lp. occasioned by the late unhappy Warres," MS. dated Michas. 1646. The sum total of his losses even then amounted to £42,554.

† Percy's Northumberland Household Book.

to peeces. I pray see if you can get an Order from the Committee to stay the proceedings till we can take course to preserve those things for his Lordships use: the workemen doe not looke to save any of the materiels but take the readiest course to throw downe the wall; which they will doe inward upon the floores and sealing, as well as outward upon the ground. I dare say his Lordship had better have given 150 li. then these 15 men should have done this dayes worke. Good Sir, let me intreat your paines to come over as shortly possiblye you can. In the mean time my best care shall not be awanting: I have sent you a Copy of the workemans warrant.* This in great hast from

‘ Your assured true friend

Decemb. 28th, 1648.

‘ To serve yow,

‘ WM. PLAXTON.

“ ‘ His Lordship had better take downe the Castle att his owne charge, then suffer the spoyle that will be done by the Countryemen.’

DIRECTION.

‘ For his very friend Mr. Marmaduke Prickett, these with speede.

‘ Leave this letter at Mr. James Blackbeards next the Minster Gates; and I desire it may be delivered as soon as possible may be.’

“II. A Letter to Mr. Potter, at Northumberland House.

“ ‘ Sir,—Yours I received; and since I writt my last, on the same daye, the Commissioners sett on workmen to pull downe and deface that stately Structure. They fell upon the Constables Tower, and hath with much violence pursued the work on thursday and ffryday. Their Agents wold showe noe care in preserveinge any of the materialls, but pitched of the Stones from the Battlements to the ground; and the Chymneys that stood upon the Lead downe to the Leades, which made breaches thorough the roofe where they fell. All the Battelements to the roofe, on the ffront of the Castle (excepting the High Tower over the Gate) are bett downe. What materialls could bee sav’d Mr. Plaxton did sett on some Tenants to take awaye, and laye in the barne. Believee it, Sir, his Lordship hath sustain’d very deepe losses in his house; I conceive £2000 will not reparaire the ruynes there: But I hope their work is at an end; for this day the Major and Mr. Plaxton are sett forward to attend Major Generall Lambert with the Lord Generall’s order to him: And in the meane tyme the soldiers are to hold them of, from doinge further violence to the Castle; which I wish had bin done by order 2 dayes sooner.†

‘ Your true ffriende and servant,

‘ W^r. 30. 10^{bris}

48°

‘ ROB. THOMSONE.’

* This is not preserved in the family.

† The remainder of the Letter, relating to private business, is here omitted.

‘ To my much honored Friende Hugh Potter Esquire, these I pray present with Care and Speede
at Northumberland House, London.’

“ From this 30th of December, 1648, no further outrages were committed, till the year 1650. And then, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the earl of Northumberland to preserve it, an order was issued out for the further demolishing of Wressil castle. The only indulgence he obtained was, that the execution of the order should be intrusted to his own stewards, and that part of the principal building should be spared, to serve for a manor-house.

“ III. The Order for demolishing Wressil Castle.

“ In pursuance of the Orders of Councell [of] State to us directed, for the making Wresle Castle inteneable, as alsoe of a further Order of the Committe of Militia of the County of Yorke to that purpose; These are therefore to require you to proceede in making the sayd Castle inteneable with all speede: Which we conceave will be by throwing downe to the ground all that side wheerein the Hall stands, to the Towre adjoyning, leaving only the South Side remainyng; wherein we require you alsoe That Windowes be broken forth of eight foote breadth and heighth, and eight foote distance round about all that side which remaynes; And that it be downe by the 17th of May next; that the Country may be secured from any danger that may happen thereby. Given under our hands at Wresle this 17th of April, 1650.

‘ Your are also to throwe downe all the
Battlements round about.

‘ PHIL. SALTMARSH.

‘ CHAS. FEINWICKE.

‘ ED. KIR-LEWE.

‘ THO. ATHROPPE.’

‘ for Mr. William Plaxton or other the Lord Northumberland Officers at Wresle.’

“ In consequence of this order, three sides of the square, which formerly composed Wressil castle, were entirely demolished. However, the whole south-front, which was the most considerable, and contained some of the principal state-rooms, still remains, and is very magnificent. It is flanked by two large square towers; and these again are mounted by circular turrets of a smaller size; on the top of one of the turrets is still preserved the iron pan of the beacon, anciently used to alarm the country. The whole building, which is of the finest masonry, still contains the great chamber or dining-room, the drawing-chamber, and the chapel, besides many of the inferior apartments.”

This part of the building was occupied as a farm-house till 1796, when it was accidentally burnt to the ground, leaving little more than the shell of this once princely mansion. There are still some little remains of sculpture, of the family



Engraved on Steel by J. Sturdy

WYRESDALE CASTLE

London: Published by J. T. Hinton, 4, St. Paul's Churchyard, September 1, 1829

Drawn by N. Wharfedale

badges, crests, &c. In the two principal chambers are small staircases with octagonal screens. CHAP. XI.

The townships of *Newsham* and *Brind* contain one hundred and seventy-four persons. Newsham and Brind.

Wilton-Beacon division of Harthill wapentake contains the following parishes:— Wilton-Beacon division.

BISHOP-WILTON,	GREAT GIVENDALE,	POCKLINGTON,
BURNBY,	HUGGATE,	SUTTON-UPON-DERWENT,
LOW CATTON,	KILNWICK PERCY,	THORNTON,
FANGFOSS,	NUN-BURNHOLM,	WILBERFOSS.
FULL-SUTTON,		

POCKLINGTON is a market and parish town of considerable size; the population* in 1821 amounting to one thousand nine hundred and sixty-two persons, occupying four hundred and sixty-six houses. The town is partly situated in the liberty of St. Peter, and is distant from Market-Weighton seven miles, and from York thirteen miles. Pocklington.

The church peculiar, is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the Liber regis at £10. 1s. 10½*d.*, in the parliamentary return at £140 per annum. The patronage is vested in the dean of York. It is a large edifice, situated in the centre of the town, and comprises a nave and aisles, transepts (the north having an east aisle), a chancel, and a handsome well-proportioned tower at the west end. The latter is lofty, has double buttresses at the angles, battlements at the top, and eight crocketed pinnacles. The windows are pointed, of three lights, with cinquefoil heads and neat tracery. The south side has a large porch and several pointed windows, as has the clerestory. The south transept appears to have been modernized in the early part of the seventeenth century. The chancel is by far the most ancient part of the building; it has three lofty pointed windows. The east end of the church has a large pointed window of five lights, with trefoil heads. Against the north side of the chancel are two chapels, of the same style of architecture as the nave. The entire fabric is in good preservation, and has a very respectable appearance. The interior is spacious and pewed. The nave is divided from the aisles by three pointed arches resting on circular columns; the capitals of which on the south side are plain, on the north they are of a highly grotesque description. One arch at the west end is occupied by a gallery, and beneath it is the font, a square basin on a circular pedestal. The north transept is divided from the aisle by two pointed arches resting on circular columns. On the south side of the south transept are marks of a recessed arch, probably an altar tomb, now concealed by pewing. Above it is a shield of arms, three bears' heads Church.

* The entire parish has a population of two thousand one hundred and sixty-three persons.

BOOK IV. erased, and muzzled. Round part of the chancel are some ancient stalls. There are no tablets worthy of notice within the church, but on the outside at the east end is the following inscription:—

“ Erected to the memory of Thomas Pelling, of Burton Strather, in Lincolnshire, commonly called the flying man, who was killed against the battlement of the choir when coming down the rope from the steeple of this church. This fatal accident happened on the 14th, and he was buried on the 16th of April, 1733, exactly under the place where he died ”

Chapels. The town is of considerable size; and the market-place, though small, is convenient. Here are chapels for the Roman Catholics, Wesleyan and Primitive Methodists, and Independents.

Grammar school. The Free Grammar-school here, which is situated on West green, is a noble institution founded by John Dolman or Doweman, LL.D. archdeacon of Suffolk, who died in 1526. It is endowed with lands, situate in several parts of the East and West ridings of Yorkshire, for the maintenance of a master and usher, now yielding an annual rent of from £1000 to £1200. It was at first intrusted to the master, wardens, and brethren of a guild here; but on its dissolution, it was, by an act of parliament passed on the 8th of April, 1552, so far transferred to the master and fellows of St. John's college, in Cambridge, that the nomination of the master belongs to them, or in case of lapse in presentation, to the archbishop of York. There are no statutes, but, by the act, the master is to be “ a discreet and well learned man,” and the usher is to possess the like qualifications. The school is open to the boys of the parish of Pocklington, and indeed to any other boys, without limitation; but it has been considered that they are not entitled to their education free of expense, although the school is designated the *free* grammar-school. Some time ago it was publicly stated, that “ the lower school-room was made use of as a saw-pit and barn,—that the master had not attended for the previous twelve months,—and that the usher being deaf, the children had necessarily been sent to other schools.” The founder appropriated five scholarships at St. John's for scholars educated at this school. The seal of this school is circular; in the centre is our Saviour between the Virgin and St. Nicholas, and beneath is the founder at his devotions. Legend: *Sigillum Commune Fraternitas Nominis Jhesus, Beatæ Mariæ, Sancti Nicholai de Poklington.* The school-house is a handsome edifice of brick, enclosed with elegant iron railings, erected in 1829. There are now two masters and an usher attached to this school.

National school. Nearly opposite the Grammar-school is the National school, a neat brick edifice, erected, in 1819, by R. Denison, Esq. of Kilnwick Percy. This laudable institution, which educates about eighty boys and sixty girls, is supported by the voluntary subscriptions of the gentry and inhabitants of the town.

The market-day is Saturday, and there are fairs March 7, May 6, August 5,

and Nov. 8, for horned-cattle, horses, sheep, cloth, &c. Races are held near this town on the 2d of May in every year. CHAP. XI.

In 1814, an act of parliament was passed for making a navigable canal from East Cottingwith to Street Bridge (about a mile from Pocklington), which has been completed, and considerable business is now carried on, in bringing to the latter place coal, lime, manure, and merchandise, and taking away corn, flour, timber, and other articles. Canal.

In a gravel pit in Barnsley field, near this town, were dug up, in 1763, four human skeletons; three were without coffins, the fourth was enclosed in a coffin with an urn at the head, on the outside of which were engraved several ancient characters.

Yapham is a mean village, with a small chapel, consisting of a nave and chancel, and on the roof at the west end is a bell-turret. The interior is neat, and, from an inscription, appears to have been rebuilt and re-pewed in 1776, 1777, and 1778. At the west end is a small circular font on a pedestal of the same form. The population of this chapelry is one hundred and fourteen persons. It is a perpetual curacy, served by the vicar of Pocklington from time immemorial. Yapham.

The townships of *Meltonby* and *Owsthorpe* are very small; the first contains seventy-eight and the latter nine persons. Meltonby.
Owsthorpe

BISHOP-WILTON (which gives name to the division) is a considerable parish town, four miles from Pocklington, with a population* amounting to five hundred and seventy persons. It is partly in St. Peter's liberty. Bishop-
Wilton.

The church peculiar is a perpetual curacy,† dedicated to St. Michael, valued in the parliamentary return at £114. 10s.: patron, Sir Tatton Sykes, Bart. It consists of a nave and side aisles, a chapel on the north side, a chancel, and tower and spire at the west end. The latter is comprised in the plan, and is finished with a battlement and pinnacles. The spire is octagonal and of considerable altitude. The south side has a brick porch and several square-headed windows of three lights. The chancel is evidently the most ancient part of the church, probably of the early part of the thirteenth century; it has three circular-headed windows. The window in the east end of the chancel is pointed, of three lights. The interior is in a bad state of repair; it is spacious; the nave divided from the aisles by four pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. In a window in the north aisle is a shield of arms: *gu.* on saltier *or*, a crescent *sa.*‡ On the north side of the chancel is a tablet with effigies to Sir William Hillyard, Knight, died Oct. 6, 1632. Church.

* Including the township of Belthorpe.

† Bacon styles it a vicarage discharged, dedicated to St. Edith, and valued in the Liber regis at £7. 3s. 6½d.

‡ These are the arms of Bishop Neville, who formerly resided in this parish, which gave rise to the name of Bishop-Wilton. In the neighbourhood of the church is a field moated round, in which it is said his palace stood.

- BOOK IV.** The village, which is small, and has a brook running through the principal street' is situated at the base of one of the bold terminations which grace the wolds and give such a distinctive feature to this part of Yorkshire. The scenery is highly romantic, embracing valleys of considerable length, with hanging woods, and several small but pleasing streams. On the summit of the wold, on the east side of Bishop-Wilton, is the beacon which gives name to this division of Harthill wapentake; the view from it is very extensive and luxuriant, the country beneath being in a high state of cultivation.
- Beacon.**
- Chapel.** In the village is a chapel for Wesleyan Methodists, erected in 1810, and one for Primitive Methodists, built in 1818. Sir T. Sykes, Bart. is lord of the manor. A person of the name of Whip died in this town in 1784, at the advanced age of one hundred and fifteen.
- Belthorpe.** At *Belthorpe* is a fine spring, which rises from a hard grit stone; it is called St. Leonard's well, and is celebrated for its medicinal virtues.
- Bolton.** *Bolton* is a neat village, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, with a population of one hundred and twelve persons. A Wesleyan chapel was erected here about ten years ago. C. Taylor, Esq. is lord of the manor. The hall at this place (a plain edifice) is the residence of J. Preston, Esq.
- Youlthorpe.** *Youlthorpe*, with *Gowthorpe*, is also partly in St. Peter's liberty. The population here amounts to one hundred and eleven persons.
- Barmby-on-the-Moor.** **BARMBY-ON-THE-MOOR** is a small parish town, entirely in the liberty of St. Peter. The population in 1821 was four hundred and forty souls.
- Church.** The church peculiar is dedicated to St. Catherine, and valued in the parliamentary return at £55. 4s. 6d. It is in the patronage of the dean and chapter of York. One vicar is ordained in this church and that of Fangfoss, each reckoned a separate parish, yet make but one vicarage, valued, according to Bacon, at £5. 6s. 8d. The church consists of a nave and chancel, with an extremely well-proportioned tower at the west end: it is embattled, and from it rises an elegant octagonal spire of stone. On the south side is a small porch; and in this part of the church are two Norman windows. The interior is plain; it was pewed in 1828; at the west end is a small font.
- Chapels.** In this village are chapels belonging to the Wesleyan and Primitive Methodists.
- Burnby.** **BURNBY** is a small parish town, three miles from Pocklington, with a population of ninety-five persons.
- Church.** The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Giles, valued in the Liber regis at £7. 15s., in the parliamentary return at £98. 19s. 6d.: patron, the duke of Devonshire. It is a small edifice, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a brick bell-turret at the west end. On the north side are marks of four circular arches, which formerly divided the nave from the aisle, and two pointed arches, which also

separated the chancel from a similar adjunct. Attached to a buttress on the north side of the church is a shield of arms, a chevron engrailed between three martlets. CHAP. XI.

The interior is plain.

LOW CATTON* is a parish town seven miles from Pocklington, with a population of one hundred and seventy-seven persons. Low Catton.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to All Saints. It is valued in the Liber regis at £21. 12s. 8½d., and is in the patronage of the earl of Egremont. It is a respectable edifice, situated on the banks of the river Derwent. It consists of a nave and aisles, and a chapel on the north side; a chancel and an embattled tower at the south-west angle. The whole neat, and apparently erected in the fifteenth century. The interior is correspondently neat; the aisles are divided from the body by four pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. At the west end is a circular font. Church.

In the township of *High Catton* (which has a population of one hundred and ninety-eight persons) is a Wesleyan chapel, erected about twenty years ago. The lord of the manor is the earl of Egremont. High Catton.

Stamford-bridge is situated in the parishes of Low Catton and Gate Helmsley, and partly in the liberty of St. Peter. Population, two hundred and ninety-eight persons. The memorable battle in the year 1066, between Harold and Tosto, was fought here.† The river Derwent divides the village into two parts, called the east and west; and the high road from Bridlington to York passes through it. The bridge is of modern erection, and consists of three semi-circular arches. A very neat chapel of brick, of considerable size, was erected in 1828, at the expense of about £600. It belongs to the Wesleyan Methodists. There is a small school for a few poor children, endowed with £30 per annum. This township has much increased within the last few years. There is a fair held at this place on the 1st of December, for horses, horned-cattle, &c. Stamford-bridge.

FANGFOSS, with SPITTAL, is a small parish town four miles from Pocklington. The population, according to the census of 1821, amounted to one hundred and fifty-four persons. Chapel.

The church is a perpetual curacy, a peculiar of the dean and chapter of York, valued in the Liber regis at £8. 10s., according to the parliamentary returns at £44. 15s. 6d. per annum: patron, the dean of York. It is a small but neat edifice, comprising a nave, chancel, and small tower at the west end. The lower part of the latter appendage is of stone, the upper part of brick, erected about twenty years ago. On the south side is a porch, and within it a circular-arched entrance, formerly very rich in sculptured ornaments, but now only retaining a solitary bird's head, which serves as a keystone. The nave is a fine specimen of Anglo- Fangfoss.

* Part of this parish is in Ouze and Derwent wapentake.

† Vide Vol. i. p. 31.

BOOK IV. Norman architecture, but much deteriorated by taking out the small circular-headed windows, and placing common sash-frames. The south side of the chancel is made into four divisions by small piers; in the two centre portions are small circular-headed lights. The entire edifice is finished with a cornice of blocks of considerable merit, many being carved with grotesque masks, &c. One on the south side of the chancel displays a warrior on horseback. He has a spear in his hand, and on his head is the conical nasal helmet, which was in use in the time of William I. and is often represented in the Bayeux tapestry. The church is evidently of early Norman erection.

On the east side of the church is a large mansion, the residence of C. Overon, Esq. The lord of the manor is H. Beverley, Esq.

Full-Sutton. FULL-SUTTON is a small but pleasant town, situated five miles from Pocklington. Population, one hundred and twenty-five persons.

Church. The church is a rectory, valued in the Liber regis at £10. 12s. 8½d., in the parliamentary returns at £130: patron, Lord Feversham. It is a very humble edifice, of small dimensions, comprising a nave and chancel, with a bell-turret at the west end. On the south side is a porch, with a circular-headed doorway. The interior is neat: on the south wall of the chancel is a neat tablet to the Rev. J. Rudd, D. D. thirty-seven years rector of this parish, who died Feb. 23, 1827, aged eighty-three. At the west end of the church is a plain circular font. This church formerly belonged to Watton abbey. In the windows, until very lately, were the arms of the Percy family.

Chapel. In this village is a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected in 1828. The lord of the manor is the earl of Egremont.

Great Givendale. GREAT GIVENDALE is a parish town in the liberty of St. Peter, three miles from Pocklington. Population, sixty.

Church. The church peculiar is a vicarage, valued in the Liber regis at £4. 18s. 4d., and in the gift of the dean of York. It is a small mean edifice, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a turret at the west end. The lord of the manor is — Bayldon, Esq.

Grimthorpe. The township of *Grimthorpe*, in this parish, has a population of twenty-nine persons.

Huggate. HUGGATE is a small parish town, seven miles from Pocklington, with a population of four hundred and thirteen persons.

Church. The church, a rectory, dedicated to St. Mary, is valued in the king's books at £15 per annum; patron, the king. It is a neat structure, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end, on which is an octagonal spire, of considerable height. The interior is neat, but there are no monuments worthy notice.

Kildwick. KILDWICK, or KILNWICK PERCY, is a parish town two miles from Pocklington. Population, forty-three.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Helen, valued in the Liber regis at £4. 16s. 3d.; patron, the dean of York. The church is a neat structure, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a tower. The interior is plainly fitted up. CHAP. XI.
Church.

Kilnwick hall, the neat seat of R. Denison, Esq., has some good grounds, and from different parts of the park are fine views of the wolds. Hall.

The township of *Millington* is in this parish. The chapel of ease here is a perpetual curacy, valued in the parliamentary returns at £17. 11s. It is in the same patronage as the church. The chapel is a small edifice of stone; the interior plain. Millington.

The population of this township, in 1821, was two hundred and eighty-two persons.

NUN-BURNHOLME* is a parish town three miles from Pocklington. Population, two hundred and three. Nun-Burnholme.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. James, valued in the Liber regis at £9. 12s. 6d.; patron, the archbishop of York. It is a neat edifice, comprising a nave and chancel, with a small turret at the west end. Church.

In the village, which is small, is a Wesleyan chapel. Lord of the manor, the duke of Devonshire. Chapel.

The ancestors of Roger De Merley, lord of Morpeth, who flourished in the time of Henry III., were accounted the founders of a small Benedictine nunnery, which was situated here. At the dissolution, the yearly income of this religious house was valued, according to Dugdale, at £8. 1s. 11d.† The site was granted to Thomas, earl of Rutland, and Robert Tyrwhit, in the thirty-third year of Henry VIII. No remains of this nunnery are known to exist. Nunnery.

The township of *Thorpe-in-the-street* has a population of thirty-seven persons. Thorpe.

SUTTON-UPON-DERWENT is a large parish town, six miles from York. Population, four hundred persons. Sutton-upon-Derwent.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Michael, valued in the Liber regis at £14. 14s. 7d. per annum. The patronage belongs to Sir Thomas Clarges, Bart., who is also lord of the manor. The church, which is situated near the river, consists of a nave and side aisles, chancel, and tower at the west end. The latter is embattled, with pinnacles. The interior is neat; the nave is divided from the aisles by four circular arches, resting on similar columns. At the west end is a gallery, and small organ, and beneath it a circular font. Church.

The village is pleasing, and the rectory-house and grounds particularly elegant. Here is a Wesleyan chapel. On the banks of the river are the extensive flour-mills of Moyser and son. Chapel.

* Partly in Holme-Beacon division.

† Speed, £10. 3s. 3d.

BOOK IV. THORNTON* is a parish town, five miles from Pocklington, with a population of one hundred and ninety-eight persons.

Thornton.
Church. The church of Thornton-with-Allerthorpe, peculiar, is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Michael, valued in the king's books at £7. 5s. 10d.; patron, the dean of York. It is a small and uninteresting edifice, with a bell-turret on the roof. Lord Egremont is lord of the manor.

Aller-
thorpe. In this parish is the township and chapel of *Allerthorpe*. It is a small, but particularly neat village, with a population of one hundred and thirty-two persons.

Chapel. The chapel of ease is valued in the parliamentary return at £76. 6s. 3d. It is small, but curious, from the appearance of the west end, which, on the apex of the roof, has two open arches, covered with a pedimental cap, with large bells. There are no windows in this front, but a large buttress of several gradations. The south side has a small porch, and the principal part of the windows are of the early part of the seventeenth century. There is nothing worthy notice in the interior, with the exception of a large circular font, a relic of considerable antiquity.

School. There is a school here for poor children, with a slight endowment, arising from the interest of £200, bequeathed by J. Hart, Esq., May 27, 1818.

Hall. Allerthorpe hall is a neat building, with good grounds; it is the residence of — Swiney, Esq. The lord of the manor is W. Fieldes, Esq.

Melbourn. The township of *Melbourn* has a population of four hundred and thirty-seven persons. Here are two chapels for the Wesleyan and Primitive Methodists.

Chapels.
House. Melbourn house is a handsome edifice, the seat of Sir Henry Maghull Mervin
Lodge. Vavasour, Bart. Melbourn lodge, in the same township, is the seat of General Wharton.

Wapling-
ton. The township of *Waplington*, with a population of nineteen persons, consists of three farm houses.

Storwood. The township of *Storwood*, in this parish, contains a population of one hundred and sixteen persons.

Wilber-
foss. WILBERFOSS is a pleasant parish town, situated on the high road from York to Hull. It is five miles from Pocklington, and has a population of three hundred and eighty-five persons.

Church. The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, and valued in the king's books at £12; in the parliamentary returns, at £42 per annum. The patronage is vested in four feoffees, in right of lands lying in the parish. The church consists of a nave and south aisle, chancel, and neat embattled tower at the west end. The south side of the nave has a brick porch, and some square-headed windows; the north side of the entire building, with the exception of the tower, is

* Partly in Holme-Beacon division.

of brick, and modern. The interior is neatly fitted up; the nave is divided from the aisles by three pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns. At the west end is a gallery, and beneath it a small wooden font. On the floor of the nave are the engraved effigies of a knight in armour, and his lady. By the inscription, which is considerably worn, it appears to be to Sir Robert Haton, Knight, who died in 1447. CHAP. XI.

In the village, which is on the high road from York to Weighton, are two chapels for the Wesleyan and Primitive Methodists. Here was the ancient seat of the family of Wilberfoss, which is said to have taken its name from the place, and to have flourished here ever since the conquest, till W. Wilberfoss, Esq., who was born in 1710, sold the family estate and the mansion. W. Wilberforce, Esq., late member of parliament for the county of York, so deservedly celebrated for his senatorial exertions and extensive philanthropy, is a descendant of this ancient and honourable family. The present lord of the manor is the earl of Egremont. Chapels.

A Benedictine nunnery was founded here before the 18th of Stephen, 1153, by Allan, son of Helias De Catton, to the honour of the Blessed Virgin. Burton says it stood near the present road to Beverley, but there were no remains existing at the time he writes, except the church. At the time of the dissolution it had a prioress and twelve nuns, whose yearly revenues were valued at £21. 16s. 10d., according to Dugdale, but Speed makes the amount £28. 8s. 8d. The site was granted to George Gale, 7th Edward VI. Nunnery.

Newton-upon-Derwent, in this parish, is a small village, with a population of two hundred and five persons. Here is a neat Wesleyan chapel, erected in 1817. Newton upon-Derwent.

Bainton-Beacon division of Harthill wapentake contains the following parishes:—

BAINTON,	KILNWICK,	SCORBROUGH,	Bainton-Beacon division.
NORTH DALTON,	KIRKBURN,	SKERNE,	
GREAT DRIFFIELD,	LOCKINGTON,	WARTER,	
HOLME-ON-THE-WOLDS,	LUND,	WATTON.	
HUTTON CRANSWICK,	MIDDLETON,		

GREAT DRIFFIELD is a market and parish town, thirteen miles from Beverley, with a population amounting to two thousand three hundred and three persons,* and five hundred and nine houses. Great Driffield.

The church, peculiar, is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the parliamentary returns (including Little Driffield) at £120.† Patron, the precentor of York, as prebendary of Driffield. It is a handsome building, comprising a nave and aisles, chancel, and a magnificent tower at the west end. The Church.

* The total number of persons in this parish is two thousand four hundred and seventy-one.

† Bacon styles Great Driffield a vicarage discharged, valued at £7. 10s. 2½d.; Little Driffield, a perpetual curacy, valued at £5. 3s. 4d.

BOOK IV. latter is of more modern date than the remaining portion of the church; and tradition relates, that this light and elegant structure was built by one of the Hotham family, to absolve a vow, made during a dangerous illness, to undertake a pilgrimage to the Holy Land; or, as another version of the story has it, as the price of absolution for the sin of incontinence. The tower is of considerable height, and is finished with an elegant panelled battlement, and eight handsome pinnacles. At each angle are double buttresses, the faces enriched with niches and tracery. The windows are of three lights, with perpendicular tracery in the sweep of the arch. The south side of the nave has a neat porch, erected in 1829. The windows of this part of the church are pointed, of three lights. The same side of the chancel has a circular doorway, with plain mouldings, resting on two attached columns, with leaved capitals. The east end of the church displays a Tudor arched window, of five lights. The north side of the church is in a similar style of architecture. The aisle is of a later date, and over one of the windows are two shields of arms, a bend with three mullets, and a chevron impaling a lion rampant guardant. The interior is very neat; the nave is divided from the aisle by four circular arches, on similar formed columns. Over the north side are small clerestory windows, of one light. A portion of the west end is fitted up with a gallery, and in it is a small, but good organ. Beneath this is a modern font, the ancient one being placed in the belfry. There are several monuments in the chancel, but they are so completely defaced by white and black wash, that the inscriptions are perfectly illegible. One has a bust of a divine, apparently of the seventeenth century. The pulpit is over the nave, with a passage beneath to the chancel.

Driffield is a well-built town, situated at the foot of the wolds, and is the point at which the river Hull takes its rise, being formed by the confluence of a number of fine trout streams, which run in various courses in the town and neighbourhood. The town consists chiefly of one large and broad street, running nearly from north to south, parallel to which runs (amidst straggling houses) the main stream in the neighbourhood, which, at the southern extremity of the town, is enlarged into a navigable canal, and which, with the other tributary waters, takes the name of the river Hull, a little below Frodingham-bridge. At Wansford, about three miles to the south of the town, there is a large carpet and linen manufactory, and several large flour mills obtain motion for their machinery from the neighbouring streams. The soil in this neighbourhood yields abundant crops, and is in high cultivation; it is exceeded by scarcely any land in the country. The famous short-horned bull Patriot, bred by Mr. George Coates, was fed here, and sold for five hundred guineas; and Mr. Coates afterwards bred a cow from the same stock, for which he refused, unwisely perhaps, a thousand guineas. The corn trade at Driffield has, during the last half century, greatly increased, and this circumstance

is accounted for, partly from the central situation of the place, and the prolific nature of the soil; and partly from the facilities which water-carriage affords for its transit, both to the London market, and the markets of the populous districts of the West riding. Thursday is the market-day here, and the business done in the article of grain is frequently very considerable. The four annual fairs, on Easter Monday, Whit Monday, August 26, and September 19, for horses, horned cattle, and sheep, are held at Little Driffield, which is an inconsiderable village, about one mile distant.

CHAP. XI.

There are several chapels in this town. Providence chapel, a large building, with a gallery round three sides, erected in 1802, belongs to the Independents. The Wesleyan Methodists have erected a large and very handsome structure of brick, with galleries, &c. It was opened in 1828. The Baptists have a small, but neat chapel; and the Primitive Methodists' chapel is of late erection.

Chapels.

The national school, established in 1816, is supported by voluntary subscriptions, and educates upwards of one hundred children.

School.

Among the public and charitable institutions of this town, may be noticed a dispensary, a benevolent society for the relief of the indigent, a religious tract society, and an auxiliary bible society.

This town appears to be not less healthful than pleasant. The population, which amounted in 1811 to one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, exhibited an increase of five hundred and twenty-eight within the previous ten years; namely, from the year 1801 to 1811. The aggregate number of baptisms during that period was five hundred and forty-two, and that of the burials two hundred and sixty-one; the former exceeding the latter only by two hundred and eighty-one, which shows that the increase of inhabitants had been owing in part to the influx of new families. But the average number of deaths, which appears to be only one in sixty-one annually, exhibits a very low ratio of mortality, and a strong proof of the salubrity of the situation, although it may, perhaps, in some measure, be ascribed to the openness of the town, and the active occupations of the inhabitants, who have among them a great deal of farming, and few of whom are confined to sedentary employments.

The chapelry of *Little Driffield* is small, with a population of seventy-five persons. The chapel, dedicated to St. Peter, is a respectable building, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end. The latter is plain, and apparently was erected in the fourteenth century; the nave and chancel were rebuilt in 1807. On the north side, the walls are built out of tomb-stones from the church, with foliated crosses, &c. The interior is plain; at the west end is an octagon font. On the north side of the chancel is a marble tablet, with the following inscription:—

Little
Driffield.
Chapel.

BOOK IV.
Monument
to Alfred.

“ Here lies the body of Alfred, king of Northumberland, who departed this life January 19th, A. D. 705, in the XXth year of his reign.”

“ Statutum et omnibus semel mori.”

“ It is appointed for all once to die.”

It is believed, that there was here, at the time of this monarch's death, a royal palace, where he died, after a long illness ; but it is also said, that he died of wounds received in battle at Ebberston, near Scarborough. That this neighbourhood has at one time been the theatre of extensive military operations, is manifest from the numerous tumuli in the neighbourhood ; but we search in vain for any well-authenticated historical proof, that the Saxon monarch fell in battle either here or elsewhere ; and William of Malmesbury states distinctly, that he died of a painful disease, which was regarded as a visitation of Providence towards the king, for expelling St. Wilfrid from his dignity and possessions. An idle story, published at the instance of persons whose rank and education ought to have taught them better, has been propagated, and found its way into many publications, to the effect, that in the year 1784, the Society of Antiquaries in London sent a deputation to this place, to search for the body of the king, (which king they have converted into Alfred the Great, who died two hundred years after the Northumbrian monarch.) The deputation, it is added, began their labours on the 20th of September, and terminated them with complete success ; for, after digging some time within the chancel, they found a stone coffin, on opening which, the entire skeleton of that prince presented itself, with a great part of his steel armour ! The antiquaries who searched for the remains of Alfred, consisted of a party of gentlemen from Driffield, at the head of whom was a worthy baronet ; but the investigation terminated in entire disappointment—no stone coffin—no steel armour—in fact, no relic whatever of that monarch was found ; and the self-appointed delegation, probably to blunt the edge of ridicule, to which they might have been exposed, vamped up this fabrication, which a regard for the fidelity of history has induced us to explode, on the authority of the worthy clergyman who at present fills the office of perpetual curate. In the year 1807, when the church of Little Driffield was taken down and rebuilt, the reverend gentleman, to whom we have just alluded, made another search, but in vain, for the remains of Alfred. When the foundations were bared, it was found that the church and the chancel had both been contracted in size, and that, if Alfred had really been interred near the north wall, upon which the inscription was formerly painted, his remains must now be in the church-yard. Of the inscription itself, the origin is not known ; but it is known that it has been twice renewed within the memory of man, and that it has undergone various modifications.*

* Baines's Directory of Yorkshire.

About two miles and a half from Great Driffield is Danes' dale, a small valley, in which are several tumuli, which have been distinguished from time immemorial by the appellation of Danes' graves; hence the name of the place. Several have been opened, and found to contain human bones, but no ornaments or armour worthy notice.

CHAP. XI.

Danes'
dale.

BAINTON, which gives name to this division of Harthill wapentake, is a parish town, situated six miles from Great Driffield, with a population of three hundred persons.

Bainton.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Andrew, and valued in the king's books at £35. 14s. 9½d.: patrons, the president and scholars of St. John's college, Oxford. In the second year of the reign of Edward II. Peter de Mauley was found to be seised of the manor and advowson of this church by the service of finding two knights and four esquires in the king's army, for forty days, in time of war, and to provide a steward to do suit for him at the king's court at York, from six weeks to six weeks.* The vicar has six hundred and two acres of land, nearly one-sixth of the parish, in lieu of tithes and money payments of every description, except surplice fees and mortuaries.

Church.

Bainton church is a handsome structure, comprising a nave and aisles, chancel, and a good tower at the west end, which is included in the plan. It rises to a considerable height, and has an elegant pierced battlement. A considerable portion of an octagonal spire of stone, which fell down about the middle of the last century, exists, and has a curious appearance. The south side of the nave is made into three divisions by buttresses; in one is an ancient porch, and in the others pointed windows of three lights with trefoil heads, and three quatrefoils in the sweep of the arch. The chancel is in a similar style of architecture, with the exception of the east window, which is perpendicular. The whole appears to have been erected in the latter part of the thirteenth century. In the interior, the nave is divided from the aisles by four pointed arches on lofty octagonal columns. In the south aisle is the monument of Peter De Mauley, of the time of Henry III. On an altar-tomb, slightly recessed in the wall, is the full-length effigy of this warrior, attired in chain mail-armour; his legs are crossed, and his hands are in the attitude of prayer; his feet rest on a lion, and on his left arm is a shield, having a bend with three . . . Above the effigy is a pedimental canopy richly crocketed and finished with a finial, and on each side an elegant and lofty buttress, with pinnacles, &c. Within the pediment is a pointed arch, and in the spandrels are representations of angels, the Almighty, &c. In the upper part against the wall are three shields of arms: a bend, with a label of five points; a dexter arm with a maunch

* Blount's Ane. Tenures.

BOOK IV. sleeve, in the hand a fleur-de-lis, and the same arms as the knight bears on his shield. The whole is in tolerable repair, but much injured by the "brush of the whitewasher." In the centre of the chancel is the full-length effigy, in brass, of a priest; on his breast is the chalice. It is to "Roger Godeale, rector of this church."* The font at the west end is circular, and entirely covered with net or diamond work.

The village, from being on an elevated site, is pleasant, and the houses are neat. The rectory, which is on the south side of the church, is a handsome edifice of brick.

In this village are a Wesleyan and an Independent chapel; the latter was erected about six years ago.

Neswick
hall.

Neswick hall, the seat of J. Grimstone, Esq. lord of the manor, is a neat edifice built in a low situation. It consists of a centre and wings, the whole stuccoed, and having an elegant appearance. The park commands some very picturesque scenery and extensive views.

The family of De Mauley was of considerable note in this town.

Peter De Mauley was summoned in the twenty-eighth year of the reign of Edward I. as from the East riding in the county of York, to appear before the treasurer and barons of the exchequer, and other of the king's council, at York, Jan. 15, 1300, on certain affairs concerning the "communitas" of the said county.† The same knight is returned from the wapentake of Herthill, as holding lands, either in capite or otherwise, to the amount of £40 yearly value, and upwards, and as such summoned under the general writ of the 23th of Edward I. to muster at Carlisle on the nativity of St. John the Baptist (June 24), to serve against the Scots.‡

North Dal-
ton.

NORTH DALTON is a small parish town, seven miles and a quarter from Driffield. Population three hundred and ninety-eight.

Church.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the Liber regis at £9. 6s. 8d., in the parliamentary returns at £30: patron, James Walker, Esq. It consists of a nave, chancel, and low embattled tower at the west end. The chancel is the most ancient part of the edifice, and has three lancet windows in the east end. The interior is plain; the arch between the nave and chancel is circular, and ornamented with chevron work. At the west end is a circular font. On a tablet in the nave is the following inscription:—

"The principal landholders and inhabitants of this parish, having taken into consideration the small stipend of the curate, and desirous of having divine service performed in the church regularly once a Sunday, have, with a laudable zeal, liberally contributed the following sums to the permanent augmentation of this curacy: Patrons—Mr. Micklethwaite and Mrs. Mary Corthine, £50. Subscribers—His

* The only portion of the inscription destroyed is the date.

† Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs, vol. i. p. 86.

‡ Ibid. p. 332.

grace the duke of Devonshire, £100.; Mr. William Buttle, £50.; Mr. William Binnington, £50.; CHAP. XI.
Mr. James Dowker, £20.; Mr. James Walker, £10. 10s.; Mr. John Lund, £10.; Mr. George
Hopper, £10.; Mr. John Hudson, £5.; Mr. John Beilby, £2. 2s.

“ November, 1819.

“ John Blanchard, jun. minister.

“ James Dowker, churchwarden.”

The appearance of this village is highly romantic; it is situated in a deep valley in the wolds, and in the centre is a large conical mound of earth, on which stands the church. There are several fine elms in its immediate neighbourhood, which droop over the path below, and are reflected in a pool of water nearly in the centre of the village. The whole appearance of North Dalton is highly picturesque; and from being distant from any high road or populous town, it acquires a charm beyond the power of the pencil or the pen to describe.

The lord of the manor is the duke of Devonshire.

HOLME-ON-THE-WOLDS is a small parish town, six miles from Beverley, with a population of one hundred and thirty-eight persons. Holme-on-the-Wolds.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Peter, and valued in the parliamentary returns at £30. Patronage in the duke of Devonshire. Church. It is a mean edifice, with a low tower at the west end. The only objects worthy notice are sculptures of early Norman workmanship, attached to the west front of the tower. They represent St. Peter and St. Paul, with their proper attributes, and our Saviour performing some miracle. From the costume and style of workmanship, they appear to have been executed about the tenth century. The rest of the church is of various periods, no part except the tower being of earlier date than the fifteenth century. The interior is very plain. The village is not large, and has no place devoted to public worship exclusive of the church.

HUTTON-CRANSWICK is a parish town, partly on the high road from Beverley to Driffield; distant from the latter town three miles and a half; population, nine hundred and seventeen. Hutton-Cranswick.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Peter, valued in the king's books at £15. 8s. 6½*d.*, in the parliamentary returns at £53. 1s.: patron, Lord Hotham. Church. It consists of a nave, aisles, chancel, and handsome embattled tower at the west end. The rest of the church has been much altered and defaced at different periods. The interior is in bad repair: the aisles are divided from the nave by four pointed arches, resting on circular columns. One division at the west end is occupied by a gallery. At the same end of the north aisle is the font, a circular basin of Norman workmanship, with curious devices of dragons, an archer, &c. This interesting piece of antiquity is in a disgraceful state of repair, being completely covered with filth and whitewash. Some little remains of the ancient screen, which separated the nave from the chancel, still exist.

BOOK IV. The village is very neat. There is a chapel belonging to the Primitive Methodists, and a school. From different parts of the village very extensive views can be obtained of the wolds and the entire level of Holderness. Lord Hotham and Mr. Denison are lords of manors in this parish.

Kilnwick. **KILNWICK**, or **KILNWICK-JUNTA-WATTON**, is a parish town, seven miles from Great Driffield; population, two hundred and thirty persons.

Church. The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the parliamentary returns at £100: patron, Charles Grimstone, Esq. It is a neat edifice, comprising a nave and north aisle, a chancel, and a square tower at the west end. The latter was rebuilt of brick, from the foundation, about the end of the seventeenth century. On the south side is a Norman or circular-headed doorway, with two mouldings of birds' heads, &c. The interior is neat; the nave is divided from the aisle by four pointed arches resting on circular columns. In the chancel are several tablets in memory of the family of Grimstone.

Hall. Kilnwick hall is a neat mansion near the church, with extensive pleasure grounds. It is the seat of C. Grimstone, Esq. lord of the manor.

The village consists of one long straggling street; and there is nothing in it worthy notice if we except the national school, a large brick building for the education of a considerable number of both sexes, supported by Mr. Grimstone.

In the parish of Kilnwick are the following townships:—

Beswick. *Beswick* is a small chapelry on the high road from Beverley to Driffield. The population in 1821 was one hundred and ninety-two persons.

Chapel. The chapel is a perpetual curacy, in the patronage of J. Denison, Esq., who is lord of the manor. It is a small edifice, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a turret at the west end. The roof is thatched, and the interior very plain. This edifice was excellently repaired in the latter part of the year 1829. Opposite the chapel is a large mansion with ornamental brick work.

In this village was the residence of the celebrated fox-hunter, Wm. Draper, Esq.

Bracken. *Bracken* has a population of thirty persons.

Kirkburn. **KIRKBURN** is a picturesque parish town, four miles from Great Driffield; population, one hundred and nineteen.

Church. The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Mary, valued in the *Liber regis* at £4. 10s. 2½*d.*, in the parliamentary returns at £75: patron, the king. It is one of the most interesting and curious churches in the East riding, the north side displaying the most perfect specimen of parochial architecture of the Anglo-Norman period, perhaps, in the kingdom. In plan it consists of a nave and chancel, with a square tower* at the west end; the latter having small circular-headed windows.

* Under repair at the period of this survey: viz. the autumn of 1829.

The south side of the nave has a porch, and within it a circular-headed doorway of four series of mouldings, principally chevron, and birds' heads. The windows are round-headed, with small attached columns; one on the south side of the nave displays an exquisite chevron arch of several mouldings, but all differing in some prominent feature. Above all, and supporting the roof, is a most singular sculptured block cornice, in fine preservation. Part of the chancel was rebuilt in 1819; in the east end is a pointed window of three lights, with trefoil heads, and several quatrefoils in the sweep of the arch. The interior has a more primeval appearance than the exterior; the walls are of immense thickness, and the windows gradually increase in width. The arch between the nave and chancel is of considerable span, and is undoubtedly the richest specimen of early Norman, if not Saxon, workmanship in the country. There are four large mouldings, all chevron except the outermost, which is billet-headed; they rest on attached columns with leaved capitals. There is a screen of delicately carved work, much mutilated in this part of the church. At the west end is the font, a very large circular basin. On the outside are several sculptured figures, representing the sacrament of baptism, the resurrection, a man leading a wolf, beautiful true-lover's knot, and other work. The whole is defaced by a mass of accumulated whitewash, so as almost to conceal the figures.

The village is pleasant, and derives its name from the situation of the church, which is on a hill by a very pretty brook or bourn. In the centre of the village is a noble elm, the root of which is completely bare, and forms a tier of seats for the villagers. Sir. T. Sykes, Bart. is lord of the manor.

LOCKINGTON is a small parish town, six miles and a half from Beverley, with a population of four hundred and ninety-one persons.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Mary, valued in the Liber regis at £20; patron, the Rev. Francis Lundy, the present rector. It is a neat edifice, comprising a nave, chancel, and small embattled brick tower on the roof at the west end. At the east end of the chancel is a handsome window of five lights, the tracery in the head concealed, and partly broke down. On the south side of the nave is an attached chapel, on the centre of which is a shield of arms, with four quarterings, almost obliterated, and beneath is 1635. Adjoining the chapel is a modern vault, for the Constables, of Wassand. The interior is neatly fitted up; the nave is separated from the chapel by two pointed arches. The latter is entirely wainscoted round in small panels, displaying upwards of one hundred and sixty shields of arms, emblazoned. On one side is an altar monument; on the dado, are four boys kneeling at an altar, and on the slab is the full-length effigy of a lady in a scarlet robe—one hand holds a book, while the other rests on a scull. Above is a pediment, with figures representing Truth, Charity, and Justice: it is to the

BOOK IV. memory of Maria, daughter of Dr. Meriton. There is apparently no date; but from the costume of the effigy, and the style of architecture, it is evidently the workmanship of the latter part of the seventeenth century. In this chapel are tablets to Sir John Constable, who died February 25, 1752, aged forty-two, and the Rev. Thomas Constable, A. M. rector of Sigglesthorne, and archdeacon of the East riding, who died February 16, 1786, aged forty-eight. At the west end of the church is a gallery, and beneath it an octagon font.

Lockington is a very pleasing village, and consists of one long street, with a fine stream of water running on one side. There are a great number of trees in the neighbourhood, which add much to its picturesque beauty. Here also is a school and a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists.

Ayke. In this parish is the township of *Ayke*, with a population of ninety-eight persons.

Lund. LUND is a small parish town, seven miles from Beverley, with a population of three hundred and fifty-seven persons.

Church. The church is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints; valued in the Liber regis at £6. 6s. 0½d.: patron, J. Blanchard, Esq. It is a small neat edifice, repaired in 1823, and consists of a nave and north aisle, a chancel, and an embattled tower at the west end, with pinnacles at the angles. On the south side of the nave is a brick porch, erected in 1741. The chancel appears to have been built at the commencement of the fourteenth century. On the apex of the roof is a perfect and very handsome crucifix. The north side of the church has been evidently repaired, or, perhaps, re-erected, in the latter part of the last century. The interior is very neat; the aisle is separated from the nave by five pointed arches, resting on circular columns. On the north side of the chancel are two mutilated effigies; one appears to be a female, pressing a heart between her hands. At the west end of the church is a modern font.

Cross. In the centre of the village, which is small, is the shaft of a cross, on which is the following inscription:—

“ This cross was repaired in the year 1755, at y^e expence of Mr. Milner, of Beverley, a friend of the late John Jarratt, Esq., lord of this manor, who died y^e 5th of March, 1754.”

The present lord of the manor is John Broadley, Esq., F. S. A.

The manor-house is an ancient edifice, now in the occupation of a farmer. There is a very large and beautiful elm-tree near the cross, which much increases the picturesque appearance of this village. A fair is held here on the fourth Thursday in Lent, for pedlary, &c. There is a school in this village.

Middleton. MIDDLETON-ON-THE-WOLDS is a pleasing village, situated in a valley, eight miles and a half from Beverley, with a population of four hundred and forty-one persons.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Andrew, valued in the king's books at £15. 3s. 4d.: patron, the Rev. John Blanchard. It is of great antiquity, and consists of a nave and side aisles, and a chancel. On the west end of the roof is a neat little octagonal turret, having a dwarf spire, with pinnacles, &c., all of modern workmanship. The west end has three lancet windows, and on the south side is a modern porch. The chancel displays several lancet windows, both in the sides and at the east end. The interior is spacious, and was new-pewed and beautified by public subscription, in 1821. The nave is separated from the aisles by four pointed arches, resting on alternately circular and octagonal columns. The chancel is large; in the south side are three pointed stalls, and at the west end of the nave is an ancient and elegantly formed font. It is circular, with eight attached columns, which support an ornament of Norman workmanship. The whole is in good preservation.

CHAP. XI.
Church.

The village is neat, and the church is situated on rising ground. The rectory is a handsome building, with good grounds.

There are two chapels in this village, one for the Wesleyan Methodists, established upwards of twenty years, and another for the Primitive Methodists, of considerably later foundation. There is also a parish school. Lord of the manor, his grace the duke of Devonshire.

Chapels.

In this parish is a farm house, called Kiplin-coates house, and in the neighbourhood is a race-course. In 1618, five noblemen, at the head of whom was Lord Burlington, nineteen baronets, and twenty-five gentlemen of the county, subscribed £360, to the establishment of annual horse-races here. They were held on the third Thursday in March, and are occasionally continued.

Kiplin-coates
races.

SCOREROUGH is a small parish on the road from Beverley to Driffield, being distant from the former town four miles; population, eighty-eight.

Scor-
brough.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Leonard, valued in the king's books at £7; patron, the earl of Egremont. It is one of the meanest in the wapentake, and consists of a nave and chancel of brick, with stone dressings. On the south side is a circular-headed doorway, evidently of Norman workmanship. The interior is equally mean with the outside, and the only object deserving notice is an ancient octagonal font.

Church.

This place was formerly the seat of the ancient family of Hotham. The mansion-house, during the civil wars, was supplied with stores and cannon, and garrisoned by Sir John Hotham, governor of Hull. On his desertion of the popular cause, this house was ravaged, and it was subsequently destroyed. A small remnant of decayed trees, close by the road, mark where the mansion stood. There are also remains of the moat of a castle.

Hall.

There is a seat here belonging to Lord Hotham, erected in the cottage style,

- BOOK IV.** and at present occupied by John Hall, Esq. The lord of the manor is the earl of Egremont.
- Skerne.** SKERNE is a small parish town, two miles and a half from Driffield; population, two hundred and fifty-one persons.
- Church.** The church is a perpetual curacy, valued in the king's books at £13. 5s.; in the parliamentary returns at £55. 10s.: patron, Richard Arkwright, Esq. It is a small neat edifice, consisting of a nave and chancel, with nothing particularly worthy notice.
- Warter.** WARTER is a parish town, five miles from Pocklington, with a population of four hundred and twenty-eight persons.
- Church.** The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. James, valued in the king's books at £4; in the parliamentary returns at £27. The patronage is in Lord Muncaster. It is a neat edifice, comprising a nave, chancel, and embattled tower at the west end. The interior is plain, and contains nothing deserving notice. The village is in a hollow, surrounded by the wolds, and contains a small Wesleyan chapel. The lord of the manor is Lord Muncaster.
- Priory.** At this place an Augustine priory was founded in 1132, by Geoffry Fitz-Payn, alias Trusbut. It was dedicated to the honour of St. James, and, according to Burton, was situated not far from "Delgovitia, the Roman station." It was endowed with extensive possessions, and, at the time of the dissolution, the income amounted, according to Speed, to £221. 3s. 10d.; but Dugdale has but £143. 7s. 8d. entered. There was a prior and ten canons here at the above period. The site was granted in the thirty-second year of Henry VIII. to Thomas, earl of Rutland.
- Hall.** Warter hall, the seat of the lord of the manor, Lord Muncaster, is a neat edifice with pleasant grounds.
- Watton.** WATTON* is a small parish town, five miles and a half from Driffield, with a population of three hundred and seven persons.
- Church.** The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the king's books at £10. 10s.; in the parliamentary returns at £40. Patron, Richard Bethell, Esq. It is a small edifice of brick, with stone dressings, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a low tower at the west end. The interior is plain, and contains several neat tablets to the memory of the families of Bethell and Dickinson.
- Nunnery.** A society of nuns was established here as early as the seventh century; † but little is known of its history at this remote period. It was visited by St. John of Beverley in the time of Heriburg the abbess; ‡ from whence we may safely conclude, that it had been in existence for some indefinite period before his time, and was then in a regular state of subordination and ecclesiastical discipline.
- No further notice is made of Watton or its monastery in any ancient historian

* Watton; id est, humida villa: Alured. Script. col. 415.

† Bede, l. v. c. 3.

‡ Ibid.

until the Norman conquest, although there are strong reasons for believing that the latter was destroyed by the Danes at the same time with Beverley monastery, and the holy inmates dispersed. This devastation took place about the year 870. CHAP. XI.

The Domesday survey contains the following notice of the village of Watton:—

“Lands of the earl of Morton.—In Wattune, Turchil, and Milegrim, Orm and Gamel had four manors of thirteen carucates to be taxed, and there may be seven ploughs. Nigel has there three villanes, with two ploughs; a church and a priest. Meadow half a mile long, and the same broad. The whole two miles long and one broad. Value, in King Edward’s time, £6; now 6s.”*

“Land of the king’s thanes.—Manor. In Waton, Tored had three carucates of land to be taxed. The same has it himself. Land to two ploughs.”†

About the year 1148, or, as some suppose, in the summer of 1149, Watton abbey was refounded by Eustace Fitz-John, at the instance of Archbishop Murdac, as a penance for his crimes, and dedicated to the blessed Virgin. The new institution supported thirteen canons and thirty-six nuns of the Gilbertine order, but subsequent benefactions considerably increased the number. This order had been just established in England by Gilbert, of Sempringham, in Lincolnshire, an active and zealous ecclesiastic, who was afterwards canonized as a saint. His rule was a modification of those used by the Benedictines and the Augustines; the nuns following the least rigid institutions of Benedict, and the monks those of Augustine, to each of which were subjoined some new rules added by Gilbert himself.‡

Abbey
refounded.

Eustace Fitz-John gave to this monastery the lordship of Watton, whether in lands or waters, meadows, pastures, or marshes; and all its appurtenances, whether within the domain or without, in pure and perpetual alms, for his salvation, and that of his wife Agnes De Cestria; and for the souls of his father and mother, his sons and his daughters, his brethren, his servants and friends, to hold freely for ever, without being subject to any exactions or secular services.§ This charter was subsequently confirmed by others, given to the monastery by his wife Agnes, the daughter of William Constable Cestriæ; of Robert, the son of Earl Constable Cestriæ, of Watton; and of Roger de Lacy Constable Cestriæ.

The canons and nuns inhabited buildings within the same enclosure, but separated from each other by a party wall; and, as appears from a charter of Archbishop Murdac,|| the former were appointed to “serve the nuns perpetually in terrene as well as divine matters.”

The ladies who inhabited this convent were numerous, and in the year 1326,

* Bawd. Dom. Boc. p. 79.

† Ibid.

‡ Tan. Not. Pref. xix.

§ Bibl. Bodl. MSS. Dodsw. vol. ix. p. 113.

|| Burt. Mon. Ebor. p. 412.

BOOK IV. William De Melton, archbishop of York, consecrated fifty-three nuns at one time. They did not, however, escape censorious reflections. The public opinion of their conduct and morals was, that it was rather loose, and a reform was called for, before matters were pushed to the extremity of dissolution by the cupidity of a tyrant. The estimated amount of the annual income possessed by the canons of Watton, in the twenty-sixth year of Henry VIII. was £453. 7s. 8d. according to Sneed, but only £360. 16s. 10½d. according to Dugdale. Robert Holgate, bishop of Llandaff, was commendatory prior at the dissolution, and surrendered it on the 9th of December, 1540.* He afterwards became archbishop of York. The site of the abbey, and its venerable remains, were granted in the third year of Edward VI. to John, earl of Warwick; in the reign of Elizabeth we find it in the possession of John Farnham; and afterwards King James confirmed the abbey and manor to Sir Thomas Earlkyn, Knight, from whom the property passed to the Bethell family, one of which is at present the principal proprietor.

Present
state.

At this time the abbey exhibits no traces of its early erection. It is composed of brick and stone, and may probably have been rebuilt in the early part of the Tudor period. It consisted of the abbey, a large and massive building, with towers and pointed arch windows, and an oriel or bay window of imposing appearance; a nunnery of the same, surrounded by a range of cloisters and other buildings, which are now entirely dilapidated and gone to decay; the whole surrounded by a moat, which enclosed upwards of twenty acres of land; one branch of which ran under both the monastery and the convent, each being furnished with private staircases, within the buildings, which communicated with the water; and it was broad and deep enough to be navigable for a small boat.† The abbot's kitchen stood to the west of the abbey, and is now denoted by a hollow square which is sunk about two feet below the present surface of the ground. The whole area within the moat is full of old foundations, which certify that the original buildings have been alike extensive and magnificent. More than two centuries ago the materials of these decayed buildings were consigned to the corporation of Beverley, and conveyed away by them to repair the minster.‡ The abbey itself has suffered great

* Willis. Hist. Abb. vol. ii. p. 286.

† About forty years ago, as the Rev. Francis Lundy, of Lockington, was sitting at dinner with the late William Bethell, Esq. at Watton abbey, they were surprised by an extraordinary noise beneath the dining table, for which they could not account; and they were at length so much annoyed by it that they sent for a workman to take up the floor; when, to their great astonishment, they found that an otter, which inhabited the moat underneath the abbey, had established her nest beneath the boards of the floor, and had there deposited her litter of young ones, by whose uncouth cries it was that the dinner party had been disturbed. *Oliver*, p. 529.

‡ Records of Beverley. 1 July, 1613.

dilapidations, but enough remains to arrest the steps of the antiquary ; and to attract the attention of every one who feels an interest in the religious institutions of our forefathers. The interior of the abbey is spacious and roomy, and some of the apartments are decorated with tapestry of tolerable execution. The vaults ran probably under one entire wing of the building, though a part only are now remaining. They were formed of plain groining, and had communication with various parts of the interior, as well as an external door, which opened into the gardens. One spacious central chamber, which is now closed up, extended across the whole building ; and the remains of massive decorated windows show that it was originally devoted to grave and solemn purposes. A circular staircase is connected with this apartment, which extends from the summit of the building into the waters beneath its base.*

The nunnery was situated westward of the abbey, and is now converted into stables. It occupied a tract of about eleven acres ; and this space still remains fenced, and designated by the name of " The Nuns." On the south side of the premises are the remains of strong walls of stone, terraces, and earthworks, which were probably erected during the civil wars ; for it is certain that the abbey was used by the royalists as a military station, and was attacked and much battered by Cromwell, from Barf, or Barrow hill, about two miles from this front.

Tradition says, that a subterranean passage existed in old times, which formed Tradition. a communication between the convent and a holy well at Kilnwick, dedicated to the blessed Virgin, and called " The Lady's Well ;" and that the nuns performed many wonderful cures by the agency of this miraculous water. And a chamber is pointed out in the abbey, said to have been the scene of a most atrocious murder during the civil wars. This room is faced throughout with a strong wainscoting of panelled oak ; in one side of which is a closet door, corresponding so exactly with the wainscoting as not to be observed ; and was doubtless, in its primitive state, a secret entrance, which opened by a private spring, and communicated with a narrow staircase, still in existence, that descended into the moat or river which runs underneath the building. A lady of distinction, so says the legend, during the unhappy contest between Charles I. and his parliament, secreted herself in Watton abbey, with her infant child, and jewels and other portable property to a great amount. Her retreat having been discovered, a few soldiers, at dead of night, proceeding in a boat to the staircase which led to her chamber, entered it by the secret door, and, unimpressed by her beauty, or the unoffending simplicity of her lovely infant, unmoved by her tears and supplications, cruelly murdered

* Oliver's Beverley, p. 530.

BOOK IV. both, took possession of her valuables, and conveying away the bodies by the secret staircase, they were never heard of more.*

Gardens. The gardens of this monastery are laid out with considerable taste, and contain some very fine evergreens. The abbey is at present in the occupation of Mrs. Legard.

Schools. In the village is a school for boys, supported by R. Bethell, Esq., and another for girls, established about the year 1821, by Mrs. Legard, and principally dependent on that lady for support.

* This legend has given rise to a belief that the wainscoted room is haunted. The lady appears without her head, (which, it is hence supposed, was severed from her body by the ruffians), bearing the infant in her arms, and placing herself at the foot of the bed, stands for some time inanimate as a statue, and then suddenly disappears. So fond is the murdered lady of this chamber, that she pays it a nightly visit, and appears to regret the occupation of it by any other individual; for though she never attempts to disturb its sleeping or waking inmate, yet when the bed is left vacant she does not fail to take possession of it for the night; and it is generally found pressed and disordered in the morning, although no earthly being has entered the room. So runs the story. It is however asserted, that some years ago, a visitor at the abbey, who knew nothing of this tradition, slept in the wainscoted room, and in the morning declared that he had been disturbed by the supernatural appearance of a lady, with garments stained with blood, and whose features bore a striking resemblance to those of a female portrait which hangs in the same room. This vision must therefore have been furnished with that appendage, equally useful and ornamental, the head.—*Oliver*, p. 531.

CHAPTER XII.

SURVEY OF DICKERING WAPENTAKE.

THIS wapentake is situated at the north-eastern extremity of the riding. It is bounded on the east by the German ocean, on the south by Harthill wapentake and Holderness, on the west by Buckrose wapentake, and on the north by the North riding. It contains one market-town and forty-seven townships, twenty-seven of which are parishes, occupied by sixteen thousand four hundred and sixty-one inhabitants. The following are the parishes:—

CHAP.
XII.
Dickering
wapentake.

ARGAM,	FOLKTON,	LOWTHORPE,
BEMPTON,	FOSTON-UPON-THE-WOLDS,	MUSTON,
BESSINGBY,	FOXHOLES,	NAFFERTON,
BOYNTON,	GANTON,	REIGHTON,
BRIDLINGTON,	GARTON-UPON-THE-WOLDS,	RUDSTON,
BURTON-AGNES,	HUNMANBY,	RUSTON PARVA,
BURTON FLEMING,	LITTLE KELE,	THWING,
CARNABY,	KILHAM,	WILLERBY,
FLAMBOROUGH,	LANGTOFT,	WOLD NEWTON.

BRIDLINGTON, more frequently called BURLINGTON, is a small market and parish town, situated about a mile from the sea-shore, in the recess of a commodious and beautiful bay, to which it gives name. It is distant from London, *via* Lincoln, two hundred and eight, *via* York, two hundred and thirty-eight miles; from Scarborough, eighteen miles; from Beverley, twenty-three miles; and from York, forty-one miles.

Bridling-
ton.

No account having been transmitted to posterity, either traditionally or otherwise, of the size or population of Bridlington in the Saxon era, conjecture necessarily becomes vague and unsatisfactory; yet that both have been respectable, may reasonably be inferred from the extent of its soke or jurisdiction, and from its church having survived the indiscriminate destruction made by the Normans; churches, when christianity was in its infancy, being by no means common. At the time of the Domesday survey, here were but four burgesses paying rent for thirteen carucates

Ancient
extent.

BOOK IV. of land. From this period the importance of the town would gradually recover as the lands were restored to cultivation, until the erection of the monastery, after which its increase would be much more rapid. So greatly, indeed, had it flourished during the existence of the convent, that the site was nearly the same three hundred years ago as at the present day. In 1539, the king possessed, as parcel of the lately-dissolved monastery, amongst other things, rent of tenants at will, in

	<i>£. s. d.</i>
West-gate	73 7 5
Kirkgate-street	13 3 0
Nungate-street	6 7 4
Bayle-street.....	7 17 8
St. John's-gate	28 13 2½

This statement suggests a probability of the modern High-street having been the West-gate of former ages; and of the present West-gate and the market place being subsequent additions to the ancient limits.*

Popula-
tion.

The following progressive statements of the population will present a correct view of the extent of the town at the respective periods. Bridlington, with the Quay, contained

	Houses.	Inhabitants.
In 1801	707	3130
1811	869	3741
1821	953	4275 †

Church.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the parliamentary returns at £83. 10s. The rectory of Bridlington, which had been appropriated to the convent, was seized by the crown in 1537, and granted in the following year to John Avery, on lease for twenty-one years, at the annual rent of £40. A grant for the same period, and at the same rental, was made to John Calverley, in the fifth year of Edward VI. Elizabeth, in the eighth year of her reign, leased the rectory, along with the manor, to Thomas Waiferer and others, inhabitants of Bridlington, in consideration of the yearly payment of £40, of which £8 was to be paid to the curate for his stipend. In the thirty-third year of Elizabeth, John Stanhope became the lessee of the rectory and manor; and, four years after, the whole was granted to William Wood and others, inhabitants of the town, for the term of forty-one years. Wood and his associates conveyed to Francis Boynton, of Barmston, the rectory and tithes for forty years. In the ninth year of James I. the living, with all its emoluments, was granted and sold to Francis

* Thompson's Sketches of Bridlington, p. 122.

† The entire parish has a population of five thousand and thirty-four persons.



Worcester, Mass. - View from Street, by J. S. [unclear]

Worcester, Mass. - View from Street, by J. S. [unclear]

Worcester, Mass. - View from Street, by J. S. [unclear]

Morice and Francis Phelips, by whom it was sold to Francis Boynton, and his heirs the year following. Sir Matthew Boynton, in the eighth year of Charles I., leased this rectory to Robert Palmer and William Bower for £180 per annum; and, five years afterward, sold it to Henry Fairfax and his heirs. The property subsequently became vested in David Erskine, earl of Buchan, by right of marriage with Frances Fairfax. In the year 1729, the rectory and tithes came by purchase into the hands of — Bower, of whose descendant, Leonard Bower, they were purchased in 1759, by the late James Hebblethwayte, Esq., in whose family they still continue. In all these varied transitions, the advowson or right of presentation was reserved by the crown; the nomination was, however, vested in the archbishop of York, by whom it was transferred, in 1767, to the Rev. Matthew Buck and his heirs, in consideration of a gratuity of £200 for the augmentation of the living, to which a like sum was added by the governors of Queen Anne's bounty. The present patrons are Sir F. Wood, Knight, and the Rev. A. Cooke. One moiety of the church expenditure is defrayed by the hamlets of Sewerby, Marton, Buckton, Speeton, a chapelry, Grindale, a chapelry, Easton, Hilderthorpe, Wilsthorpe, and Auburn, all in this parish; the other moiety by the township of Bridlington and the Quay.

The church of St. Mary was formerly a noble edifice, the portion remaining being the nave of the priory church, now converted into a nave and chancel, with aisles. The west front displays a centre flanked by towers. The principal entrance, or great western door,* is highly ornamented, and some part of the exquisite foliage with which it was once adorned is still in good preservation, though much has been defaced by the destroying hand of time. The smaller entrance in the southern tower has likewise been lavishly ornamented, and is yet in a state of tolerable preservation. Each of these entrances is surmounted by a canopy, enriched with crockets; above the arch, and on each side of the principal doorway, is a small niche for the reception of a statue; and a range of small projecting pedestals, fifty-eight in number, each provided with a canopy, richly adorned with crockets and tracery, and calculated for figures nearly three feet in height, extends across the western front, in a line with the springs of the arches. The northern angle, usually called the old steeple, is in a totally different style of architecture from the part described, and apparently a hundred years more early; the windows and mouldings indubitably belonging to the fourteenth century, and corresponding with those on the south side, and the upper tier on the north. A band which runs round this angle, and has formerly girdled the whole of the western front, is continued on the south side in the same line in which it is interrupted on the west. A perpen-

Exterior.

* An engraving of this door has recently been published by the Messrs. Storers, of Cambridge.

BOOK IV. dicular crevice, the whole height of the angle, renders very apparent the point where the alteration has taken place. The northern tower has formerly been entered by a circular arched doorway, now walled up. On the west and north sides, at a considerable height from the ground, are three niches, capable of containing statues five feet in height. The windows being without glass, and the roof entirely destroyed, the place is used only as a depository for stones and tools, and is internally separated from the church by two walled-up arches. Above the principal entrance is a large pointed window of seven lights, divided by two transoms. The whole is in a dilapidated condition.

The porch, on the north side of the nave, has been an elegant specimen of the architecture of the fourteenth century, in which era the columns were clustered with richly foliated capitals, and the arches frequently ornamented with rows of rosebuds in the hollow mouldings. Above a groined roof in this porch, an apartment has communicated with the interior of the church, and furnished the only example of the ogee, or depressed pointed arch, to be found in the whole building. The external beauty of this entrance is lost by the extraordinary elevation of the ground, caused by successive interments; and the internal, by a black and unctuous matter which overspreads the sculpture, occasioned by the dampness of this elevation; in place of the ground being on a level with the floor, which has unquestionably been the case, there is a descent into the building of upwards of four feet perpendicular, by a flight of seven steps. In the front are two niches, nearly eight feet high, but so slightly hollowed, that the statues, if, indeed, any have adorned the situations, must have stood remarkably prominent; the pedestals are now on a level with the soil. A slight inspection will be sufficient to prove that the present porch has been preceded by one with a gable roof at a very acute angle, and erected subsequently to the wall to which it is joined.*

The windows in the lower tier on the north of the church are in a style entirely differing from any of the others, and evidently belong to the early part of the thirteenth century, being long, narrow, and sharp pointed, devoid of any ramification, and embellished with light and elegant shafts. These windows are placed in pairs, except in two instances, in which they are single; the buttresses are ornamented with crockets, and have formerly been surmounted by pinnacles. The whole of the northern front is in excellent preservation in comparison with that of the south, in consequence of being protected from the rays of the sun, which, on the porous free-stone of the latter side, have a destructive tendency. The east end, having been piled from the ruins of the monastery, exhibits no specimen of style, and is supported by two enormous buttresses, as solid and unsightly

* Thompson's Bridlington, p. 132.

as could well be reared. The formation of the windows on the south bespeaks them to be of the fourteenth century, with the exception of the three nearest to the steeple, which are more lofty than the rest, and ramified in the manner of the great west window. That part to the west of the south door being plain and unadorned, has an appearance of higher antiquity than any other, notwithstanding the form of the windows above-mentioned. The apparent contradiction may be reconciled, by supposing the original windows to have been displaced, and the present ones substituted, at the time when the west end was rebuilt. Some of the lower windows on the north appear to have undergone an alteration at the same period. At the south-west angle of the church is a paltry octagonal turret of brick-work, erected about the middle of the last century, an anomaly which cannot but be deplored by every person of real taste. This turret is furnished with three bells, procured in 1763; the tenor bell weighs 1199 pounds.

The interior of the church has the same dilapidated appearance as is displayed Interior. by the exterior. The body is divided from the aisles by ten pointed arches resting on a union of cylinders, and on the south side some of them rest on panelled piers. On the right and left, immediately within the principal entrance, are two enormous pillars, which appear to have been raised for the support of two western towers, of which not even a vestige is now to be found. All the pillars are of that massive building which distinguishes the early pointed style of architecture, and consist individually of twelve clustered columns, except in three instances, wherein the west end of the nave is separated from the south aisle by quadrangular ones. Above the arches on the south, about thirty-seven feet from the ground floor, a gallery, three feet in breadth, traverses the whole length of the church, on a line with the bottom of the windows; twelve feet above this is another, on a level with the transoms or cross-munnions. A second tier of arches on the north, ramified in the manner of the windows, but never intended for the admission of light, presents five examples of the circular arch; above this tier extends a gallery at the same elevation as the upper one on the south. The ascent to these galleries and to the summit of the building is by winding staircases in the western angles, to both of which the entrance has been in the north, the communication being formed by a gallery above the western doors. The nave has ever been open to the ceiling, or wainscot roof, which has originally been at a more acute angle than at present; the side aisles have obviously been intended for vaulting, the imposts of the arches and cross-springers remaining on each of the clustered pillars and on corresponding ones against the opposite walls: this, however, seems never to have been completed, as only one of the compartments, which forms the floor of the belfry, is now vaulted; nor have the others any semblance of ruin, being in exact uniformity, and apparently as left by the builder.

BOOK IV. In the chancel are four pillars, equal in magnitude to the principal ones at the west end, undoubtedly raised to sustain a part of the pressure of a tower in the centre of the conventual church. This tower has been connected with those of the west end by the galleries previously mentioned. The light from the east is admitted by two parallel windows, about four feet asunder; between these is placed a crucifix, now nearly demolished, which seems to date the erection from the reign of Queen Mary. The floor of the altar has been raised at the same period, and is ascended by three deep and broad steps. About one-third of the building is fitted up for public worship, and is calculated to accommodate about one thousand people, with sufficient capability of being extended so as to afford accommodation to double that number: the pews on the ground floor are utterly devoid of regularity, but those in the galleries are in a somewhat better style.

Pulpit. The pulpit, a hexagon of old oak, exhibiting fine specimens of carving in *alto relievo*, is affixed to the partition which divides the nave from the chancel. In an arch of this partition, above the middle aisle, is placed an escutcheon of the royal arms, with the motto of Queen Anne, in whose reign the partition has probably been erected, from the date 1713 on the back of the escutcheon. The altar-piece is a large wooden ceiling, containing the Lord's prayer, the creed, and the decalogue, the latter supported by full-length figures of Moses and Aaron, and panelled with a most exquisite imitation of marble: this work is probably coeval with the escutcheon, both appearing to be the productions of the same artist. The auditory is separated from the west end of the church by a light and handsome glazed ceiling, erected in 1803, at the distance of seventy-three feet from the entrance.

Font. The font is a magnificent specimen of the turbinated madreporite, upwards of three feet in diameter: but its external beauty is completely concealed by a coating of yellow paint. There are no monuments either remarkable for antiquity or for beauty: the former have been destroyed by the violent zeal of the puritans, and of the latter no superior specimens have been exhibited. Some of the inscriptions are elegant and interesting, but the prescribed limits of this work preclude their admission. In the chancel is a remarkable long grey slab, supposed, with much probability, to mark the sepulchre of some one of the superiors of the convent. A large recumbent slab, near the font, has been furnished with a brass plate representing a knight in armour, with folded hands, his head resting on a cushion; each of the four corners has had an escutcheon of brass, but the whole has long ago been taken away. On a black stone tablet, on the opposite side of the font, bearing the date 1587, is the oldest legible inscription now remaining. In the same part of the church is a large black stone coffin-lid, of very early workmanship. It is entirely covered with sculpture, representing dragons fighting, Æsop's fable of the Fox and Crane, a Norman house, &c.

The interior dimensions of the present building are as follow :

	Feet.
Length	188
Breadth.....	68
Height of the nave	69
Height of the great window.....	50
Breadth.....	27

C H A P.
XII.

Dimen-
sions.

The burial-ground, unlike those of other churches, was, until lately, wholly on the north and north-east of the building, and, being the principal receptacle of mortality for an extensive and a populous parish, had become crowded to excess; insomuch that to inter a corpse, without untenanting the relics of a former occupant, was utterly impossible. To remedy this inconvenience, the enclosure on the south and east of the church was purchased in 1809, and re-consecrated by his grace the present archbishop of York in 1813. This ground, of which nearly the whole length had been occupied by the site of the church in its pristine state, presented a surface so irregular, and was such a compound of rubbish and ruin, as to be totally unfit for the purposes of sepulture; to obviate this, a part of the ground was trenched or dug over, previous to the ceremony of consecration. The workmen, during the process, dug up a range of the foundations of pillars in a line with those which separate the nave from the north aisle; two human skeletons, enclosed in vaults of wrought free-stone, about one hundred and fifty yards from the church; together with many loads of broken and squared stones, but no inscription whatever. The greater part of the ground was turned over, from twenty to forty years ago, in search of the chalk stone, of which the floor and much of the inner work had been composed; many highly-ornamented fragments, and probably many inscriptions, were sacrificed, being burnt to lime, in a kiln erected on the spot for that purpose. In 1786 a free-stone coffin was dug up, eastward of the church; and a square slab of chalk-stone, bearing a marginal memorial of the death of a prior of this place: the name was wanting, but the date referred to that of Robert Danby, the 27th prior. Within the recollection of many was a hill at the east end of the church, formed of stones and rubbish, which gave to the place the name of Hill-hole, a name now gradually changing to that of the new burial-ground. Another portion of the ground on the east was trenched during the spring of 1821. Sixty paces from the end of the church, and four feet in the ground, was found a vault of squared chalk stones placed edgewise, and covered by transverse ones: a thigh bone of the skeleton found within measured nineteen inches in length. At different distances were four other vaults, deprived of their coverings, but containing human bones. In a line with the southern partition of the nave were the basements of five pillars; the centre of the most distant

Burial-
ground.

BOOK IV. one hundred and fifty-two, and that of the nearest seventy-eight feet, from the wall of the church. Three others, in the same line, and nearer to the building, were dug up in 1813. On the 31st of March, 1821, at a distance of one hundred and fifty-four feet, in what was once the nave or choir, three feet below the surface of the ground, and on a level with the former floor, was discovered a white stone tablet, three feet in length; round the margin was part of an inscription, recording the sepulture of Robert Charder, a canon, over the time of whose death is thrown a slight shade of obscurity, by the absence of the century, which has been on a separate stone and taken up at some earlier period; but, from the extremely fine preservation of the characters, the uninjured ornament in the middle of the stone, and the adoption of the letter J in the word *Jacet*, there can be little doubt of the date having been 1535. Of the transept, or cross aisle, of the priory church, no other traces exist than the eastern pillars of the church, and the rubbish intermixed with the soil. The basements of two of the transept pillars on the south-east, and about thirty feet of the foundation of the western wall, have recently been taken up. Within this part of the original building, a little southward of the intersection of the nave, the workmen, in the latter end of April, 1821, discovered a coffin of free-stone, at the depth of four feet, covered by transverse chalk-stones. The bones enclosed were in a very advanced state of decay, but a considerable portion of hair, and of the serge in which the body had been enveloped, remained in astonishing preservation; particles of these were by many preserved as relics, and a small portion of each is in the possession of the author of the Sketches of Bridlington. Whether the hair, which is flaxen, and rather inclining to red, may have belonged to the scalp or to the beard, is difficult to determine; all opportunity of discovery from its position being utterly destroyed by some young men, who, during the temporary absence of the workmen, and before the whole of the coffin was laid bare, inconsiderately displaced one of the covering stones at the feet, and, by inserting a spade, produced a mortifying and disgusting spectacle when the whole became uncovered. The hollow of the coffin was upwards of six feet in length, and, from the colour and fracture, apparently as fresh as if just turned from the hands of the workman. As an object of curiosity to some future generation, the coffin was suffered to remain, its situation being marked by two posts fixed in the ground. The following very legible but somewhat injured inscription, found on the spot, engraven, like all those hitherto discovered, on the margins of two chalk-stone tablets, determines the remains to be those of the 25th prior:

*Hic jacet dñs Robt. Brystbyk
quo da prior bur loci q obiit
ano do m cccc nonagesimo iij
rur ate piciet de amen.*

which may be rendered, "Here lieth Sir Robert Brystwyk, formerly prior of this place, who died A.D. 1493: on whose soul God have mercy. Amen." At the south-east corner of the church yet remain one of the sides and part of the arch of a window belonging to the transept. From this corner a cloister has extended to the south door, westward of which has been a vaulted apartment sixty-one feet in length, and eleven feet and a half in breadth. The line of the arches on the wall is broken by the erection of three buttresses, of a comparatively recent date. A letter, preserved in Burton's Monasticon, from Richard Bellycys, written in November, 1538, but erroneously printed 1558, satisfactorily accounts for the demolition of the church and the monastery. The writer, after recounting his fidelity in the destruction of Jerveaux abbey, observes, "And as for Bridlington, I have done nothing there as yet, but spayreth it to March next, because the days are now so very short; and from such time as I begin, I trust shortly to dispatch it after such fashion, that then all is finished, I trust, your lordship hath appointed me to do." Enough of the priory had, however, survived his dilapidations, to give the name of "old walls" to an enclosure on the south; but the finishing stroke to its grandeur was given by Queen Elizabeth, who, in her grant of the manor to John Stanhope, empowered that gentleman to take all the "old stones on the site of the said formerly monastery remaining, and not yet sold or laid out," for the purpose of rebuilding the pier, then in "great ruin and decay." In the old walls and contiguous gardens many foundations of pillars, cells, and out-offices, have occasionally been discovered; the clay floor, brick hearth, and side wall, of a small building, about sixty yards from the south wall of the chancel, were dug up in March, 1821.

In the burial-ground is a tablet with the following short inscription:

"1542.

"Thomas Newman, aged 153.

"This stone was refaced in 1771, to preserve the recollection of this remarkable prolongation of human life."

The manor of Bridlington formed part of the possessions of Earl Morcar, until the property of that nobleman became confiscated in 1072. At the time of the Norman survey, this manor, then in the hands of the king, contained one church, and, with its two hamlets, Hilderthorpe and Wilsthorpe, thirteen carucates of taxable land; of these seven were arable, the remaining six being barren pasture, with the exception of eight acres of meadow, and the residue of the lordship entirely waste. The valuation, which, in the reign of Edward the confessor, had been thirty-two pounds per annum, was, in the twentieth year of William I., reduced to the annual rental of eight shillings. This extraordinary depreciation conveys a terrific idea of the vindictive cruelty which had depopulated the country;

and is rendered still more impressive by the recollection, that this was fifteen years after the depopulation had taken place.

To the soke of Bridlington appertained the townships of Martone, Basinghebi, Estone, Bovington, Grendale, Spretone, Bocketon, Flaistone, Stacktone, Foxhele, Elestolf, Galmeton, and Widefeston, jointly containing eighty-eight carucates of taxable land, of which only thirty were under cultivation. No names are now to be found in this neighbourhood corresponding with Elestolf and Widefeston, which have, in all likelihood, been seated on the shore, and destroyed by the encroachments of the sea.

Foremost in the ranks of the Normans, and nearly allied to their leader, came Gilbert de Gant,* a Flemish noble, on whom the confiscated estates were lavishly bestowed, and who seated himself at Folkingham, in Lincolnshire, as the head of his barony. This warrior had the grant of this manor, which was subsequently given by his son to the priory at this place.

On the confiscation of monastic estates, the manor and rectory of Bridlington became vested in the crown. The manor was granted by lease, in the eighth year of Elizabeth, to twelve inhabitants of the town, for the term of forty years; at the end of twenty-five years, however, the lease became forfeited by the non-payment of the stipulated rental, and writs were issued against the defaulters for arrears of £2,000. The lordship was then granted on lease to John Stanhope, Esq., one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber, at the same rental as held by the former lessees; and four years afterward, in the thirty-seventh year of Elizabeth, to ten inhabitants of Bridlington for forty-one years. This lease, like the former ones, appears not to have been fulfilled, as James I., in 1624, conferred the manor on Sir John Ramsey, recently created earl of Holderness, "as a reward for the great services the earl had performed, by delivering his majesty from the conspiracies of the Gowries, and also for the better support of the high dignity to which he had been lately raised." On the earl's decease, his estates devolved to his brother, Sir George Ramsey, of Coldstream, in Scotland, of whom this manor was purchased in the year 1633, for £3,260, by William Corbett, and twelve other of the inhabitants, in behalf of themselves, and all the other tenants or freeholders within the manor. By a deed, bearing date the 6th of May, 1636, Corbett and his associates were acknowledged joint lord-tenants of the manor, and were empowered to call to their assistance twelve other of the inhabitants, to manage the affairs of the town. When the lord-tenants should be reduced to six, the survivors were directed to

* Gilbert de Gant, son of Baldwin, earl of Flanders, and nephew to William the conqueror, landing in England with him, and assisting him in his conquest here, had the lands of one Tour, a Dane, then given him, with several other grants; for at the general survey, it appears that he possessed fifty-four lordships in several counties, of which Folkingham, in Lincolnshire, was one.

elect seven others from among the assistants, and afterward choose so many of the inhabitants as should restore their number to twelve. The feoffees were also directed annually to elect one of their number as chief lord of the manor, in whose name the courts should be called, and the business of the town transacted; the election is still continued on the 2d day of February. The manor in all its changes was charged with an annual fee-farm rent of £152. 17s. 5¼d., which, in 1777, was paid to the Countess Temple, and is now paid to the representatives of the late H. T. Jones, Esq.* The lordship contains upwards of two thousand acres, and has been enclosed, pursuant to an act of parliament, passed in 1768.

Gilbert, to whom the manor of Bridlington had been granted subsequent to the year 1086, was succeeded by Walter de Gant, his son, who here founded and endowed a priory, on a scale correspondent to his power and possessions: the precise date of its erection cannot now be ascertained, but its completion, in all probability, was not earlier than 1114, the house being peopled by canons regular of the order of St. Augustine, which order was not introduced into England before that year. According to a manuscript in the Bodleian library, this monastery was dedicated to St. Mary and St. Nicholas, which, as St. Nicholas was the patron saint of seamen, has an air of probability; but as the charters of the monastery mention only the blessed Virgin, we may conclude that the dedication was to St. Mary alone. Gilbert, the eldest son of the founder, was baptized, and received his early education, in this house, to which he afterwards proved a great benefactor; liberal donations were also bestowed by other nobles.

Among the possessions of this priory may be enumerated the following:

William de Ross, lord of Hamlake, confirmed to the canons, the manor of Acclom, which his ancestors had given to them; in which the said canons had four carueates, two oxgangs, and eighteen acres of land, with four acres of meadow and eighteen tofts.

Roger de Mowbray, when about to visit the Holy Land, gave to his friend William de Tykhill all the manor and town of Askham, with the advowson of the church; and William, son of Roger de Askham, gave to the priory all the said lands, with a capital messuage and mill, together with the service of Herbert de Holderness and his heirs, for two oxgangs of land here—of Richard de Arnal and his heirs, for half a carucate of land in the same territory—and of the rector of Askham, for the time being, for two cultures of arable land.

The church of Boynton, the gift of Galfrid, the steward, was confirmed to the canons by King Henry II. The church was afterwards granted, or more probably confirmed, to the priory, by William le Gros, earl of Albemarle, and was

* Thompson, p. 165.

BOOK IV. appropriated, and additionally confirmed, by Pope Eugenius III. and by William de Grenfield, archbishop of York. The latter primate, in 1310, confirmed to the canons, the parochial church in this place.

King John, on the 6th of December, A. D. 1200, granted "to God and the church of St. Mary of Bridlington, and the canons there serving God, a fair, in every year, at Bridlington, to continue two days, to wit, upon the eve of the assumption of the blessed Mary, and on the day of the same festival, and one market to be held there every week, viz. on the Saturday."

King Stephen, in the fifteenth year of his reign, granted that the prior and canons should have all kinds of chattels of all felons and fugitives, within the town and precincts of Bridlington; with all kinds of wreck of the sea, which should in future happen between Earl's Dyke and Flamborough Dyke.

The church at Kernethby (Carnaby) was given to the priory by Robert de Percy; this donation was confirmed by Henry de Percy, with the addition of six oxgangs of land and six tofts and crofts: these benefactions were also confirmed by Pope Celestine III.

Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Gant, earl of Lincoln, gave to the canons of Bridlington free passage over the Humber, from South Ferriby, for themselves and their men; and confirmed to them all the grants of Walter de Gant, her grandfather, and of Gilbert, her father.

Walter de Gant gave a mediety of the church here, which was confirmed by Popes Eugenius III. and Celestine III. Edward I. in 1309, granted his license to the canons to bestow the patronage of their mediety on John Albebery, bishop of Lincoln.

Walter de Gant, at the foundation of the monastery, gave half a carucate of land and the church, at Filey, which was confirmed by Honorius III. Eugenius III. and Celestine III. This church was appropriated to the house, and had no incumbent presentable, being served by a stipendiary curate, provided by the prior.

Ralph, son of Ralph de Nevil, gave the stone in his quarry, or of his rocks, here, towards building the monastery and offices at Bridlington.

The title of fish at Filey proved a bone of contention between the canons of Bridlington and the monks of Whitby; and disagreements arose on the subject so early as the time of Guicheman, the first prior, when a dispute was ended, in 1122, by the dean and chapter of York, who ordained "that the fishermen of Whiteby, when they put in at Fiveley, shall there faithfully pay their tithes for ever: and likewise the fishermen of Fiveley, when they put in at Whiteby, shall there faithfully pay their tithes for ever." Some infringement on this agreement appears to have afterwards taken place, as Hugh, prior of Bridlington, complained to the court of Rome, in 1190, of injustice done to him, and, in consequence, Celestine III.

in the following year, commissioned the abbot of Rievaulx, and the priors of Kirkham and Warter, to examine the case and decide thereon, when they determined that the abbot of Whitby should “never more molest the fishermen of Fiveley when they came into Whitby harbour, and obliged him to quit claim to all right he had to any tithes from them.”

The prior of Bridlington was also engaged in a controversy with the prior of Grimsby, before 1196, about the tithes of fish taken at Filey, which was decreed in favour of the former, by Ernald, abbot of Rievaulx, Anketillus, prior of Nostel, and Hamo, precentor of York.

Popes Eugenius III. and Celestine III. confirmed the gift of the church at Flemeburg (Flamborough), by William Fitz-Nigel; which church was appropriated to the canons, so that no vicarage was ordained therein, the duties being performed by a stipendiary curate, to whom an annual salary of £16 was allowed.

Robert Constable de Flaynburgh gave one oxgang of land here, and added other donations to the church of St. Oswald, in this place, towards the support of two altars therein; one, that of St. Thomas, the other, that of Mary Magdalen.

“Some differences which had arisen between the prior and convent of Bridlington and Sir Robert de Constable and his fishermen of Flaynburgh, respecting the tithes of fish, were adjusted in the church of St. Oswald; when Sir Robert, with the consent of Dame Julian, his mother, and also all his fishermen, did faithfully oblige them, by promise, to pay to God and the church of St. Oswald of Flamborough, and to the prior and convent of Bridlington, quarterly, the tithes of the whole of their fish, without any deduction for nets, boats, or other expenses; and that if a boat should be lost in a storm, a new one should be provided out of the common stock: the prior and convent at the same time agreed to give out of their grace, on every Martinmas-day, in the ancient house of Sir Robert’s court of Flamborough, twelve loaves of white bread, and 6*d.* for companage, to the crew of every fishing-boat; and to each of the fishers four flagons, and to the governor or steersman, eight flagons of ale, with liberty for them to drink the whole or any part of it in the house, or to take it away, at their pleasure. For the faithful performance of this contract, the fishermen, on their oaths, swore to acknowledge themselves excommunicated, should they fail in the fulfilment of their promises.”—The right of tithes of fish here was confirmed to the convent, in 1314.

Richard, son of Henry, confirmed “for a free and perpetual alms to the church of St. Mary of Berlington, and the canons there serving God, the church of Gausla (Goxhill), with all its appurtenances, for the redemption of the soul of his father, who gave the same to the same church, and for the salvation of his own soul, and the souls of his relatives and friends.” This church was confirmed and appropriated to the canons to support hospitality, by Pope Clement III. also by

BOOK IV. Celestine III. who gave the obventions and fruits thereof; by Boniface VIII. by Benedict XI. by Robert, bishop of Lincoln, and by King Edward I.

John, bishop of Lincoln, in 1308, confirmed the appropriation, and ordained a vicarage therein, endowing it as follows, viz. That the vicar, for the time being, should have all the manse or dwelling in Gousle, commonly called the prior of Bridlington's dwelling-house, to be fitted up for the first time at the expense of the canons; or else he should have the third part of the demesne manor of the church, whereon to build a house, at the cost of the said religious. The vicar was likewise to have half an oxgang of the demesne land of the said church, with all small tithes, oblations, and obventions, except the tithes of wool and lamb, in this parish; which, with the residue of the demesne lands, and all tithes of corn and hay of the said parish and church, and all the temporals, should belong to the canons; they paying yearly, ten marks sterling, to the vicar, for the time being, who was to bear all ordinary burdens of the church, except the building and repairing of the chancel, and the archidiaconal procurations, which should be defrayed by the said religious, together with the procurations at the dedication or reconciliation of the church, or cemetery, when they should happen, as well as pay all papal impositions, obventions and contributions: but, for all the extraordinary burdens, of what nature soever, the vicar for the time being should bear his proportion for his vicarage, then taxed at £12 per annum, which was confirmed by the subdean and chapter, and ratified by the prior and convent of Bridlington, in their chapter.

The church of St. Andrew, at Swaledale-cum-Grenton, was conferred on the priory by Walter de Gant, the founder.

William de Ottringham, and Richard, his brother, gave the church of Ottringham, with a croft, and the tithes of their mill. The obventions and fruits of this church were appropriated to the canons by Pope Clement III. for the support of hospitality.

To the convent of Cistercians at Scarborough was granted "the church of St. Mary, the jurisdiction of the ancient chapel within the castle, and all other chapels, as well within the walls of the town, as without." This house was seized as an alien priory, by Henry IV. who granted the sum of 110 marks to be paid yearly to the prior and convent of Bridlington, from the parish church of Scardeburgh so long as it should remain in the hands of the king. This sum of 110 marks was commanded by Henry V. to be paid into his exchequer, by the prior of Bridlington; Henry VI. released the payment; and Edward IV. in the first year of his reign, from his "great regard for the praise and honour of God, and of the blessed and glorious Virgin Mary of Bridlington, and for the special respect which he had for, and bore towards, the glorious Confessor, the holy John, formerly prior of the aforesaid place, granted and confirmed to the canons and convent of the monastery

of the blessed Mary of Bridlington, and their successors, the said church of Scardeburgh, with all its chapels, rents, courts, suits, services, possessions, liberties, and all other profits and advantages, of whatever kind, respecting or appertaining thereto, and the advowson and patronage of the same church, with every thing appertaining, to have and to hold by the same canons and convent, and their successors, for a pure and perpetual alms for ever," without any compensation being rendered to him or to his heirs for the same.

CHAP.
XII.

Walter de Ver, son of Ade of Gousla, gave the church of St. Swithin at Sproteley for the support of the hospitality of Bridlington, and bound himself by his "bodily oath, never to move any unjust suit against the prior and canons concerning the church of Sproatley." This grant was confirmed by Eugenius III.

The annual revenue of this priory was £682. 13s. 9d. according to Speed; but, according to Dugdale, only £547. 6s. 1d. The difference which invariably exists in the statements of these authors is usually accounted for by supposing that the former gives the gross and the latter the net amount of the rental; but there exists, in this instance, a difference far too great to have been expended in pensions and other outpayments, and almost induces a belief that some item has escaped Dugdale's observation.

Dissolu-
tion.

The following survey of this priory was made about the thirty-second year of the reign of Henry VIII. It is very curious, and minutely describes the state of this religious house at the period.

Survey of
the priory.

The Discrip'ion of the Monastery or Pryory of Byrdlington withe the Churche there, beyng in dystance halfe a myle from the See.

THE GATEHOUSE.—Ffurste the Priory of Bridlyngton stondyth on the Est parte of the Towne of Brydlyngton, and at the cummyng yn of the same Priory is a Gatehouse foure square of Towre facyon, buylded with Ffirestone, and well covered with leade. And one the South Syde of the same Gatehouse ys a Porter's lodge w^t a Chymney, a rounde Stayre ledyng up to a hye Chamber wherein the three Weks Courte ys alwayes kept in w^t a Chymney in the same, and betweene the Stayre foote and the same hie Chamber where the Courte ys kepte be tow proper Chambers one above the other w^t Chymneys. In the Northe syde of the same Gatehouse ys there a Prison for offenders, wⁱⁿ the Towne called the Kydcott. And in the same Northsyde ys a lyke payre of Stayres ledyng up to one hye Chamber in the same Towre with a Chymney.

M^d that all the Wyndowes of the sayd Towre be clerely w^{oute} glasse.

LODGINGS AND STABLES FOR STRAUNGERS.—It^m one the Northsyde of the same Gatehouse, to the Priory warde, be dyvers Lodgyns and Stable for Straungers wiche be greatly in decaye for lacke of reparacyon and covered with slatt.

THE CHURCHE.—Ffurst the seid Churche ys well buylded w^t stone and tymber and cov^{ed}

BOOK IV. w^t lead, whiche Churche conteynyth in lenthle from the ende of the parysshe Churche Estward lvij pac's and in bredyth xxvj pac's.

The Steple beyng Towre ffashyon ys highe & dangerously in decaye.

There be in the same Steple seven Bells mete to be rongen all at one tyme yff yt so happen.

The seyde Churche ys devided the on part for the Pryory and Covent, and the nether parte for the parysshe Churche.

The on part of the seyde Churche ys well coveryd w^t Waynscott.

The Stalls of the Quear be substancyall and newly made aft' the right goodly fashyon.

The Reredose at the highe Alter representyng Criste at the Assumpcyon of our Lady and the xij Appostells, w^t dyvers othe great Imagys, beyng of a great heyght, ys excellently well wrought and as well gylted, and betwene the same and the Est Wyndow ys Saynt John of Brydlyngton Shryne, in a fayre Chappel on hyghe, having on ayther syde a stayre of Stone for to goo and cume by.

It'm under neythe the sayde Shryne be fyve Chappells w^t fyve alters and small Tables of Alleblaster and Imag's.

It'm towe lytle Closetts of waynscott on eyther syde the quear one w^t Alters.

Item a lytle Chappell w^t yron gratys of eyther syde conteyneth in lenth v pac's and a halfe.

It'm the South yle of the quear contayneth lvj pac's in length & iiij pac's in bredyth, w^t narrowe Glasse Wyndowes, ev'ry one of theym of one hyghte, and toowe Wyndows w^t fyve lyghts a pece. And a double Storye all white Glasse.

Item the North yle of the quear conteyneth lvj pace in length and foure in bredyth, w^t a xj narrowe Glasse Wyndowes of one hyght whyte Glasse.

It'm in the Est ende of the Churche ys a xj Wyndows, whereof x be of one lyght and one of three lyghts.

It'm on the South Syde of the same Churche ys the Vestrye well covered with lead.

THE PRIOR'S LODGYNG.—There standith on the South syde of the seid Churche the Priors Lodgyng, wherein ys a hawle, to the whiche hall ledyth a Stayre of iiij foote brode and of xx Steppys highe, whiche Stayres be on the South Syde of the same hall; the seyde hall conteyneth in length from the Skyven to the highe Deske xvijj pac's, and in breddith x pac's, and well covered with lede.

It' on the North Syde of the same Hall ys there a great Chamber where the Priour alwayes dynced, conteynyng in length xx pac's, and in bredyth ix pac's, well coveryd withe lede.

It' at the west ende of the same great Chamber ys there a proper lytle Chamber whiche was the Priors slepyng Chamber, covered w^t lede; and ov' the same Chamber ys a Garrett.

It' at the Est syde of the same great Chamber ys a lytle Chappell, with a Closett adioyung to the same.

It' at the South ende of the Hawle ys the Buttrie and Pantrie under one Office, and one the same ende a Chamber called the Audytors Chamber.

It' at the same ende of the Hawle, & on the west syde ys a fayre p'lor, or a Chamber called the lowe Som' parlo'r, ov' the whiche Som' Parlor or Chamber ys another ffayre Chamber covered w^t lede, and adioynng to the same highe Chamber on the Est Syde be thre lytle Chambers for Servaunts.

It' at the South ende of the same Hawle ys the Pryors Kechyn, whiche ys an olde Kechyn w^t three lovers covered w^t lede, and adioynng to the same Kechyn ys there a Chamber called the South Sellerers Chamber.

THE CLOYSTER.—It'm on the Est syde of the Pryors Hawle stondythe the Cloyster, whiche conteynyth in length xxxvij pac's and in breddyth foure pac's and so foure square w^t lyke length and breddyth, & well cov'ed w^t lede.

THE FRATRIE.—It' on the South Syde of the same Cloyster ys the Ffratre whiche conteynyth in length. xxij pac's & in breddyth, x pac's buylded w^t ffree stone and well covered with lede.

THE CHAPTER HOUSE.—It' on the Est syde of the same Cloyster ys a very fayre Chapter House w^t ix fayre lyghts aboute the same, w^t whyte glasse and sunie Imagerie, coveryd w^t lede spere facyon.

THE DORTOR.—It' on the same syde of the Cloyster ys the Dorto' goyng up a payre of stayres of stone xx steppes highe, lying North and South, & conteynyth in length lxvij pac's and in breddyth ix pac's, also well covered wyth lede, and at the South end and West syde of the same Dortor ys a long house of Offyce covered with slatt.

THE TREASURIE HOUSE.—It' at the ende & syde ys the Tresaurie House covered w^t lede and tower fashion, whiche ys a Strong House.

THE OLD FFRATRIE w^t THE FFARMORYE.—It'm on the Est Syde of the same Dortor ys the old ffratric and farmory, covered w^t lede and under one Roof, and on the Est Syde of the same ffratric ys a Chamber covered w^t lede, called the Highe Cellerers Chamber.

SAYNT CUDBERD'S CHAPPELL.—It' on the Est Syde of the same ffarmory ys a Chappell called the farmory Chappell' otherwyse called Saynt Cudbardds Chappell' whiche ys well covered with lede.

THE NEW CHAMBER.—It' on the North syde of the same Chappell ys a propre new buyldyng called the New Chamber, in which S^r Rob' Constable muche laye in; covered w^t slatt.

THE BAKEHOUSE AND BREWE HOUSE.—It' on the South Syde of the same Monast'y ys a Bakehouse and a Brewehouse whiche by reporte of olde men was sumtyme a Nunrie. By syght the Bakehouse was the Body of the Church, the Roof whereof is covered w^t slatt and the Hles w^t lede. The Brew House ys where the quere semed to be; and ys coveryd w^t lede adioynng unto the Est part of the Bakhouse.

THE MYLNE.—It' on the Northsyde of the same Bakehouse and Brewehouse standyth a ffayre Horse Mylne newly buyldyd & covered w^t Slatt.

THE BARNE YARDE.—It' there ys a great Barne Yarde on the Nortlisyde of the seyde Pryorye cont' by estymacyon foure Acres.

THE BARNE.—It'm there ys on the Northsyde of the same Barne Yarde a very fayre

BOOK IV. Barne conteynng in length Est and West, Cxvij pac's, and in breddith xxvij pac's well covered with lede to the value of fyve hundred m'ks, and so yt ys offered for.

THE GARNERD.—It' on the South syde of the same Barne standyth a Garnerd to lay Corne in, conteynng in length North & South xxvj yards, and in breddyth x yards covered with lede.

THE MALTHOUSE.—It' on the Est syde of the same Garnerd standyth the Malthouse cont' in length North & South xliij yerds, and in breddith xvij yards, well covered w' lede; and on the North syde of the same Malthouse standyth a prety House with a Chamber where the Hervest men dyd alwayes dyne, covered with slatt.

THE KYLNE HOUSE.—It'm on the Est syde of the same Malthouse standith a Kylne House covered with slatt.

OLDE STABLES & OXETALLES.—It'm on the Est & West syde of the Barne Yerde standyth olde Stables, Oxestall's, w' other olde houses buylded w' stone, covered with slatt, greatly in decaye.

RYCHARD POLLARD.*

Seals.

Among the Harleian charters in the British museum there is an imperfect impression of the common seal of this priory, together with a counter-seal. The former exhibits two figures, seated under a canopy, one male, the other female. The counter-seal has upon it the blessed Virgin, crowned, with the Saviour in her arms.

List of the priors.

The register-book of this priory is in the possession of Sir William Ingilby, Bart. of Ripley.

The following enumeration of the priors of Bridlington, and notices of the foundation, are taken from Burton's *Monasticon Eboracense*.

Guicheman, or Wikeman, occurs in a dispute respecting the tithe of fish at Filey, which dispute was settled in 1122.

Henry I. granted that the canons should have thol, theam, soc, sac, and infongtheaf, with all liberties and customs enjoyed by other religious houses in Yorkshire. The privileges, immunities, and possessions of this house were subsequently confirmed by several of the English sovereigns and of the Roman pontiffs.

Adebold, contemporary with Thurstan, archbishop of York, who died in 1139.

* This interesting document is without date, but from its having the signature of Richard Pollard, who was one of the king's general surveyors, the time of its being written may be fixed at about the 32d of Henry VIII. It is among the records in the Chapter-house, Westminster, which have been arranged and preserved with such unremitting zeal and care by the present keeper, John Caley, Esq. F. R. S., a gentleman whose extensive knowledge in the history and antiquities of his country, is only exceeded by his kindness, urbanity, and liberality, to those who have occasion to apply to him for his valuable assistance. We are indebted to him for permission to print this survey.

Bernard* occurs as witness to a charter granted by Henry, archbishop of York, to the monastery of Whitby, in 1152. He was succeeded by

Robert, surnamed the Scribe, from his having written and compiled many great works. Leland, who visited the monasteries in 1534, looked over his writings, then preserved in the library of the priory, and informs us that he was interred in the cloister, near the door of the chapter-house, with this inscription, *Robertus Cognomento Scriba, Quartus Prior*. He occurs about A. D. 1160.

The pirates of Norway having made a descent on the northern coast, and plundered the abbey and vicinity of Whitby, in 1164, the priories of Bridlington and Guisborough were fortified with walls and ditches, so that they were enabled to resist an enemy and to stand a few days' siege.

Gregory witnessed a charter granted by Roger, archbishop of York, to the abbey of Whitby, in 1170, and again in 1173. His successor,

Hugh, was engaged in a controversy with Peter, abbot of Whitby, concerning the title of fish at Filey, in 1190. To Hugh succeeded

Helyas, who occurs about A. D. 1200.

William of Newburgh, a celebrated monkish historian, who flourished in the reign of King John, was a native of Bridlington, but, having become a canon of Newburgh, took his surname from thence. His principal historical work commences with the Norman Conquest, and ends with the year 1197. In purity of style he is, by Dr. Watts, preferred to Matthew Paris, and equalled with Eadmer and Malmsbury. His works have been published by Hearne.

Pope Innocent III. who filled the papal chair from 1198 to 1216, granted to the canons several important privileges, one of which was the power of excommunicating all such as should unjustly deprive them of their property.

Hubert occurs in 1218.

Thomas, who had a dispute with the abbot of Whitby respecting the pasturage at Scalby, in 1231. This prior again occurs in 1249.

John, who was elected his successor, occurs in 37 Henry III. A. D. 1252; and was succeeded by

Geoffry de Nafferton,† who first occurs in 1262; he again occurs in 1291.

Gerard de Burton‡ occurs in 1297. This prior was summoned by a mandate, dated at Dover, the 10th of Jan. 1 Edward II. to attend the king's coronation.

* In the Monasticon placed as prior, in 1145.

† Summoned to parliament, at Westminster, Aug. 1, 23d Edward I.

‡ Summoned to parliament, at London or Westminster, on the first Sunday in Lent, March 8, 27th Edward I. He was also summoned under the general writ to perform military service against the Scots. Muster at Carlisle, on the nativity of St. John the Baptist, June 24, 28th Edward I.—*Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs*, i. 499.

BOOK IV. Burton says that he resigned, and Willis, that he died, in 1315: he was succeeded by

Peter de Wyrethorpe, who had been a canon in this house; he was confirmed prior, April 11, 1315, and resigned in 1321.

Robert de Scardeburgh, elected in A. D. 1321, but according to Willis, in 1331, was assessed at ten marks towards an aid raised by Edward III. at the marriage of Alianora, his sister, in 1333; the religious houses, notwithstanding their numerous privileges, being often called upon to bear, by contributions under the name of aids or subsidies, a share in the national burdens.

Peter de Appleby, who had been a canon in this house, was confirmed prior, February 15, 1342. He retired from office, and was succeeded by another canon of this place,

Peter de Cotes, installed January 29, 1356; who, dying in 1360, was followed by John de Twenge, likewise a canon here; he was confirmed superior, January 3, 1361, and at his death was succeeded by

William de Driffield, whose rule, like that of his predecessor, was only of short duration, as

John de Bridlington was confirmed on the 13th of July, 1366. He was born at this place about the year 1319, and received his education at Oxford, where he became honourably distinguished for his talents and acquirements, but the bent of his mind was chiefly towards divination; on his return he entered himself a canon regular in the convent of his native town, of which he became sub-prior, and afterward attained the highest dignity it had to bestow. He led a life of the strictest piety and integrity, insomuch, that after his death, which happened in 1379, he was accounted a saint, and great miracles were said to be performed at his tomb; upon which Alexander de Neville, archbishop of York, issued a commission to inquire into the truth of the report.

William de Newbold was installed on the 20th November, 1379, in whose time the convent suffered severely from maritime depredations, the ships of the enemy frequently entering the harbour, and their forces ravaging the country; a memorial was presented to the king, Richard II. who granted to the canons his license to enclose the priory with walls of stone, and to erect such fortifications as should protect them from future insult. William was followed in office by

John de Guisburne, who occurs in 1420. At his death, he was succeeded by

Robert Ward, a canon of this house, whose election was confirmed April 22, 1429: he resigned, and was followed by

Robert Willy, likewise a canon here, who was elected prior in 1444: he was deprived of his honours, and received for his superior,

Peter Ellarde, another canon of this place, who was invested with the chief authority, March 2, 1462: he retired, and had for his successor,

CHAP.
XII.

Robert Bristwyk, who was installed September 1, 1472: he resigned, and was followed by

John Curson, whose election was confirmed Nov. 13, 1488.

About two years after this prior's investiture died the celebrated alchemist, Sir George Ripley. This eminent man, if not a native of Bridlington, was a canon in this monastery, where having continued some time, and devoted himself to the study of alchemy, he travelled into Italy, and employed nearly twenty years in abstruse and chimerical researches, to find out the philosopher's stone, the grand desideratum of an ignorant and credulous age. Returning to his native country, and wishing to spend his old age in ease and retirement, he obtained a dispensation from the pope, to leave his canonry, and become a Carmelite Anchorite at Boston, where he wrote twenty-five books, of which the chief was his "Compound of Alchymie." It was dedicated to Edward IV. and possesses little merit in point of versification; but as an exposition of the science of which it treats, it is sufficiently intelligible, though unfortunately the information it affords is worthless, notwithstanding the assertion of its commentator Ashmole, who states that Ripley gave from the treasures procured by his art, £100,000, to assist the knights of Rhodes against the Turks. He died in the year 1490, and some of his works were published by Elias Ashmole, Esq. in his "Theatrum Chymicum Britannicum."* His works were printed in 12mo. at Cassel, in 1549.

On the resignation of John Curson, the chief authority was vested in

Robert Danby, who was confirmed April 4, 1498; and who, at his death, was succeeded by

John English, a canon here, whose exaltation was confirmed November 19, 1506: he lived not long to enjoy his honours, and was succeeded by another canon of this house,

John Holmpton, confirmed prior July 5, 1510: he died, and was succeeded by

William Brownesfete, who was confirmed in office, June 15, 1521: after a rule of ten years he resigned, and his successor,

William Wode, or Wolde, was installed June 17, 1531. Having engaged in Aske's rebellion, he was attainted of high treason, and executed at Tyburn, in A. D. 1537.

On the defection of this prior, the possessions of the monastery of Bridlington were declared to be forfeited to the king, yet the dissolution of the convent did not take place until the following year. An inquisition was held at the castle of

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarborough, p. 257.

BOOK IV. York, on the 18th of December, 1538, before James Fox, Esq. the king's escheator, when Sir William Fairfax and others, inquisitors, were examined on oath respecting the value of the manors, &c. in the seisin of William Wode, the late prior, on the 17th January, A. D. 1537; at which time the clear annual value of the manor of Bridlington was declared to be £196. 5s. 5d. and that of the rectory £36. 6s. 8d.

The monastery, with its contiguous offices, was demolished in the spring of 1539.

Bayle gate.

About one hundred and twenty yards westward of the church stands a noble gateway of pointed architecture, which has formerly bounded the precincts of the convent in that quarter. This gateway is called the Bayle,* and from the style, was undoubtedly erected in the fourteenth century, probably about 1388, when Richard II. granted license to the canons to enclose and fortify the priory. The eastern front consists of one wide arch, which does not appear to have, at any period, been provided with gates: the western, of a lofty arch above the carriage-way, and a smaller one or postern, for the convenience of foot-passengers: both these entrances have been protected by massive gates, the hooks of which still retain their situations. The vaulted roof of this gateway is a striking specimen of the art; the ribs are of free-stone and the angular compartments of chalk, which, on account of its lightness, was much used in this kind of roofing: the cross-springers rest on four sculptured figures, in monastic habits; one is represented as elevating a shield charged with a dagger; another, in the act of playing on the bagpipe; the remaining two present no peculiarity. On each side of the thoroughfare is a strong and gloomy apartment; that on the north is used as a place of temporary confinement for delinquents, and is called the Kitecote, a name probably coeval with the building, the place appearing to have originally been intended for its present destination.† Above are small chambers, and over the whole an apartment at present occupied as the National school-room for boys, except a part at the southern end, which has been separated and fitted up as a town-hall, wherein the public business of the town is transacted.

The streets of Bridlington, like those of all old towns, are narrow, crooked, and irregular, being only partially provided with flagged causeways. The pavement receives incalculable damage during the winter months, from the ponderous weights passing in the narrow-wheeled waggons used in this part of the country.

Chapels.

There are five chapels in this town, for the Wesleyan Methodists, the Independents, Quakers, Baptists,‡ and Primitive Methodists.

* From the Norman *Baile*, a prison, or place of security. In towns, according to Grose, the appellation of *Ballium* was given to any work fenced with palisades, and sometimes masonry, covering the suburbs.

† In St. William's chapel, which formerly stood on the bridge over the Ouse, at York, was the city prison, for felons, commonly called the Kitecote.

‡ A Baptist church was established here in 1698.



Engraved by H. G. ...

Engraved by ...

... ..

... ..

The Market, which is held on Saturday, has considerable claim to antiquity, having existed upwards of six hundred years. The market-cross has long since been demolished, but a slight elevation at the lower end of the market-place, partly occupied by a dwelling-house and shop, still retains the name of Cross-hill. The market is plentifully supplied with butchers'-meat, vegetables, fruit, and other necessaries, and is principally held in the west end of High-street; the piercing blasts of the north rendering the situation of the market-place bleak and uncomfortable. Fish can scarcely be termed a marketable commodity, the villages of Flamborough and Filey furnishing an abundant and almost daily supply.* The corn-market is well attended; and the weekly sale of grain, which is very considerable, is usually effected by samples brought in the pockets of the farmers.† The corn-market is a neat edifice, erected in 1824. The market is late in its commencement, not being fully attended until about two o'clock, and is considerably injured by the morning sale of provisions at the Quay, by the hucksters or country-carriers. An attempt was made by the lord of the manor, in 1788, to determine the hours of attendance in this market; appointing the sale of butter, eggs, and poultry, to begin not earlier than ten o'clock in the morning, nor that of corn before twelve, and the whole to conclude at three in the afternoon. After some time, however, these regulations fell into partial, and finally into total disuse.

CHAP.
XII.
Market.

The fairs are held on the Monday before Whitsunday, and on the 21st of October, principally for horned cattle, woollen cloth, and toys, in a large open area, between the bayle and the church, called the Green, which has, in all likelihood, been the ancient market-place.

Fairs.

Numerous bequests have been made for the purpose of ameliorating the condition of the poor of Bridlington; the most remarkable are those of William Hustler and William Bower.

Charitable
bequests.

William Hustler, in 1637, founded a Free-grammar school, endowing it with £26. 13s. 4d. per annum for the salary of a master, and £13. 6s. 8d. for that of an usher, the inhabitants fitting up the court-house as a school-room. The offices of master and usher were united by a decree in chancery in 1819, having previously become sinecure; twenty boys, sons of parishioners, are now instructed on this foundation.

Grammar
school.

William Bower, in his life-time, founded a school-house, and at his death endowed it with a third part of the rental of certain lands at Birdsall; but according to the

* Thompson, 125.

† About sixty years ago, when wheel-carriages were only used for the necessary transportations on the farms, corn was sold in sacks brought on the backs of horses, eight or ten of which, fastened to each other, were attended by one man; a mode of delivery that created an appearance of business now only a subject of recollection or imagination.

BOOK IV. inscription on his tombstone in the chancel of Bridlington church, with £20 per annum, for ever, "for maintaining and educating of the poore children of Bridlington and Key in the art of carding, knitting and spinning of wool." The education is at present confined to knitting, in which twelve children of poor parents receive gratuitous instruction.

National school.

The National school, established in 1818, on the Madras system, contains from one hundred to one hundred and thirty boys; there is a similar institution for girls.

There is scarcely any manufactory at Bridlington which may not be found in most places of similar extent. Malt and ale were formerly considered staple commodities, and large quantities of each were annually shipped to London; in 1761 the number of malt-kilns amounted to upwards of sixty, nearly all in full exercise: this trade, has, however, greatly declined; and most of the kilns have either been taken down or applied to other purposes.

Wm. Kent.

One of the most eminent natives of this town was William Kent, who was born at Bridlington in 1685,* and was afterward placed an apprentice to a coach-painter at Hull; he soon found his genius superior to his profession, the consequence of which was, that he left his master without leave, and bent his steps to London, the focus of talent and enterprise. After some time spent in studying the higher branches of the art, he gave sufficient indications of ability to induce some of the gentlemen of his native county to raise a fund to enable him to prosecute his studies at Rome, to which place he went in 1710. In 1712 he obtained a prize for drawing, in the academy of St. Luke, on which his holiness presented him with two silver medals: Kent was also the first Englishman who was admitted into the grand duke of Tuscany's academy of artists. On the exhaustion of his funds, Sir William Wentworth gave him an annual allowance of £40 for seven years, to continue at Rome. Fortunate as he was in having such friends, he was still more fortunate, in becoming acquainted, in that city, with the Mæcenas of the age, Richard, earl of Burlington; on their return to England, his lordship gave him an apartment in his own house, employed and recommended him, and proved his undeviating friend through life. Kent now directed part of his attention to the sister art of architecture, wherein he was more successful than in painting, and in which his taste was universally and deservedly admired. His style predominated authoritatively during his life, and so excellent was his taste in ornaments, that nothing was thought complete without having had his assistance. With all these claims to attention, there was yet another path in which Kent could attain celebrity, and in which he will descend to posterity with the greatest lustre—as the inventor of landscape gardening; "painter enough to taste the charms of landscape; bold

* The family name, which he modernized to Kent, was originally Cant.

and opinionative enough to dare and to dictate; and born with a genius to strike out a system from the twilight of imperfect essays." Patronised by the queen, the duke of Grafton, the duke of Newcastle, and others, he was appointed master carpenter, architect, keeper of the pictures, and principal painter to the crown, producing, together, about £600 a-year. In March, 1748, he had an inflammation in his bowels, which turned to a general mortification, and ended his life at Burlington house, London, on the 12th of April following. He was interred in Lord Burlington's vault at Chiswick. His character has been thus emphatically summed by Walpole, in his *Anecdotes of Painting*, from which work the greater part of this notice has been taken:—"He was a painter, an architect, and the father of modern gardening.—In the first character he was below mediocrity; in the second, he was a restorer of the science; in the last, an original, and the inventor of an art that realizes painting and improves nature. Mahomet imagined an Elysium, but Kent created many."

C H A P.
XII.

Nearly a mile from the town stands the Port or Quay, which within the last fifty years, has, from an inconsiderable village, become a populous town. The streets being remarkably spacious, and the houses in general modern and neatly built, produce a striking contrast to the form of Bridlington quay, which has attained considerable celebrity as a watering and sea-bathing place, and the influx of visitants has occasionally been so great as to exceed the means of accommodation.

During that unhappy period in which the misguided and unfortunate Charles became embroiled with the parliament, a period which admitted of no neutrality, this town became of casual and temporary importance. Charles's first step, on proceeding to extremities, was to write individually to each captain in the fleet, commanding him without delay and without regarding the orders of his superiors, to bring his vessel into the bay of Bridlington. This was about the month of June, 1641. Unfortunately for the king, some misunderstanding arose respecting these despatches, and on the captains being summoned by the earl of Warwick, the admiral, to attend him in a council of war, the project was entirely frustrated. From this time all hopes of accommodation were at an end, and that most terrible calamity, a civil war, with all its attendant horrors, became general throughout the realm. Charles's queen, Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV. of France, in the spring of 1642, departed for Holland, where she used her utmost exertions in procuring arms and ammunition, and for that purpose pledged the crown jewels, which Charles had intrusted to her care. The queen having embarked at Schiuling, near the Hague, under convoy of seven Dutch men of war, commanded by Van Tromp, arrived in Bridlington bay on the 20th February, 1643; after remaining at anchor three days, the squadron entered the harbour. Admiral

Queen
Henrietta
lands here.

BOOK IV. Batten, who, with a view to intercept her Majesty, had been for some time cruising in the north with four of the parliament ships, and was then at anchor off Newcastle, immediately weighed on receiving intelligence of her arrival, but did not gain the bay until the night after the Dutch vessels had entered the port. Batten, chagrined at his disappointment, determined on harassing the royalists to the utmost of his power, and accordingly drew his vessels directly opposite to the quay, on which he commenced a heavy cannonade on the morning of the 24th, in hope of firing the ammunition vessels. Some of the shots penetrated the house in which the queen reposed, and compelled her, with the duchess of Richmond and the other ladies in her retinue, at a very unseasonable hour, to seek for safety beneath the precipitous banks of the stream which empties itself into the harbour.*

* An interesting detail of the whole event has been transmitted to posterity by her majesty, in the following letter to the king:—

“ Burlington, 25th Feb. 1643.

“ My dear heart,

“ As soon as I landed, I dispatched Progers to you; but having learnt to-day that he was taken by the enemy, I send this bearer to give you an account of my arrival, which has been very successful, thank God; for as rough as the sea was when I first crossed it, it was now as calm, till I came within a few leagues of Newcastle; and on the coast the wind changed to N.W. and obliged us to make for Burlington bay, where, after two days lying in the road, our cavalry arrived. I immediately landed, and the next morning the rest of the troops came in. God, who protected me at sea, has also done it at land; for this night four of the parliament ships came in without our knowledge, and at four o'clock in the morning we had the alarm, and sent to the harbour to secure our boats of ammunition; but about an hour after, these four ships began so furious a cannonading, that they made us get out of our beds, and quit the village to them; at least us women, for the soldiers behaved very resolutely in protecting the ammunition. I must now play the Captain Bessus, and speak a little of myself. One of these ships did me the favour to flank my house, which fronted the Pier, and before I was out of bed the balls whistled over me, and you may imagine I did not like the music. Every body forced me out, the balls beating down our houses; so, dressed as I could, I went on foot some distance from the village, and got shelter in a ditch, like those we have seen about Newmarket; but before I could reach it, the halls sung merrily over our heads, and a sergeant was killed twenty paces from me. Under this shelter we remained two hours, the bullets flying over us, and sometimes covering us with earth. At last the Dutch admiral sent to tell them, that, if they did not give over, he would treat them as enemies. This was rather of the latest, but he excused himself on account of a fog. Upon this the parliament ships went off; and besides, the tide ebbed, and they would have been in shoal water. As soon as they were withdrawn, I returned to my house, not being willing that they should boast of having driven me away. About noon I set out for the town of Burlington, and all this day we have been landing our ammunition. It is said, one of the parliament captains went before, to reconnoitre my lodging; and I assure you he had marked it exactly, for he always fired at it. I can say, with truth, that by land and sea, I have been in some danger, but God has preserved me: and I confide in his goodness, that he will not desert me in other things. I protest to you, in this confidence I would face cannon, but I know we must not tempt God. I must now go and eat a morsel; for I have taken nothing to-day but three eggs, and slept very little.”—*Harl. MSS.* 7379.

To prevent a repetition of danger and of insult, lieutenant-general King raised a battery on each side of the port; happily, however, there occurred no opportunity of proving the utility of the works. The queen, immediately on her arrival, was waited on by the marquis of Montrose and Lord Ogilby with two troops of horse, Sir Marmaduke Langdale, Sir John Ramsden, and others of the king's friends. After remaining at Bridlington nearly a fortnight, her majesty departed for York.

CHAP.
XII.

A chalybeate spring issues in a small and pleasant garden, near the subscription-mills, at about five minutes' walk from the quay. Nicholson, in his Dictionary of Chemistry, remarks that this "is a brisk water, and resembles those of Scarborough and Cheltenham, though it seems to be less purgative." Numerous springs of this nature are to be found oozing from the cliffs on each side of the quay. These and other springs considerably accelerate the destruction of the cliffs, which, being lofty and composed principally of loam and clay, frequently tumble in immense masses: so great has been the quantity of ground thus lost, that a row of houses on the verge of the cliff was taken down in 1819; and several of the more aged inhabitants can recollect the existence of a street, with a carriage-road behind, yet farther to the south.

Chaly-
beate
spring.

Three merchant-vessels having been captured at a short distance in the bay by a hostile privateer, in 1779, seven pieces of cannon, long twelve-pounders, were added to a magazine adjoining the town, on the north-east, which had stood from a period beyond the reach of memory. About the year 1794, a vallum was thrown up, and the place defended by a moat and a draw-bridge. A battery of two eighteen-pounders was also raised in the lordship of Hilderthorpe, a little to the south-west of the quay; thus securing the entrance of the harbour by a cross-fire at right-angles. The Hilderthorpe battery was destroyed by the falling of the cliff, about 1805: but the other survived until 1813, when, in consequence of the breast-work facing the sea having, as it is emphatically termed, "gone over the cliff," the guns and stores were removed to the garrison at Hull. The embankments were levelled and the greater part of the magazine taken down, a few years afterwards.

Batteries.

The Wesleyan Methodists have a spacious chapel at the quay; and a new building, called the Union chapel, is alternately used for the religious services of the Independents and the Baptists.

Chapels.

As a commercial port, Bridlington holds an inferior rank. The exports principally consist of corn and other agricultural produce, to London; and of horses and horned cattle to Germany and Russia. The imports, of coal from Sunderland and Newcastle; timber from America and the Baltic; and general merchandise from London and Hull.

Port.

BOOK IV. The following is an account of the number of ships, with their tonnage, which have entered the port of Bridlington in the following years:—*

	BRITISH.		FOREIGN.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
1822	9	882	—	—
1823	8	738	1	60
1824	11	1088	7	496

Harbour.

The earliest mention of the harbour occurs in a mandate of King Stephen to the earl of York, commanding him to “permit the prior of Bridlington to have and to hold well and in peace the harbour of Bridlington as Walter de Gant and Gilbert, his ancestor, held the same.” The piers were anciently kept in repair by the owners of the manor; but so limited was their extent, and so trivial the burden of keeping them in repair, that James I., in conferring the manor on Sir John Ramsey, professed it to be in reward of his services. A tremendous storm, in November, 1696, so seriously injured these piers, that the inhabitants, in order to have them rebuilt, became necessitated to apply to parliament for assistance. In compliance, an act was passed, in 1697, imposing certain duties on the imports and exports of the place, and on all vessels taking coals from the northern ports of England, together with an assessment on certain lands in the lordship of Bridlington, for the term of seven years, for maintaining and upholding the said piers. The funds having proved insufficient for the intended purpose, a second act was passed, in 1716, to continue fourteen years. But so much was the coasting trade, and the size of the vessels employed, on the increase, that a necessity arose for proportionally increasing the means of accommodation; to effect which another act was passed, in 1719, augmenting the former duties, and extending them to the year 1755. In that period the north pier was considerably extended, and the greater part of the south pier built on a new foundation. In 1755 another act was obtained, for the duties and assessments to have continuance until the year 1791, when they were revived by a new act, and continued for twenty-five years longer. Under this act a length of sixty feet of stone-work was added to the north pier, and two hundred and forty feet of the wooden-work, on the outer side, cased with stone, forming a parapet two feet in height, and attaching a cheering idea of security to the platform, which is a delightful and much-frequented parade. On the expiration of the last act, application was again made to the legislature for assistance; and an act, further increasing the duties and assessments, was passed in 1816, to continue for twenty-one years. The commissioners

* An Account of the Number of Ships, with their Tonnage and Men, which have entered the ports of the United Kingdom, during the years 1822, 1823, and 1824, ordered, by the House of Commons, to be printed, the 11th of May, 1825.

therein appointed were empowered to rebuild the piers with stone, either on the present or on any other foundations; and accordingly the first stone of a north pier, on a new foundation, was laid in the summer of 1818, on a plan by Mr. Goodrick, but the work has hitherto made little progress. The present pier extends a considerable way into the sea, and furnishes an agreeable promenade, commanding a delightful view of Flamborough head and the bay, generally enlivened with coasting vessels. The harbour is dry at low water, and has a spring-tide flow of about eighteen feet, at the entrance, which gradually diminishes in proceeding upward. The situation, according to the report of Mr. Rennie, by whom it was surveyed in 1812, is the best which could have been selected on this part of the coast.*

The most striking peculiarity in this harbour is an ebbing and flowing spring, discovered in July, 1811, by the late Benjamin Milne, Esq.,† at the depth of forty-three feet, of which twenty-eight feet were solid clay, and the last fifteen feet a cretaceous flinty gravel. The water begins to flow so soon as the level of the tide has arrived at about four feet beneath that of the bore, and continues the discharge until the tide has receded to its former level; and this with the most unremitting regularity. A constant supply is obtained by means of a pump affixed to a reservoir capable of containing about one thousand two hundred gallons. The quality of the water renders the discovery of incalculable benefit, making as near an approach to purity as is perhaps possible for water to obtain without being submitted to distillation. Mr. Hume, of Long-acre, London, by whom this water has been accurately analysed, observes that its specific gravity is one thousand and one, distilled water being considered as one thousand; and that one gallon contains the following substance, viz. :

	Grains.
Carbonate of lime	9·620
Muriate of lime.....	3·750
Silex, and a small portion of oxide of iron.....	0·120
	13·490

In the parish of Bridlington are several considerable townships.

Buckton has a population of one hundred and forty-seven persons, and the small hamlet of *Easton* has only twenty-one persons.

* Thompson, 159.

† To the scientific genius and unwearied perseverance of this gentleman is Bridlington indebted for many of its most beneficial establishments. The daily post, the baths, the spring in question, and the light-house at Flamborough, owe their origin to his activity and benevolence. Mr. Milne was born at a village in the neighbourhood of Halifax, Oct. 15, 1751, and appointed collector of the customs at this port in 1791, where his talents and urbanity procured him much esteem. He died on the 22d of Feb. 1819, and was interred in the north aisle of Bridlington church.

BOOK IV. *Grindall* is a chapelry of considerable antiquity, with a population of one hundred and seven persons. The chapel is a low* mean building, with an open bell-turret at the west end. The interior has nothing worthy notice, except a plain cylindrical font.

The village is small, and contains a neat chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists. Lord of the manor, J. Jordan, Esq.

Hilder-
thorpe.
Wils-
thorpe.
Sewerby &
Marton.

The township of *Hilderthorpe*, including *Wilsthorpe*, has a population of fifty-one persons.

The most considerable township in this parish is *Sewerby* and *Marton*, the population amounting to three hundred and seventeen persons.

Sewerby hall, the seat of J. Greame, Esq., is a neat mansion, commanding some good views of the coast.

Marton hall is the seat of the Misses Creyke. The grounds are laid out with considerable taste.

Speeton.

The inconsiderable hamlet of *Speeton* has a population of one hundred and sixteen persons. The chapel is very neat, with a small tower at the west end. The arch between the nave and chancel is circular, and the foundation is evidently of Norman architecture. South of the chapel are the remains of a large building and a moat. An extensive and beautiful view of the coast from Scarborough to Flamborough-head, including the wolds, is to be obtained from Standard-hill, near the village, on which is an ancient beacon.

Argam.

ARGAM, or ERGHAM, is a small farm, extra parochial, distant from Hunmanby four miles, with a population of thirty-five persons. It is a rectory, valued in the Liber regis at £2. 13s. 4d.: patron, Charles Grimstone, Esq. This place was one of the chapels to Hunmanby, and was given to the abbey of Bardensley. It continued a rectory, though it was endowed as a vicarage. The church and living are now gone, no institution having taken place since 1605. The tenant of the farm pays tithe for £4 per annum.†

Bempton.

The parish town of BEMPTON is small, and situated on the high road from Bridlington to Hunmanby. It is distant from the former town three miles. Population two hundred and thirty-one persons.

Church.

The church, a donative, is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Michael, and valued in the parliamentary returns at £46. The patronage is in the gift of H. Broadley Esq., lord of the manor. It is a small edifice, consisting of a nave, aisles, and chancel, with a small but neat tower at the west end. The church was erected at different periods; the chancel was entirely rebuilt at the expense of the

* So exceedingly low, that a person on the outside can rest his arm on the roof!

† Langdale's Topog. Dict.

patron, in the latter part of the year 1829. The interior is plain; the aisles are divided from the nave by four circular arches resting on circular columns. At the west end is a gallery.

CHAP.
XII.

The village is very neat, being situated in a hollow, with a Wesleyan chapel, erected about three years ago.

BESSINGBY is a small parish town, near the road leading from Bridlington to Driffield. It is one mile and a half distant from the former town, and has a population of eighty-three persons.

Bessingby.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Magnus, and valued in the parliamentary return at £33: patron, H. Hudson, Esq. It is a small edifice without aisles or tower, and was rebuilt in 1766. The interior is plain: on the south side of the chancel is a beautiful marble tablet, with a basso relievo of a female expiring in the arms of her attendants, to the right hon. Lady Anne Hudson, wife of H. Hudson, Esq. died April 2, 1818, aged forty-two; and another tablet to the above gentleman, who died Nov. 29, 1826. At the west end of the church is a circular font of considerable antiquity.

Church.

Bessingby hall, the seat of H. Hudson, Esq., is a neat edifice, with well-arranged grounds.

Hall.

The village is small and mean, and, except the above objects, contains nothing worthy notice.

The parish town of BOYNTON is situated in a valley, about three miles from Bridlington. The population, in 1821, amounted to one hundred and twenty-three persons.

Boynton.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Andrew, and valued in the Liber regis at £7. 14s. 2d., in the parliamentary return at £140. The patronage is in Sir William Strickland, Bart. It consists of a nave and chancel, with a handsome tower at the west end, embattled with pinnacles. The body of the church is of brick, with stone quoins and dressings, erected apparently in the latter part of the eighteenth century. The interior is very neat: a portion of the centre of the church is supported by four semi-gothic columns, and the chancel is separated from the nave by iron railings. In this part of the church are several monuments to the family of Strickland; on each side of the east window is one of marble, with a pediment broken to admit a shield of arms; at the sides are cupids, &c.* One of the monuments is to Sir William Strickland, Bart., who died Sept. 12, 1675; the other is to Elizabeth Strickland, died Jan. 2, 1674. On the south

Church.

* These monuments have the most ludicrous appearance, from their being extravagantly gilt, and painted or daubed with vermilion, azure blue, &c. laid on with the utmost profusion, and without the least taste or judgment.

BOOK IV. side of the chancel is a neat marble tablet to Sir George Strickland, Bart., died Jan. 13, 1808, and Elizabeth Lætitia, his wife, who died Jan. 13, 1813. In the east window are two shields of arms in stained glass, of a late baronet and his wife, 1768. The font, which is circular, is in the centre of the church, and at the west end is a gallery.

The parsonage house is a neat edifice adjoining the church on the north side.

Hall. Boynton hall, the seat of Sir W. Strickland, Bart. is a large mansion of red brick, situated in a pleasant park. The interior is very elegantly fitted up, and contains a small collection of marble statues, formed by the late Sir George Strickland, Bart. Among these statues are a Juno, four feet ten inches in height, carrying a fawn under her left arm, which is encircled in a wreath of fruit and flowers: it is in good preservation, and the drapery is excellent;* and a head of M. Junius Brutus, of the size of life, and of perfect and excellent sculpture. Here also is preserved, the thigh bone of the famous outlaw, Little John, measuring thirty-eight inches, taken out of his grave at Hathersage, in Derbyshire, about fifty years ago.†

In the family of Strickland there have been several persons of considerable eminence; and although the ancient family seat appears to have been at Strickland hall, Westmoreland, they have now resided at Boynton for upwards of two hundred years. The first baronet was Sir William Strickland, July 30, 1641, the son and heir of Walter Strickland, Esq. of Boynton. The second baronet, Sir Thomas Strickland, was a person of considerable note during the period of the commonwealth. His son and successor, the third baronet, died in 1724. The fourth baronet, Sir William, was elected member in the first parliament of George I. for the city of Carlisle; he died at Boynton in 1735, and was succeeded by his son, Sir George Strickland, the fifth baronet, who was high sheriff for the county in 1768, and died in 1808. He was succeeded by his son, the present Sir William Strickland, the sixth baronet.‡

The park and gardens are pleasantly laid out, and on an elevated ridge, to the south of the hall, is a lofty pavilion, erected by the late Sir George Strickland, Bart. The upper room of this building, which is supported by a circular colonnade, and ascended by steps, commands a very extensive prospect, both by sea and land, particularly of Bridlington bay, and the levels at the southern foot of the wolds, as well as of the northern edge of Holderness.

The picturesque and ancient town of BURTON AGNES is situated on the high road

* This statue was found in 1777 at the Torre tre teste, four miles from Rome, on the Prænestian way, laid on a tessellated pavement, probably the temple to which it belonged.

† Neale's Seats, Art. Cannon hall.

‡ Betham's Baronetage.

from Driffield to Bridlington, being six miles from the latter place. The population of the town amounts to three hundred and twenty-one persons.*

CHAP.
XII.

The church is a vicarage dedicated to St. Martin, and is valued in the king's books at £20. 6s. 3d.: patron, the Rev. — Mills. It is a handsome edifice, containing a nave and aisles, chancel, and chapel attached to the north aisle, with a well-proportioned tower at the west end. The latter is embattled with modern pinnacles. The rest of the church is modern, with the exception of the nave, which is apparently of the fourteenth century. The clerestory of the aisles is embattled, and has four square-headed windows. The interior is elegantly fitted up; the nave is divided from the aisles by three pointed arches resting on octagonal and circular columns. At the west end is a handsome gallery, supported on four Ionic pillars, and beneath it is an octagonal font. The pulpit and reading-desk are grouped in the centre aisle, the sounding-board is supported by two Ionic columns, and the whole is very handsome.

Church.

One division of the north aisle is parted off as a chapel, and contains four monuments. The most ancient is on the north side; it is a table tomb with clumsy quatrefoils on the dado; above is a modern inscription to Sir Roger Somerville, summoned to parliament as a baron of the realm in the 1st of Edward I. died February, 1336. On his decease he was succeeded by Sir Philip Somerville, his brother and heir, who died Jan. 23, 1354, possessed of this and several other manors. He was succeeded by his daughter and granddaughter, viz. Joan, wife of Sir Rees ap Griffith, who died Oct. 8, 1377, at Stockton, in Warwickshire, and Maude, daughter of John Stafford, by Elizabeth, second daughter of the said Sir Philip Somerville.

Monu-
ments.

The next monument in order of time is a very elegant altar tomb of alabaster; the dado has seven highly finished niches with full-length figures of female saints on one side, and male on the other, all having their proper attributes. At each end are angels holding shields of arms. On the table are the full-length effigies of a knight in full armour and a lady, both having collars of SS. The knight's feet rest on a dragon, those of his lady on a small dog. There is a modern inscription to Sir Walter Griffith, Knight, who died Aug. 9, 1481, and Jane, his first wife, daughter of Sir Ralph Neville, by Mary, granddaughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster.

At the head of the last-mentioned monument is a neat tablet to Sir Henry Griffith, Knight and Bart. and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Thomas Throckmorton, of Coughton, in Warwickshire.

On the south side of the chapel is a large altar monument, with two pillars

* The entire parish has a population of six hundred and nine persons.

BOOK IV. of black marble supporting an entablature with shields of arms, &c. On the tomb are three coffins of black marble, and behind them an inscription to Sir Henry Griffith, Bart. and his two wives.

In the window is some excellent modern stained glass, evidently copied from some illuminated MSS. In the upper part is Sir Roger de Somerville and Maude his wife, kneeling; and beneath them are two shields of arms: under one is inscribed "Sir Rees ap Thomas, son of Thomas ap Griffith, knight of the garter, married Katherine, daughter of Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk;" under the other shield is "Sir Walter Griffith, knight of the bath, married Jane, daughter of Sir John Ferrers, of Tamworth, and died Oct. 30, 1531."

In the chancel is a handsome tablet to Sir Griffith Boynton, Bart., who died Oct. 18, 1761, aged fifty-one, and a female weeping over a child, to Sir Griffith Boynton, Bart., died Jan. 6, 1778. The chapel on the north side of the church is used as a parochial school, which is slightly endowed.

The vicarage is a neat mansion near the church.

Hall. Burton Agnes hall, the seat of Sir Francis Boynton, Bart. is a noble mansion of red brick, situated on an eminence, and commanding a fine view of Holderness and the level country south of the wolds. The south and principal front is a fine specimen of the style of architecture prevalent in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I., to which period the erection of this hall may be ascribed. It is in three divisions, the lateral ones projecting with bow windows, the munnions being of stone. The ornaments are shields of arms, termini, and arabesque, lavishly used; and the entire building has a heavy yet noble appearance. The interior is fitted up with considerable elegance, and in the gallery are several fine paintings. In the court before the house is a statue of the gladiator, and the gatehouse consists of an embattled edifice with octagonal towers, finished with lead domes at the angles. The centre has an arched entrance, and above it are the royal arms of James I. This mansion is said to have been erected from a design by Inigo Jones.

The family of the Boyntons is of considerable antiquity: Bartholomew de Boynton, the first mentioned in the pedigree, died seized of the manor of Boynton, from whence the family were denominated; he lived in 1067. They appear to have come into possession of the manor of Barmston, their ancient seat in this riding, by the marriage of Henry Boynton, Esq. in the time of Henry VII. The first baronet was Sir Matthew Boynton, created in May, 1618. He served in parliament for the borough of Hedon, in the reign of Charles I., and married Frances, the daughter of Sir Henry Griffith, of this town, Knight and Bart. By that marriage the manor and estates of Burton Agnes came into the Boynton family. The present Sir Francis Boynton, Bart. succeeded to the title in 1801, and is the sixth baronet.

The village is small, but pleasant; and from the hall being situated on a knoll or eminence, has in many places a picturesque appearance. There is an hospital or alms-house for four poor widows, founded by the widow of the late W. Boynton, Esq. and endowed with £20. 10s. per annum, and a quarter of a chaldron of coals. Here was born the Rev. W. Dade, F.A.S. rector of Barmston, about the year 1740, where his father was then vicar. He had made a large and valuable collection of materials for the history and antiquities of Holderness, proposals for publishing which he had printed in 1783. Ill health, and a variety of perplexing engagements, delayed the progress of the work; and he died at Barmston, after a short illness, Aug. 2, 1790.*

CHAP.
XII.

Alms-
house.

Rev. W.
Dade.

There are several extensive townships in this parish. *Gransmoor* has a population of eighty-five persons, *Haisthorpe* a population of one hundred and nine, and *Thornholm* ninety-four persons.

Gransmoor

Haisthorpe.

Thorn-
holm.
Harpham.

The pleasant and ancient chapelry of *Harpham* is situated in this parish, and has a population of two hundred and fifty-one persons.

The chapel of ease to *Burton Agnes* is of considerable antiquity; it is a neat edifice, consisting of a nave, chancel, and north chapel, with a tower at the west end. The entire edifice appears to have been erected in the latter part of the fifteenth century. The interior is very neat; the pulpit is of oak, carved in a handsome style, and at the west end of the church is a gallery. Beneath this is a curious font of wood. Over the chancel-door is the following inscription:

This chancel, the property and ancient burial-place of the St. Quintin family, was rebuilt Oct. 15, 1827, by order of William St. Quintin, Esq. lord of the manors of Harpham and Lowthorpe.

In the windows of the chapel are the armorial bearings of the honourable family of St. Quintin, from 1080 to 1770, in stained glass, executed by Mr. Peckett, of York.† Under each shield are inscriptions as follow:

St. Quintin
chapel.

1. Sir Herbert St. Quintin, Knight of Skipsea and Harpham, died 1080.
2. Oliver St. Quintin, armig. son of Herbert St. Quintin, Knight, died 1111.
3. Sir Herbert St. Quintin, Knight, son of Oliver St. Quintin, armig. died 1160.
4. Amatellus St. Quintin, armig. son of Sir Herbert St. Quintin, Knight, died 1189.
5. Sir Herbert St. Quintin, Knight, son of Amatellus St. Quintin, armig. died 1220.
6. Sir Alexander St. Quintin, Knight, son of Sir Herbert St. Quintin, Knight, died 1230.
7. Sir William St. Quintin, Knight, son of Sir Alexander St. Quintin, Knight, died 1250.
8. Sir William St. Quintin, Knight, son of Sir William St. Quintin, Knight, died 1270.
9. Sir Galfred St. Quintin, Knight, son of Sir William St. Quintin, Knight, died 1300.
10. Sir Galfred St. Quintin, Knight, son of Sir Galfred St. Quintin, Knight, died 1326.
11. Sir William St. Quintin, Knight, died 1353.

* Nichols' Literary Anec.

† At the expense of the last baronet, who died in 1797.

BOOK IV.

12. Sir Thomas St. Quintin, son of Galfred St. Quintin, Knight, died 1370.
13. Thomas St. Quintin, armig. son of Sir Thomas St. Quintin, died 1399.
14. Anthony St. Quintin, son of Thomas St. Quintin, died 1412.
15. Sir William St. Quintin, Knight, son of Anthony St. Quintin, died 1422.
16. Sir John St. Quintin, Knight, son of Sir William St. Quintin, died 1432.
17. John St. Quintin, armig. son of Sir John St. Quintin, Knight, died 1438.
18. John St. Quintin, armig. son of John St. Quintin, armig. died 1485.
19. Sir William St. Quintin, Knight, son of John St. Quintin, armig. died 1509.
20. Gabrael St. Quintin, Esq. son of Sir William St. Quintin, Knight, died 1558.
21. George St. Quintin, Esq. son of Gabrael St. Quintin, Esq. died 1634.
22. Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. son of George St. Quintin, Esq. died 1648.
23. Sir Harry St. Quintin, Bart. son of William St. Quintin, Bart. died 1665.
24. William St. Quintin, Esq. son of Sir Harry St. Quintin, Bart. died 1665.
25. Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. died June 13, 1718.
26. Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. of Harpham.
27. Hugh St. Quintin, Esq. son of Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. died 1726.
28. Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. son of Hugh St. Quintin, Esq. died 1770.

There are two shields without armorial bearings or inscriptions.

There are several monuments to the St. Quintin family in this chapel. On the floor is the engraved effigy, on brass, of Thomas St. Quintin, armig. lord of Harpham, and a stone coffin. There are two altar monuments: one has the full-length effigy of a lady, her feet resting on a lion; the other, the engraved effigies of a knight and lady of the above house. In the centre of the chancel, on the floor, are the full-length effigies, engraved on brass, of Thomas St. Quintin, Knight, who died 1399, and Agnes his wife. Over the altar is a handsome monument, by Wilton, to Charlotte St. Quintin, wife of Sir William St. Quintin, died April 17, 1762. All the monuments are in good preservation, and particularly clean.

On the south side of the nave are two neat windows: one contains the armorial bearings of the Rev. W. Cayley, M. A. vicar, 1771, and the other those of the above-mentioned Charlotte St. Quintin.

This village is said to have given birth to the celebrated St. John of Beverley, and a well of excellent water near the east end of this village is called St. John's well.

Burton
Fleming.

BURTON FLEMING, or NORTH BURTON, is a small parish town three miles from Hunmanby, with a population of three hundred and eighty-six persons.

Church.

The church is a perpetual curacy, valued in the parliamentary return at £70. 18s. :* patron, H. B. Osbaldeston, Esq. It is a neat building, comprising a nave, chancel, and low tower at the west end. There was formerly an aisle on the south side. The interior is neat; the roof is of timber, and has a date—1576. The pulpit is

* In the Liber regis it is styled a discharged vicarage, and valued at £10. 6s. 8d.

situated in the centre of the church, with a passage beneath; it was erected in 1825. At the west end is a large gallery, and beneath it a circular font. CHAP.
XII.

The village is very neat, with a small Wesleyan chapel, erected in 1806. The lord of the manor is W. Strickland, Esq. Here is a good parochial school.

CARNABY is a small parish town on the road from Bridlington to Driffield, being two miles and a half distant from the former town. The population amounts to one hundred and thirty souls. Carnaby.

The church, a small mean structure, is a vicarage, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, and valued in the Liber regis at £7. 8s. 11½d. in the parliamentary return at £40: patron, Sir William Strickland, Bart. It is a small edifice, comprising a nave and north aisle, chancel, and a neat embattled tower at the west end. The nave has windows of two pointed lights without tracery, and the chancel is of brick, probably erected at the commencement of the present century. The interior is plain; the aisle is separated from the nave by five pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. At the west end is a circular font. Church.

There is a national school for about thirty-five boys. The lord of the manor is Sir W. Strickland, Bart.

The township of *Fraisthorpe* with *Auburn* has a population of ninety-one persons. The chapel at the former place is a perpetual curacy, valued in the parliamentary return at £27.: patron, W. Strickland, Esq. It is a small structure, possessing nothing particularly worthy notice. Frais-
thorpe.
Auburn.
Chapel.

The parish town of FLAMBOROUGH is situated about three miles and a half from Bridlington, with a population of nine hundred and seventeen persons. Flambo-
rough.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Oswald, and is valued in the parliamentary return at £85. The patronage is the property of W. Strickland, Esq. It is a low but large edifice, comprising a nave and aisles, chancel and aisles, and small turret on the ridge of the roof at the west end. At this end of the church there was formerly a tower. The south aisle is of brick, and the north displays several windows of two lights. The interior is plainly fitted up. The nave is divided from the aisles by four pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. Between the nave and chancel is a screen of carved oak, having fourteen niches, richly painted and gilt. The finish of this beautiful façade is quatrefoils, grapes, and vine leaves. The lower moulding has a running rose-tree. The whole of the above-mentioned work is supported on a pierced screen of elaborate work, in the form of pointed windows. At the west end is a gallery, and beneath it is an ancient circular font. The chancel is divided from the aisles by three pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. The two easternmost of the north aisle are enclosed and used as a school-room; that on the south side has a rich screen of carved oak. Over the communion table is a large oil painting of Christ expounding the law to Church.

BOOK IV. the doctors in the temple; under it is a brass plate inscribed:—"This picture was presented by Robert Brown, Esq. artist, A.D. 1829, as a memorial to his native place."

On the north side of the chancel is a brass tablet, on which is the following inscription:—

Here lieth Marmaduke Constable* of Flaynborght, knight,
 Who made aduentō into France for the right of the same;
 Passed ouer with K̄yng Edwarde the fourth, y^t noble knight,
 And also with noble King Herre the seuinth of that name.
 He was also at Berwik at the winnyng of the same,
 And by K̄yng Edward chosȳ capteȳ there first of any one,
 Aud rewllid & gouernid ther his tyme without blame,
 But for all that, as ye se, he lieth under this stone.

At Brankistō feld, wher the king of Scottys † was slayne,
 He then being of the age of thre score and tene,
 With the gode duke of Northefolke ‡ y^t iorney he hay tain,
 And coragely avancid hys self emōg other there & then.
 The k̄ig beyng ī france with gret nombre of ynglesh mē,
 He nothing hedyng his age ther but jeop̄hy as ow,
 With his sonnes brothe sarientt and kynnismen,
 But now, as ye se, he lyeth under this ston .

But now all thes tryumphes as passed and set on syde,
 For all worldly joyes they will not long endure,
 They are soune passed and away dothe glyde,
 And who that puttith his trust ī the & call b̄y most ūsure.
 For when deth striketh he sparith no creature,
 Nor geuith no warnyng but takith the by one & one;
 And now he abydyth godis mercy & hath no other socure,
 For, as ye se hym, here he lieth vnder this stone.

I pray yow my kynsmē, louers and friendis all,
 To pray to oure lord Jhesu to haue marcy of my sowll.

At the end of the south aisle is a tablet to Walter Strickland, Esq. who died Nov. 1, 1671. He married Ann, sole daughter and heiress of Sir Charles Morgan, Bart. "but had no issue by her, yet such was her lone to his worth, that she freely gaue two thousand pounds for his purchasing of the lordship of Flamborough."

Chapels. The village consists of several stragglng streets, with low houses, principally built of clay and cobble-stones. There are two chapels, both of considerable dimensions; one is for the Wesleyan, the other for the Primitive Methodists.

* This warrior was born in 1443; he was at Flodden field, or Brankiston hill, Sept. 9, 1513, and most likely died about 1530, having lived in six kings' reigns, viz. Henry VI. to Henry VIII. He lies buried under a tomb-stone in the north aisle, now the school.

† James IV. king of Scotland.

‡ It ought to be the earl of Surrey.

At the west end of the town is an ancient ruin called the Danish tower, which is now almost wholly demolished; the only remains being a square room with a vault, the ceiling of which is groined in one span. From the irregular mounds which appear around, there seem to have been many contiguous buildings; but neither history nor tradition gives any account of the period of its erection.

CHAP.
XII.

Danish
tower.

The name of this town and promontory is of uncertain derivation. Camden says, "some think that it took its name from a watch-tower, in which were lights for the direction of ships; for the Britons still retain the provincial word "Flam," and the mariners paint this creek with a flaming head in their charts. Others are of opinion, that this name came into England, out of Angloen, in Denmark, the ancient seat of the Angli; for there is a town called Flansburg, from which they think the English gave it that name."* That a light was exhibited on this promontory is highly probable; and an old tower of an octagonal form and undoubted antiquity, still exists a short distance from the present light-house. It is of considerable height, and is a prominent sea-mark. Near it is the preventive station, a neat row of small houses.

Etymo-
logy.

For many years the want of a light-house at Flamborough had been felt by the mariners who navigated those seas, and deplored by the merchants whose property was exposed to danger, for want of so essential a monitor. The active mind, and the benevolent disposition of the late Mr. Milne, the collector of the customs at Bridlington, induced him to propose the erection of a light-house on the head, and the proposal was cordially received by the incorporated company of the elder brethren of the Trinity house, Deptford Strond, London; who obtained a patent from the crown, dated April 3, 1806. The site fixed upon was at the distance of nearly a mile and a half eastward of the town, about four hundred yards within the extreme point of the promontory, close to the landing on the south side of Silex bay, and at an elevation of two hundred and fifty feet;† the erection was speedily effected, under the inspection of an able engineer, and on the 6th of December, 1806, the revolving light which has ever since flamed by night from the head, burst forth for the first time. The utility of this erection cannot be more strikingly illustrated than by the following fact:—"From June, 1770, to the end of the year 1806, not fewer than one hundred and seventy-four ships were wrecked or lost on Flamborough head and its environs, but since the erection of the lights, to March, 1813, not one vessel had been lost on that station when the lights could be seen."‡ The building, which is of brick, is very elegant; the

Light-
house.

* Camden's Brit. 741.

† Lat. 54° 7' N.; long. 0° 6' W. from Greenwich. The new light-house is six or seven hundred yards to the eastward of the ruins of the old one.

‡ Coates's Descriptive Poem on Bridlington Quay.

BOOK IV. ascent to the lantern in the interior is by a circular staircase, which rises round the entire building. The light revolves by machinery, the weights and apparatus being suspended in the centre of the light-house. There are three faces of seven reflectors each; and in order to distinguish it from the revolving lights of Tinnmouth and Cromer, which show a face every minute, this light on Flamborough head exhibits a face every two minutes, and one of them coloured red, whereby the light from that face being diminished, it will not in hazy weather, or at a great distance, be visible so far, or so strong as the other two faces; and when in such cases only two faces are seen, the interval of time between them is two minutes and four minutes alternately, which sufficiently distinguishes this light from any other in the kingdom. From this light on Flamborough head, the lights at Cromer, Spurn point, and the Dudgeon, bear by the compass, S. $10\frac{1}{2}$, E. dist. $29\frac{2}{3}$ leagues, S. by W. 11 leagues, and about S. 13° E. $21\frac{1}{2}$ respectively, the variation being 25° west of the true meridian.

In the lower part of the light-house is the vault for oil, which is fire-proof, and a neat house for the keeper of the light.

The amount of tonnage that passed Flamborough head in 1828 was as follows:—

British and Foreign Ships oversea	704,988
Coasters	2,650,146*

The receipts and expenditure in supporting this light are shown in the annexed table, compiled from official documents.†

Years.	Gross Receipts.			Expenditure in maintaining the Light.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
1822	4,258	8	1	617	9	3
1824	3,427	13	6	604	18	11
1827	3,480	3	3	751	10	0

Cliffs.

The cliffs at Flamborough are of tremendous grandeur, and from a hundred to a hundred and fifty yards in perpendicular height. They are composed of a mouldering limestone rock, of a snowy whiteness, and periodically covered with an astonishing number of birds, remarkable for the variety and brilliancy of their plumage. From the latter end of April to the beginning of August, myriads resort thither to build their nests on the projecting ledges of these rocks. Fitted by their constitutions for the coldest climates, the various species of gulls, the

* British ships oversea pay a halfpenny per ton, foreign ships oversea 1*d.* per ton, and coasters a farthing per ton.

† Accounts and returns relating to light-houses, ordered by the House of Commons to be printed, May 14, 1829.

auk, the petrel, the grebe, and many other aquatic* birds migrating from the regions in which they have passed the autumn and the spring, make choice of the northern side of the promontory for this purpose. Here they enjoy a peaceful retreat, unless disturbed by the curiosity of man, or by that wanton cruelty, which prompts him to seek and destroy them, for the pleasure of destruction. At the breeding season, these enormous masses of rock seem perfectly alive, and present a most interesting scene of bustle and agitation. Some are engaged in brooding over their eggs with the most sedulous attention; others are sporting on the wing, hovering like clouds in the air, and wheeling in rapid circles. Detached groups are seen floating on the sea, gently gliding along its surface, or diving with celerity in search of food.

To those who delight in the wild, the grand, and the sublime, it affords a high gratification, to view from the sea in calm weather this immense region of birds, and the diversified scenes of this stupendous residence. At the report of a gun, the feathered inhabitants are instantly in motion. The eye is almost dazzled with the waving of innumerable wings brightened by the rays of the sun, and the ear stunned with the clamour of a thousand discordant notes. The strange dissonance of tone resounding in the air from such a vast collection, accompanied by the solemn roar of the waves dashing against the rocks and reverberated by the caverns, form a concert altogether extraordinary, which affects the mind with unusual sensations.

But this assemblage of birds is not the only curiosity here to be found. At the foot of the cliffs are some extensive caverns, formed either by the restless turbulence of the ocean, gradually excavating the solid rock, or by some unknown cause of distant origin. Three, in particular, exceed the others in extent and curiosity.

Of these the principal is Robin Lyth's Hole, so denominated (according to the opinion of some) from a person who was driven into it by the fury of a tempest, and having strength to ascend one of the projecting ledges, continued there until the tide receded, and was thus providentially saved. Others say that it was the secret residence of a noted smuggler or pirate of that name, who concealed his prizes here, and issued, at seasonable opportunities, from his retreat.

The Dove-Cot, thus called from its being the common breeding-place of rock-Dove-cot.
pigeons.

The Kirk-Hole, said to extend from the north shore directly under the church,Kirk-hole.

* Though these numbers of fowls, however, are chiefly of the aquatic kind, yet birds of different species are found among them. The daw, the rook, the rock-pigeon, and sometimes the solitary raven, make no scruple to fix for awhile their habitations in this heterogeneous assemblage, and peacefully breed by the side of neighbours, in nature most differing from themselves.—*Hindercwell's Scarborough*, p. 267.

BOOK IV. and hence its derivation; but whether it has ever been explored thus far, or this is only an imaginary idea, cannot confidently be asserted.*

Robin
Lyth's
hole.

Robin Lyth's Hole surpasses the rest in extent of dimensions. It has two openings, one communicating with the land, and the other with the sea. The former is low and narrow, giving solemn admission into the cavern, which at the first entrance appears dismally gloomy; but the darkness gradually dispersing, discloses a floor of solid rock, formed into broad steps of an easy descent, and stones curiously variegated at the sides. The roof is finely arched, and nearly fifty feet high at the centre. The many projecting ledges and fragments of suspended rocks, joined to the great elevation, give it an awful appearance; and the mind, reflecting upon the superincumbent mass, with difficulty suppresses its alarm. The noble vista formed by its eastward opening toward the sea, appears in the highest grandeur on emerging from the gloom of the entrance; and a singularly solemn effect is produced in returning, as the steps resemble the ascent to an altar.

There are also many huge masses of white insulated rocks, of a pyramidal form, disjoined from the cliffs either by the action of the sea, or by some violent concussion, which raise their broken and irregular heads to a considerable elevation.

The landing-place for the fishing-boats at Flamborough-head is both inconvenient and dangerous in tempestuous weather. In the year 1794 twenty of the fishermen perished in a storm at sea; yet so powerful is the force of custom, that the survivors are as adventurous as ever upon the stormy element. The number of fishermen belonging to Flamborough is about eighty.

The manor and estate of Flamborough belonged, in Edward the Confessor's time, to Harold, earl of the West Saxons, afterwards king of England, who lost his life at the battle of Hastings. It subsequently came into the possession of William le Gros, the founder of Scarborough castle.

Sir John Puckering, Knight, the son of a gentleman of this place, who was bred to the common law, acquired such fame in his profession, that Queen Elizabeth appointed him her sergeant. He was afterwards chosen speaker in the House of Commons, and at last made lord chancellor of England. He died in the year 1596. Camden (in vitâ Eliz.) gives him the character of *vir integer*, a man of integrity. The present lord of the manor is Walter Strickland, Esq.

Danes-
dyke.

One of the most remarkable remains of former ages that is to be seen in this neighbourhood, is a ditch, or ravine, of immense width and depth, nearly at the base of the triangle, which forms the promontory of Flamborough head. This ditch, which is called "Danes-dyke," is apparently the effect of art, and contains

* Mr. Bigland, who resided in this neighbourhood, could never meet with any authentic, or even plausible account, to induce him to believe that the Kirk-hole had ever been explored as far as Flamborough church, which is at least three quarters of a mile distant.



two lines of defence, one above the other, with breast-works. It extends above a mile and a quarter from the south shore, where its bottom is on a level with the beach, and becomes gradually shallower, till it entirely disappears. It does not stretch in a direct line, but irregularly; and the projections greatly resemble the salient angles of a fortification. History affords no account of this stupendous work; but tradition ascribes it with great probability to the Danes. These barbarians might endeavour to insulate the promontory, and thus render it an impregnable post, as the situation was extremely advantageous for receiving supplies and reinforcements from their own country. Notwithstanding, however, the tradition which ascribes it to the Danes, it might have been a work of the Saxons, as it afforded the same advantages to both nations in their invasions. Camden observes, the Saxon writers relate that *Ida*, who first subdued these parts, landed at this promontory.* The fact, however, is doubtful, and the history of those times is enveloped in the deep gloom of obscurity. But whoever they were that began this extraordinary work, it had apparently been their design to insulate the promontory, for a place of retreat and defence, and its being left incomplete, was probably owing to the success of their arms, which rendered such a measure unnecessary.

The parish town of *FOLKTON*† is situated in a valley on the northern verge of the wolds. It is situated three miles from *Hunmanby*, and has a population of one hundred and forty-four persons. Folkton.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to *St. John the Evangelist*, and valued in the *Liber regis* at £15. Patron, *H. B. Osbaldeston, Esq.* It is a plain neat edifice, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a low tower at the west end; the latter with piers at the angles, the windows being simple loop-holes, and evidently of the architecture of the early part of the thirteenth century. The nave and chancel are of a later period, and display nothing particularly worthy of notice. The interior is neat, with a gallery at the west end, beneath which is a circular font. Church.

The lord of the manor is *F. Bates, Esq.*

The township of *Flixton*, in this parish, has a population of two hundred and sixty-seven persons. In the reign of *Athelstan*, *Achorne*, lord of this place, built an hospital for one alderman and fourteen brothers and sisters, at *Flixton*, for the preservation of people travelling that way, that they might not be devoured by wolves, and other wild beasts, then abounding in this neighbourhood. Flixton.

FOSTON-UPON-THE-WOLDS‡ is a small parish town six miles from *Driffield*, with a population of three hundred persons. Foston.

* Camden's Brit. fol. 741. Gibson's Edit.

† The entire parish contains four hundred and eleven inhabitants.

‡ The entire parish has a population of six hundred and forty-eight inhabitants.

- BOOK IV.** The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Andrew, valued in the Liber regis at £15. 8s. 6½*d.*, in the parliamentary return at £36. The patronage is in W. Wright, Esq. It is a neat edifice, containing a nave and north aisle, a chancel, and a tower at the west end. This church is in a dangerous state of repair; the walls of the chancel are several inches out of the perpendicular, and the head of the pointed window at the east end, which is of four lights with perpendicular tracery, is divided in the head at least eight inches, the interstice being filled with brick and mortar. There are immense brick buttresses on each side of the chancel. The interior is very neat; the nave is divided from the aisle by four pointed arches resting on circular columns. At the west end of the church is a gallery, erected in 1825, and beneath it a circular font. In the west window of the north aisle is a shield of arms *gu.* a saltire *ar.* and in the east window of the same aisle another shield barry of nine *ar.* and *az.* three annulets *gules.* On the south side of the chancel, in the church-yard, is the mutilated effigy of a crusader.
- Church.**
- Chapels.** The village is small and mean, with two chapels, one for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about twenty years ago, the other, called Bethel chapel, was erected in 1814 for the Independents. On a small cottage is inscribed, "This house, with a yearly income, was given by Ann Walker, late of Beverley, towards the support of three poor widows for ever, 1706." There are large flour-mills and tan-yards in this village.
- Brigham.** The township of *Brigham* has a population of one hundred and three persons.
- Gembling.** *Gembling* is an inconsiderable place, containing eighty-seven inhabitants, and *Great Kelk* has a population of one hundred and fifty-eight persons.
- Foxholes.** FOXHOLES* is a small parish town on the high road from Driffield to Scarborough, being ten miles distant from the former town. Population, including Boythorp, one hundred and sixty-nine persons.
- Church.** The church is a rectory, valued in the Liber regis at £22: patron, the Rev. R. Sykes. It is a small edifice, comprising a nave, chancel, and small turret on the west end. The interior is neat, but possesses nothing particularly worthy notice. The town is situated in a hollow, with a neat Wesleyan chapel. The lord of the manor is H. B. Osbaldeston, Esq.
- Butterwick** The chapelry of *Butterwick* has a population of ninety-three souls, with a small ancient chapel, situated in a hollow.
- Ganton.** GANTON, or GALMPTON, is a parish town ten miles from Hunmanby. The population (including Potter Brompton) is two hundred and seventy-eight persons.
- Church.** The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Michael, valued in the parliamentary return at £150.† The patronage is in the gift of Sir Thomas

* The entire parish has two hundred and sixty-two inhabitants.

† Bacon styles it a discharged vicarage, valued at £5. 2s. 6*d.*

Legard, Bart. It is a spacious and handsome edifice, apparently of the architecture of the fourteenth century; and consists of a nave and aisles, a chancel, and an embattled tower at the west end, from which rises a handsome spire. The interior is neat, with some memorials of the Legard family.

Ganton hall is a neat edifice, the seat of the ancient and honourable family of Hall. Legard. This family, which is of Norman extraction, became possessed of the lordship of Anlagby or Anlaby, near Hull, in the year 1100, by the marriage of the heiress of that estate. The first of the family that settled at Ganton, was John, commonly distinguished by the name of John de Ganton, a younger son of Ralph Legard, of Anlaby, Esq. His great grandson, John Legard, Esq. having given proofs of his loyalty and attachment to King Charles II. as his father and grandfather had to Charles I. was, on the 29th December, 1660, created a baronet. He married Grace, one of the daughters of Conyers Lord D'Arcy, and afterwards Frances, eldest daughter, and one of the co-heirs of Sir Thomas Widdrington. By this second marriage, he became allied to the noble family of Buckinghamshire. Sir John, the first baronet, died at Ganton, in 1678, and his family has ever since flourished at this place, and been greatly respected throughout the neighbourhood. The present possessor is Sir Thomas Legard, Bart.

GANTON-UPON-THE-WOLDS is a parish town, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, Ganton. three miles from Driffield. Population, in 1821, three hundred and fifty-seven persons.

The church is a vicarage dedicated to St. Michael, valued in the Liber regis Church. at £5. 6s. 8d., in the parliamentary return at £110: patron, the king. It is a neat structure, consisting of a nave, chancel, and tower at the west end. The latter is of Norman architecture, having large piers at the angles. In the west front is a circular-headed doorway with five bold mouldings, the outer one being billet-headed, and the inner plain; the remainder are of chevron work. Over this door is a rude basso relievo of St. Michael overcoming Satan. The interior is plain, and the walls of the tower, like all early erections, are of immense thickness. On the north side of the chancel is a circular-headed piscinæ with two attached columns. At the west end of the church is an octagon font.

The village is neat, with a Wesleyan and a Primitive Methodist chapel, the latter erected in 1823. Attached to the former is a school, partly supported by the proceeds of a share of the Driffield canal, bequeathed by the late Mrs. Jane Cook. The lord of the manor is Sir T. Sykes, Bart.

HUNMANBY is a pleasant town on the high road from Bridlington to Scarborough, Hunmanby being nine miles and a half from either town. The population, in 1821, amounted to one thousand and eighteen persons. It is well-built and pleasantly situated, being surrounded by six thousand acres of fertile land, and adorned by a con-

BOOK IV. siderable quantity of ornamental wood, chiefly growing on an elevated site, called the Castle-hill, where are still to be traced the foundations of an ancient fortress. From this place the ground slopes, with a regular and almost imperceptible descent, toward the beautiful and picturesque bay of Filey. Hunmanby had formerly a market, which was held on Tuesday; but has been long discontinued, in consequence, perhaps, of the increase of those of Bridlington and Driffield, occasioned by the amelioration of the port of the former, and the canal cut from the latter place to the river Hull.

Ety-
mology.

Of the name of this place, and also of that of Barkerdale or Bartondale, a derivation has been suggested from the ancient existence of wolves in the vicinity, as if the houndsman or huntsman had resided at Hundemanby, and the hounds, kept for their extirpation, had been kenneled in Barkerdale. It appears from a charter of the 25th of Henry VI. that Achorne, lord of Flixton, a village at the foot of the wolds, about four miles nearly north-west from Hunmanby, in the reign of King Athelstan, "built an hospital for one alderman, and fourteen brothers and sisters, at Flixton aforesaid, for the preservation of people travelling that way, that they might not be devoured by wolves, and other wild beasts, then abounding there; endowing the said hospital with several possessions at Flixton, which were afterwards augmented by other benefactions, and confirmed by the aforesaid King Henry," &c.* A certain portion of land, in this vicinity, is still distinguished by the name of "Wolfland;" and on the spot where the hospital stood is now a farm-house, called Spittal.

Church.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the Liber regis at £20. 1s. 8d. The patronage belongs to H. B. Osbaldeston, Esq.

A grant† preserved in Dugdale's Monasticon, mentions Hundemanby as the "Matrix Ecclesia cum Capellis eidem (fors. eidem) pertinentibus cujus parochia est. Burtone, Newton, Fordune, Mustune, Folethorpe (now quite extinct), Rutone et Barkerdale." Of these affiliated chapelries, Burton (North Burton), Wold Newton, Muston and Reighton, continue to pay a small annual sum towards the repairs, &c. of the mother church; and, with the exception of the last-mentioned place, to bury their dead in the church-yard. At Barkerdale, or Bartondale, there is no chapel at present, and only a single farm-house remaining; and the chapel of Fordun has service performed in it by the vicar of Hunmanby only twice in the year, viz. on Good Friday and the feast of St. Stephen.

Hunmanby church is a large edifice, comprising a nave and north aisle, chancel, and a good tower at the west end. The latter is of Norman foundation, the upper part repaired at a later period. It is embattled, with pinnacles at the angles.

* Dugd. Monasticon.

† Entitled "Charta Roberti (rather Walteri) de Gaunt, de restauratione Bardenevensis Cœnobii."

On the south side of the nave is an ancient porch and several large windows, with modern perpendicular tracery of clumsy workmanship. The chancel was rebuilt several years ago, and has in the east end a Venetian window. The interior is neat; the aisle is divided from the nave by five pointed arches resting on circular columns; some of these intercolumniations are occupied by galleries. Above the arches are eleven shields of arms, with the emblazoned bearings of ancient lords of this place. Of these the first is, by lapse of time, illegible. The second, Sylvester Grimston;* third, Edward Lord Ross; fourth, Hugh Gaunt,† earl of Chester, and Agnes his wife; fifth, John Constable, and Beatrix his wife; sixth, Gilbert Gaunt,‡ and Lady Howell his wife; seventh, Alan Lord Percy,§ and Lady Emma his wife; eighth, Peter de Manley, lord of Delague,|| and Lady Jane his wife; ninth, Ralph, Lord Fitzwright, and Dame Anne his wife; tenth, William Osbaldeston, Esq. who married Anne, third daughter of Sir George Wentworth, of Woolay, Knight, by his second wife Everild, daughter of Christopher Maltby, Esq.; and eleventh, Sir Christopher Osbaldeston, his son, who married first, Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland, of Boynton, Bart. and second, Elizabeth, daughter of John Fountayne, of Melton, Esq. At the west end of the church is a plain cylindrical font. On the north side of the chancel is an elegant monument to several members of the family of Osbaldeston. It exhibits a full-length figure of Piety, with a palm-branch in her right hand, resting her foot upon a skull, and leaning pensively over an urn. On a broad pediment below is the following inscription:—

“This monument is dedicated to the undermentioned persons of the family of Osbaldeston: William Osbaldeston, Esq. interred Oct. 6, 1707, and Ann, his wife, daughter of Sir Matthew Wentworth, Bart. April 30, 1718; also Sir Richard Osbaldeston, Knight, his son, who died Dec. 24, 1728, aged 74. Frances, Sir Richard’s first wife, daughter of Sir William Strickland, Bart. died Oct. 11, 1682, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth, who was interred Jan. 13, 1689. Elizabeth, his second wife, who was daughter of John Fountayne, Esq. died July 25, 1697, by whom he had four daughters, Theodosia, Eleanor, Elizabeth, and Mary; and five sons, William, Richard, John, Fountayne Wentworth, and George. He had also two daughters, Catharine and Eleanor, by Catharine, his third wife,

* The Grimston interest, in Hunmanby, was derived through a female line, from the D’Estotevilles or Stoutvilles, who can be traced up to the earliest pages of the parish registers of Hunmanby, commencing A. D. 1584, in which year occur two of the name of Hundemandeby, and of whom the progenitor is found in the original roll of Battle Abbey as “Le Seigneur D’Estoteville.”

† A Gaunt of this name is recorded as son of the Conqueror’s uncle Gilbert de Gaunt; but perhaps he assumed his mother’s name, and founded the family of the Barons Montford, of Beldesert.

‡ Gilbert, grandson of the Conqueror’s uncle of that name, is said to have been compelled to marry Hawise (as the Howell in the mural inscription should undoubtedly be read), niece of Ranulph, earl of Chester, and daughter of William de Romare, earl of Lincoln.

§ This nobleman’s wife was daughter to the Conqueror’s uncle so often mentioned.

|| This name first occurs in the Gaunt pedigree as the husband of Nichola, daughter of Gilbert de Gaunt, who died 2d of Edward I.

BOOK IV. who was the daughter of Thomas Hasel, of Thorp, Esq. the first of whom died Sept. 13, 1726, aged 10 years, the latter was interred June 15, 1763, aged 46. Richard, his second son, by Elizabeth, was bishop of London, and died May 15, 1764, aged 74. John, his third son, died at Bengal. George, his fifth son, died February 10, 1763, aged 66. William, his eldest son, represented the borough of Scarborough in seven parliaments, and died Sept. 5, 1765, aged 79; and Fountayne Wentworth, his fourth son, succeeded his brother William as member of parliament for Scarborough, and died June 10, 1770, aged 76, in pursuance of whose will, this monument is erected."

On the south wall of the chancel is a neat tablet inscribed as follows :

"To preserve the remembrance of one, who, for her excellence, ought never to be forgotten, this marble records the name of Agnes Wrangham; daughter of R. Creyke, Esq. of Marton, and wife of Francis Wrangham, vicar of this parish. She died March 9, 1800, aged only 21. — Potuit quæ plurima virtus esse, fuit."

Vicarage.

The vicarage house, which stands near the church, has been greatly improved and embellished, both by buildings and plantations, under the present incumbent, the Rev. Francis Wrangham, M. A., F. R. S. Of this, and of the expense (above £1,200) a slight memorial is preserved upon a stone placed in an inconspicuous part of the wall of the mansion, by the following inscription :

"Ædes . hasee . antea . male . materiatas . aretas . rvinosas . C. L. ∞ . plvs . minvs . HS . de . sva . peevnia . impensis . qvod . felix . favstvm . qve . sit . refecit . arxit . ornavit . Francisevs . Wrangham . vicarivs . A. D. 1803."

The interior is fitted up with considerable taste; and the library,* collected by the present possessor, is extremely rich in curious, rare and valuable books, collected with great judgment and taste. The number of volumes is upwards of fifteen thousand, and among them is a unique copy of *La Morte d'Arthur*, and a considerable number of privately printed books, presented to the worthy and amiable vicar. Here is a large and valuable painting by Bogdani, of his favourite subject, birds; a portrait of the Rev. F. Wrangham, by G. Clint, Esq. R.A.; Walter Fawkes, Esq. of Farnley hall, and his first wife (sister of John Grimstone, Esq. of Neswick), by Singleton; the Marriage of St. Catherine, by Francesco Vanni, &c.

Manor.

From an inquisition taken the second year of Edward I. at the death of Gilbert de Gaunt, great grandson of Gilbert de Gaunt, uncle, by the mother's side, of the Conqueror; it appears that this chieftain held the manor of Hunmanby by barony, and that on the marriage of his son Gilbert with Lora de Baliol, he settled it in dowry upon his new daughter-in-law.† This marriage, however, proving

* An account of some of the "rarities" in this library was published in 1824, with the following title: "A Bibliographical and Descriptive Tour from Scarborough, to the Library of a Philobiblist in its neighbourhood. By John Cole, bookseller, Scarborough."

† This favoured leader, the first Gilbert de Gaunt, who was endowed by his royal nephew with the lands of a Danish rebel named Tour, is said to have possessed, besides these, many lordships in Berks, Oxfordshire, Yorkshire, Cambridgeshire, Bucks, Herts, Northamptonshire, Rutlandshire, and Leicestershire; and one hundred and thirty in Lincolnshire alone, in which county he made Folkingham the head

unproductive of issue, the lordship passed, by the union of his daughter Margaret with William de Kerdeston, into the Kerdeston family; and a parliamentary baron of that name died 34th Edward III. possessed of the manor of Holagh, in Swaledale, "parcel of the manor of Hundemanby:" one-third of it also was, a few years ago, afterwards enjoyed, most probably in like manner, through female derivation, by John de Clifton, who, engaging in the crusade, fell at Rhodes, 12th Richard II. and was bequeathed by him, together with some other estates, to his son Constantine.*

CHAP.
XII.

"These divided manorial rights, anciently tripartite, under the names of Ross,† Lennox, and Rossmore, are now united together, with the property of more than two-thirds of the township, in the hands of Humphrey Osbaldeston, Esq. who has recently, by building new farm-houses, and making numerous plantations, as well as by embellishing the grounds more immediately contiguous to his residence, greatly contributed to the improvement and ornament of the estate."‡

Hunmanby hall is a neat mansion of red brick, situated on a slight elevation near the town. The gardens are pleasant and well laid out, and the plantations are flourishing. The gate-house, which represents a ruin, was erected in 1829, of a crumbling stone obtained on the sea-shore. It is the seat of H. B. Osbaldeston, Esq.

Hall.

The village is very pleasant, and has two chapels devoted to public worship, exclusive of the church. One belongs to the Baptists, established in 1817, the other to the Wesleyan Methodists. A lending library, on Dr. Bray's plan, for the use of the neighbouring clergy; and a parochial library, for the benefit of the poor, has been established nearly twenty years. A Lancasterian school was established in this place, by H. Osbaldeston, Esq. in 1810, under Mr. Thomas Duggleby, who enjoys a salary of about £60 per annum for his services. Here also are small almshouses for six widows.

Chapels.

In this town was born, in 1671, Dr. R. Fiddes, author of the *Life of Cardinal Wolsey*, and a *Body of Divinity*, &c.

Fordun is a small chapelry on the wolds, the population amounting to forty-eight persons.

Fordun.

The chapel, which is very small, contains nothing worthy notice. The chancel was rebuilt, and the entire edifice repaired, in the latter part of the year 1829. Service is only performed here twice a-year, viz. on Good Friday and the feast of St. Stephen.

of his barony. Frequent mention of him occurs of course in *Domesday-book*. To extend still farther this enormous area of property, he married Alice, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Montfort. He died in the reign of William Rufus, and was buried in Bardney abbey.

* *Beauties of England and Wales—Yorkshire*, p. 394.

† A fine tract of fertile land, near the town, still retains the name of Rossdale.

‡ *Beauties of England and Wales—Yorkshire*, p. 394.

BOOK IV. The village, which consists of a few farm-houses, has a picturesque appearance.

Little Kelk LITTLE KELK is a small village, extra-parochial, with a population of fifty-one persons.

Kilham. KILHAM is a large parish town, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, with a population of nine hundred and seventy-one persons. It is five miles distant from Driffeld.

Church. The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the Liber regis at £6. 13s. 4d., in the parliamentary return at £106. 18s. 4d. It is in the patronage of the dean of York, and is a large spacious edifice, situated on high ground in the centre of the village. It consists of a nave, chancel, and tower at the west end. The latter is of considerable height, embattled, and apparently of the architecture of the latter part of the fifteenth, or beginning of the sixteenth century. On the south side of the nave is a modern porch, and within it a circular arched entrance of seven chevron mouldings, resting on attached columns. Above this is some curious sculpture in diamond panels. The windows of the nave are modern, but its great antiquity is certain from the remains of a series of sculptured blocks still existing near the roof. The interior is spacious and neat; it underwent a thorough repair between eight and nine years ago at the expense of the parish, and cost about £500. At the west end is a gallery, and beneath it a small modern font. On the south side of the chancel are three pointed stalls and a piscina.

Chapels. Kilham is a straggling village, nearly a mile and a quarter long. It had formerly a market on Thursday, but it has long declined, and is now totally disused. There are two fairs, held annually on the 21st of August and 12th of November. In this town are two chapels for the Wesleyan and Primitive Methodists, and the Baptists; the latter was established in 1822. **Grammar school.** The free grammar school in this town was founded by John Lord D'Arcy, of Aston, in this county, in the ninth year of the reign of Charles I. with appointments for a master and usher, £20 per annum being allowed the former, and £10 the latter. The present school-house was erected about 1819.

The lordship of Kilham (the property of Thomas Duesbery, Esq.) contains between seven and eight thousand acres of land, the principal part of which is arable.

Spring. In this parish there is a mineral spring, near the road leading to Rudston, said to be efficacious in curing various disorders; and the Vipsej or Gipsej,* after a wet autumn, breaks out at a place called Henpit Hole, near the road to Langtoft. The violence of this spring or spout, when it first issues out of the ground, is said to be so great, that a man on horseback may ride under its arched stream.

* For a further account of the Gypsies see Wold Newton, p. 96.

LANGTOFT* is a small parish town in a deep hollow on the wolds, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, with a population of four hundred and sixteen persons. It is six miles distant from Driffield.

CHAP.
XII.
Langtoft.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Peter, valued in the Liber regis at £8: patron, the dean of York. It is a small edifice, comprising a nave, chancel, and tower at the west end; the latter appears to be of the architecture of the thirteenth century, but the rest of the church is much later. The interior is plain; on the south side of the chancel are three stalls, trefoil-headed, with pediments and large finials. Much of the tracery in the windows is filled up with bricks and mortar.

The village is straggling, but picturesque. A small chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists was erected about twenty years ago.

Peter of Langtoft, a poet and historian of the fourteenth century, was a canon of the monastery of Bridlington, and received his surname from this place, where he was born early in the fourteenth century. He was the author of several works, the principal of which was a Chronicle of England, in verse, and in the French tongue; and such was the extraordinary proficiency which he had attained in that language, that some have supposed him a Frenchman by birth. This chronicle was translated into English metre by Robert Brunne, in the time of Edward III. which translation was published at Oxford, in 1725, by Hearne, the antiquary, who regarded Peter as fully equal to any historian whom the darker ages could produce. The history, which is copious and circumstantial, begins with the Trojan origin of the Britons, and is continued to the end of the reign of Edward I. soon after whose time the author is believed to have died, and to have been buried in the priory of Bridlington.

Peter of
Langtoft.

Lord Cathcart possesses the manorial rights.

Cottam is a small township (partly in the liberty of St. Peter) with a population of sixteen persons. There is a very small ancient chapel at this place; the interior has a solitary pew and a reading-desk. Near it are some earthworks, probably the remains of a British village.

Cottam.

The parish of **LOWTHORPE** is situated five miles from Driffield. The population amounted, in 1821, to one hundred and forty-nine persons.

Lowthorpe

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Martin, valued in the parliamentary return at £67.† In 1333 this church was made collegiate, viz. for a rector and six chantry priests, and three clerks. There has been no institution to it since 1579. The patron of this church is W. T. St. Quintin, Esq. The church

Church.

* The entire parish contains four hundred and thirty-two inhabitants.

† The sum of £15. 10s. is annually paid out of the exchequer for serving this church and Ruston Parva.

BOOK IV. consists of a nave, chancel, and tower at the west end; the latter is finished with brick and clumsy pinnacles. It was formerly a very handsome structure, the windows being lofty, of three lights, with trefoil heads, and three quatrefoils in the sweep of the arch. The portion of the church now used for divine service is the nave, the chancel having been desecrated for a considerable period. In this part of the church are two large ash-trees, and some curious monuments, one of which is a brass tablet, rendered illegible through the weather.* Affixed to the north side of the nave is the following historical tablet, in bad repair:

“The collegiate church of Lowthorpe was an ancient rectory, dedicated to St. Martin.

“A. D. 1333 was endowed by Sir John de Heselarton, who founded in it six perpetual chantries.

“A. D. 1364 Sir Thomas de Heselarton added another chantry for the souls of himself and Alice his wife. He endowed the church with the manor of Lowthorpe and the mansion-house.

“A. D. 1776 the inhabitants of the township of Lowthorpe repaired the roof of the church.

“A. D. 1777 the church was paved and and the chancel contracted and painted by Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. lord of the manor and patron of the living, descended from the family of the Heselartons by the marriage of Sir William St. Quinton to Constance, daughter of the above-named Sir John de Heselarton, A. D. 1336.”

Lowthorpe is a small but pleasing village. The hall, a building of considerable antiquity, was taken down about three years ago.

Muston. MUSTON is a small parish town, one mile and a half from Hunmanby, with a population of three hundred and fifty persons.

Church. The church is a perpetual curacy,† dedicated to All Saints, in the patronage of H. B. Osbaldeston, Esq. It was formerly a chapelry to Hunmanby, to which church it still continues to pay a small sum towards the repairs of the mother church; and the inhabitants bury there. It is a small edifice, consisting of a nave, north aisle and chancel, and a small turret. The interior is neat, with a gallery at the west end.

Chapels. The village is small, but pleasantly situated; and there are two chapels, one for the Independents, the other for the Primitive Methodists.

Nafferton. NAFFERTON‡ is a small parish town, two miles and a half from Driffield, with a population of nine hundred and seventeen persons.

Church. The church is a perpetual curacy,§ dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the Liber regis at £97. 19s. 8d. It is in the patronage of the archbishop of York. This church was an ancient rectory, belonging to the patronage of the Percys, till Sir Henry Percy, Knight, gave it to the abbot and convent of Meaux, about 1304; a vicarage was then ordained for a perpetual vicar to serve the church, to have

* Surely these monuments might have been preserved, if the chancel was not thought deserving; a little attention would have saved the roof.

† Bacon styles it a discharged vicarage, valued at £6. 10s.

‡ The entire parish contains one thousand two hundred and sixty-one inhabitants.

§ Bacon styles it a discharged vicarage, valued at £13. 15s. 4d.

cure of souls, &c. Thomas, archbishop of York, decreed that this vicarage should consist of twenty marks sterling, payable quarterly, by the religious. This sum the vicar enjoys to this day, and which is paid by the lay impropriator.* The church, which is situated on a considerable eminence, is a neat structure, comprising a nave and aisles, chancel, and good tower at the west end. The windows are of two lights with trefoil heads, and at the east end is a large pointed window of four lights. The clerestory of the nave has four large pointed windows of three lights. It was entirely repaired in 1828. The interior is neat; the aisles are divided from the nave by four pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. At the west end is a neat gallery. The pulpit and desks are grouped on the north side of the church; the former has a parabolic sounding board of considerable size. At the west end of the church is a modern font, placed there during the late repairs. The ancient one is an immense cylinder, at least three feet in diameter, and the face covered with true-lover's knot-work. It is now deposited in the belfry.†

CHAP.
XII.

The village is pleasant and neatly built, and contains three chapels. The Wesleyan Methodists' chapel was erected about thirty years ago, the Primitive Methodists' chapel in 1825, and the Baptists' chapel in 1821. There is a small school, principally supported by voluntary subscriptions, and the sum of £5 annually, which was left by Mr. John Baron, of Bridlington, in 1709.

Chapels.

The township of *Wansford*, in this parish, has a population of three hundred and forty-four persons.

Wansford.

REIGHTON is a small parish town, two miles and a half from Hunmanby, with a population of two hundred and seventeen persons.

Reighton.

The church is a vicarage, valued in the Liber regis at £9. 10s., in the parliamentary return at £139: patron, Sir William Strickland, Bart. It was formerly a chapel to Hunmanby, to which it still pays a small sum annually towards repairs, &c. The church is a small edifice, consisting of a nave and north aisle, a chancel, and a small brick turret at the west end. The south side of the nave has been rebuilt with brick, the other side and the whole of the chancel is of Norman workmanship. The interior is neat; the nave is divided from the aisle by three circular arches resting on columns of a similar form. The font, situated at the west end of the church, is square, with elegant pillars at the angles; the rest of the font has diaper work.

Church.

From different parts of this village and the church-yard, there are some beautiful views of Filey, the wolds, and Scarborough in the distance.

* Langdale's Topog. Diet.

† The author had the good fortune to preserve this ancient font from being broken up for the repair of the roads. The warden, upon being made acquainted with its antiquity (at least seven centuries!) gave orders to deposit it in the belfry.

BOOK IV. There is a neat Wesleyan Methodist chapel in this village, it was erected in 1818. Mr. Osbaldeston is lord of the manor.

Rudston. RUDSTON is a small village about five miles from Bridlington, with a population of four hundred and seventeen persons. In Domesday-book this place is called Rodstane, and is probably so named from an obelisk or monument which stands in the church-yard. This obelisk is one entire natural stone of the coarse



rag, or mill-stone grit, of the same kind and shape as the celebrated stones near Boroughbridge, which Camden, Leland, and Drake suppose to be Roman trophies, erected in commemoration of some victory, but they are probably of greater antiquity, and portions of druidical temples. It is twenty-nine feet four inches in height, and its length within ground has been traced to the depth of more than twelve feet, without reaching its bottom. "The breadth of this stone is five feet ten inches, and the thickness two feet three inches; and supposing it to be twenty-eight feet above ground, and as much below as above, the whole weight is probably forty-six tons."* All the four sides are a little convex, and the whole is covered with a close moss. Some years ago, the weather having made considerable inroads on the upper part of the stone, it was covered with lead.†

Church. The church is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the king's books at £9. 13s. 6½*d.*; it is in the patronage of the archbishop of York. It is a small neat edifice, consisting of a nave and aisles, a chancel, and a neat embattled tower at the west end. The interior is neat, having been repaired in 1829. The aisles are divided from the nave by three pointed arches resting on circular columns. On the south side of the chancel are three stalls with pedimental canopies.

* *Archæologia*, vol. v.

† An old woman in the village informed the author that she could remember the remains of a similar block of stone, which was situated some yards to the east of the present obelisk.

In one of the north-aisle windows is a shield of arms *ar.* a chevron between three martlets *sa.* and in the east window of the south aisle a shield *gu.* a lion rampant *ar.* At the west end of the nave is a gallery, and beneath it a circular font. CHAP.
XII.

In this village, which is small, are two chapels, that for the Wesleyan Methodists was erected about fifteen years ago, and the one for the Primitive Methodists in 1829. The lord of the manor is Sir F. Boynton, Bart. Chapels.

Thorpe hall, the seat of Lord Macdonald, is a plain but commodious edifice, consisting of a centre and wings, with extremely pleasant grounds, adjoining the road from Rudston to Bridlington. Thorpe
hall.

RUSTON PARVA is a small parish town, situated in a hollow on the wolds, and four miles distant from Driffild. Population, one hundred and forty persons. Ruston
Parva.

The church, one of the meanest edifices in the East riding, is a curacy in the patronage of W. T. St. Quintin, Esq. It is of considerable length, with a porch on the north side, and a small bell-turret with two bells at the west end. The interior has nothing worthy notice. Church.

The village is small, and situated in the hollow, the church being on a hill. Near the latter is an ancient beacon.

The parish of THWING is situated about eight miles from Bridlington. Population, including Octon, three hundred and fourteen persons. Thwing.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the Liber regis at £8. 12s. 1d. It consists of two medieties, Thwing and Octon, both in the patronage of the king. It is situated on a slight elevation, and consists of a nave, north aisle, and chancel, with a bell-turret on the roof at the west end. On the south side is a brick porch,* and within it a circular-arched doorway, the upper part filled up with a basso relievo of the holy lamb with the flag. The interior is neat; the aisle is separated from the nave by four pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. On the north side of the chancel, the effigy of a priest pressing a chalice to his breast has been most ridiculously placed erect, instead of being allowed to retain its original situation on the floor of the church. There is a small gallery on the north side of the nave, and at the west end is a modern font. This church was pewed in 1814. Church.

The village is small, with a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about fifteen years ago. The lord of the manor is M. Prickett, Esq. Chapel.

* Over a door on the north side of the nave is the following curious inscription, recording the names of two churchwardens:

ROBERTR
OPPERIO
HINSTEVE
NSON
168618

BOOK IV. Thomas Lamplugh, archbishop of York, who died in 1691, was a native of this place.*

**Wold Col-
tage.**

**Extraordi-
nary stone.**

In this parish is Wold cottage, the seat of the Rev. T. F. F. Bowes. In the immediate neighbourhood of the house, one of the most extraordinary phenomena of nature ever observed in this, or in any other part of the world, occurred on the 13th of December, 1795, about three o'clock in the afternoon; when a stone of the weight of fifty-six pounds fell from some superior region. The place where it fell is about one-third of a mile nearly west from Wold cottage, then the residence of the late Edward Topham, Esq. who, in order to commemorate the event, erected an obelisk, with this inscription:—

“ Here on this spot, Dec. 13th, 1795, fell from the atmosphere an extraordinary stone, in breadth twenty-eight inches, in length thirty-six inches, and whose weight was fifty-six pounds. This column, in memory of it, was erected by Edward Topham, 1799.”

The following account was communicated by Major Topham, and is published in a work, on British mineralogy, by Mr. Sowerby, in whose museum the stone is now deposited.†

“ The stone in question fell within two fields of my house. The weather was misty, and at times inclining to rain; and though there was some thunder and lightning at a distance, it was not till the falling of the stone that the explosion took place, which alarmed the surrounding country, and which created so distinctly the sensation that something very singular had happened.

“ When the stone fell, a shepherd of mine, who was returning from his sheep, was about one hundred and fifty yards from the spot; and John Shipley, one of my farming men, was so near the spot where it fell, that he was struck very forcibly by some of the mud and earth raised by the stone dashing into the earth, which it penetrated to the depth of twelve inches, and seven afterwards into the chalk rock; making, in all, a depth of nineteen inches from the surface.‡

“ When the stone was passing through the air, which it did in a north-west direction from the sea-coast, numbers of persons distinguished a body passing through the clouds, though not able to ascertain what it was; and two sons of the clergyman of Wold Newton (a village near me), saw it pass so distinctly by them, that they ran up immediately to my house to know if any thing extraordinary had happened.

“ In the different villages, over which the stone took its direction, various were the people who heard the noise of something passing through the air, accurately and distinctly, though they could not imagine what was the cause of it; and, in

* Vide vol. i. p. 274.

† In the Lambeth road, London.

‡ The column is erected exactly over the place which the stone excavated by its fall.

many of the provincial newspapers, these accounts were published, at the time, from different persons.

C H A P.
XII.

“In fact, no circumstance of the kind had ever more concurrent testimonies; and the appearance of the stone itself, while it resembles in composition those which are supposed to have fallen in various other parts of the world, has no counterpart or resemblance in the natural stones of the country.*

“The stone, in its fall, excavated a place of the depth before-mentioned; and of something more than a yard in diameter. It had fixed itself so strongly in the chalk rock, that it required labour to dig it out.

“On being brought home, it was weighed, and the weight at that time was fifty-six pounds, which has been diminished in a small degree at present, by different pieces being taken from it, as presents to different literati of the country. Mr. King, the antiquary, in his account of ‘sky-fallen stones,’ has published an account of this, with many curious and learned remarks on those which have fallen at different periods.

“All these three witnesses, who saw it fall, agree perfectly in their account of the manner of its fall, and that they saw a dark body passing through the air, and ultimately strike the ground; and though, from their situation and characters in life, they could have no possible object in detailing a false account of this transaction, I felt so desirous of giving this matter every degree of authenticity, that, as a magistrate, I took their account upon oath, immediately on my return into the country. I saw no reason to doubt any of their evidence, after the most minute investigation of it.”

WILLERBY† is a small parish town six miles from Hunmanby, and has a population of thirty-four persons. Willerby.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Peter, valued in the Liber regis Church. at £9. Os. 7½d., in the parliamentary return at £120: patron, the king. It consists of a nave and chancel, with a small tower at the west end.

The village is pleasant, with a Wesleyan chapel. The lord of the manor is Chapel. R. Denison, Esq.

The township of *Binnington* has a population of fifty persons, and that of Binnington *Staxton* two hundred and thirteen; neither deserve particular notice. Staxton.

* Mr. Bigland, in one of his tours through Yorkshire, in 1810, copied the inscription on the column, and saw a piece of the stone in the possession of the Rev. Francis Wrangham, A. M. F. R. S. vicar of Hunmanby. It has a black and vitrified surface, exhibiting marks of a volcanic origin, or at least of having been, by some means, exposed to the action of fire: the inside is white, and of a granulated but very compact texture: its weight, in proportion to that of marble, is, according to the Count de Bournon's analysis, as three thousand five hundred and eight to two thousand seven hundred and sixteen, and its composition is totally different from that of any kind of stone yet discovered.—*Beaut. of England—Yorkshire*, p. 400.

† The entire parish contains two hundred and ninety-seven inhabitants.

BOOK IV.

Wold
Newton.
Church.

WOLD NEWTON is a small parish town about eight miles from Bridlington. The population, including the chapelry of Fordun, is two hundred and twenty-five.

The church is a perpetual curacy,* valued in the parliamentary return at £60: patron, R. Langley, Esq. This was anciently a chapel to Hunmanby, to which it still continues to pay a small annual sum towards the repairs, &c. and the inhabitants bury their dead there. The church is a small but neat edifice, having a nave, chancel, and small turret at the west end. On the south side is a porch, and within it a circular-arched entrance, the upper part enclosed with chequer-work and a cross in a circle. The interior is neat, with a circular font, ornamented in the upper part with leaves and cable mouldings.

Chapel.

The village is small, but pleasantly situated in a valley with a large mere or lake, principally supplied by the Gipseys. There is a neat Wesleyan chapel, erected in 1830. The lord of the manor is H. B. Osbaldeston, Esq.

Gipseys.

The Gipseys† are streams of water which at different periods are observed on some parts of the Yorkshire wolds; they appear towards the latter end of winter or early in the spring. They are then seen trickling through the grass where the ground is not broken, and sometimes rushing with considerable force through the surface; and the emission of water is often so copious as to constitute a very considerable stream, filling a drain twelve feet wide and three feet deep, called by the country-people the gipsy-race, by which it is conveyed to the sea. This is probably the re-appearance of a wold stream, running eastward till it is absorbed a few miles to the west of the village; but it is undoubtedly accelerated and augmented by a continuance of heavy rains; and indeed the Gipseys never make their appearance except in a very wet season, when they sometimes flow during two or three months, and then totally cease, leaving scarcely a mark to distinguish the place from which the water issued.

There can be no doubt that the ancient Britons exalted their rivers and streams into the offices of religion; and whenever an object had been thus employed, it was revered with a degree of sanctity ever afterwards; and we may readily suppose, that the sudden and extraordinary appearance of this stream, after an interval of two or three successive years, would awaken their curiosity, and excite in them a feeling of sacred astonishment. From the Druids may probably have descended a custom, formerly prevalent among the young people at North Burton, but now discontinued: it was—"going to meet the Gipsy," on her first approach.‡ Whether or not this meeting was accompanied by any particular ceremony, cannot now be ascertained.

* Bacon styles this a discharged vicarage, valued in the king's books at £6. 19s. 9½d.

† The word is not pronounced the same as *gipsy*, a fortune-teller; the *g* in this case being sounded hard, as in *gimlet*.

‡ Hone's Table Book, vol. i. p. 231.

CHAPTER XIII.

SURVEY OF BUCKROSE WAPENTAKE.

This is an extensive wapentake, and includes a considerable portion of the wolds. It contains the following parishes:—

CHAP.
XIII.

Buckrose
wapentake.

ACKLAM,	KIRKBY-UNDER-DALE,	SLEDMERE,
BIRDSALL,	KIRKHAM,	THORPE BASSETT,
BUGTHORPE,	LANGTON,	WEAVERTHORPE,
BURYTHORPE,	NORTON,	WESTON,
COWLAM,	RILLINGTON,	WETWANG,
FRIDAYTHORPE,	SCRAYINGHAM,	WHARRAM PERCY,
NORTH GRIMSTONE,	SETTRINGTON,	WHARRAM-LE-STREET
HELPERTHORPE,	SHERBURN,	WINTRINGHAM,
WEST HESLERTON,	SKIRPENBECK,	YEDDINGHAM.
KIRKBY GRINDALYTH,		

The parish town of ACKLAM* is situated in a picturesque valley in the wolds. It is six miles and a half from Malton, and, including *Barthorpe* (partly in St. Peter's liberty), has a population of three hundred and eighty-nine persons.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. John the Baptist. It is valued in the *Liber regis* at £5, in the parliamentary returns at £130; the patron being the chancellor of York cathedral. It is a small edifice, situated on the side of a hill, and consists of a nave, chancel, and small embattled tower at the west end. The interior is neat, having an octagonal font.

The houses in this village are entirely built of a hard white stone, procured from a quarry a short distance from the church. There are two chapels in this town, one for Wesleyan Methodists, the other for Primitive Methodists; the latter erected in 1821, at the cost of £250.

From Acklam wold is one of the most extensive views that can be obtained in any part of the east riding. Howden church, Hemingbrough spire, woods thirty miles beyond York, the splendid mansion of Castle Howard, Craike and Sheriff

* Part of this parish, with one hundred and five inhabitants, is in the west division of Langbarugh liberty, in the North riding.

BOOK IV. Hutton castles, Malton, and the intervening country, appear beneath the spectator like a beautiful map.

British
remains.

At Acklam is a vallum and two ditches, running east for a considerable distance; part has been ploughed up, but there is near a mile perfect. It is to be traced again near Fridaythorpe, and winds along the edge of one of the principal hills on the wolds. Some part of the wolds deserves to be investigated with great care, as the most interesting discoveries would be made respecting the earliest inhabitants of our island.*

In the neighbourhood of Huggate, Millington, and Warter, the entrenchments, ridgeways, and remains of British villages are very extensive. These ridgeways, says Sir Richard Colt Hoare, were the roads made use of by the earliest inhabitants of Britain, as lines of communication between their different towns and villages. They generally followed the highest ridges of land, on which also we find their habitations; they were not paved with stone and gravel, as in later times by the Romans, but their basis was the firm and verdant turf.† All the works on the Yorkshire wolds appear to be purely British, and it is impossible to trace any additions of a subsequent nation.

A large map of these ancient remains, with the following title and imprint, is in the royal collection in the British museum:—"An accurate survey of some stupendous remains of Roman antiquity on the wolds in Yorkshire; through which some grand military ways to several eminent stations are traced. The breadth of each dyke or bank for a barrier, is twelve yards.‡ There are vestiges of small encampments. The perpendicular height of the hills in general, from the level of the vales, is from sixty to ninety yards. And the quantity of ground which these works enclose consists of above thirteen thousand acres. Survey'd and drawn by John Haynes of York, 1744. Impensis Nobiliss Dⁿⁱ Dnⁱ Richardi comitis Burlington."

A short distance north-west of Huggate, are six ditches in breadth, the whole

* In traversing the extensive downs of Wiltshire our attention is continually arrested by the works of the ancient Britons; strong fortresses, circles, barrows, and other inequalities in the ground, which are evidently contrary to nature. Whoever has studied attentively the formation of our chalk hills, will observe, that all maiden downs, by which I mean 'all lands untouched by the plough, bear a most even and smooth surface; and whenever we find the appearance of that surface altered by excavations and other irregularities, we may there look with a prospect of success for the habitations of the Britons; and especially if the herbage is of a more than verdant hue, and the soil thrown up by the moles of a blacker tint. There, on turning up the soil, will be found convincing proofs of ancient residence, such as animal bones, pottery, brick tiles, and coins of the lower empire. Such are the certain *indicia* which have led us to the discovery of numerous British towns and settlements; and I flatter myself that the same *indicia* will lead to equally important discoveries in other counties where the plough has not annihilated them.—Hoare's *Anc. Wilt.* South. p. 17.

† Ancient Wilt., North. p. 45.

‡ This is nearly the breadth of the Wansdyke.

seventy-three yards broad; and a little distance from Millington, the surveyor of this map has marked a circular temple and tessellated pavement, nothing of which is known at the present time. From the entrenchments being multiplied, and particularly distinguished by the vastness of their banks, we may indubitably pronounce the works in this part of Yorkshire to have been executed by a people well versed in castramentation.

CHAP.
XIII.

Leavening is a small township in the parish of Acklam, with a population of two hundred and ninety-four persons. Here is a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected in 1824, one for the Primitive Methodists, erected in 1820, and a small school, supported by subscription. The road between this place and Acklam, though only a mile in distance, passes over three or four excessively steep hills, even for a pedestrian. Leavening.

The parish of BIRDSALL is situated about four miles from Malton, and has a population of two hundred and forty persons. Birdsall.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the parliamentary return at £49 per annum. It was appropriated by Walter de Espec to his priory at Kirkham. The patronage is now in the marquis of Hertford. The old church of this parish (which is situated near the hall), having become very ruinous, Lord Middleton, about five years ago, built an elegant edifice in the pointed style of architecture, on an elevated site north of the old church. It is of stone, and consists of a nave and chancel, with a handsome tower at the west end. The latter rises to a considerable height, and is finished with a pierced battlement, adorned with pinnacles at the angles. In the upper part of this tower is a handsome window of three lights, with a transom and perpendicular tracery in the sweep. The nave and chancel is made into three divisions by buttresses, finished above by a pierced parapet. In each division is a pointed window of three lights. At the east end is a large window, and above it the armorial bearings of Lord Middleton. The interior is fitted up with great taste; at the west end is a handsome gallery. Church.

Birdsall hall is a low but extensive building, with good grounds and a large park. It is the seat of Lord Middleton. Near the house is the old church in ruins. The nave was separated from the aisles by four pointed arches resting on circular columns. At the west end is a tower. Hall.

Here was born Henry Burton, a puritan divine, in 1579. He was educated at St. John's college, Cambridge, but took his degree of B. D. at Oxford. He was appointed clerk of the closet to Prince Henry, and to Prince Charles; but was discharged for writing a libel against the bishops. After this he obtained the rectory of St. Matthew, Friday street, London; but got into trouble by his seditious sermons, being sentenced to pay a fine of £5,000, to be placed in the pillory, and then imprisoned for life in Lancaster gaol. The place of confinement was afterwards Henry
Burton.

BOOK IV. altered to the castle of Guernsey, where he remained till 1640, when the parliament recalled him. He was also restored to his living; and died in 1648. He wrote many pamphlets, chiefly controversial, and generally displayed excessive zeal in his subject.

Bugthorpe. BUGTHORPE is a small parish town, partly in the liberty of St. Peter. It is situated six miles and a half from Pocklington, with a population of two hundred and eighty-one persons.

Church. The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Andrew. It is valued in the king's books at £20, in the parliamentary return at £95: patron, the prebendary thereof in York cathedral. It is a large edifice, and has a curious appearance, the chancel being considerably larger and higher than the nave. In plan it consists of a nave, chancel, and chapel on the north side, with a neat embattled tower at the west end. The nave has been repaired at various times. The south side of the chancel is made into four divisions by buttresses; and in each is a lofty pointed window of two lights, with trefoil heads and a quatrefoil in the sweep of the arch. At the north-east angle is a large octagonal staircase, finished above the roof with a pedimental cap. The interior is neat; the arch between the nave and chancel is circular, and rests on four columns, with curious capitals of St. Peter and St. Paul, true-lover's knot, &c. At the west end of the church is a circular font. On the north side of the chancel is a monument with a profile bust, to Mary Payler, granddaughter and sole heiress of Sir W. Payler, Bart. of Thorolby hall, who died Dec. 21, 1756, aged sixty; near the same a tablet to Sir Edward Payler, Bart. died 1647, aged sixty-five. Sir F. Wood, Bart. is the lord of the manor.

Bury-thorpe. The parish town of BURYTHORPE is situated four miles south of Malton, with a population of two hundred and sixteen persons. It is situated on high ground, and from different parts of it extensive views of the north riding can be obtained.

Church. The church is a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the Liber regis at £16. 16s. 3d.: patron, the king. It is a curious structure of Norman architecture, consisting of a nave and chancel, without a bell-turret or tower. The east end of the chancel is made into two divisions by three buttresses; in each division is a small trefoil as a window, and in the rise or pediment of the roof a circular window, now filled up. The interior is perfectly plain; at the west end is a circular font.

Chapel. In the village is a neat chapel belonging to the Wesleyan Methodists, erected in 1820.

Francis Consit died here in 1768, at the extraordinary age of one hundred and fifty. He was very temperate in his living, and used great exercise, which, together with his occasionally eating a raw new-laid egg, enabled him to attain so extraordinary an age.

COWLAM is a parish town, situated on the wolds, two miles and a half from Sledmere, with a population of thirty-three souls.

CHAP.
XIII.

The church (the smallest in the riding) is a rectory, valued in the Liber regis £11. 11s. 3*d.*, and in the parliamentary return at £30. The patronage is in B. F. Bowes, Esq. lord of the manor. It is a low edifice of stone, the nave and chancel being less than thirty feet in length. There is no bell; and on the south side is an ancient square window of two lights. In the interior is a desk, and a circular font at the west end.

Cowlam.
Church.

The dales in this part of the wolds are of great extent and depth, and have a very romantic appearance.

The parish town of FRIDAYTHORPE is partly in the liberty of St. Peter, and is situated on the wolds, at the distance of five miles and a half from Sledmere. Population, two hundred and seventy-five persons.

Friday-
thorpe.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, valued in the Liber regis at £4. 13s. 4*d.*, in the parliamentary return at £100: patron, the prebendary of Wetwang. It is a small edifice, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a low tower at the west end. On the south side of the nave is a brick porch, and within it a circular-headed doorway of three chevron mouldings, each resting on an attached column, the capitals differing, and displaying every kind of ornament. The interior is neat; the font is circular, and situated at the west end of the church.

Church.

The village is neatly built, and covers a large extent of ground. The lord of the manor is the duke of Devonshire.

NORTH GRIMSTONE is a small parish town in a hollow on the road from Sledmere to Malton. It is four miles distant from the latter town, and is partly situated in the liberty of St. Peter. The population in 1821 amounted to one hundred and thirty-nine persons.

North
Grim-
stone.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Nicholas, and valued in the Liber regis at £6. 6s. 8*d.*: patron, the prebendary of Langtoft. It consists of a nave, chancel, and small tower at the west end. The interior is neat, and contains a gallery and a circular font.

Church.

The parish town of HELPERTHORPE is situated four miles north of Sledmere, with a population of one hundred and fifty-seven persons.

Help-
thorpe.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Peter, valued in the Liber regis at £4. 19s. 7*d.*, in the return to parliament at £120: patron, the dean and chapter of York. It is a small edifice,* consisting of a nave and chancel, with a low tower at the west end, all apparently of the architecture of the sixteenth century. The interior is neatly pewed, but possesses no object worthy particular notice.

Church.

* Under repair at the time of this survey, December, 1829.

BOOK IV. The parish town of **WEST HESLERTON*** is situated eight miles from Malton, with a population of two hundred and seventy-three persons.

West Hes-
lerton.
Church.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Andrew, valued in the Liber regis at £21. 6s. 8d. It is in the patronage of the king. It is a small but neat edifice, comprising a nave and chancel, with an open turret and two bells on the west end of the roof. The nave, which was rebuilt about twelve years ago, has dwelling-house windows. The interior is neat; on the north side of the chancel is an altar-tomb with a pedimental canopy, crocketed and terminating in a finial. In the pediment is a mutilated basso relievo of our Saviour and the Virgin Mary.

School.

A school-house for both sexes was built in the early part of 1830, at the joint expense of M. Langley and W. Cannon, Esqs.

Heslerton hall, the seat of M. Foulis, Esq. lord of the manor, is a neat edifice with pleasant grounds.

East Hes-
lerton.

The township of *East Heslerton*, which is one mile distant from the parish town, has a population of one hundred and ninety-six persons.

Chapel.

There is a small chapel of ease at this place, consisting of a nave and chancel, with a single bell in an open turret at the west end. Here is a Wesleyan chapel, erected about thirty-six years ago. Sir T. Sykes, Bart. is lord of the manor.

Kirkby
Grindal-
lyth.

KIRKBY GRINDALYTH† is a small parish town, situated in a valley about two miles from Sledmere, with a population of one hundred and seventy-eight persons.

Church.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Andrew, valued in the Liber regis at £8. 9s. 7d., in the parliamentary return at £80. It was given by Walter de Espec to his priory of Kirkham. The present patron is Sir T. Sykes, Bart., also lord of the manor. It is a neat edifice, comprising a nave, chancel, and square embattled tower at the west end, from which rises an octagonal spire.‡ The nave was rebuilt of brick in 1827, and has three pointed sash-windows in each side. The architecture of the chancel is of the thirteenth century. At the east end is a vesica pisces.

Duggleby.

The township of *Duggleby* has a population of one hundred and fifty-four persons. It is situated in a hollow, and has a neat Wesleyan chapel. On the east side of the village is a tumulus of considerable size (evidently never opened), upon the origin of which neither history nor tradition throws any light.

Thirkleby.

Thirkleby is a small township, with a population of forty-four souls.

Kirkby
Underdale.

The parish town of **KIRKBY UNDERDALE** is situated on the wolds, at the distance of seven miles from Pocklington. The population in 1821 amounted to three hundred and thirty-five persons.

* The entire parish contains four hundred and sixty-nine persons.

† The entire parish contains three hundred and seventy-six inhabitants.

‡ The upper part of this spire was blown down many years ago.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, the value in the *Liber regis* being £6. 3s. 4d.: patron, the king. It is a small edifice, comprising a nave, chancel, and low tower at the west end. The interior is neat, and was repaired in 1828.

CHAP.
XIII.
Church.

The village, which is well built, is situated, as the name implies, in a vale.

Garraby hall, in this parish, is a neat mansion, the seat of Sir F. Wood, Bart.

KIRKHAM, which signifies the place of a church, situated in a delightful vale on the eastern bank of the Derwent, is a small place, extra-parochial, with three houses and seven inhabitants. There is no place of public worship here, the inhabitants attending Westow church.

Kirkham.

A priory of Austin Canons was founded here by Walter Espec and Adeline his wife, to the honour of the Holy Trinity, in 1121. The following is the legend of the foundation :

Priory.

Sir Walter Espec had only one son by his wife Adeline, also called Walter, who took great delight in riding swift horses; galloping one day towards Frithby, near Kirkham, his horse fell near a stone cross, and the young man died instantly. The father, scarcely knowing whom to make his heir, and being desirous to devote his estate to the service of God, consulted William, his uncle, then rector of Garton, who advised him to found a monastery at Kirkham; and accordingly he endowed it with seven churches, which were appropriated thereto: the profits of which, together with the rents and other possessions in Yorkshire and Northumberland, amounted to eleven hundred marks.*

The lands, rents, &c. of this house lay in Burton, Bergerthorp, Berwethorp, the church of Berythorpe, Billesdale, Boelton in Northumberland, Bollum, the church of Cald-Overton, Carr-upon-Tweed in Northumberland, the church of Cramburn, Derwent, Duggleby, Frithby, Fudeston, the church of Garton, turbary in the forest of Galtres, free warren in Grannum, Harum, Helmesley, Blakemore and the church there, the church of Hildeston, in Hoelton in Northumberland, Hoton, Bardolf, Howsom in Kirkeby, Crendale with its church, the manor, parochial church, &c. in Kirkeham, in Lengeby, Lynton, Melthorpe in Bucross, Myndrom, the church of Newton in Glendale, Pockley, the church of Ross, land in Sixtendale, Sledmere, Sproxton near Hamelac, Swinton, the manor of Titelington, lands in Turkilesby, and Werch, the town of Whitwell, lands in Westhue, Wine-stome, or Wiston, free warren in Woodhouse, and certain houses in York.†

This house was surrendered in the twenty-sixth year of the reign of Henry VIII. and was then valued in the full at £300. 16s. 6d., in the clear income at £269. 5s. 9d. per annum. Cole, in his MSS. says, here were at the suppression,

* Burton's Monast. Ebor. p. 373.

† Ibid. p. 371—377.

BOOK IV. "Monks, seventeen; lead, thirty foder; bells, seven; plate, four hundred and forty-two ounces."* The site was granted in the 32d of Henry VIII. to Henry Kuyvet and Ann his wife.

The common seal of Kirkham priory was large and oval; its subject was a female seated, her head-dress having long lappets, and holding in her left hand a book, the inscription, SIGILLUM . SANCTE . TRINITATIS . DE . CHIRCAM. The arms of the priory were *gu.* three water bougets *ar.*, in the midst a pastoral staff *or.*

Priors.

The following is a list of the priors of this foundation:

William, rector of Garton, uncle of the founder, was the first prior, 1121.

William, 1190.

Drogo, in 1195 and 1199.

Andrew, or Andreas.

Hugh, in 1261, and again in 1267.

John de Wetwang occurs 1304.

John de Elveley was confirmed 5 non. May, 1304; he subsequently resigned, and Robert de Veteri Burgo, or Oldburgh, was chosen on St. Valentine's-day, 1310.

John de Jarum, or Yarum, was elected.

Adam de Wartria succeeded, and was confirmed 5 kal. Dec. 1333.

John de Hertipole, confirmed March 6, 1349.

William de Driffeild, confirmed Feb. 27, 1362.

John de Bridlington, July 13, 1366.

John de Helmesley, May 11, 1398.

Richard Ottelay, April 6, 1408.

William Frithby.

Nicholas Naburn, Aug. 4, 1457.

Thomas Irton, confirmed Oct. 15, 1462.

William Prill, or Prible, a canon, succeeded Jan. 9, 1470.

Thomas Boutre, Dec. 25, 1504.

John Kilwik, confirmed Oct. 14, 1518. He was the last prior, and had a pension allowed to him of £50 per annum, subsequent to the dissolution.†

Remains
of the
priory.

The principal part of this priory that remains is the gateway. It is particularly beautiful, and apparently of the time of Edward I. The archway is pointed, and covered with a large pediment, crocketed, and terminating in a finial. In the upper part are two windows of two lights each, with trefoil heads, and ornamental tracery in the sweep. Each window and the spaces between have crocketed pediments, and in the spandrils are four shields of arms, viz. three chevrons, three lions passant guardant, three water bougets, and checquée. The finish

* Dugdale's Monast. New ed. vol. vi. p. 208.

† Ibid. p. 207.



THE BRIDGE AT WALSLEY

PRINTED BY T. HINDS, 4, WALKER STREET, LONDON

of this edifice was quatrefoil panelling, now much damaged. Between the windows are two niches with statues, and the vesica pisces with a representation of the Almighty. There are two shields of arms near the windows; one has three Catherine-wheels, the other three chaplets, over all four bars. On each side of the arch of entrance is a canopied niche, one having a mutilated representation of St. George and the dragon, the other a solitary figure; above each are two shields of arms, a bend, and three water bougets; and the last repeated, and a cross flory. The buttresses which adorned this gate were very handsome; one remains, having an elegant pierced pinnacle, crocketed. A considerable portion of the cloisters remain, and some part of the church.

CHAP.
XIII.

LANGTON* is a small parish town situated on the wolds, and three miles and a half distant from Malton. Population, two hundred and eighty persons. Langton.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Andrew, valued in the Liber regis at £17. 4s. 7d.: patron, the king. The advowson of this church was given by Burga, wife of William Vesey, to the priory of Malton; and at the dissolution of that establishment it came to the crown. It is a neat structure, consisting of a nave, chancel, and small tower at the west end. The interior is plain, and has nothing particularly worthy notice. Church.

The village is inconsiderable, but pleasantly situated, with a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists. The manorial rights are the property of Mrs. Nottcliffe, who has a neat seat here.

Kennythorpe, in this parish, has a population of eighty-three persons.

Kenny-
thorpe.
Norton.

NORTON† is a neat parish town adjoining Malton, on the south side of the river Derwent. The population, in 1821, amounted to one thousand and seventeen persons.

The church is a perpetual curacy, valued in the parliamentary return at £78. 3s.: patron, T. Ewbank, Esq. The present edifice was built about fourteen years ago, and has very much the appearance of a lunatic asylum. It consists of a nave, chancel, and transept; and the architect has evidently designed, that as little light as possible should be admitted to the building, the only windows being near the roof, and small segments of circles. The inside has a heavy appearance, and contains no monument worthy notice. The old church was a good fabric, with a tower at the west end. The lord of the manor is Major Power. Church.

The township of *Sutton* has eighty-seven inhabitants.

Sutton.

Welham is a small township with sixty-four inhabitants.

Welham.

The parish town of RILLINGTON,‡ pleasantly situated on the Scarborough road, Rillington

* The entire population in 1821 was three hundred and sixty-three souls.

† The entire population of the parish is one thousand one hundred and sixty-eight persons.

‡ The entire parish has a population of eight hundred and eighty-three souls.

BOOK IV. is four miles and a half from Malton, with a population of six hundred and eighty-persons.

Church. The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Andrew, valued in the Liber regis at £8. 14s. 9½*d.*, in the parliamentary return at £130: patron, the king. It consists of a nave and north aisle, chancel, and a square embattled tower at the west end, from which rises an octagonal spire of stone.* All the windows except one on the south side, and at the east end, are square-headed. The whole has been neatly repaired, and the north side rebuilt in 1825. The interior was also ornamented at the same time, and the whole has a pleasing appearance. The nave is separated from the aisle by four circular arches resting on similar columns. The font, which is situated at the west end, is circular.

Chapels. There is a neat chapel for the Independents, erected in 1818, and another, of thirty or forty years standing, for the Wesleyan Methodists. Lord of the manor, B. Watson, Esq.

A court baron is held here annually for the recovery of debts under forty shillings.

Scampston. *Scampston* is a chapelry to the last-mentioned place, and has a population of two hundred persons.

Chapel. The chapel is a perpetual curacy, valued in the parliamentary return at £25. It is a small ancient edifice, comprising a nave and aisle, chancel, and on the apex of the roof at the west end is an open bell-turret. The windows are of different forms, and generally in a dilapidated state. The interior is particularly mean; the nave is separated from the aisles by four arches on the south side, and three on the north, all circular, and resting on similar-formed pillars. The font is a plain cylinder.

The village is small, and the houses generally meanly built.

Hall. Scampston hall is a neat edifice with good grounds; it is the residence of W. T. St. Quintin, Esq. lord of the manor.

Scrayingham. SCRAYINGHAM is a neat parish town, with a population of one hundred and fifty-seven persons.† It is nine miles from Pocklington.

Church. The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Peter, and valued in the Liber regis at £21. 11s. 10½*d.* It is in the patronage of the king, and is a neat edifice, comprising a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end. The interior is neatly fitted up.

Howsham. The township of *Howsham* has a population of two hundred and twenty-five persons.

Hall. The hall, a neat edifice, is the seat of C. Cholmley, Esq. It is situated at the

* From an inscription inside it appears this spire was blown down Sept. 6, 1783, and rebuilt by P. Luccock, Aug. 7, 1788.

† The entire parish has a population of five hundred and eleven souls.

distance of two miles and a half from Kirkham; and a considerable part of the stone used in its erection is said to have been brought from the ruins of the priory. The mansion is large and elegant; the situation, on a gently rising ground in a beautiful valley, and within half a mile of the Derwent, is charmingly agreeable, and the pleasure grounds are finely embellished with plantations; but the prospects are not extensive.

C H A P.
XIII.

Leppington has a population of one hundred and twenty-nine souls.

Leppington.
Settrington.

SETTRINGTON is a picturesque and neat parish town, situated in a valley at the foot of the wolds, four miles from Malton, with a population of five hundred and thirty-five persons.*

The church, a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, is valued in the *Liber regis* at £42. 12s. 6d.: patron, the trustees of the late earl of Bridgewater. It is an elegant structure, comprising a nave and side aisles, and chancel, with a square tower at the west end. The latter is embattled; the parapet richly ornamented with trefoil panels, shields of arms, &c. The nave has square-headed windows of three lights, with trefoil and perpendicular tracery. On the south side of the nave is a pointed doorway, and above it is a shield of arms, a cross flory, with the date of 1817, when the church was repaired. In the same part of the wall of the nave are two other shields of arms, a cross engrailed with five escallop shells, and a simple cross. The interior is elegantly fitted up. The nave is separated from the aisles by four pointed arches resting on circular columns. In the tower, which is open to the church, is a neat gallery. The chancel window is filled with beautiful stained glass; in the centre is a cross of ruby colour, and beneath it the chalice, and on each side are three shields of arms; in the upper part of one window is a dove, and in that of the other a lamb; the whole has a chaste and elegant appearance. In the east window of the south aisle is some mutilated glass, and above it a shield of arms, *or*, a cross engrailed *gu.* thereon five escallop shells *ar.* On the north side of the chancel is a neat slab to H. Masterman, Esq. of Settrington house, died July 4, 1826, aged sixty-nine. At the west end of the church is a square font with a dwarf column at each angle.

Church.

The rectory house is a neat edifice, with pleasant grounds and extensive offices.

Settrington hall, the seat of H. Willoughby, Esq. is a large mansion of white stone. The interior is very elegantly fitted up; and on the staircase is a fine piece of stained glass, representing the meeting of Isaac and Rebecca. The park attached to this seat is extensive and pleasantly situated, being sheltered from the north winds by the wolds.

Hall.

The village is well built, principally consisting of one long street. Lord of the manor, Lord Middleton.

* The entire parish contains seven hundred and fifty seven souls.

BOOK IV. *Scagglethorpe* is a neat and considerable township, with a population of two hundred and twenty-two persons. Here is a chapel for Wesleyan Methodists, erected in 1816.

Sherburne. *SHERBURNE* is a small parish town on an elevated part of the wolds, commanding some extensive prospects. It is situated eight miles from Sledmere, with a population of four hundred and ninety-six persons.

Church. The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Hilda, valued in the Liber regis at £6. 0s. 2½*d.*, in the parliamentary return at £60: patron, Sir W. Strickland, Bart. It is a plain but neat structure, comprising a nave and chancel, with a low tower at the west end. The body of this church appears to have been erected in the fourteenth century. The interior is neat; the nave is separated from the chancel by a bold circular arch, and at the west end is a circular font.

Sherburne is a pleasant village, situated on high ground. It has a Wesleyan chapel, erected in 1813, and a large school-house, built in 1828, at the expense of the lord of the manor, M. Langley, Esq.

Skirpenbeck. *SKIRPENBECK* is a small parish town, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, and six miles distant from Pocklington. The population, in 1821, amounted to two hundred and sixty-three persons.

Church. The church is a rectory, valued in the parliamentary return at £14. 7s. 8½*d.*, and is in the patronage of the king. It is a small edifice without aisles, and at the west end is a neat brick tower. The interior is plain; on the north side of the chancel is a monument, with half-length effigies of a man, his wife, daughter and son, but the inscription is completely obliterated by black and white wash. At the west end is a circular font.

On the north side of the church are extensive remains of some ancient fortifications, but of the exact plan it is impossible to give any idea. As it is not far from Stamford bridge, it is not improbable but these works may be connected with the battle that occurred there, but no discoveries have been made that would indicate that it was ever occupied as a military station.

The lord of the manor is H. Darley, Esq.

Sledmere. *SLEDMERE* is a neat parish town, situated in a spacious vale, in the centre of the wolds. It is eight miles from Driffild, and, with the hamlet of Croom, has a population of four hundred and twenty-five persons.

Church. The church,* which is situated within the park of Sir Tatton Sykes, Bart. is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the Liber regis at £32. 15s. It is in the patronage of the above-named gentleman. The edifice, which is neat

* It was originally a chapel in the parish of Grindalyth, and appropriated with it to the priory of Kirkham.

and partly of modern erection, comprises a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end. The latter is of moderate height, and finished with a plain parapet. The rest of the church appears to have been erected in the last century; it is of stone, and has circular-headed windows. At the junction of the nave and chancel is a projection, which is finished, as is also the east end, with a pediment. The interior is plain and exceedingly neat; at the west end is a small gallery. There are several elegant monuments to the family of Sykes. On the north side is a pyramidal tablet and a basso relievo of a female reclining in deep grief on a shattered column; in her right hand is a branch of yew; and beneath this sculpture is a pelican feeding her young, with several books, &c. The whole is from the chisel of R. Bacon, R. A. The inscription is as follows:—

CHAP.
XIII.

Monu-
ments.

“Here rest the remains of Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, Baronet, late of this place and of Settrington in this county, who was one of the representatives in parliament for the city of York, from 1807 to 1820. Generous without ostentation, affable without levity, and of ‘soul sincere.’ He was ever ready to forgive an injury as well as to perform a kindness. A friend to the interests of learning, he had formed with taste and judgment a collection of books, which commended his name and character to scholars in every country; as the courtesy and frankness of his manners endeared him to society in general. With the calm and unaffected piety which he had maintained through life, he expired, on the 16th of February, 1823, aged fifty-one years.

“This monument is consecrated to his memory by his affectionate widow, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of the late William Egerton, Esq. of Tatton park, in the county of Chester.”

On the same side is another elegant monument by Roux: it represents a female seated by a sarcophagus, and is inscribed to Dame Henrietta Masterman, wife of Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, of Sledmere, Bart. and daughter and sole heiress of Henry Masterman, Esq. of Settrington, in this county. She died July 25, 1813, aged forty-six.

Sledmere hall, the elegant seat of Sir T. Sykes, Bart., is beautifully situated in a spacious vale, in the centre of the Yorkshire wolds, and may justly be considered the ornament of that bleak and hilly district. The mansion, which is entirely built of stone, was erected by and from the designs of Sir Christopher Sykes, Bart. the father of the present baronet. The south front is very elegant, and the interior is executed in a superior style of excellence. Here is a library one hundred feet in length, and is undoubtedly one of the finest rooms in the kingdom; it is, perhaps, rather too splendidly got up for the purpose to which it is converted. The Rev. T. F. Dibdin thus rapturously notices the treasures formerly deposited in this “bibliomaniac preserve:” “Here repose all the *Editiones Princeps* of Sir Mark, and among them the first *Livy* UPON VELLUM. Here too are seen his *History* and *Topography*, and *Voyages* and *Travels*, mostly upon large paper, in beautiful condition and appropriate bindings; while, below stairs, in Sir Mark’s own particular apartment, and by the side of a book-case which

Hall.

BOOK IV contains some of the rarest OLD ENGLISH POETRY in our language, are to be found his beautiful *Hollars*, and matchless *Faithornes*.* This splendid collection was submitted to public sale in the spring of 1824, and produced nearly £10,000; the *Livy*, mentioned above, sold for 450 guineas. The duke of Northumberland, Earl Spencer, Mr. Heber, Mr. G. Hibbert, and the principal London biblioplists were the purchasers. His Italian pictures and bronzes were sold for very high prices. A magnificent landscape by Salvator Rosa was purchased by Mr. Lambton (now Lord Durham) for 2100 guineas; and Noah's sacrifice, by N. Poussin, was bought by the Marquis of Stafford for 300 guineas.

The park is extensive, and the pavilions, green and hot-houses, &c. add much to the picturesque beauties of the place.

Here is a small school, endowed with £10. per annum by the late rector, the Rev. W. Graves.

Thorpe
Bassett.

THORPE BASSETT is a small parish town five miles from Malton, with a population of one hundred and fifty-six persons.

Church.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the Liber regis at £12, in the parliamentary return at £144 per annum. The patronage is in the following individuals: Richard Watson, Esq., Mr. Rider, Mr. Thomas Owston, and Mrs. Inchbald. It consists of a nave and chancel, with an open bell-turret on the roof. The interior is plain; in the east window is a mutilated painting of the Crucifixion, and three shields of arms: *az.*, three crowns *or*; *Or*, a lion rampant *az.*; and barry *az.* and *or*, three annulets *gu.* The font at the west end is circular.

Weaver-
thorpe.

The parish town of WEAVERTHORPE† is situated in a valley on the wolds. It is four miles from Sledmere, with a population of three hundred and thirty-four persons.

Church.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, valued in the Liber regis at £9. 6s. 0½*d.*, in the parliamentary return at £150: patrons, the dean and chapter of York. It is situated on the brow of a hill, and consists of a nave, chancel, and lofty tower of Norman architecture. The interior is plain, with a circular font at the west end. On the south side of the church, in the burial-ground, is the mutilated effigy of a female, and three flag stones with foliated crosses.

The village is long and straggling, with a neat Wesleyan chapel, and through the valley runs a small stream of water. The lord of the manor is Sir T. Sykes, Bart.

Luttons
Ambo.

The township of *Luttons Ambo* has a population of three hundred and eleven persons. It is partly in the liberty of St. Peter. Here is a small chapel, consisting

* Bibliogr. Decam. iii. 405.

† The entire parish has six hundred and forty-five persons.

of a nave and chancel, with a turret on the west end. The interior is plain, with a square font at the west end. CHAP.
XIII.

The village is neatly built, and contains a Wesleyan chapel, erected about ten years ago. G. Brown, Esq. is lord of the manor.

The parish town of *WESTOW** is about six miles from Malton, and has a population of four hundred and twenty-three persons. Westow.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Mary, valued in the king's books at £4. 18s. 4d. The right of presentation is in the archbishop of York. It consists of a nave, chancel, and embattled tower at the west end. The interior is neat, and at the west end is a gallery, erected about six years ago, when the church was thoroughly repaired. Church.

In the village is a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists. Westow hall is the property of Sir T. Sykes, Bart.

The township of *Eddlethorpe* has a population of sixty-two persons. Eddle-
thorpe.

Firby has a population of forty-four persons. Here is a neat mansion, the residence of the Rev. Thomas Harrison. Firby.

The township of *Menethorpe* is inconsiderable, with a population of one hundred and thirty-one souls. Mene-
thorpe.

WETWANG† is a small parish town, situated on the wolds, partly in St. Peter's liberty, four miles from Sledmere, with a population of four hundred and twenty-two persons. Wetwang.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Michael, valued in the Liber regis at £9. 7s. 8½d., and in the presentation of the prebendary thereof in York cathedral. It is a low building, comprising a nave and north aisle, north transept, chancel, and low tower at the west end. The latter is embattled, and is evidently the most ancient part of the church, the remainder having been built in the commencement of the fifteenth century. The walls of the nave are of brick, erected in 1821. The interior is neat: the aisle is divided from the nave by five pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. At the west end of the church is a gallery, and beneath it a circular font. Church.

The town is small, and meanly built. There are two chapels, one for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected in 1812, the other for the Primitive Methodists, erected in 1824. A parochial school is held in the north transept of the church. Chapels.

The small chapelry of *Fimber* has a population of one hundred and four persons. The chapel consists of a nave and chancel, with a bell-turret at the west end. The interior is neat. Fimber.

* The entire parish contains six hundred and sixty inhabitants.

† The entire parish contains five hundred and twenty-six persons.

BOOK IV. In this village is a Wesleyan chapel, erected in 1828.

Wharram Percy. The small parish town of WHARRAM PERCY* is situated five miles from Sledmere, with a population of forty-four persons.

Church. The church, which is situated in a deep and narrow dell on the wolds, is a vicarage, valued in the Liber regis at £11. 13s., in the parliamentary return at £52. The patronage is in Miss Inglefield and Miss Isted, the sisters and co-heiresses of the late Sir Charles Buck. It is a neat edifice, comprising a nave and chancel, with an embattled tower at the west end, the lower part of which exhibits Norman workmanship. The chancel was rebuilt a few years ago, and the entire church was repaired in 1829. The interior is neat; on the north side are remains of two pointed arches, and on the south side marks of two circular arches and one pointed, which formerly separated the body of the church from the aisles. At the west end is a circular font, diminishing in depth, and standing on three steps.

Raisthorpe. The township of *Raisthorpe* and *Burdale* has a population of forty-seven persons. *Thixendale* has one hundred and eighty-four inhabitants. John de Sezevaux, one of the representatives for the city of York, in the 28th of Edward I. was of this place, and to whose name Drake annexes the following note: "De Sezevaux, or de sexdecem vallibus, is the town on the wolds, now called Thixendale; corruptedly, no doubt, from sixteen dales, which the place is remarkable for." †

Towthorpe. The township of *Towthorpe* has sixty-one persons.

Wharram-le-Street. The parish town of WHARRAM-LE-STREET is situated five miles and a half from Sledmere, with a population of one hundred and twenty-seven persons.

Church. The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the Liber regis at £6, in the parliamentary return at £70: patron, Lord Middleton. It is a neat edifice, comprising a nave, chancel, and square tower at the west end. The interior is plain, and contains nothing particularly worthy notice.

The village is pleasantly situated on a gentle ascent, and commands some good views.

Wintringham. The parish town of WINTRINGHAM‡ is situated seven miles from Malton, and has a population of three hundred and twenty-six persons.

Church. The church donative is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Peter, valued in the parliamentary return at £17. 6s.: patron, George Strickland, Esq., who has a neat seat here. This church was given by Eustace Fitz John, to his priory at Malton. The impropiator pays the curate 6s. 8d. per Sunday. It is a handsome edifice, comprising a nave and aisles, chancel, and a tower and spire at the west

* The entire parish contains three hundred and thirty-six inhabitants.

† Eboracum, p. 355.

‡ The entire parish contains five hundred and thirty-two inhabitants.

end; the latter is of considerable height. The interior is neatly fitted up, but contains no objects worthy particular notice.

CHAP.
XIII.

Knapton is a small chapelry, with two hundred and six inhabitants. The chapel is a perpetual curacy, valued in the parliamentary return at £45. 10s. It is in the patronage of John Tindall, Esq. It is a small ancient structure, comprising a nave and chancel, with a single bell suspended on the ridge of the roof at the west end.

Knapton.

In this small village is a meeting-house belonging to the society of Friends, and a neat Wesleyan chapel.

The parish town of *YEDDINGHAM* is nine miles from Malton, with a population of one hundred and twenty-seven persons.

Yeddingham.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the Liber regis at £5. 4s. 2d.: patron, Earl Fitzwilliam. It is a small building, comprising a nave and chancel, and contains nothing worthy notice.

Church.

Roger de Clere, or rather *Helewysia de Clere*, before the year 1163, founded at this place a small monastery for eight or nine nuns of the Benedictine order, to the honour of the blessed Virgin Mary. Roger de Clere granted to them all his land in *Little Mareis*,* with the liberties of tol, theam, soc, sac, and infangtheof, two bovates of land in *Wiltune*, and pasture for a hundred sheep. Henry II. granted a charter of protection to these nuns, confirming all their possessions. Burton has given a list of places wherein the lands and churches lie which were given to this nunnery. Among them may be noticed lands in *Marton*, *Rillington*, and *Wiltune*. *Anketin de Heselarton* gave the church of *Yeddingham*, which King Henry III. confirmed.

Monastery.

On the 15th kal. May (April 7), 1494, in the tenth year of the pontificate of Innocent VIII. the pope's license was granted to the prioress and convent here, to elect, when necessity required, a certain fit and discreet priest to be their confessor.

On the dissolution, the annual revenues appear to have amounted to £21. 16s. 6d. according to Dugdale, but £26. 6s. 8d. according to Speed. The site was granted in the thirty-fifth year of the reign of Henry VIII. to Robert Holgate, bishop of *Llandaff*, afterwards archbishop of *York*.

* This place was also called *Parvo Marisco*, and *Yeddingham*.

CHAPTER XIV.

SURVEY OF OUSE AND DERWENT WAPENTAKE.

BOOK IV. THIS wapentake derives its name from the two rivers which form its chief boundaries; the west side being bounded by the river Ouse, and the east by the river Derwent; their junction forms the southern boundary, while the city of York and part of the North riding bound it on the north. It comprises the following parishes:—

Ouse and
Derwent
Wapen-
take.

DUNNINGTON,	HEMINGBROUGH,	STILLINGFLEET,
ELVINGTON,	HESLINGTON,	THORGANBY,
ESCRICK,	RICCAL,	WHELDRAKE.
GATE FULFORD,	SKIPWITH,	

Dunning-
ton.

DUNNINGTON is a small parish town (partly in St. Peter's liberty) four miles from York, with a population of five hundred and fifty-one persons.

Church.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, and valued in the Liber regis at £119: patron, the earl of Egremont. It consists of a nave and aisles, chancel and north aisle, and a small square tower at the west end. The entire edifice is of different periods; the north aisle of the nave was erected in the middle of the last century, and the whole has a mean appearance. The interior is plain; the nave is separated from the aisles by two circular arches resting on similar columns. At the west end of the church is a gallery.

The village is particularly neat, and has some well-built houses with good gardens. In the centre is the stump of a cross, and the "village terror," the stocks. Here is a neat chapel belonging to the Wesleyan Methodists. Lord of the manor, — Smith, Esq.

Grimston.

The township of *Grimston*, in this parish, is a small place, extra-parochial, with a population of seventy-two persons.

Elvington.

ELVINGTON is a neat parish town, seven miles from York, with a population of four hundred and five persons.

Church.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and valued in the Liber regis at £5. 17s. 3½d. The patronage is in the king. It is a modern edifice

of brick with stone quoins, and consists of a nave, chancel, and embattled tower at the west end. The east end finishes with a semi-hexagon, and all the windows are pointed in the semi-gothic style. The interior is neat, and has a gallery at the west end. This church was erected in 1801, by the Rev. A. Cheap, LL.B. rector.

CHAP.
XIV.

The village is small but neat, and contains two chapels, one for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about twenty years ago, and another for the Primitive Methodists, built in 1821. There is a school for the education of twenty boys, the master of which has £20 per annum. J. Spence, Esq. is lord of the manor.

Chapels.

The elegant parish town of ESCRICK is situated six miles from York, with a population of five hundred and forty-eight persons.

Escrick.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Helen, valued in the Liber regis at £23. 3s. 9d.: patron, H. Gale, Esq. It is a modern edifice of brick with stone quoins and dressings, erected about forty-three years ago. At the west end is a handsome tower, with a balustrade and small pinnacles at the angles. The south side of the church has four large circular-headed windows. The east front forms a centre and wings; the former has a Venetian window, and two Tuscan columns and antæ, and is finished with a pediment. In each of the wings are square-headed doorways, with attached Tuscan columns and small pediments. The ground before this, the principal front, is laid out with great taste, and kept in excellent order. The north side is almost entirely occupied with an attached chapel. The interior is particularly neat, with a small gallery at the west end, and a hexagonal pulpit with a sounding board.

Church.

The transept, or chapel above-mentioned, is occupied by the pew of P. B. Thompson, Esq. M.P. and lord of the manor. Before it are two Tuscan pillars of stone, and a neat balustrade. Around the interior are the following monuments:— A veined marble tablet with Ionic pillars, vases, &c. to B. Thompson, &c. died July 27, 1750. Nearly adjoining is an elegant slab with a sarcophagus, surmounted by an urn and a pyramid of marble. The inscription is to Dame Sarah Dawes, buried March 12, 1773, aged sixty-four. She was the eldest daughter and co-heiress of R. Roundell, Esq. of Hutton Wandsley, York. She married, first, Sir Darcy Dawes, Bart. of Braxted lodge, Essex, by whom she had three children; secondly, Beilby Thompson, Esq. of Escrick park, by whom she had two sons and one daughter. Adjoining is a handsome monument of white marble, with a boy weeping over an urn, and a pyramid of dark veined marble behind, to B. Thompson, Esq. died June 10, 1799. On the floor of the church is a brass inscription to J. Paler, of York, Esq. died April 16, 1613, aged forty. Above was formerly his effigy and shield of arms.

Monu-
ments.

The village of Escrick is, without exception, one of the neatest in the county.

BOOK IV. It is the property of the lord of the manor; and to the highly cultivated taste and spirited exertions of Mr. P. B. Thompson, the great improvements made in Eserick during the last few years, must be mainly attributed. The buildings of the village have all the neatness of the Swiss cottages, without their formality, and it is a fine specimen of an English village.

Eserick Park. Eserick park,* the seat of P. B. Thompson, Esq. M.P. is of considerable extent; the ground is highly diversified with hill and dale, and the timber is in excellent condition. The hall is a large and handsome edifice; the principal front is plain, with retiring wings, the centre having balustrades and vases at the angles. The interior is fitted up in a splendid style, and embraces several suits of apartments, adorned with paintings, &c. Among the portraits is a three-quarter length of Sir W. Dawes, archbishop of York.

Deighton. The township of *Deighton* has a population of one hundred and sixty-eight persons. At this place the abbot of St. Mary's abbey, York, had one of his principal country seats.

Gate Fulford. The parish town of GATE FULFORD is situated one mile and a half from York, and has seven hundred and ten inhabitants.†

Church. The church is a perpetual curacy, valued in the parliamentary return at £115: patron, Thomas Key, Esq. It is a small edifice, containing a nave and chancel, with a modern tower of brick at the west end. The windows of the nave and chancel are of different periods, but two on the north side are simple loop-hole lights, evidently of the Norman period. The interior is neat; at the west end of the nave is a small gallery supported on two Tuscan columns, and beneath it is a modern font. On the north side of the chancel is a neat tablet, with a basso relievo of a female weeping over an urn, to J. Key, Esq. of Water Fulford; died Dec. 24, 1778, aged sixty-two.

The village is very neat, and many of the opulent citizens of York have pleasing villas in the neighbourhood. Here is a neat Wesleyan Methodist chapel, erected about ten years ago, and a small school founded and endowed by J. Key, Esq. in 1770.

Barracks. In this parish are extensive horse-barracks, forming three sides of a quadrangle, with excellent exercise-ground, &c.

Water Fulford. The township of *Water Fulford* has a population of thirty-five persons. It is principally in the liberty of St. Peter, York.

* This was anciently the seat of Sir Thomas Knyvet, one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to James I. who, on the 5th of November, 1605, was sent, along with some other persons, to search the vaults under the House of Lords, where they discovered thirty-six barrels of gunpowder, and thereby prevented the perpetration of one of the most treacherous and infamous deeds in the annals of history. Sir Thomas was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Eserick, July 4, 1607.

† The entire parish has eight hundred and forty-seven persons.

The parish town of HEMINGBROUGH is situated on rising ground, about four miles from Selby, with five hundred inhabitants.*

CHAP.
XIV.

Heming-
brough.

Hameburg, Hemynburg, or Hemingbrough, signifies, in the Saxon language, a fort, upon the edge of ground near a river; and we are informed by Dr. Stukely, in his *Iter Curiosum*, that there was a Roman fort at this place, which is indeed very probable, if not demonstrable, from part of an old wall on each side of the great west door of the church, of a style and grit different from all the rest. The situation also of this old wall greatly contributes to corroborate this assertion, which 'is in *editiori ad flumen colle*. "And we find," says Dr. Burton, "that the Romans were careful to have their camps and forts placed near a river, upon a neck of land, to command the passage or conveyance by water. Such is the situation of this place. But whether the town had its name from hence, or from Hamburgh in Germany, or from some person, or from the Saxon word *hamme*, signifying a wood, and the name of *Hameburg*, i. e. a fort in a wood, I leave for others to determine."†

William the conqueror gave to Walcher, bishop of Durham, this his royal manor and town of Hemingbrough, and the church thereof, together with all his land of Brackenholme, with those royal customs and liberties which it formerly had, when Tosti and Siward held it *de rege in capite*. The bishop being thus seized of it, granted two carucates of land to the prior and convent of Durham, to be held *de rege in capite in pur. elemosin.* where twelve carucates made a knight's fee, and paid nothing to the wapentake.‡

Manor.

King Edward I. in 1295, granted to the prior of St. Cuthbert, Durham, a charter for a free market and fair at Hemingbrough.

The inhabitants of this town had several privileges, it being of the king's own manor, such as exemption from tolls, pannage, &c. which were confirmed by Charles II.

The church (the largest and handsomest in the wapentake) is a peculiar vicarage, dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the *Liber regis* at £28, and in the parliamentary return at £96: patron, the king. At the time of the conquest this church was a rectory, and was given by William to the prior and convent of Durham. On the 19th of July, 1356, this church was appropriated to the said prior and convent by John Thoresby, archbishop of York, who, in consequence of the damage the church of York sustained thereby, reserved out of the fruits thereof, to himself and his successors, archbishops, an annual pension of £3. 6s. 8d.; and to the dean and chapter of the same church, a similar rent of £1. 13s. 4d. to be paid by the said prior and convent for ever.§

Church.

* The entire population of the parish amounts to one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five.

† Monas. Ebor. p. 434.

‡ Kirkby's Inquest.

§ Reg. J. Thoresby, p. 280.

BOOK IV.

On the 21st of July, in the same year, the same primate ordained a perpetual vicarage in this church. On the 26th of October, 1426, the fifth of Henry VI. the king granted his royal license to the prior and convent of Durham, to erect, or cause to be erected, the parochial church of Hemingbrough into a college, consisting of one provost or warden, three prebendaries, six vicars and six clerks, with other ministers, to celebrate divine service for the good estate of himself while living, and for his anniversary when dead. The chapter of York consented to the erection of this parochial church into a collegiate establishment on the 19th of May, 1427. After the dissolution of the college, the provost had a pension of £13. 14s. 6d. per annum, which he enjoyed in 1553.*

Hemingbrough church is a large and handsome edifice, consisting of a nave and aisles, transepts, a chancel and south aisle, with a chapel on the north side, and a spacious tower rising from the intersection, terminating in a lofty spire. The west front is made into three divisions by buttresses; the centre or nave portion rises to a considerable height, and is finished with a string course and parapet, and a foliated cross. In this front of the church is a pointed doorway, now closed up, and above it, a large window of five lights, with trefoil heads; and in the sweep of the arch, perpendicular tracery. The north aisle is considerably wider than the south; the former has a square-headed window of five lights, and the latter a pointed window of four lights, with perpendicular tracery. Both the aisles have embattled parapets. The south side of the nave has three pointed windows, and a large porch, and the clerestory has four square-headed windows. The transept rises to the height of the nave, and has, in its western aspect, two narrow pointed windows, with trefoil heads; and in the clerestory, three small pointed windows, of three lights. The angles of the transept are guarded by double buttresses, and in the south front is a large pointed window of five lights, with a transom and perpendicular tracery in the sweep of the arch. This portion of the building has an enriched cross on the apex of the roof. The east side is similar to the west, except in the absence of the two pointed windows. The south aisle of the chancel is of similar architecture to the nave, and has windows, buttresses, and battlements, like it. Under one of the windows is a small pointed door, with a square label; in the spandrils angels; and in the apex of the arch, the Virgin in glory, with a lion couchant at her feet. Around the arch is the following inscription:—

Abe gr̄a plena dñs tecum ecce ancilla domini.

The east end of the aisle has a depressed arched window of four lights, and is finished with an elegant pierced battlement of quatrefoils, &c. The chancel

* In Burton's *Monas. Ebor.* are catalogues of the provosts, canons, and vicars, p. 443, et seq.

has a large window of five lights. The north aisle and vestry extend about two-thirds of the length of the chancel, and have windows similar to the south aisle. The transept and nave are also of the same period, and possess no object worthy more extended notice. The tower, which rises from the intersection formed by the junction of the nave, chancel, and transept, is embattled, and from it rises an octagonal stone spire, of the height of forty-two yards. This excellent piece of masonry was pointed and repaired in 1762, and the walls are not more than six inches in thickness. The view from the battlement of the tower is extensive, and embraces York minster, Selby and Howden churches, Wressil castle, and the beautiful windings of the Ouse. The interior is neatly fitted up for divine service. The nave is divided from the aisles by four arches; the two nearest the west end pointed, the others circular; all rest alternately on circular and square columns. At the west end is a small gallery, erected in 1718, and in it an organ,* obtained by voluntary subscription in 1757.† The font, which is situated beneath the gallery, is circular, with ornamental panels, resting on a dwarf column, with a leaved capital. The north transept has a small aisle on the west side. On the east side is a door to a chapel, called St. Nicholas's chantry, in the north-east corner of which is an elegant altar monument, the dado being panelled, and the finish having strawberry leaves, &c. Here also lies an effigy of a skeleton, but no inscription. On the east side of the south transept is a square locker, and a piscina, above which are four corbels, with sculptured heads, evidently intended to support statues. The south aisle of the chancel is divided by four pointed arches, rising from an union of four cylindrical columns; the capitals of each are leaves of graceful workmanship. On each side of this part of the church are eight stalls. The whole of the chancel in length is divided from the aisle by light and elegant screen-work, which is also placed before the chapel, and the latter divided from the chancel by a pointed arch. Along the upper part of the screen is an inscription in old English text, of which the following words are the only portion that remains tolerably perfect:—

“ Benefactoris . . . istius . . . Ecclesie . . . ”

The monuments in this church are not very numerous. In the south aisle is a handsome tablet to W. Dalby, Esq., of Barlby; died September 30, 1800, aged seventy-five. In the south transept, a monument to R. Waterworth, Esq., of Wressil castle, died June 2, 1810, aged sixty-six. In the nave, a marble tablet,

* There is a tradition in the village, that at the time of the civil wars between Charles I. and the parliament, there was an organ in the roodloft, and that some of the republican soldiers pulled it down, and went through the streets blowing the pipes.

† Burton's Monast. Ebor. p. 446.

BOOK IV. with urn and drapery, to J. Robinson, Esq., of South Duffield; died May 29, 1823, aged sixty-nine.

Mr. Anthony Fido, a nonconformist divine, who held this vicarage, is thus noticed by Dr. Calamy :—“ He was of Trinity college, Cambridge, and younger brother of Mr. John Fido, born Aug. 20, 1640. At his first admission at Cambridge he was examined by Mr. Ray, then steward of the college. Mr. Valentine was his tutor. He was thrown out at the Restoration, when he was under-graduate, but ready to take his degrees. [His tomb-stone says he resigned a fellowship in Trinity college and a considerable living in Cambridgeshire.] Upon his ejection from Hemmingburgh, in 1662, he became chaplain and steward in a gentleman’s family, and afterwards preached in several parts of England. He at length went to London, about 1685, where he had a small congregation. He continued there, a bachelor, till his death, which was in Jan. 1715, aged seventy-five, having been some time disabled by weakness. He was buried in Bunhill-fields.”

John Hemingbrough, prior of Durham, who was interred in the cathedral church there, in 1416, was a native of this village.

Barlby.

The chapelry of *Barlby* has a population of three hundred and forty-nine persons.

The chapel is a perpetual curacy, under Hemingbrough, valued in the parliamentary return at £78. It is a modern edifice, having been erected about 1777, and contains a nave and chancel, with an octagonal turret on the roof. The whole is of brick, and the interior is perfectly plain.

Bracken-
holme.
Woodall.

The united township of *Brackenhholme* with *Woodall* has a population of ninety persons. In the first-mentioned township was a hall, formerly the residence of the ancient family of Babthorpe, who had a chantry in the parish church, and a domestic chapel near the hall, no remains of which exist.

Long
Cliffe.
Lund.

Long Cliffe, with *Lund*, has a population of five hundred and one persons. There is a small Wesleyan Methodist chapel in this township, erected in 1825.

South Duf-
field.

The township of *South Duffield* has a population of one hundred and eighty-one persons.

Men-
thorpe.
Bow-

Menthorpe, with *Bowthorpe*, is a small place, the population amounting to forty-nine persons.

thorpe.
Osgodby.
Hesling-
ton.

The township of *Osgodby* has one hundred and eighty-five inhabitants.

The chapelry of **HESLINGTON*** is pleasantly situated two miles from York. The population, in 1821, was five hundred and thirteen persons.

Chapel.

The chapel peculiar is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, and valued in the parliamentary return at £48. 2s.; patron, the prebendary of Ampleforth, in York cathedral. It is a small, but neat edifice, consisting of a nave

* In the parish of St. Lawrence, York.

and chancel, with a tower at the west end. The interior is plain, with some mural tablets to the family of Yarburgh.

C H A P.
XIV.

Heslington hall, the ancient seat of the family of Yarburgh, is a fine specimen of the domestic architecture prevalent in the reign of Elizabeth. An ornamented porch, ascended by steps, leads to the hall, which is forty-one feet in length, twenty-one in width, and twenty-eight in height. It has a venerable appearance, and greatly resembles the hall of a college. There are upwards of sixty different shields, arranged on wainscot panels round the hall, with the family arms and intermarriages up to the present time. Here are also the following portraits:—Queen Elizabeth; Charles I. by Vandyke; James II., an admirable picture, by Wissing; Charles II.; Henry, prince of Wales, son to James I.; Prince Charles Edward; the Duchess of Orleans, by Sir P. Lely; the Duchess of Grafton, by Sir G. Kneller; Lord Leicester, Juxon, and many fine family portraits. Beyond the hall is a large drawing room, and there was formerly a gallery one hundred and eight feet in length. All these were arranged as a suite of state apartments for the reception of Queen Elizabeth, had her Majesty visited the north, for whom this ancient mansion was constructed, under the direction of her chancellor.* The gardens are extensive, and correspond with the antiquity of the house. It is now the residence of H. Yarburgh, Esq.

Hall.

Here is a hospital for eight poor men and one poor woman, with a rental from the Castle mills at York, which let for £50 per annum, and also £5 per annum from a rectory in Cleveland.

RICCAL is a small, but neat parish town, five miles and a half from Selby, with a population of five hundred and ninety-nine persons.

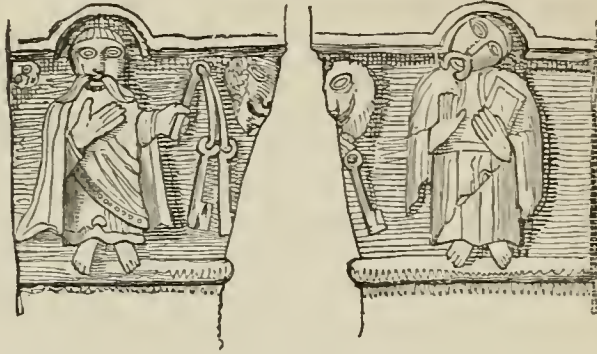
Riccal.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Mary, valued in the Liber regis at £6, in the parliamentary return at £50; patron, the prebendary thereof in York cathedral. It is a neat edifice, and consists of a nave, chancel, and side aisles, with a low massy tower at the west end, of early Norman architecture. The walls of this portion of the church are of immense thickness, and built of small square stones. The finish is a battlement, with pinnacles at the angles. The west end of each aisle has a small pointed window; the south aisle is made into six divisions by buttresses. In the front, from the west, is a modern brick porch, within which is a highly interesting circular doorway, of three mouldings, resting on two cylindrical columns and a pier. The outer moulding has a series of birds' heads; the second and third curious representations of St. Michael overcoming Satan, a man reaping, another with a shield and battle axe, a bear

Church.

* Neale's Seats, vol. v.

BOOK IV. playing on a harp, and several other curious and ludicrous subjects. On one of the capitals of the pillars is a representation of St. Peter and St. Paul.



The uncouth and singular style of sculpture displayed in this doorway, renders it highly probable that it was the work of an artist of the early part of the eleventh century. In the remaining divisions of this aisle are square-headed windows of three lights, with cinquefoil heads. The clerestory contains four windows of the same form, and at the angles are pinnacles. A modern cross flory has been appropriately placed on the apex of the roof at the east end. The south aisle of the chancel does not extend above half the length of that part of the church, and has two pointed windows of two lights, and apparently is of the style of architecture prevalent in the commencement of the fourteenth century. The east end has a pointed window of five lights, some of which, and the whole of the tracery in the sweep of the arch, are concealed by plaster. The north aisle of the chancel is of earlier erection than the south aisle, but displays no particular in architecture worthy notice. The north aisle of the nave is similar to the south, except in the absence of the handsome doorway. The interior is neat; the aisles are divided from the nave by three pointed arches (almost approaching a semicircle) and one pointed arch; the former rest on cylinders, with plain circular capitals, the latter on octagonal columns. At the west end, and occupying part of an intercolumniation, is a neat gallery, beneath which is the font, an octagonal basin of the seventeenth century. The chancel is divided from the aisles by a pointed arch, and on the south side is a neat piscina. On the north side of the chancel is a table monument, with a shield of arms, and on the opposite side is a slab to T. Richardson, Esq., lord of the manor, who died March 18, 1827, aged seventy-three. On the opposite side is another to C. Wormley, Esq., also lord of the manor, who died March 17, 1800, aged sixty-four. Adjoining the last is a monu-

ment with drapery, shield of arms, urns, and a terrific skull at the base, inscribed as follows:—

CHAP.
XIV.

“Near to this place lyeth the body of Robert Wormley Esq. lord of the Manner of Riccall: he married Elizabeth the eldest daughter of Robert Ash of Cottingham, Gent. and left issue three children, viz^t Edward, Christopher, and Jane; he was the only son of Christopher Wormley Esq. who married Jane the daughter of Collonell Robert Hume younger brother of the Earle Hume of Hume castle in Scotland. her mother was the daughter of S^r Charles Howard of Northumberland of the Suffolk family of the Howards: Alsoe Captain Edward Wormley who married Dorothy Fairfax niece to the R^t honorable Ferdinando lord Fairfax of Denton, who lies interred here. This monument erected by order of y^e present widdow. Ano Dom 1712.”

At the east end of the south aisle is a monument to H. Masterman, Esq., of Wheel hall, who died September 18, 1732, aged sixty-six. In the nave is a neat tablet to Ann Eglin, niece to the Rev. T. Eglin, late vicar of this parish, who died May 26, 1822, aged fifty six. On the floor of the church is the following inscription:—

Orate pro Āiob̄ Matild̄ Keily et Rob̄i filii cuius corpora hic requiescant.

The following curious entry occurs in the terrier of Riccal:—“For a burial with a coffin, 1s. 2d.; without a coffin, 7d.”

The vicarage is a neat mansion, which has been much improved and enlarged by the present incumbent, the Rev. F. Kendall. There is a fine collection of books, among which are several MSS. scriptores, martyrologies, &c., with splendid illuminations. Among the paintings are portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Kendall, and the late Admiral Kendall, by Marshall. In the parlour window is the rebus of Thomas Elcocke, vicar in 1696, viz. a cock perched on an L. In the garden, which is laid out with considerable taste, is a spring called Lady well. Vicarage.

The village is small, but very pleasant. There is a free-school for children of both sexes, the vicar being governor. Here is a small Wesleyan chapel, erected about twenty-five years ago.

The prebendal manor-house, now occupied by a farmer, is of red brick, and was evidently erected about the latter end of the reign of James I. Some parts, however, are of considerably earlier date. There are stone pointed arches in the interior; one leads to an octagonal staircase. The whole is surrounded by a moat. Prebendal manor-house.

On the banks of the Ouse are the remains of La Wel hall, an episcopal palace belonging to the see of Durham. The foundations are very extensive, and the mansion is surrounded by three broad moats, the river being its western boundary.

Riccal hall, the seat of Mrs. Richardson, is a neat mansion, of red brick, with the family arms over the door of entrance. The interior is fitted up with considerable taste, and contains a good collection of paintings, formed by the late C. Richardson, Esq. Hall.

BOOK IV. The parish town of SKIPWITH is situated five miles and a half from Selby, with a population of three hundred and fifteen persons.

Skipwith Church. The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Helen, and is valued in the Liber regis at £10. 11s. 3d.; patron, the Lord Chancellor. It is a neat edifice, having a nave and aisles, a spacious chancel, and a large massy tower, of early architecture, at the west end. The latter has a battlement and pinnacles at the angles. The south side of the nave has a modern porch, with a circular arched entrance, and three acutely pointed windows. The clerestory has three square-headed windows, with pinnacles on the parapet. The chancel is made into two divisions, by handsome buttresses, and in each is a large square-headed window of three lights, apparently of the architecture of the reign of Richard III. The east end has a similar window, of five lights. The church wall is almost entirely built of sepulchral stones, many of which are very handsome, having crosses flory and remains of inscriptions. The interior is plain; the nave is separated from the aisles by three pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns. Between the nave and chancel is a screen of open work, and on the south side of the latter is a trefoil-headed piscina. In the east window are the arms of W. Parker, Esq., of Browsholme park, 1809. At the west end of the church is a gallery, and beneath it a large circular font. Near this is a solid log, hollowed and used as a poor-box; it has three fastenings, and the date of 1615. On the south side of the chancel is a pyramidal slab to B. Walton, Esq., who died April 6, 1784, aged fifty-six; also to G. Toulson, Esq., who died March 9, 1766, aged sixty-three. Nearly adjoining is a slab to Jane, relict of R. Hudson, Esq., and daughter and sole heiress of G. Toulson, Esq., who died November 11, 1819, aged eighty. On the floor are inscriptions to R. Parker, Esq., who died November 4, 1805, aged forty-nine, and J. P. Toulson, Esq., who died October 4, 1821.

The village is long and straggling. There is a good school here, conducted on Dr. Bell's system. A donation to this school was left by Mrs. Dorothy Wilson, of York, spiuster, in 1714; the property is now worth £20 per annum. The Rev. Joseph Nelson, vicar of this place, also left £400 in the three per cent. consols.

Hall. The hall is a handsome edifice, the property of J. A. Parker, Esq.

North Duffield. *North Duffield* is a small township, with a population of four hundred and thirty-three persons. There is a neat chapel for Primitive Methodists in this village.

At this place formerly was a castle, the mound and ditches of which remain. It was the residence of Lord Hussey, who was executed for participating in the rebellion, styled the pilgrimage of grace, but at what period of time it was destroyed is not known.

Stillingfleet. STILLINGFLEET is a neat parish town, seven miles from York, with a population (including Moreby) of four hundred and four persons.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Helen, valued in the Liber regis at £9. 7s. 6d.; patron, the dean and chapter of York. It is a neat edifice, comprising a nave* and aisles, chancel, and north aisle; and at the west end is a square tower. The latter is finished with an embattled parapet, with crocketed pinnacles at the angles. On the south side of the church is a large brick porch, within which is a beautiful circular arched entrance, the sweep having five mouldings, of single and double chevrons, leaves, and birds' heads.† On the opposite side of the church is a small circular-headed doorway, of Norman workmanship. The remainder of the church is of various styles of architecture, and the walls are partially built of sepulchral tablets, with foliated crosses, &c. The interior is neat; the nave is divided from the aisles by three pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns, and the chancel from the aisle by two pointed arches. The south aisle of the nave is enclosed as a large pew, belonging to H. Preston, Esq., and contains the only monuments worthy notice. On a table monument is the recumbent effigy of a crusader, in chain mail, his hands joined in prayer, and on his arm a shield, a bend with three mullets, and a label of five points. His feet rest on a lion, and the whole is in beautiful preservation. Above is a tablet, with mutilated figures, to John Acclom, of Moreby, and Isabel his wife. He died December 24, 1611. He was ancestor of Moreby, "whose antient monvment hervnder lyeth," referring to the effigy above-mentioned.

CHAP.
XIV.

Church.

Sepulchral
effigy.

The village is small and straggling; there is a good bridge of one arch, erected in 1820, over a small stream. A Wesleyan Methodist chapel was erected here in 1820.

Chapel.

Moreby is the township and seat of H. Preston, Esq., it is partly in St. Peter's liberty. A new and elegant mansion is in the course of erection at this place.

Moreby.

The township of *Kelfield* has a population of two hundred and eighty-six persons.

Kelfield.

The parish town of *THORGANBY* is situated eight miles from Selby. The population (including *West Cottingwith*, which, being united, form a township) is three hundred and eighty-one persons.

Thor-
ganby.

The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Helen, and valued in the parliamentary return at £35; patron, Mrs. Baldwin. It is a small edifice, comprising a nave and chancel, with a low tower at the west end; the latter is embattled, and has small pinnacles at the angles. The body of the church is of brick, with stone dressings, and appears to have been erected late in the seventeenth century. The interior is plain, with a gallery at the west end.

Church.

* The middle aisle was new-roofed and repaired in 1828, at the joint expense of the Rev. F. Kendall and the parishioners.

† This door was cleaned and excellently repaired in 1829, at the expense of Archdeacon Markham.

- BOOK IV.** Opposite the church is the hall, a neat brick mansion, erected in 1822. In a tympanum on the top of the edifice are the arms of the possessor, J. D. Jefferson, Esq., lord of the manor.
- Hall.**
- Chapel.** In the village, which is mean, is a Wesleyan chapel, erected in 1814.
- West Cottingwith.** At *West Cottingwith* is a neat school-house, erected by J. D. Jefferson, Esq., in 1820. It is endowed with £20 per annum.
- Wheldrake.** The parish town of **WHELDRAKE** is situated eight miles from York, with a population of six hundred and thirty-eight persons.
- Church.** The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Helen, and valued in the Liber regis at £25. 17s. 3½d.; patron, the Archbishop of York. It is a large edifice, containing a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end. The latter is of stone, embattled with pinnacles at the angles, and pointed windows. The rest of the church is of brick, with circular-headed windows, and a semi-hexagonal finish at the east end. It was rebuilt, and the tower repaired, in 1778 and 1779. The interior is spacious; at the west end is a large gallery, the font beneath it is of modern workmanship. The church-yard was enlarged in 1824, by the gift of thirty perches of land, by P. B. Thompson, Esq., M. P. lord of this manor.
- Chapel.** The village is small, but neat. A Wesleyan chapel has been erected here about twelve years. The hall was taken down about six years ago.
- The following places are situated in this wapentake, but are portions of parishes in those adjoining:—
- Naburn.** *Naburn* is a chapelry in the parishes of Acaster Malbis, Ainstey of York, and St. Dennis, York. It is four miles from the latter city, and has a population of three hundred and sixty-six persons.
- Chapel.** The chapel is a perpetual curacy, in the alternate patronage of the king, and G. Palmes, Esq., who is lord of the manor. It is a small mean building, comprising a nave and chancel. The interior is plain, with a small gallery at the west end.
- Naburn hall, the seat of Mr. Bastow, is a neat edifice, with pleasant grounds.
- A neat Wesleyan Methodist chapel was erected in this village about five years ago.
- A noble may-pole, at least sixty feet in height, stands in the centre of the village.
- Kexby.** *Kerby* is a small township, in the parish of Low Catton, Wilton Beacon division of Harthill wapentake. Population, one hundred and forty-nine persons.
- The village, which is situated on the high road from York to Hull, has a chapel for the Primitive Methodists, erected about four years since.
- There is a handsome bridge here of three pointed arches, across the Derwent. On a stone is inscribed, "This bridge was built the year 1650 S^r Rodger Jaques Tres̄ver;" and it appears to have been repaired in 1778.

CHAPTER XV.

SURVEY OF HOWDENSHERE.

HOWDENSHERE, so called from its principal town, is under the jurisdiction of the lord bishop of Durham, who is lord and chief bailiff.

CHAP.
XV.

In the reign of Edward the confessor, the manor, church, and lands of Howden, appear to have been wrested from the monastery of Peterborough; and being in the king's hands at the time of the Norman conquest, William gave the church, with all its chapels, lands, and appurtenances, to William Karilepho, bishop of Durham, who immediately after conferred the same on the monks of Durham for ever.* The manor and its privileges the prelates retained on the dissolution of monastic foundations, and it still belongs to the see. The gift above-mentioned to the monks of Durham, was confirmed by a bull of Pope Gregory.† William Rufus, accusing William, bishop of Durham, of joining in the conspiracy of the barons, or, at least, abetting them in various circumstances, wasted Howden and Welton, and seizing those and several other possessions of the see in Yorkshire, bestowed them upon Odo de Campana, the conqueror's brother-in-law, and Alan, earl of Richmond, his favourites. The manor did not long continue alienated from the see, King Henry I., by his charter, making restitution thereof, with others the lands of which the bishop of Durham had been disseized; "but it appears by the record referred to, that Henry had seized these manors at the time of his coronation at St. Alban's; so that it is probable," says Mr. Hutchinson, "(though we have no record to confirm the idea), that the Yorkshire manors were restored by King William Rufus to Bishop Flambard, who was a great favourite with the sovereign, and afterwards in great disgrace with the successor, till the compromise with Duke Robert took place, in consequence of which he was restored."‡

Lordship
of How-
den.

* Mon. Ang. i. p. 45.

† Will. Conq. p. cartam suam dedit Allerton et Hoveden, &c., beato Cuthb'to et epis. Dun.

Papa Gregorius. p. W. de Carilephum ep'um Dun. l'ras suas regi direxit, et Hovédén cum ceteris o'ib's ep'i maneriis et terris aliis o'ib'ssive redditibus S'to Cuthberto et succ. suis ep'is Dun. auctoritate apostolica concessit et roborando munivit.—*Mickleton's MSS.*

‡ Hutchinson's Hist. of Durham, vol. iii., p. 447.

BOOK IV.

Privi-
leges.

By several records, it is stated that the bishop of Durham shall hold all pleas within the liberty of Howden, which he holds within his county palatine, pleas of the crown excepted; and that he should have there return of writs, and other franchises. In the pleas of quo warranto, the bishop claimed, in the eighth year of Edward I., that he had a right to exercise in this liberty all such jurisdiction as the king held elsewhere, except in pleas of the crown, insisting that the successors of St. Cuthbert held all royal liberties and franchises therein, from the time of the grant. Bishop Lewis Beaumont demised to certain foreign merchants, called in the records *Alienigenis*, but of what country not easily determined, his manors of Allerton, Howden, and Ricall, for a term of ten years. Bishop Neville, by commission, appointed justices of the peace in Howdenshire, and granted to Thomas Quickley, his serjeant-at-law and privy councillor, the franchises of Howden and Howdenshire for life, with a fee of £13. 6s. 8d.* In the Valor Ecclesiasticus, taken in the reign of Henry VIII., the possessions of the see of Durham in Howdenshire are thus noticed:—

HOUEDEN & HOUEDENSHIRE.

Temp'alia
Valent in

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Sil' man'ij cum red' et firm' tam lib'or tenent' q'am tenent' ad valunt dn'i in divs' villis et villat'	}	cciiij ^{xx}	xj xj	}	cciiij ^{xx} iiij	xv iij
P'quisit' cur' ibm coibs annis xls.						
Vendico fagott' xxs. grano' dodd' xxiijs. iijj.						
Repris' redd' resol'. Vidal't in						
Red'd resolut' dno Regi exeunt' de Hauden et Houdenshire solut' ad manus vic' Ebor'. p' feod' Johi's de Ballivo lxxs. rectori ecclie Sci M'tini in campis p' hospicio dni London'	}	— lxxiiij —				

Bishop Barnes demised to Queen Elizabeth, for a term of ninety years, the manor of Howden, with its several rights and appendages, together with the park *les Groves*, and three water corn-mills at 34s. 8d. yearly rent. He also demised to the queen the fisheries, shores, passages, and ferry-boat at Howden dyke, rendering yearly 10s. 4d.; also, a horse-mill at Howden, at the yearly rent of 23s. 4d. The horse tracking, fishery and passage, from the river Ouse to the stone bridge in Howden, in a street there, called Briggate, for fourscore years, at 12d. yearly rent.†

Lords of
the manor.

The bishops of Durham have always been possessed of much property in this county, exclusive of this lordship; and the following notices of many eminent natives and prelates, from the Norman conquest, have been compiled from the most authentic sources:—

* Rot. Cl. m. No. 19, 114, 118.

† Hutchinson, vol. iii. p. 419.

In the year 1056, and the 15th of Edward the confessor, Egelwine, a monk, was confirmed in the see of Durham, by the interest of Tosti, earl of Northumberland, who, with his wife Judith, beautified the church with many rich and costly ornaments. Egelwine, ill brooking the weight of the Norman yoke, and fearing to share the same fate which some others of his brethren had met with, resolved upon leaving the kingdom. In consequence of this resolution, having possessed himself of a great part of the church's treasure, and provided every thing necessary for his voyage, he took ship at Wearmouth, and set sail, intending for Cologne, but was by stress of weather driven into Scotland. Here he met with Morcar, Siward, Hereward, and others of the discontented party, with whom he joined in taking up arms for the recovery of his country's liberty, prompted perhaps to take this step by Malcolm, king of Scots, who might lend them his assistance in favour of Edgar Atheling, whose sister Margaret he had married. He was, however, seized, and by the king's command committed to prison at Abingdon, where he died in 1071.

The see continued vacant one year, and then Walcher, a secular priest, and a man of noble parentage, was consecrated at Winchester.—This bishop finding that the number of monks was inconsiderable, and that the secular priests observed the rites of the monks in divine service, proposed to the monks, to whom he had before committed the monasteries of Wearmouth and Jarrow, with their appurtenances, after the manner of the church at Lindisfarne, to introduce them here, and that they should perform divine service without the assistance of the secular clergy; but he died in the ninth year of his consecration, before he could accomplish his intention. For, having bought the government of Northumberland, he ruled so arbitrarily, and oppressed the people with so much extortion, that he became odious to them; and upon going to Gateshead to settle some controversies between certain Northumbrians and his servants, the people of the country rose upon him, and murdered him there, with sundry of his clergy, and all his attendants, about an hundred in number, and burnt down the church whither they had fled for sanctuary, on the 14th of May, 1080.

To revenge this murder, the bishop of Bath, brother to the Conqueror, was sent down with an army, and, coming to Durham, put many to the sword, and plundered and almost desolated the whole county; however, in the end, leaving a garrison in the castle of Durham, he departed.

After the death of Walcher the see was vacant six months and ten days; and in 1081 William de Karilepho, a monk, was consecrated bishop on the 3d of January. Being acquainted with the intention of his predecessor Walcher, concerning the introduction of monks at Durham, and imagining that some of the secular clergy there were the cause of that bishop's death, transferred the clergy

BOOK IV. from this place to the churches of Auckland, Darlington, and Norton, and introduced here the monks of Wearmouth and Jarrow; having obtained for this purpose permission from the king, relying moreover upon apostolical authority. He also obtained "Hovedenshire" of King William I. and "Alvertenshire" of William II. He also added several lands to the church for the endowment of the monks. In 1093, this magnificent prelate, not content with the smallness and homeliness of the church built by Aldhune, pulled it down, and instead thereof began to erect that large structure still remaining. The first three foundation stones were laid on the 11th of August, 1093, or as others say, on the 12th of August, in the next year, by that virtuous prince Malcolm, king of Scotland, the bishop himself, and Turgot, the prior of Durham, afterwards bishop of St. Andrew's, in Scotland. But in the third year after the foundation of the church was laid, William, after he had been bishop about fifteen years, died at Gloucester, on the 2d of January, 1095, from whence his body was taken to Durham, and there solemnly buried in the chapter-house, not far from Bishop Walcher, with much lamentation of the clergy and people. The church was finished in about twelve years.

In 1099, after a vacancy in the see for four years, Ranulph Flambard, the king's chaplain, was consecrated bishop of Durham. He was in great favour with King William Rufus, who made him his treasurer and chancellor. But in the reign of Henry I. he was for a certain time banished the realm, and so fled into Normandy. The king in the mean time seized upon the see, and dismembered it of Hexham and Carlisle, both which, from the days of St. Cuthbert till that time, had ever been under the jurisdiction of the church of Lindisfarne, or Durham. He likewise vacated the charter of King William, wherein he had confirmed to that church all its ancient privileges and possessions. He died in Sept. 1128.

Galfrid Rufus, lord chancellor to King Henry I. was consecrated at York, August 6, 1129, by Thurstan, archbishop of York, and enthroned August 10. He built the castle at Northallerton, and gave it to his grandson, or rather his son William, whom he married to a granddaughter of the earl of Albemarle. He died the 6th of May, 1140.

William de St. Barbara, dean of York, was elected bishop, and consecrated June 20, 1142, by Henry, bishop of Winchester, the pope's legate, then in England, and died on the 14th of November, 1152.

He was succeeded by Hugh Pudsey, or Pursar, (Hugo de Puteaco) a secular priest of noble extraction, lord chief justice, treasurer of York, and archdeacon of Winchester. He was consecrated at Rome, Dec. 20, 1153, by Pope Paschalis II. being, as it was said, but twenty-five years of age. He was bishop almost forty-two years, and did many good and memorable things in his time. He built, at the west end of the church, the chapel called the Galiley, and the feretory of the

venerable Bede. He also built the church at Darlington for a dean and six prebends, and the great mansion-house there. He founded and endowed the hospital at Sherburn, near Durham, with large possessions; the priory at Finchley, for thirteen monks; and an hospital at Allerton. He likewise fortified the castle of Norham with a very strong tower; and the town of Allerton. He purchased of the king the earldom of Northumberland, and the manor of Sadburgh, which formerly belonged to the church, for £11,000, viz. to hold the earldom during his life, but Sadburgh for him and his successors for ever. He died at Howden, March 3, 1194.

Philip, of (Pictavia) Poictou, or Poitiers, a friend and favourite of King Richard I. was elected bishop, and afterwards consecrated at Rome, by Pope Celestine, May 12, 1197. The king granted him the royalty of coinage, and from him the burgesses of Gateshead obtained several privileges, and particularly a grant of forage. He went in pilgrimage to Compostella in 1200, and persuaded King John not to regard the pope's curses, and so was excommunicated with that king, in which state he died, Sept. 21, 1208.

After his decease the see was vacant about ten years, and then, in the year 1217, it was given to Richard de Marisco, dean of Salisbury, archdeacon of Northumberland, and chancellor to King John, by Gualto, the pope's legate, and was consecrated by Walter Grey, archbishop of York. He was a prodigal prelate, and left the see very much in debt. He was bishop eleven years, and died at Peterborough, May 1, 1226.

Leave of election was granted to William Scott, archdeacon of Worcester, May 25, 1226, but the king refused his assent, and Richard, surnamed the Poor (pauper), was translated from Salisbury to this place in the year 1226, where he made himself honourable by clearing his predecessor's debts. He died April 15, 1237.

Nicholas de Farnham was the queen's physician. He founded the hospital of St. Edmund, in Gateshead. He would hardly accept the charge, and within nine years obtained leave of the pope (eight years before his death) to resign it. He died at Stockton, 1257, and was buried in the chapter-house at Durham, and then

Walter de Kirkham, dean of York, was elected, April 21, 1249. We meet with an indulgence granted by him, in the eighth year of his episcopate, for twenty days, to all those who would assist, either with money or labour, in repairing the bridge over the river Tyne; which, being originally built of wood, was burnt in the year 1248; in the room of which there was erected one of stone, a third part of which was always repaired by the bishop. He died Aug. 9, 1260.

Robert Stichell, prior of Finchale, who founded the hospital at Greatham, and endowed it with the forfeited estate of Simon de Monfort, earl of Leicester, was

BOOK IV. elected Sept. 30, 1260. He was bishop fourteen years, and died at a castle, called Arbipellis, Aug. 4, 1274.

Robert of the Isle (de insula), prior of Finchale, obtained the see, being elected Sept. 24, 1274. He died at Middleham, June 7, 1283.

Anthony de Bek, archdeacon of Durham, a man of great temporal estate, and for his many good actions justly esteemed the greatest prelate that ever sat in this chair, succeeded. He was consecrated at York, where King Edward himself was present, with a great number of the nobility. He was dignified with the government of the Isle of Man, by the king, and with the title of patriarch of Jerusalem, by the pope. He was a man of letters, and a zealous encourager of learned men. No subject in England was comparable to him for courage, manly behaviour, and power. At one time he had present with him, at the king's wars in Scotland, twenty ancient-bearers of his own family. He commonly retained upwards of one hundred and forty men in livery, so that in this respect he was more like a secular prince than a prelate. He died at Eltham, on the 3d of March, 1311.

Richard de Kellawe, a monk at Durham, was elected the 30th of March, 1311. This bishop, though he enjoyed the see only about five years and a half, yet he spent much in building at Middleham and Stockton, and La Welhall. He died at Middleham, Oct. 9, 1316.

Lewis de Beaumont, treasurer of Salisbury, a person descended of the royal family of France, and cousin-german to the then queen of England, but so illiterate that he could not read the bull of his own consecration, was elected Oct. 1317. He built the hall and kitchen at Middleham, and founded a chapel there; but before the walls were finished he died suddenly at Brantingham, Yorkshire, Sept. 28, 1333.

Richard de Bury, alias Angarville, his successor, born at Edmondsbury, who had been tutor to Prince Edward, afterwards King Edward the third, was at his instance elected bishop, 1333. He was much esteemed for his learning, and was made lord privy seal, lord chancellor, and lord treasurer. He died at Auckland, the 14th of April, 1345.

Thomas de Hatfield, secretary of state to King Edward III., and lord privy seal, obtained the next promotion to this see. He was elected the 8th day of May, 1345, at the king's request, and put into the see by the pope, and consecrated the 10th of July following. He built a monastery for Carmelites at Northallerton, in Yorkshire, and a noble palace in London for himself, and the bishops his successors: also many other buildings and repairs. He died at his manor of Alford, near London, May 7, 1381.

John Fordham, one of the canons of York, dean of Wells, and secretary to the king, succeeded him. He was consecrated at Lambeth, 1382, and, after six years,

was deprived of his bishopric by the interest of a faction; but their power being lessened, he was the same year promoted to the see of Ely, and to the dignity of lord treasurer.

Walter Skirlaw, who was translated hither from the see of Bath, the 3d of April, 1388, succeeded. He was at great expense in repairing Howden church, and the manor house, and in building the curious chapter house adjoining the church. He built the chapel of Skirlaugh, in Holderness, and a great part of the steeple and lantern of York minster; also the tower of Howden church. He expended £600 in building great part of the cloisters at Durham, and gave £200 more in money for carrying on the work. He died in March, 1406.

Thomas Langley, a cardinal, and chancellor of England, succeeded him, being elected May 17, 1406. He built the west gate of Howden, and some good rooms adjoining the same, and was bishop of Durham in three several reigns; viz. of Henry I. II. and III., of whom he was greatly honoured, and for his singular wisdom advanced to great authority in the commonwealth. He died the 20th of November, 1437.

Robert Neville, who succeeded him, was translated to this sea from Salisbury, the 27th of January, 1438. He was one of the sons of the earl of Westmorland, who had twenty children, who all lived to be extraordinarily preferred and provided for. He died July 8, 1457.

Lawrence Booth, archdeacon of Richmond, succeeded him, and was consecrated the 25th of September, 1457. He was master of Pembroke hall, which he kept till he died, chancellor of Cambridge, and lord chancellor of England in 1473. After he had been bishop of Durham about twenty years, he was translated to York, and was buried in Cawood church, near that city.

William Dudley, dean of Windsor, succeeded him, and after a short episcopate of six years, died, and was buried at Westminster in 1483.

The see was then vacant almost two years, when John Sherwood, chancellor of Exeter, was appointed, August 6, 1485, and died 1492.

Richard Fox was translated hither from Bath and Wells, February 8, 1494, and was removed to Winchester in 1502.

William Sinows, or Sivier, translated from Carlisle in the year 1502; he died in 1505. After his death the see was vacant two years, when Christopher Bainbridge, dean of York, was consecrated in 1507. He was bishop of Durham about a year, and was then translated to York, and within a short time after made cardinal; and being on an embassy from King Henry VIII. to Rome, he was there poisoned, as was publicly reported.

After his translation, Thomas Rutilal, lord privy seal, was made bishop here by King Henry, and was consecrated in 1508. He was a man of extraordinary parts,

BOOK IV. and in great esteem with Henry VIII., who employed him in several embassies, and other state matters of great importance. He died at London in the year 1523.

Thomas Wolsey, cardinal of Rome, archbishop of York, the pope's legate in England, primate of England, and lord chancellor, held this bishopric, *in commendam*, for six years, till Winchester fell, which he took.

Cuthbert Tunstall, bishop of London, was his successor, whose eminence in the law, divinity, mathematics, oratory, &c., had recommended him to Archbishop Wareham and the king, and to the post of master of the rolls, lord privy seal, the bishopric of London, and then of Durham. He swore allegiance to King Henry VIII. as supreme head of the church, but after his death, became a great advocate for restoring the papal power; upon which account he was imprisoned in the tower, and his bishopric seized into the king's hands, and at length dissolved by act of parliament in King Edward's reign. This prince lived but a few months after; and when Queen Mary I. came to the crown, she restored Tunstall to his see, and all its revenues to him. But upon his refusal to take the oath of allegiance to Queen Elizabeth, as he had done to King Henry VIII. her father, and persuaded others to follow his example, he was again deprived of his bishopric, and committed to the custody of Archbishop Parker, at Lambeth, where he died Nov. 18, 1559.

James Pilkinton, master of St. John's college, Cambridge, was elected bishop the 20th of February, 1561. He died the 23d of January, 1575.

Richard Barns was translated hither from Carlisle, April 5, 1577, and presided in the diocese eleven years. He died the 24th of August, 1587.

After his death, the see was vacant two years, till Matthew Hutton, dean of York, was raised to it, in 1589, but he held it only five years, and was then removed to the archbishopric of York; Tobias Matthew, dean of Durham, succeeded him, in 1595, first in this see, and then in the archbishopric after his death, which happened in 1606. His widow gave his library, consisting of above three thousand books, to the church at York.

His successor was William Jones, first in his deanery, and then in his see. He was a grave divine, and was master of University college, 1572; dean of Christ Church, Oxford, 1584; then of Durham, 1596; and afterwards bishop there. He died in 1617, and was buried at the entrance into the choir.

His successor, Richard Neile, was translated hither from Lincoln, and was, within the year, translated again to Winchester, February 7, 1627, and then to York, 1632.

Afterwards, George Mountain, or Monteine, from London, was only three months bishop of Durham, before he was translated to York, July 1, 1628, and was

succeeded by John Howson, from Oxford, where he had been canon of Christ Church, and vice-chancellor. He died the 6th of February, 1631, and lies buried in St. Paul's, London.

Then was elected, June 13, Thomas Moreton, from Lichfield, who was confirmed in the see July 2, 1632. He was dispossessed of his bishopric by the commonwealth. He died September 22, 1659, aged ninety-five.

John Cosins was made bishop of this see immediately upon the restoration of King Charles II. in 1660. He found the palace here, left by Sir Arthur Haslerig, in deplorable ruins, which he repaired and beautified at a vast expense, and raised to a magnificence suitable to so rich a see. He died January 15, 1674.

He was succeeded by the Hon. Nathanael Crew, LL. D. who was translated hither from Oxford, and after the decease of his elder brothers and their issue, without male heirs, became a lord temporal as well as spiritual, and continued forty-seven years bishop of this wealthy see. He died the 18th of September, 1722, in the eighty-eighth year of his age; and was succeeded by William Talbot, who had successively enjoyed both Oxford and Salisbury, and was then promoted to this see. He died at London, October 10, 1730.

Edward Chandler, who was translated from Lichfield and Coventry, was elected November 5, and enthroned December 9, 1730. He died June 20, 1750, in London.

Joseph Butler, LL. D. succeeded him. He was translated from Bristol, elected September 7, 1750; died at Bath, June 16, 1752.

The Hon. Dr. Richard Trevor, translated from St. David's, and elected Nov. 9, 1752. He died in 1771.

He was succeeded by John Egerton, translated from Lichfield and Coventry in 1771. He died in 1787.

Thomas Thurlow, translated from Lincoln, 1787, and died in 1791.

The Hon. Slute Barrington, translated from Salisbury 1791. He was consecrated bishop of Llandaff 1769, translated to Salisbury 1782, and died in Cavendish-square, London, March 25, 1826, aged ninety-two years. He held the see for the great space of thirty-five years.

He was succeeded by William Van-Mildert, bishop of Llandaff and dean of St. Paul's, who was consecrated 1819, the present lord bishop of Durham, count palatine and custos rotulorum of that principality, and lord of Howdenshire.

Howdenshire is small in extent, and contains the parishes of

BLACKTOFT,
CHEAPSIDES,

EASTINGTON,
HOWDEN,

WELTON.

The small parish and market-town of HOWDEN is situated ten miles from Howden. Selby and Snaith, twenty miles from Beverley and York, and twenty-five miles

BOOK IV. from Hull. The population of the town, in 1821, amounted to seven hundred and ninety persons, inhabiting four hundred and seven houses.

Church. The church of Howden was at first a rectory parochial, of the patronage of the prior and convent of Durham, and in March, 1227, thirteenth of Henry III. Walter, archbishop of York, by the assent of Fulk le Basset, parson of the said church, and of the prior and convent of Durham, granted to Walter Kirkman, clerk, all the tithes of corn pertaining to the chapel of Eastrington, by name of a single benefice, without cure of souls or episcopal burdens, rendering thence, yearly, to the parson of Howden, and his successors, three bezants, as a pension, on Martinmas day.*

In the time of Hugh de Darlington, prior of Durham, from 1258 to 1272, a bull was obtained from the pope for the appropriation of Howden church for an addition of sixteen monks, but at a considerable expense he procured the appointment to be converted into prebends, apprehending they would prove as honourable and advantageous promotions, and as acceptable to the clergy, whom he wished to serve, as if the original institution was maintained † Accordingly, on the 6th of March, 1267, Walter Gifford, archbishop of York, after setting forth that the parish church of Howden was very wide and large, and the profits and rents so much abounding as to be sufficient for many spiritual men, ordained, at the instance and petition of his chapter of York, that there might be prebends ordained out of the revenues of the church; and by their concurrent authority and consent, and likewise of the submission of the prior and convent of Durham, to him, of whose patronage it was, made this ordination, viz. that there should be in this church of Howden five prebends for ever, and each of them to maintain at his own proper costs a priest and clerk in holy orders, to administer in the same, in a canonical habit, according to the custom of the church of York, and to observe the like way of singing as those of York, except in matins, which they shall say in the morning for the parish; and one of them, who is most fit, shall be rector of the choir, and ordain things belonging to divine service; and each of them, as in hebdomedary, shall orderly keep his turn, and serve the cure of the parish by his respective priest, in the portion assigned to him.‡

Made collegiate.

He also appointed, that the priests of the altars of St. Mary, St. Thomas, and St. Catherine, be, in conformable habits, present at all canonical hours, processions, and high masses; and other altars should in no wise be deputed to the priests of prebends, lest by that means the number of ministers be diminished, who are rather to be augmented. He likewise ordained that each of these three altar-priests

* Torre's MSS.

† Hutchinson's Hist. Durham, vol. ii. 77.

‡ Savage's Hist. of Howden Church.

should have for their service, in augmentation to their stipends, one mark yearly out of the obventions of the great altar.

CHAP.
XV.

The same prelate ordained and granted to the prior and convent of Durham, to be appropriated to their own use, the chapel of Eastington, with the profits ecclesiastical of the same town, and of the towns of Cavil, Portington, Owsthorpe, Hithe, Burland, Sandholme, and Newland, the land of the marshall, and the land of the chamber of Limpenhill, Greenoak, Bellasize, and Holy Land (Bennet land), with the title of John de Warwick's, together with the sepulture of the parishioners of the said town, and the emoluments and burdens parochial, so as the prebends be for ever free from payment of pensions or procurations. And all the residue of the parish of Howden should be assigned to the five prebendaries, distinguished as hereafter; and also the obventions of the altar and mortuaries, and personal tithes of these towns deputed to the said prebends, should be converted to the uses of the canons, and be amongst them equally divided, which said canons should, for three months in the year, at least, make their personal residence in the church, either so long together, or at several times. Also the prior and convent should have the patronage of the said prebends, and should present the prebendaries to the archbishop, to be by him instituted and inducted, or to the dean and chapter of York, in vacancy of the see.

The area, or church-yard, should be proportionately divided to the prebendaries for their habitations, and the value of the buildings then erected should be converted to the fabric of the choir; and lest any dispute should arise about the order of sitting or presiding, the following manner of sitting was ordained by the archbishop:—

On the south side of the choir—

The prebendary of Howden, called the first prebendary.

The prebendary of the third prebend, Thorpe.

The prebendary of the fifth prebend, Saltmarshe.

The priest of the altar of St. Thomas.

Prebends.

On the north side of the choir—

The prebendary of the second prebend, Barmby.

The prebendary of the fourth prebend, Laxton.

The priest of the altar of St. Mary.

The priest of the altar of St. Catherine.

The same order was to be observed in their processions.

On the 4th of February, 1279, William Wickwayne, archbishop of York (with the consent of the prior and convent of Durham), ordained a sixth prebend in this church, called the prebend of Skipwith.

BOOK IV. In the twenty-sixth year of the reign of Henry VIII. the prebends of Howden church were valued as follows:

	Gross.			Clear.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Prebend of Howden.	18	13	4	12	0	0
Thorpe.	16	11	8	9	18	4
Saltmarshe	16	13	4	10	0	0
Skipwith.	12	10	6½	10	11	2½
Skelton.	15	13	4	9	0	0
Barmby	16	6	8	9	13	4

Dissolu-
tion.

By means of the dissolution of the college, the revenues which supported this fabric in repair being disposed of into private hands, and the choir becoming totally neglected for a considerable time, went much to decay, so that in the year 1591, the parishioners agreed that Mr. Henry Bethell, surveyor to the queen, should examine the state of the chancel, and report the same to the lord treasurer of England, with a certificate, comprising an account of the timber, stone, and other articles which would be necessary to complete the repair of it. It, however, appears that nothing of any importance was done in consequence of the above, and the choir continued going gradually to decay till, about the year 1630, it became unsafe to celebrate divine service in; accordingly, the parishioners set about repairing the nave, and in the years 1634 and 1635 great sums were expended in new roofing and stalling that part of the church.

Gent says, "The choir fell down not many years ago.* But in the wicked usurper's time, the inner part was miserably rent to pieces; its comely, tuneful, and melodious organ pulled down; some of the vile miscreants, his soldiers, carrying the pipes, and scornfully striving to tone them, as they proceeded towards Wressle, two miles from that place."†

On the 7th of October, 1701, the barons of the court of exchequer referred the suit of the parish, against those persons who held the revenues of the lately dissolved college for the repairs of the chancel, to the determination of his grace Dr. John Sharpe, archbishop of York, who accordingly made an award under his hand and seal.

Mr. Hutchinson, in his History of Durham, says, "The quire has lately been dressed up,‡ and the remains of the vaulting capitals, and carving, are piled against the walls on each side; but no monuments appear in the floor, except

* This accident happened in the middle of the year 1696.—*Savage*.

† The Antient and Modern History of the loyal town of Rippon, 1733, p. 57.

‡ In 1785 and 1786.—*Savage*.

one flat blue stone, ornamented with a crosier, chalice, and book, and round the ledge the following inscription:—

CHAP.
XV.

*Hic jacet Joh. Cobe cap. cantuariensis sancti Thome Martiris quondam obiit fest. Mich. a. do. MCCCC. cuj. dia. ppetuam De."**

According to Giraldus Cambrensis, Osara, sister of King Osred, had a tomb of wood in this church.

This noble building consists of a nave and north aisle, and two south aisles, a chancel and aisles, with a chapter-house on the south side, and transepts with east aisles. From the centre rises a magnificent tower of excellent proportions. The west front has an elegant appearance; it is made into four divisions by buttresses, the two centre marking the nave, and finishing above the roof in octagonal caps, richly crocketed. The front of each buttress is panelled, and has a niche, that in the southern one having a bishop with a church in his left hand; the other is a saint. The centre division of this front consists of a beautiful pointed doorway, the arch recessed, and resting on numerous columns with elegant leaved capitals. The portion not occupied by the doorway is panelled with blank pointed arches. Over the doorway is a handsome window of four lights, divided by a transom; the upper lights have trefoil heads and the lower cinquefoil. The sweep of the arch has much handsome tracery of a very original character. On each side of the window is a small buttress, terminating in a crocketed finial, and a crocketed pediment rises to the roof; within the latter is a niche with a statue of our Saviour. Each side of the window has panelling similar to the portion on each side of the door. The finish of the design (which rises to an apex) is crocketed, with a foliated cross. In the divisions on each side of the nave is a pointed window of three lights with elegant tracery. The buttresses terminate in octagonal caps, crocketed and pierced with small windows. In the extreme south aisle is a depressed arched-window of three lights. The south side of the extreme aisle of the nave is in three divisions, with buttresses and gargoyles. In the first division from the west is a pointed doorway, which leads to the record office of the manor and liberty of Howden and Howdenshire. The principal south aisle of the nave, beyond the aisle above described, is made into three divisions by buttresses, rising above the roof in angular caps. The parapet is plain, and supported on a cornice of great beauty, being enriched with human heads, leafage, monsters, &c. In each division are pointed windows of three lights, with trefoil heads and traceried sweeps, every window being different, but corresponding with those on the opposite side of the nave. The clerestory of the nave has a series of double-pointed windows, and

Survey
of the
exterior.

* Vol. iii. p. 459. 1794.

BOOK IV. is finished with a plain parapet. The west front of the south transept is made into two divisions by buttresses, with angular caps. In each is a pointed window of two lights, with elegant tracery in the sweep of the arch. The finish of this part of the church is a sculptured block cornice. The south front of the transept has a pointed doorway with a large window above, of four lights with a transom. Attached to the east side of the transept is a small chapel, apparently erected in the early part of the sixteenth century. The beautiful choir, now in ruins, is the next object. The south side of this portion of the church has an attached chapter-house of great beauty. The portion between the transept and this building is in two divisions by buttresses, terminating in pinnaced niches of peculiar richness. The windows, which are in ruins, appear to have been of three lights, with three quatrefoils in the sweep of the arch.

Chapter-house.

The chapter-house occupies the next division; it is octagonal, with buttresses at the angles; and in each are two pointed niches, the lower containing a shield of arms,* and the upper statues of saints or benefactors. In each division was a beautiful window of three lights, with cinquefoil heads and perpendicular tracery, but all different; and above each window was a pedimental canopy, crocketed, and terminating in a rich finial. The finish was a pierced parapet of quatrefoils, and pinnacles at the angles.

Attached to the chapter-house on the east side was a small chapel, occupying another division of the choir. It is of a similar style of architecture to the chapter-house, and has rich pinnacles at the angles. The east end, in its primitive state, must have been particularly beautiful; it is now in a sad state of ruin and decay. It consists of three divisions, made by highly enriched buttresses, entirely filled with crocketed niches, statues, &c. In each of the lateral divisions are pointed windows with pedimental heads, crocketed. The centre displays a noble window, the tracery and munnions of which are lost. On each side of the window are three small attached shafts, and the sweep of the arch has a splendid pedimental head. Above this was formerly a niche, and on each side three smaller, all now empty. The entire front, when perfect, must have been excessively gorgeous, and have presented a fine specimen of the architecture of the latter part of the fourteenth century. The north side of the church is similar to what has been described, except in the absence of the beautiful chapter-house.

Tower.

The tower is a plain but well-proportioned and stately structure, built of a durable kind of stone. Its erection has by all writers been ascribed to Walter Skirlaw, bishop of Durham, but it is probable it was only heightened by that prelate.

* The following remain disposed in different parts of the building; a chevron a saltire ermine, a fess between six cross-crosets, and a saltire



Mr. Bigland says, "We cannot here refrain from animadverting on the dream of our celebrated antiquary, Camden, whose romantic tale has been re-echoed by most succeeding writers. Camden, who quotes the Book of Durham as his authority, says that Walter Skirlaw, who flourished about the year 1390, 'built a huge tall steeple to this church, that in case of a sudden inundation, the inhabitants might save themselves in it.'* And his commentator, falling under the same delusion, adds "The same person, i. e. Walter Skirlaw, had reason to build a high belfrey in order to secure them against inundations; for the several commissions that have been issued out for repairing the banks thereabouts, argue the great danger they were in: and within these seven years the ebbe, by reason of great freshes coming down the Ouse, broke through the banks and did considerable damage, both to Howden and the neighbouring parts.' † But it appears that neither Camden nor his commentator had ever been at Howden. The situation indeed is low, as is also the country for nine or ten miles round; but every one who has seen the place, must observe, that if the banks of the Ouse and the Derwent were levelled, the town could never be laid more than six or eight feet under water at the time of the greatest inundations. There was consequently very little need of building a steeple of one hundred and thirty-five feet in height to enable the inhabitants to keep their heads above water, when a structure of one-eighth part of that height, and more capacious, would have more effectually answered the purpose. Some doting scribe, desirous of assimilating the steeple of Howden church to the tower of Babel, has ascribed to Walter Skirlaw the ideas of the people in the plain of Shinar; and inserted in the Book of Durham the absurd story which Camden and others have adopted without examination." ‡ Each front of the tower is divided by a buttress, those at the angles being larger. The lower windows are very lofty, being of three lights, with two transoms. The upper windows have a single transom. The tower is embattled, and in it is a peal of eight good bells.

The interior is very spacious, and neatly fitted up for divine service. The nave is divided from the aisles by six pointed arches resting on columns (being a union of four cylinders) with octagonal capitals. A gallery was erected at the west end in 1822; it projects to the extent of two arches, and contains a neat organ. The north aisle has a good gallery. The ceiling is flat and panelled. The arch between the nave and transept is filled up, and has a plain altar-piece. §

Against the south-east pier of the transept is an altar monument; on the dado

* Camd. Brit. fol. 737.

† Gibson's additions to Camd. fol. 742.

‡ The small number of people to whom the tower could serve as a place of refuge, and its unfitness in every respect for that purpose, concur to render the story more ridiculous.—*Bigland's Beauties of England and Wales. Yorkshire, p. 567.*

§ A painting of the Lord's Supper, by Mr. Bell, of Selby, was placed in this church in 1764.

BOOK IV. are the following shields of arms:—1. A bordure of roses. 2. A cross. 3. Barry of seven, a bend. 4. Barry of five, an orle of martlets—*Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke*. 5. Three Cornish choughs. 6. A fess dancetté between eight cross croslets. 7. A bend between six martlets. 8. Three cinquefoils or roses. 9. Crusily with three cinquefoils, with a bordure engrailed—*Saltmarsh*.

Monu-
ments.

Behind this monument is the full-length effigy of an ecclesiastic; his right hand is in the attitude of benediction. In this part of the church is a tablet to the memory of several members of the family of Saltmarsh. Adjoining the south transept is a chapel with two sepulchral monuments. The first in point of time is a table monument on the south side of the chapel. The dado has six pointed niches with small figures of religious persons. On the table is the full-length effigy of a templar or crusader; his hands are joined in prayer, and on his shield are the arms of Saltmarsh. *Ar.* crusily *gu.* three cinquefoils of the last. The next monument is of a more splendid character; beneath a pointed arch with a cinquefoil arch, each leaf having a trefoil, with a pedimental canopy, crocketed, and terminating in a rich finial, is an altar monument. The dado is similar to the one above described, and on the slab are the effigies of a crusader and his lady, both cross-legged. The warrior is without his helmet, and on his arm is a shield, quarterly mullet, in the first quarter a fleur-de-lis; being the arms of Metham. The lady has a whimple and long robe. Above the whole, against the wall, is part of a canopy, and a shield of arms, a spread eagle debruised by a bend. On the floor of this chapel is the full-length effigy of a knight in plate armour, engraved on stone. In this chapel is a marble slab to A. C. Saltmarsh, Esq. died May 23, 1807. The screen to the south aisle of the choir is of stone, and has a low pointed arch, and on each side niches with rich canopies, containing full-length figures of bishops *in pontificalibus*. The north screen is similar. The screen or entrance to the choir is particularly elegant. The arch of entrance is depressed, with quatrefoils in the archivolt. Above is a pedimental canopy, with the figure of the Virgin seated, a bird in her left hand whispering in her ear. On each side are two niches, with full-length figures of saints, having their proper attributes. Each niche has an elegant canopy, enriched with crockets, and the entire design is finished with a pierced battlement.

Choir.

The ruins of the choir present little which deserve the notice of the architect or antiquary. At the east end are four stone coffins, and an elegant slab with a cross flory, rising from a canopied niche, in which is a female effigy.

Chapter-
house.

The entrance to the chapter-house from the choir is by a splendid arch, with canopied niches on each side, and the passage is equally rich in architectural elegance.

The most curious, and once the most elegant part of this sacred edifice, is the chapter-house adjoining to the south side of the choir, built by Walter Skirlaw,

bishop of Durham, about the middle of the fourteenth century. Its form is octagonal, resembling the chapter-house at York; but its dimensions are greatly inferior, its width being only eight paces. The style of architecture, however, is superb: it contains thirty seats, separated by clustered pillars, very small, and extremely delicate, having foliated capitals of pierced work, from which rises rich tabernacle work, ornamenting pointed arches. The seats are canopied, in imitation of a groined and ribbed arch, terminating in a knot in the centre; and the back of the seats, up to the canopies, is carved in quatrefoil and rose-work. Here are seven large windows of three lights each, under pointed arches, with various tracery, light and elegant: the springings of the vaulted roof still remain. Above the door are niches for statues, canopied and enriched with tabernacle work. These close up the space which should have been occupied by the eighth window, if the chapter-house had been a distinct building. The whole is constructed of a fine and durable free-stone, and had a beautiful octagonal stone spire, which fell in on St. Stephen's day, 1750. Mr. Hutchinson regards the chapter-house at Howden as the finest piece of pointed architecture in England. "Whilst," says he, "we confess it is the greatest disgrace to suffer this building to go to decay, we acknowledge that we have seen nothing in this island of such elegant work in stone, except at Melrose abbey, in Scotland, with which this small building may justly vie, and in one particular it excels any part in the Scottish abbey, by its symmetry and exact proportion, being the most perfect example of pointed architecture we ever saw."* Notwithstanding, however, this eulogium, few will agree with Mr. Hutchinson, in considering the chapter-house at Howden as the finest piece of pointed architecture in the kingdom: the majority of connoisseurs will scarcely regard it as equal to the chapter-house at York.†

On the north side of the church is a small vestry, erected in 1784, of stone, from the ruins of the choir.

The church is kept in repair by a yearly assessment throughout the parish, every township paying its proportional rate, as settled soon after the dissolution of the collegiate establishment.

The dimensions of Howden church are as follows:—

	Feet.		Feet.
Length of the nave.....	105	Breadth of ditto.....	30
Breadth of ditto.....	66	Length of the choir.....	120
Length of the transept.....	117	Breadth of ditto.....	66
Height of the tower.....	135 feet.		

Dimen-
sions.

* Hutchin. Hist. Durham iii. p. 466.

† Mr. Bigland viewed the chapter-house at Howden in company with a judicious antiquary and connoisseur in pointed architecture, who gave his decided opinion that it is inferior to the chapter-house

BOOK IV.

Palace.

On the south side of the church are the remains of the ancient palace of the bishops of Durham. What remains of it is a centre, a front, and a wing to the west; to the east are the ruins of several large buildings, with the remains of the ribs and groinings of an extensive cloister or vault: over an arch on the west wing are the arms of Skirlaw, and over a gate, leading out of the yard to the granaries, the arms of Cardinal Langley. The barns or granaries form a very long range of buildings to the west. This palace was the favourite residence of some of our greatest prelates. Here Bishop Pudsey died in 1195, and was carried for interment to the cathedral church of Durham. Bishop Walter Kirkham also died here in 1260, and after being embowelled was taken to Durham. In 1405, Walter Skirlaw died here, and was carried to Durham to be interred.* The prelates always appointed seneschals or chief stewards of the liberty out of the most considerable persons who were dependants on the see. The site of this palace is held on lease from the see of Durham by J. D. Jefferson, Esq.

The town of Howden is small and mean, and from its being in a low situation was formerly much subjected to floods. About the year 1700 there was such an excessive flood, that it became necessary to have boats to bring the dead from Barmby for interment, a distance of nearly four miles to the west. In 1763, the banks against Barmby marsh broke, which occasioned a great inundation at Howden, so that a boat with five men and a boy in it went from the town to Howden dyke, over the enclosures, and the water was so high, that it was impracticable for a horse to enter any part of the town.†

Chapels.

There are three neat chapels in this town, viz. one for the Independents, erected in 1795, in Bridge gate; another for the Wesleyan Methodists in Back street; and a Sandemanian chapel in Haile gate, erected in 1821. An ancient building, called the Moot hall, was taken down in 1822.

Fair.

In the year 1200, King John granted to Bishop Philip his license to hold a yearly fair here, which is held on October 2 and the six preceding days, for horses. This fair is accounted one of the principal in the East riding. There are also fairs on the second Tuesday in January and the second Tuesday after July 11, for horned cattle. The market-day is Saturday.

Hoveden.

In this parish was born Roger de Hoveden, a celebrated English historian, who at York; and others who have been consulted on the subject agree in this decision. For minuteness and delicacy of workmanship it is certainly superior to that at York, but in general effect and size it is much inferior.

* A large slab of slate, with an inscription, was formerly to be seen in this church. Mr. Savage considered it was to Walter Kirkham, bishop of Durham, but other antiquaries read the inscription as Skirlaw. An engraving of the inscription is given in the Gentleman's Magazine. vol. lxxii. pt. ii. p. 973, and one of the entire slab in the same work, vol. lxxiii. pt. i. p. 25. The centre had a simple cross flory.

† Hutchinson, iii. p. 449.

flourished in the reign of Henry II. On entering the church he was for some time professor of theology at Oxford, and was also a lawyer. He is said to have served the king in the capacity of chaplain, and in other confidential offices. After the death of Henry, he applied himself to the compilation of English history, and wrote annals in Latin, commencing at 731, the period at which Bede finished, and bringing down affairs to the third year of John, 1201. His style is defective, but he is highly esteemed for his diligence and fidelity, and, according to Leland, surpasses all the writers of this class who preceded him. His work contains many letters and speeches relating to church affairs, and good materials for an ecclesiastical history of England; but he has been censured for copying Simeon of Durham, and suppressing his name, though it is allowed that he has improved his story. Vossius asserts that he is the author of a history of the Northumbrian kings, and of a life of Thomas à Becket. Such was his authority, that Edward I. caused a diligent search to be made in all the libraries for copies of Hoveden's annals, in order to ascertain the homage due from the crown of Scotland. This work was published in Sir Henry Savile's Collection of Ancient English Historians, 1596—1601. folio.*

C H A P.
XV.

The township of *Asselby* has a population of two hundred and fifty-four persons. Here Nigel Fossard had two extensive fisheries, which yielded, on an average, two thousand four hundred eels annually. A neat Wesleyan chapel was erected in this village about twenty-five years ago.

Asselby.

The township of *Balkholme* has a population of one hundred and five persons.

Balkholme

The chapelry of *Barmby-on-the-Marsh* has a population of five hundred and twenty-five persons.

Barmby-
on-the-
Marsh.

The chapel is a perpetual curacy under Howden, valued in the parliamentary return at £36. 10s. The inhabitants of this village have the uncommon privilege of electing their own pastor; all the male adults (with the exception of paupers) have the right of voting. The chapel is a small edifice of considerable antiquity, having been the tithe-barn, until the reign of Henry VIII. when it was converted into a chapel. It consists of a nave and chancel, with a brick tower at the west end, finished with a dome and vane.† The north side of the nave has a brick porch, with a pointed doorway. The north side of the chancel was rebuilt of brick in 1785. The interior is particularly neat, with a good gallery at the west end, beneath which is an ancient square font. Within the altar-rails is a large log of oak, banded with iron, and hollowed out for a chest, being lined with lead and having three massy hinges.

Chapel.

The village is neat, and contains a plain Wesleyan chapel, erected in 1813. A free grammar-school for ten boys is established in the west end of the chapel.

* Leland de Script. Britan. Thomson's Illus. of Brit. Hist. vol. i. p. xlix.

† There was a spire over this tower till 1773, when it was taken down, and a new steeple built at the cost of £120.

BOOK IV.

Springs.

In this village are two extraordinary springs of sulphuric and chalybeate water, denominated St. Peter's and St. Helen's wells; the former possesses the rare virtue of curing scorbutic eruptions by external application. Both of these wells, within the last six years, have been wantonly filled up, and the site is only known by a few of the villagers. There are races held here the last Thursday in June, which continue three successive days.

Barmby was granted by William the conqueror to forty of his soldiers, each of whom received an oxgang (or twenty acres), or in the whole eight hundred acres of land, and these oxgangs still bear the names of their original owners, and are freehold property.

Belby.
Catness.
Kilpin.
Knedlington.

Belby is a small township with forty-nine inhabitants; *Catness* has twenty-nine persons, and *Kilpin* three hundred and eighteen inhabitants.

The small township of *Knedlington*, on the road from Howden to Hemingbrough, has one hundred and eighteen inhabitants. Here is a handsome mansion, the seat of T. D. Clarke, Esq.; and in the village is an ancient hall, in which Dr. R. Terriek, bishop of London, was born. He was translated from Peterborough to London in June, 1764. He had been inducted to the previous see in 1757. He died March 31, 1777.

Laxton.

The chapelry of *Laxton* is a perpetual curacy under Howden, valued in the parliamentary return at £45. The population of this village, in 1821, was two hundred and sixty-eight persons.

Metham.

The township of *Metham* has forty-five inhabitants. This village was once the seat of the ancient family of the Methams. Sir Thomas Metham, an adherent of Charles I. was slain at the battle of Marston moor, fighting for the royal cause.

Upon a moor near this place a Roman pottery has been discovered, where a great quantity of cinders, broken urns, &c. have been found.*

Metham hall is the seat of P. Scholfield, Esq.

Saltmarsh.

Saltmarsh is a small township on the banks of the river Ouse. Population, one hundred and seventy-nine.

The hall, the seat of P. Saltmarsh, Esq. is a neat edifice. The family have flourished here for many centuries. Sir Lionel Saltmarsh lived in the reign of Harold, and did homage to William the conqueror, who knighted him at the castle of Knore, Nov. 14, 1067, where he gave him, under the royal letters-patent, the lordship of Saltmarsh. This ancient family have flourished here ever since.

Thorpe.

Thorpe is a small township with fifty-three inhabitants.

Yokefleet.

Yokefleet is a township, with a population of one hundred and ninety-nine persons. Here is a neat seat of Mrs. Empson.

* Langdale's Topog. Dict. 183.

The township of *Skelton* has a population amounting to two hundred and twenty-one persons.

CHAP.
XV.

The parish town of *BLACKTOFT* is pleasantly situated on the north bank of the river Ouse, eight miles from Howden, with a population of two hundred and seventy-eight persons.

Skelton.
Blacktoft.

The church peculiar is a perpetual curacy, valued in the *Liber regis* at £38; patrons, the dean and chapter of Durham. It is a small but neat structure, and contains few monuments, and none particularly worthy notice.

Church.

A proposal was made at the latter end of the reign of Charles II. by the then duke of Bolton, to the city of York, to get an act of parliament, at his own charge, for cutting a new river or canal, from this place on the Humber in a direct line for York. An actual survey was made, the charge of the ground the cut was to be made through computed, &c. This treaty unfortunately broke off, otherwise such a flow of tide must necessarily have come up, that we should now have seen ships of two or three hundred tons burden lying at Ouse-bridge, York.*

This parish was enclosed by an act of parliament passed in 1830.

Scalby, with *CHEAPSIDES*, is a small township, with one hundred and seventy-nine inhabitants. The latter place was deemed extra-parochial in 1811.

Scalby
with
Cheap-
sides.

The parish town of *EASTINGTON* is situated three miles and a half from Howden, with a population of three hundred and seventy-five persons.

Eastring-
ton.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Michael, and is valued in the *Liber regis* at £12.9s.7d.; patron, the king. It is a small structure, consisting of a nave, chancel, and tower at the west end.

Church.

In 1727, Mr. Joseph Hewsley, of this place, endowed a free school here with land, for teaching the poor children of the parish to read and write; annual value in 1787, £20.

The township of *Bellasize* has one hundred and ninety-seven inhabitants.

Bellasize.

Gilberdike is a considerable township, with a population of six hundred and forty persons.

Gilberdike

Newport Wallingfen has three hundred and thirty-nine inhabitants.

Newport
Walling-
fen.

The united township of *Portington* and *Cavile* has a population of forty-eight persons. In a lane near the former place, in 1814, were discovered three imperfect coins, and a Roman urn containing upwards of one hundred coins, all in high preservation, and comprising, with the exception of two, coins of the several emperors from Nero to Commodus.

Portington
Cavile.

The picturesque and interesting parish town of *WELTON* is situated in a vale near the bank of the Humber. It is four miles from South Cave, and has a population of five hundred and seventy-six persons.

Welton.

* Drake's Ebor.

BOOK IV.

Church.

The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Helen, valued in the Liber regis at £25; patron, the king. It is situated on rising ground in the centre of the village, and is a very neat edifice of stone, partly covered with plaster. It consists of a nave, chancel, north aisle, and south transept. In the centre is a very large tower, finished with battlements, and at the angles crocketed pinnacles and vanes. The west front of the church has a projecting porch and a large pointed window of three lights; on the apex of the roof is a foliated cross. The south side of the nave has one window of three lights. The same side of the chancel has three square-headed windows of two lights, with trefoil heads. This portion of the church appears to be of the reign of Richard II. The east window is pointed, of four lights, with exquisite tracery in the sweep, principally trefoils and quatrefoils. The north side has three windows of three lights, with trefoil heads. The interior is very neat; at the west end is a gallery, erected about 1765. The nave is separated from the north aisle by two pointed arches, resting on octagonal pillars. The arches between the body and the transepts and chancel are similar. Over the north transept is a gallery. The font is octagonal, particularly shallow, though evidently of considerable antiquity. On the south side of the chancel is a piscina within a pointed arch, and supported by an octagonal column. On the same side is a monument to A. Rokeby, Esq., who died 1667, aged thirty-seven; and on the opposite side of the chancel is a tablet to W. Hammond, Esq., chairman of the Dock company, Hull, who died June 26, 1793, aged sixty-six. In the north aisle, placed upright, is the effigy of a templar, much defaced, and the arms on the shield obliterated. Outside the church, on a slab, is the following inscription:—

“ Hear lieth he, ould Jeremy,
Who have eight times married been,
But now in his ould age
He lies in his cage
Under the grass so green.

“ Which Jeremiah Simpson departed this life in the 84th year of his age, in the year of our Lord 1719.”

Chapel.

The village is very neatly built; there is a chapel for Wesleyan Methodists, built about 1810, and a national school, established about three years ago.

House.

In this parish is Welton house, the seat of R. Raikes, Esq., and East Dale, the highly picturesque seat of R. Raikes, jun. Esq.

Dale.

North of the town is a romantic and highly picturesque glade, called Welton dale; it is about a mile in length, and winds between two hills, enriched with every variety of wood. At the extremity is a small circular temple, of the Doric order, surmounted by a dome. It was erected by R. Raikes, Esq., in 1819, as a mausoleum for his family; the only interment hitherto deposited in this peaceful valley is Mrs. T. Raikes. The whole of this dale has a particularly rich and varied

appearance, partly from the arrangement of the trees, but mainly from its peculiar situation.

CHAP.
XV.

From the road from Welton to Brantingham are some of the most extensive and varied prospects in the county. From one point, York, Lincoln, and Beverley minsters, and Howden church, are visible to the naked eye on a clear day. The windings of the Humber, and the diversified country about Howden, constitute prominent objects in the landscape.

Extensive
view.

The chapelry of *Melton* has one hundred and eighteen inhabitants. Here is Melton. Melton hill, the handsome seat of H. Broadley, Esq.

The chapelry of *Ellerker* belongs to the parish of Brantingham, but is situated in Ellerker. Howdenshire. It has a population of two hundred and forty-nine persons.

The chapel was formerly much larger than it is at present. It consists of a nave and chancel, with a square tower at the west end, and a porch on the south side. In the same side are two square-headed windows, of three lights each, with trefoil heads, apparently of the time of Richard II. The interior is plain; at the west end is a gallery.

Chapel.

In this village is a chapel for Wesleyan Methodists, erected in 1814.

CHAPTER XVI.

HISTORIC NOTICES OF THE LORDS OF HOLDERNESS, AND OF THE ANCIENT STATE OF THAT DISTRICT.

BOOK IV. THE seignior, liberty, and honour of Holderness were first granted by the conqueror, in 1067, to Drue Debeverer, also called Drago de Holdernesse, who came with him into England, and contributed, by his valour, to its successful conquest. He married William's niece, and built a castle at Skipsea, but poisoning his wife, he was obliged to renounce the realm.* From an entry in Domesday book,† it appears that this military adventurer was not satisfied with the numerous manors which the conqueror had taken from others and given to him, but that he claimed all the land in the West riding which was held by the church of St. John of Beverley, and which had been given or confirmed to St. John by the conqueror himself.

Lords of Holderness.
Drue Debeverer.

Odo de Campana. The next person that possessed this seignior was Odo de Campana, a Norman. "This Odo," says Dugdale, "being a valiant young man, and having slain a great person of that country where his father lived, fled to his kinsman William, then duke of Normandy, where, by the help of the archbishop of Roan, obtaining the duke's sister (Adeliza) for his wife, he entreated the archbishop to move the king for some maintenance, and told him the cause of forsaking his own country. At his request, therefore, King William gave him the isle (as he calls it) of Holderness: and to add thereunto, the archbishop himself bestowed on him the city of Albemarle,‡ to the intent, that in all expeditions, where the archbishop went in person, he should be his standard bearer, with twelve knights."§

At this early period, Holderness was a barren country, bearing no other grain but oats. On the birth of his first son, Stephen, Odo entreated the king to give him

* Gough's Camden, vol. iii. pp. 248, 249.

† "Drago claims of St. John all the land which the men of the riding affirm belongs to the same St. John, and by the gift of King William, which he gave to St. John in the time of Archbishop Eldred. Concerning this, the canons have the seal of King Edward and King William."—*Baroden*, p. 243.

‡ A small town or territory in Normandy.

§ Dugdale's Baronage, p. 60.

some land which would bear wheat, and William granted him the lordship of Bytham, in Lincolnshire. After the death of the conqueror, this nobleman became a partaker with the earl of Northumberland and others, in a plot (anno 1096) for dethroning William Rufus, for which he was imprisoned. By his wife Adeliza he left his successor Stephen, and a daughter Judith, wife to Waltheof, earl of Northumberland.

CHAP.
XVI.

Stephen, on the decease of his father, became the next earl. He strenuously supported William Rufus against his brother Robert, duke of Normandy, and was in the great battle with the infidels, near Antioch, where he behaved himself most valiantly, and the Christians obtained a splendid victory. He continued loyal to Henry I. for a short time, but subsequently took up arms, with Hugh de Gornay, and others, against him, with the intention of restoring Robert of Normandy to all his father's honours and possessions. To this end he fortified the monastery of the Holy Trinity, near Rouen, and boldly defended it, after his friends had surrendered, and made their peace with the king; but, at length, perceiving the sovereign approaching with his entire force, he thought it prudent to submit, and by so doing, preserved his property and life. But his refractory spirit was not daunted, and in 1126, the twenty-seventh year of the reign of Henry I. he was again in arms, with Louis, king of France, and the principal nobility of that realm, for the advancing of William, son of Robert, duke of Normandy, to the crown. Their endeavours were impotent, and after several had lost their lives and estates, the enterprize was abandoned. What became of the subject of this memoir is not known. His wife was Hawyse, daughter of Ralph de Mortimer, by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters.

Stephen de
Campana.

Of the sons, the eldest, William, surnamed le Gros, third earl of Albemarle, was the chief of the nobles who, in the time of Stephen, encountered and defeated the Scots at North Allerton, at the famous battle of the standard, so called from a banner, consecrated by Thurston, archbishop of York (who was present in the engagement), which was borne before the English army: the ground to this day is called the Standard hill.* Attaching himself to King Stephen against the Empress Maud, he was with that monarch at the fatal battle of Lincoln, where the king was taken prisoner. He had previously been rewarded for his gallant conduct and particular services with the title of earl of York. In 1144, being "much afflicted by the enmity of Ranulph, earl of Chester, and Gilbert de Gant,"† he betook himself to the priory of Bridlington, and there stood upon his guard.† He died in 1179, and was buried in the abbey of Thornton, Lincolnshire, which he had founded. Of his other religious erections, the abbey of Meaux, in Holderness,

William le
Gros.

* Banks's Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, vol. iii. p. 31.

† Dugdale, p. 62.

BOOK IV. and Bytham, in Lincolnshire, appear to have been the principal. They were all endowed with splendid revenues. This nobleman married Cicely, daughter of William, son of Duncan, son of Malcolm, king of Scotland; and had issue, according to some, two daughters and co-heirs. The eldest, Hawyse, had three husbands, who were successively earls of Albemarle and lords of Holderness in her right; the youngest, Cicely, married Eston, from whom descended John de Eston, viz. son of John, son of Ranulph, son of the said Cicely; which John, in the time of Edward I. claimed the earldom of Albemarle, and had certain other lands assigned him, to relinquish his pretensions.*

William de
Mandeville

William de Mandeville, third earl of Essex, married Hawyse on the 9th of the calends of February, 1180, and became earl of Albemarle in her right, as above mentioned. This nobleman was possessed of many of the virtues which gained such renown at the period. In the 19th of Henry II. he attended that king into France, and in a skirmish between the French and English, took the castellan of True prisoner.† In 1177 he went to Jerusalem with Philip, earl of Flanders, and after having fruitlessly laid siege to a castle in the possession of the infidels, he returned to his native country in the 25th of Henry II. Being much mortified at the trifling result of his pilgrimage, “he sent,” says Dugdale, “divers rich cloaths to those churches which were within his fee, to make vestments and ornaments for their altars; and to the monks of Walden‡ gave one of very rare work; having likewise (before he began his journey) sent them one with divers silk cloaths and hangings of tapestry for the beautifying of their church. And at length coming in person to Walden, he was there received by the whole convent with solemn procession, all of them singing with one heart and voice, *Benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini*. After which, ascending to the high altar, and there receiving formal benediction from the prior, he offered divers precious relics, some of which he had acquired in the Holy Land, and others from the emperor of Constantinople and the earl of Flanders: then standing before the altar, the prior began the hymn of *Te Deum laudamus*, which being ended, he went into the chapter-house and saluted all the monks, and thence into the abbey, where he was feasted honourably.”§ Soon after his return from Palestine, his marriage was solemnized at the castle of Plessey in Essex; and in 1182, he was sent by the king as ambassador to the emperor Frederick II. to qualify his wrath towards Henry, duke of Saxony. At the coronation of Richard I. William de Mandeville carried the great crown of gold; and so high and important was his character, that he was one of the three earls and two barons sent to King Philip of France to solicit his assistance in recovering the Holy Land from the domination of the infidels. He died at

* Banks, vol. iii. p. 31.

† Hoveden, 306 b.

‡ Essex.

§ Dugdale's Baronage. 205.

Rouen, in Normandy, on the 18th of the calends of December, 1190, and was buried in the abbey of Mortimer, in the same country.

C H A P.
XVI.

Soon after the decease of the above earl, his widow Hawyse married William de Fortibus, who thus became possessed of the earldom of Albemarle and the honour of Holderness. He was with Richard I. at Chinon, in Anjou, and in the second year of that king's reign was constituted one of the admirals of the fleet, wherewith shortly after Easter they sailed towards Jerusalem. In the same year, upon collection of the scutage for Wales, he answered £6. 10s. for the barony of Skipton, and £10 for the knights' fees appertaining to his earldom of Albemarle. In the sixth year of the reign of Richard I. (1194) he departed this life, leaving issue a son and heir.

William de
Fortibus.

His wife, being heiress to the earldom of Albemarle and Holderness, re-married Baldwin de Betun, earl of the Isle of Wight. This nobleman appears to have been in great favour with the king, for he sent him, together with the bishops of Ely and Durham, to be present at the election of the Roman emperor Otho, nephew of the king.*

Baldwin de
Betun.

In the second year of the reign of King John, this earl had a grant to himself, his wife, and their heirs, of the town of Hedon in Holderness, for a free borough, in as full a manner as the burgesses of York held theirs. In the thirteenth year of the same king's reign, upon collection of the scutage for Scotland, he answered fourscore marks for twenty knights' fees belonging to his countess Hawyse, and fifty-two marks for thirteen knights' fees of the inheritance of Alice de Rumelli, her mother, wife of Alexander Fitzgerald; and died in the year following (1212), leaving his widow Hawyse, who gave no less than the sum of five thousand marks to have the possession of her inheritance and dowries, and that she might not be compelled to marry again. During her widowhood she made many gifts to the church, besides confirming to the monks of the abbey of Meaux all the possessions given at the foundation of the abbey by William, earl of Albemarle and Essex.

The next possessor of the seignory of Holderness was William de Fortibus, son and heir to the second husband of Hawyse, unto whom King John confirmed all the lauds which accrued to him by inheritance from his mother. This nobleman, in the seventeenth year of the above king's reign, took part with the rebellious barons, and was one of the twenty-five chosen by them for governing the realm; upon their invitation he repaired to London and obliged himself by oath to observe the tenour of the great charter, and charter of the forest signed by the king at Runnymede; as also to compel the king to do so, in case he should recede therefrom. But he soon returned to the royal party, and was with the king in his expe-

William de
Fortibus
II.

* Dugdale, 63.

BOOK IV. dition to the north, when he made such "spoil and rapine."* Soon after he was constituted governor of the castles of Rockingham in Northamptonshire, Sauvey in Leicestershire, and Bytham in Lincolnshire, with strict orders to destroy all the houses, parks and possessions of those barons who were in arms against the king.† On the death of King John, he adhered to his son Henry, and was one of the principal commanders at the raising of the siege of Lincoln in 1218. Having by his course of life obtained much plunder, he still wished for more, which the king perceiving, he took the custody of the castles of Rockingham and Sauvey from him. On this William de Fortibus flew to open rebellion, and coming to Bytham castle, made excursions into the country adjacent, doing much damage, and bringing all the plunder to the castle. From thence he went to Fotheringay and surprised the castle, then under the command of Ranulph, earl of Chester. The progress he had now made roused the king, who, levying a powerful army, marched to Bytham castle, and entirely destroyed it. The earl was excommunicated, and it was only by deep submission to Pandulph, the pope's legate, and Walter, archbishop of York, that he was enabled to make his peace with the king. He however again relapsed into rebellion against the royal authority, but surrendering up the castles and places of strength which he and his confederates held, they were pardoned. In 1241, this nobleman, with several other persons of distinction, left England upon a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, but the earl died on his passage in the Mediterranean sea, on Good Friday in the same year. He left one son by his wife Aveline, daughter and co-heir of Richard de Munfitchet.

William de
Fortibus
III.

William de Fortibus, third earl of Albemarle of this name, on paying £100 for his relief and doing homage, had livery of his lands lying in the counties of York, Surrey, Northampton, Kent, Southampton and Lincoln; and in particular of the castles of Cockermouth in Cumberland, Skipton in Craven, and Skipsea in Holderness.‡

In the twenty-ninth year of the reign of Henry III. (1244), upon collection of the aid for the marriage of the king's eldest daughter, this baron paid £34 for twenty knights' fees of his earldom of Albemarle, and for sixteen knights' fees which were of the inheritance of Alice de Rumelli before-mentioned. In the year following he joined with the rest of the peers of England in the celebrated letter to the pope, "whereby they represented to his holiness the many oppressions and exactions upon this realm from the see of Rome; with intimation, that if speedy remedy were not had therein, they must help it themselves." In 1260, he took a journey to France, and, according to Dugdale, lodged at Amiens, "by reason of a sute of law he then had." Here he died in the month of June, and

* Dugdale, 64.

† Matt. Paris. 276.

‡ Dugdale's Baronage, p. 64.

his remains having been brought to England, were interred in one of the monasteries founded by his ancestors. This baron was twice married; first to Christian, daughter of Alan, earl of Galloway and constable of Scotland, who died without issue in the thirtieth year of Henry III. (1246); and secondly to Isabella, heir to her brother Baldwin, seventh earl of Devon, and earl of the Isle of Wight; both of which titles he enjoyed in right of his wife. He had issue by the last marriage three sons, John, Thomas, and William, who died young; and two daughters, Amice, who died young, and Aveline, heir to the earldoms of Albemarle and Devon. This lady was solemnly married on the 6th of the ides of July, 1269, to Edmund Crouchback, second son of Henry III., afterwards earl of Lancaster. She died at Stockwell, in Surrey, in the first or second year of Edward I. without issue, and the lordship of Holderness reverted to the crown.

CHAP.
XVI.

Edmund
Crouch-
back.

The next possessor of this extensive domain was Piers de Gaveston, seventh earl of Cornwall, and the celebrated favourite of Edward II. This nobleman was the son of a private gentleman in Gascoigne, who had merited well for his services in the wars of those parts; and on that account had been taken by the king to wait upon his eldest son, Prince Edward, in his childhood, with whom he thus laid the foundation of his future fortune. But being a person of a vicious temper, the king, before his death, was so sensible of the danger of the prince having so evil a counsellor about him, that he compelled Gaveston to abjure the realm, and forbade his son recalling him, on penalty of his curse.

Piers de
Gaveston.

On his accession to the throne, however, the young monarch not only recalled Gaveston, but made him baron of Wallingford,* and earl of Cornwall. Soon after he married Margaret, the second sister and coheir of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, daughter of Joane of Acres, the king's sister, and he procuréd a grant to himself and her, the said Margaret, in tail, of the "great manor of Holderness," and several other manors and royalties in different parts of England, including the whole of the Isle of Man. Being thus advanced to dignity and honour, he became so insolent and imperious, that the rest of the nobles could not bear to see the sovereign so corrupted and led away, and thereupon besought his majesty to remove him, who accordingly banished him to Ireland, at the same time assigning to his favourite all the royal revenues of that realm, for his support there. No sooner, however, was the parliament which had effected this object dissolved, than the king recalled him, and upon his arrival in England met him at Chester.† Again the barons compelled Edward to discard his favourite, and threatened "that, in case he would not rid the court of this insolent earl, they

* And "bestowed on him the king's jewels, and likewise all that treasure which had been designed for the succour of the Holy Land, viz. thirty-two thousand pounds of silver."—*Dugdale*.

† *Dugdale*, ii. 43.

BOOK IV. would arme themselves against him, as a perjured person."* Hereupon Gaveston went into France, but the French king being inimical to his presence in that country, he retreated to Flanders, and thence had the hardihood to come to England again. He was cheerfully received by the king, and had several extensive manors bestowed on him, with the custody of the castles of Nottingham, Carlisle, and Scarborough. This conduct so exasperated the nobility, that they took up arms and marched to the latter fortress, in which Gaveston had taken refuge. Having formed the siege of the town, and pressed it with considerable vigour, he was obliged to surrender, and being carried to Warwick, was beheaded there in 1312. By his wife, Margaret, he had one daughter, Joane, who died young. On his death the honour of Holderness again reverted to the crown. In 1338, William de la Pole, of Hull, had it granted to him, but in 1358 he surrendered it to the king for a sum of money out of the customs of Hull.†

William de
la Pole.

In the latter year, Edward III. granted this extensive domain to Isabel, his daughter, but she dying without issue, it again fell into the hands of the sovereign.

Thomas of
Wood-
stock.

The next person who possessed this honour was Thomas, of Woodstock, the seventh and youngest son of Edward III. On the solemnity of the coronation of Richard II. he was advanced to the earldom of Buckingham, and was soon afterwards created constable of England and general of the forces. In the ninth year of the same king (1385) he was advanced to the dignity of duke of Gloucester. Soon after he obtained a grant of the manor of "Brustwyke" in Holderness, with its members in general tail, as also of the castle, town, and manor of Oakham, in Rutlandshire, late part of the possessions of William de Bohun, earl of Northampton. He was a man of considerable valour and prudence, and assiduous for the interest of the king and the good of his country. But all these eminent virtues, by extreme passion and obstinacy, were so much sullied, that the harsh admonitions he used to the young prince bred in the king a great dislike to his uncle, and in the end proved his destruction; for the flatterers of the royal ear could not bear his reflections and advice, and therefore rested not till they had so worked upon the king's wrath and displeasure, that he consented to his death, and is even said to have taken an active part in that abominable murder.‡ Froissart relates that the king came one day to his uncle's seat, at Plesshey, in Essex, as if to pay him a visit. He was received by the duke and duchess with all due honour and respect; and supper was got ready for his majesty. But before he sat down he desired the duke to order some horses to be saddled, to accompany him that night to London; for that he himself, with his two uncles of York and Lancaster, were to hold a council the next day, in which he wanted his advice. Upon this the

* Dugdale, ii. 43.

† For an account of this illustrious family, vide vol. ii. p. S.

‡ Rapin's England, vol. i. p. 468.

duke, who suspected no harm, taking with him only three esquires and four servants, accompanied the king towards London; but when they came near Stratford, between ten and eleven at night, the king, putting spurs to his horse, rode away; and at the same time Thomas Mowbray, earl marshal (who lay in ambush with a great number of horsemen), seized upon the duke, who in vain cried out to his majesty for help, and hurried him on board a ship, which lay ready in the Thames, to convey him to Calais, where he was smothered between two featherbeds, in the year 1397. His body was afterwards brought over to England and buried in Westminster abbey. He married Eleanor, daughter and coheir of the last Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, by whom he had issue, one son, Humphrey, who died soon after his father's death, and two daughters; Anne, who married, first, Thomas, earl of Stafford, second, Edmond his brother, and third, William Bourchier, earl of Eue, in Normandy; and Joane, who married Gilbert Lord Talbot.

C H A P.
XVI.

One of the murderers of the above royal personage obtained the grant of Holderness. Edward, earl of Rutland, the eldest son of Edmund of Langley, fifth son of Edward III. was so created the 25th of February, in the thirteenth year of Richard II. He was in considerable favour with this monarch, and obtained many important situations. In the fifteenth year of Richard II. he was constituted constable of the tower of London, and justice of all the forests south of the Trent; five years afterwards he was appointed governor of the Isle of Wight, including the castle of Carisbrook, and of the isles of Guernsey and Jersey, warden of the New Forest, constable of Dover castle, and subsequently constable of England. After obtaining many honours, he attended Henry V. to France, but, as Dugdale says, never returned; "for in that great battle of Agincourt, fought upon Friday next preceding the festival of All Saints (which happened upon the 25th of October), he lost his life, though the English then obtained a glorious victory. It is said that he desired of King Henry that he might have the foreward of the battle that day, and had it; and that by much heat and thronging, being a fat man, he was smothered to death."* His remains were interred at Fotheringay. He married Philippa, one of the daughters and heirs to Lord Mohun, by whom he had no issue.

Edward
earl of
Rutland.

Thomas, duke of Clarence, second son to Henry IV., appears to have been the next person who was possessed of this honour, which he had granted to him in the first year of his father's reign. Soon after he was appointed lieutenant of Ireland and admiral of England, and in the ninth year of the same king's reign was captain of the castle of Guisnes and bore the title of "steward of England,

Thomas
duke of
Clarence.

* Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 157.

BOOK IV. lieutenant of Ireland, and lord of Holderness;” and on the 9th of July, 13 Henry IV. (1411) was advanced to the dignity of duke of Clarence. In the third year of the reign of his brother, Henry V., being retained by indenture to serve the king in his wars of France, “for a whole twelvemonth’s space, had one of the king’s royal crowns, called the Crown Henry, delivered to him in pawn for the first quarter’s pay.* Whereupon he attended him to the siege of Hareflew (Harfleur) and led the van of the whole army; but by reason of a great flux amongst the soldiers (whereof many died) he returned into England, with the earls of March, Arundel, and some others of the nobility, then sick; and, the next ensuing year, the king continuing in those wars, was constituted his lieutenant here during his absence.”† In 1417 he again marshalled his troops against the French, and took the city of Caen, in Normandy; but in the 9th year of Henry V. he was slain in passing a marsh near the castle of Beauford. He married Margaret, widow of John, earl of Somerset, by whom he had no issue.

Humphrey
duke of
Bucking-
ham.

In 1421 Anne, countess of Stafford, daughter of Thomas Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, and her issue, were restored to all their lands and honours. She was succeeded by Humphrey, son and heir, who was then very young; for it appears that, in the second year of Henry VI., making proof of his age, and doing his homage, he had livery of his lands; as also of those which had descended to him by the death of his uncle, Hugh Lord Bouchier, without issue. In the ninth year of the same king’s reign we find this nobleman attending his majesty in France, where he was crowned, at Paris, in the following year. Ten years afterwards he was appointed captain of the town and marches of Calais; and in an indenture, made in the twenty-second year of the reign of Henry VI. (1443) he is styled, “The right mighty prince, Humphrey, earl of Buckingham, Hereford, Stafford, Northampton, and Perch; lord of Brecknock and of Holderness, and captain of the town of Calais.” In the next year, by reason of his near alliance in blood, and also for his eminent services, he was advanced to the dukedom of Buckingham, and soon after constable of Dover castle. This nobleman was slain in the battle of Northampton, on the 16th of August, 1459. His wife was Anne, daughter of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had issue, seven sons and six daughters. Humphrey, the eldest, was slain at the battle of St. Alban’s, fighting for the Lancastrians; his son, Henry, was the next possessor of this seigniory. By an inquisition, taken after the death of the duke, it was found that he died on the 10th of July, in the thirty-eighth year of Henry VI. and that Henry, son of Humphrey, his eldest son, was his next heir, and at that time somewhat more than five years of age; moreover, that he died seized of the manor

Henry
duke of
Bucking-
ham.

* Pat. 3 Hen. V. p. 2. m. 4.

+ Dugdale, vol. ii. p. 197.

of Burstwick, with the hamlets thereunto belonging, commonly called the dominion of Holderness, &c.* Little further is known respecting this peer, during the reign of Edward IV.; but in the reign of Richard III. he was made a knight of the garter, and, according to Dugdale, high constable of England.† He was a principal instrument in raising that prince to the throne, with whom, for a time, he continued on very good terms: but at length, either from conscience, wrought upon by the artful discourses of Morton, bishop of Ely,—from disappointment, in not being put in possession of that great inheritance of the Bohuns, earls of Hereford, whereto he pretended a right,—or at some slights experienced from the usurper, he entered into a design, with others, to dethrone him and advance Henry, earl of Richmond. But his design was suspected by Richard, who sought to regain him by fair and kind letters and messages; but these not prevailing, he used threats, which caused the duke hastily to put himself into arms, and with a considerable force to advance towards Shrewsbury (in expectation of being joined by the other malcontents who had risen), and from thence marched through the forest of Dean, with the intention of passing the Severn at Gloucester; but the extraordinary floods which then happened delayed him so long, that his army, for want of money and victuals, dispersed themselves; whereupon, being thus forsaken, he repaired for safety to the house of one Humphrey Banaster, in whom he confided, but by him was betrayed (in hopes of getting the reward of £1000, offered by royal proclamation for his apprehension), to John Mitton, sheriff of Shropshire, and carried to Shrewsbury,‡ where king Richard lay, and there beheaded without any arraignment or legal proceeding. He married Catherine, daughter of Richard Widville, Earl Rivers, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

Edward, son and heir of the last duke, appeared in arms against the Cornish men, upon the insurrection made by them in favour of Perkin Warbeck, in the thirteenth year of the reign of Henry VII. (1497). In the following year, having done homage, he had livery of all his lands and dignities. He was also made lord high constable, and knight of the garter. “Thus great in blood, estate, and honour,” says Mr. Banks, “he, however, fell a sacrifice to Cardinal Wolsey, and his own indiscretion. The prelate, it seems, had long owed him a grudge, and was resolved to pay it. It is stated that the duke holding the basin to the king, the cardinal, when the king had done washing, dipped his hands in the same water, which the duke taking as an affront to his quality, threw the water into the cardinal’s

C H A P.
XVI.

Edward
duke of
Bucking-
ham.

* Esch. 38 and 39. Hen. VI. 6 n. p. 37.

† It appears, from Rymer, that he had not that high office, for on November 14, 1482, it was given by commission to Sir William Parre, Sir James Haryngton, Sir James Tyrrell, and four other persons.

‡ Dugdale says Salisbury.

BOOK IV. shoes, who, greatly incensed, menaced to stick to his skirts. The duke, that the king might take notice of the same, came richly clothed into the royal presence, but without skirts; so that the king, inquiring the reason of that strange fashion, was answered, 'To prevent the cardinal's design;' wit of little advantage, for the cardinal now resolved to take him off first, and a servant once more contributed to the fall of his master, and enabled the haughty Wolsey to complete his design. The duke had turned away one Knevet, his steward, for oppressing his tenants, which fellow the cardinal got hold of, and practising on his malice, obtained from him an information, that the duke had intended to take off the king, that he might reign himself, and then certainly punish the cardinal's misdemeanors. This information was formed into an accusation, with much other matter to aggravate the offence; on which he was arraigned at Westminster, before Thomas, duke of Norfolk,"* and though he pleaded his own cause with great judgment and elegance, and clearly proved that the indictment was false, he was found guilty, and was beheaded† on Tower hill, the 17th of May, 1521. By his death, the honour of Holderness reverted to the crown. He married Alianore, daughter of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, by whom he had issue one son and three daughters.

Henry earl
of West-
moreland.

In 1557, Henry Neville, fifth earl of Westmoreland, and knight of the garter, had a grant of this domain, and he, in 1559, re-granted the same to Sir John Constable, of Burton Halsham, who had married his daughter Catherine.

Sir John
Constable.

Sir John Constable was of a family of the most ancient and noble descent. Dr. Burton, the antiquary, deduced their pedigree from the Saxon kings of England, the kings of Scotland, dukes of Normandy, &c. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of John Lord Scrope of Bolton, by whom he had four sons; and, secondly, Catherine, daughter of the earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had one son.

Henry
Constable.

He was succeeded by his son Henry, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Dormer of Ethorp, in Buckinghamshire, sister of the first Lord Dormer, by whom he had one son and four daughters. He died in 1608.

Sir Henry
Constable.

Sir Henry Constable, the only son, succeeded to all the honours and estates of his father. He was a man of considerable learning, and highly esteemed by King James VI. of Scotland, who created him a peer by the title of Viscount Dunbar and Lord Constable, by patent dated at Newmarket, November 14, 1620, to him and his heirs male, bearing the name and arms of Constable. He married Mary, second daughter of Sir John Tufton, of Hothfield, in Kent, Bart., sister of

* Banks, vol. ii. p. 26.

† When the emperor, Charles V. heard of his fall, he is said to have exclaimed, "A butcher's dog has killed the finest buck in England."

Nicholas, first earl of Thanet, and had issue three sons and two daughters. He died in 1645.

C H A P.
XVI.

John, second viscount Dunbar, succeeded his father, and died in 1665 or 1666. He married Lady Mary Brudenel, only daughter of Thomas, first earl of Cardigan, and had issue three sons and three daughters.

Viscount
Dunbar II.

Robert, third Viscount Dunbar, the second surviving son, succeeded, and died on the 25th of November, 1714, aged sixty-four, and was buried in the north aisle of Westminster abbey. He married, first, Mary daughter of John, Lord Bellasyse, of Worlaby, Lincolnshire, by whom he had one daughter; and secondly, Lady Dorothy Brudenel, third daughter of the earl of Cardigan, by whom he had no issue.

Viscount
Dunbar
III.

William, fourth viscount Dunbar, succeeded his brother in 1714, and died not long afterwards. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Hugh, second Lord Clifford, of Chudleigh; but having no issue by her, his estates, in virtue of a special entail, devolved on his nephew, Cuthbert Tunstall, Esq., and the title of Viscount Dunbar has ever since remained dormant, no heir male general having appeared to claim it.*

Viscount
Dunbar
IV.

C. Tun-
stall, Esq.

Mr. Tunstall, in 1718, took the name of Constable, and on his decease, in 1747, was succeeded by his son William Constable, Esq., who died without issue; having, by will, entailed his estates, and the seigniori of Holderness, on his nephew, Edward Sheldon, Esq. (and the heirs of his body, with remainder over), who, on March 18, 1791, took the name of Constable. This gentleman also died without issue, and was succeeded in the entail by his brother, Francis Sheldon, Esq. who also took the name of Constable. He died without issue in 1803. He was succeeded in the entail by Sir Thomas Hugh Clifford, created a baronet May 22, 1815, at the particular request of Louis XVIII. king of France, as a testimony of the services and attentions received by him from that gentleman during his long residence in this country: he took the name of Constable only by royal sign manual in 1821. He was born December 4, 1762, and married, June 7, 1791, Mary Macdonald, second daughter of John Chichester, Esq., of Arlington, Devonshire, and had issue Sir Thomas Aston, the present baronet, born May 8, 1806, and two daughters, Mary Barbara, born October 29, 1801, and Mary Isabella, born September 2, 1804. Sir Thomas Hugh Clifford Constable, Bart., died February 1823, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Thomas Aston Constable, Bart., the present owner of the seigniori, liberty, and manor of Holderness.

W. Con-
stable,
Esq.
E. Sheldon,
Esq.

F. Sheldon,
Esq.

Sir T. H.
Clifford,
Bart.

There is no doubt that when Britain was first visited by the Romans, the district of Holderness, like many other parts of the island, was, in a great proportion,

Ancient
state of
Holder-
ness.

* Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, by Wood, vol. i. p. 458.

BOOK IV. desert or waste, partly covered with woods or forests on the hills, and partly with stagnated water or morasses in the low grounds. Great and most important improvements were however made in Britain by the Romans, during the time they were in possession of the island. They cut down many forests, and drained many marshes, or made roads through them, in order to facilitate the communication from one part of the country to another, and established numerous stations, at convenient distances, on the roads which they made. In the most northern parts of the island, the Roman soldiers were so harassed in cutting down forests and draining morasses, that many of them wished for death to relieve them from their insupportable toil.*

In Horsley's Map of Ptolemy's Geography, in which are inserted the names of the British tribes, we find marked, on the promontory Ocellum, the name Parisi, and there is no doubt that such was the name of the inhabitants of that promontory at the invasion of the Romans.†

It is equally certain that Ocellum was the name of the district now called Holderness. The name, from its derivation, may fairly mean the eye, or exploring place; and Baxter agrees with Camden, that Ocellum means Spurn-head, or *pro-tensum caput in Pàrisis*, the projecting head in Parisi.

These eminent antiquaries are supported in their opinion by the great addition which was made to the knowledge of the geography of Roman Britain, in the discovery of the book of Richard of Cirencester, a monk who lived in the fourteenth century. The book of Richard, which is admitted to be genuine, contains a Roman Itinerary, with a comment upon it, and was printed by Dr. Stukeley in his *Itinerarium Curiosum*, where it may now be found. But it has also been published separately in the present century, and is now in many hands.

In this work it is stated that, "Ad septentrionalem hujus regionis plagam oceano occurrit fluvius Abus, quondam terminorum provinciæ Maximæ unus, uti alter Seteja. Dicta quoque hæc provincia fuit Brigantiæ Regnum scilicet ejusdem nominis regionem complexa, tribusque habitata nationibus. In extrema orientali plaga, ubi promontoria Oxellum et Brigantum extrema in mare procurrunt, habitabant Parisii quorum urbes Petuaria et Portus Felix:‡ — which may be translated, "On the northern part of this region,§ runs to the ocean, the river Abus

* Strutt's Chron. of England, vol. i. p. 284.

† See in Henry's Hist. Eng. vol. ii. 8vo. Appendix, a Map of Great Britain, according to Ptolemy's Geography.

‡ Ricardi Monachi, de Situ Britannia, lib. i. cap. 6. 31. See Stukeley's *Itinerarium Curiosum*.

§ Flavia Cæsariensis; so called from the family name of Vespasian. The country between the Humber and the Thames.

(Humber) one of the boundaries of the province Maxima;* the Mersey being the other boundary. This province was also called the kingdom of Brigantia, because it comprehended the region of that name, and was inhabited by three nations. At the eastern point, where the promontories of Oxellum, and of the Brigantes, run into the sea, dwelt the Parisi, to whom belonged the towns of Petuaria and Portus Felix.”†

C H A P.
XVI.

The Greek of Ptolemy may be translated as follows: “ Beside these about the well-havened bay, (Burlington bay) are the Parisi, and the town Petuaria.” ‡

The conclusion to be drawn from these authorities is, that the ancient inhabitants of Holderness, the Ocellum Promontorium of the Romans, were denominated Parisi, and that they had two towns of superior strength and importance, one at Beverley and another at Burlington bay. It is however certain that they were subject to the authority of the Brigantes, one of the principal tribes of the Britons.§

Their principal town was Petuaria, about the locality of which much difference of opinion has existed; some antiquaries contending it was at Beverley, and others at Patrington.

Petuaria, Mr. Drake seems to be fully convinced, was the present Beverley, as the only town in that part of the country mentioned by Ptolemy, and from which he is of opinion the Roman road must have gone directly towards Patrington or Spurnhead, one of which places in Holderness he concludes was certainly the Roman Prætorium, mentioned as the last stage in the first Itinerary of Antoninus. Mr. Drake further says, speaking of Patrington or Spurnhead, “ This sea-port must be very commodious to touch at, either going or returning from Gaul or the Belgic coasts, and bringing military stores, &c. from thence to York or Malton.

Roman
stations.

There are many circumstances, however, which render it improbable that the Roman road ended at Patrington. There are no records which state that Patrington was a sea-port at the time of the Roman invasion, or subsequently during the Saxon heptarchy, or at the time of the Norman conquest; and it is much more probable that the Romans would land at Ravenspurne rather than come further up the Humber, which must always have been a dangerous navigation to strangers. No remains of fortifications have been discovered at Patrington,

* Maxima, or Maxima Cæsariensis, or Britannia superior, contained the whole counties of Durham, Lancaster, and Westmoreland, and very nearly all Yorkshire, Cumberland, and Northumberland, and it was inhabited by the Brigantes, Volantii, and Sastuntii.

† The promontories were Holderness and Flamborough-head, and the towns belonging to the Parisi were Petuaria at Beverley, and Portus Felix at Bridlington Quay.

‡ Henry's Hist. Eng. vol. ii. 8vo. p. 391.

§ Ocellum Promontorium, by T. Thompson, Esq. F. S. A. p. 11.

BOOK IV. nor any Roman instruments or coins found there,* and it is scarcely probable that a place which was the site of a Roman camp, the residence of a Roman general and his army, the Prætorium, the place of council and of justice, should be totally destitute, even at this remote period, of all marks of a Roman station. It is true that it is not known that any Roman antiquities were at any time found at Ravenspurne; but the name of the place intimates its existence in Saxon times, when the Roman names were changed for Saxon names; and there can now be no examination of the site of Ravenspurne, as the whole of the town, and the land for a considerable space around it, have long been lost in the Humber.†

Spurn
point.

Respecting Spurn point or promontory, Drake, in his History of York, says, "To the name of Promontorium, in Ptolemy, is joined Ocellum, which is the diminutive from oculus, a little eye. This agrees well with the site of the place, and, no doubt, in the time of the Romans a watch tower was built here; not only to overlook the mouth of the Humber, but as a guard to these coasts. The present name of Spurnhead, called in the old English Chronicles Spurenhead, is certainly derived from the Saxon verb Spyrian or Spyrigean, *exquirere, scrutari, explorare, &c.* to look out, to watch, or explore."‡

Camden, when speaking of Spurnhead, says, that the little village of Kilnsea plainly bespeaks this to be "the very Ocellum of Ptolemy, for as Kellnsey is derived from Ocellum, so is Ocellum most certainly from Y-kill which signifies, in British, a promontory, or narrow tract of land."§

The ravages of the sea, and of the Humber, on the shores of the peninsula of Holderness have been so great in past ages, as to render it impossible, at the present time, to discover the foundations of several towns which, from ancient records, are known to have existed in that part of Yorkshire.

In many large tracts of land adjoining the great estuary, the Humber, and the rivers which fall into it, the different strata of the earth show that great alterations have taken place on the surface of the country; and that, in many places, the earth which is buried several feet deep has once been the matrix of vegetable productions, and the habitation of animals, and that the superincumbent earth, now

* A gold coin of Gratianus, and a square stone of grit, were found near Patrington, a few years ago.—*Poulson's Beverlac*, p. 13.

† Ocellum Promont. p. 14.

‡ Drake's Hist. of York, p. 30. Spuren, Spubren, Teut. *Investigare, explorare*.—SKINNER. The Teutonic dialect, which was imported into England under three different forms, the Saxon, the Danish, and the Norman, appears to be the basis of our present language. Many of our words, which are derived from the Latin, were probably brought into use at the Norman conquest, although many, derived both from the Greek and Latin, have been added at later periods.

§ Gough's Camden, vol. iii, p. 248.

under cultivation, has been brought into its present situation by the extraordinary flux of waters, or by other means of which history gives us no information.

C H A P.
XVI.

Much of the low land in Holderness, in the time of the ancient Britons, and during the dominion of the Romans and the Saxons, was, no doubt, overflowed by the waters of the Humber, and subsequently by the natural waters of the country, after the Humber was embanked. Holderness was even represented as an island, after the Norman conquest; and it is obvious, that if the waters of the Humber were not at present confined by banks of great height, the expanse of water at every flux of the tide would cover thousands of acres of land in the East riding, and in a great degree insulate the higher and eastern parts of Holderness.

Before the Humber banks were made in the townships of Southcotes, Marfleet, and Preston, it is probable that the waters of the Humber extended through the low grounds of Sutton, Ganstead, Swine, and many other townships northward, towards the source of the river Hull.

If, indeed, we refer to what is said by Leland in his Itinerary, in the reign of Henry VIII. and believe that Hedon was once insulated by sea creeks, we may easily admit the probability, that the low grounds, or cars, on the western side of Holderness were covered with the waters of the Humber at spring tides, very far towards Frodingham bridge. And this probability is confirmed by the levels which have been taken at different periods, previous to the cutting of several of the large public drains which fall into the Hull near the Humber.

The most ancient place of fixed habitation in the southern part of Holderness, as far as written evidence can be produced, appears to have been the Prætorium of the Romans, which there is reason to believe was the town afterwards called Ravensburg,* Ravensrode, or Ravenspurne, in the times of the Saxons and Danes. This town is now totally swallowed up by the Humber, and not the least mark of its existence can be discovered upon the narrow neck of land which is still left between the Humber and the German ocean.

Ravens-
burg.

Ravenspurne was a seaport and market town on the bank or margin of the Humber, within the ancient Spurnhead, and much within the site of the present

* The Danes bore in their national standard, the figure of a raven, and when, in their attacks on the people of Holderness, they landed at the first sea-port which they found within the Humber, they are supposed to have fixed their standard there, and to have called the place Ravensburg. Afterwards, in more christian times, a cross was probably erected there, and the termination burg, the ancient Saxon name for a city, town, or fortified place, might be changed to rod or rode, a cross; and thus the name would be Ravensrode. Subsequently, the termination spurne, a place from which to explore, or look out, might be adopted, and the name would be Ravenspurne. These terminations are Saxon or Danish; and similar explanations of the other variations in the orthography of Ravenspurne, may be given by persons who wish to pursue the subject.—*Thompson*, p. 122.

BOOK IV. light-houses at the Spurn point, and is now buried in the Trinity sands, or sunk in the Hawk* in the Humber.

Within the Spurn is an oblique hollow place in the sand, of considerable extent, called the old Den (probably from den, Saxon, a valley or dale) and it has been supposed that Ravenspurne stood in or near the old Den; and some fishermen have asserted that they could see there, at low water in the Humber, fragments of walls, and other remains of buildings.

In 1251, it appears there was a manor here called Ravenserat, held by the lord of Holderness; and from the chartulary of the abbey of Meux† it appears, that William de Fortibus gave to the monks at Meaux half an acre of land, in a place which was called the "burg of Od near Ravenser," where those monks might erect buildings for the preservation of herrings and other fish for the use of the abbey.

Probably the burg of Od,‡ as it is called, included only a few houses or warehouses on the banks of the Humber, in an odd or distant place; and as William de Fortibus was lord of both places, the place called Od might be considered as a constituent part of the burg of Ravenser; and subsequently, both places might be united in one name, and called Ravenserod; and this might possibly be the origin of the addition of od, or ode to the name Ravenser.

From the same record it appears a dispute arose, in 1273, between the abbot of Albemarle and Roger Marmion, rector of the church of Easington, respecting the chapel of Burstall, the tithes and offerings of Skeftelyns, and the annexation of the chapel of Ravenser Od to the church of Easington. The matters in dispute were referred to the archbishop of York, who gave his award in favour of the abbot of Albemarle.§

After Edward I. had directed the sheriffs to summon every city and borough to send representatives to parliament, Ravenser and Haydon (Hedon) in Holderness were summoned and obeyed, although many places refused to send members, from a suspicion that the parliament was called principally or solely for the purpose of levying taxes. Peter Attesee and William Pailebone appear to have been the first members *pro libertate Ravenser*. Members continued to be returned from this borough till the second parliament of Edward III.

In the reign of Edward I. the men of this borough applied for and obtained the privilege of being constituted a free burgh. For this extraordinary privilege the inhabitants paid three hundred pounds, while the men of Hull obtained a similar

* Hoek, a Dutch word, meaning a creek or corner, is probably the proper name for the place of anchorage in the Humber, which our mariners now call the Hawk.

† Lansdowne MSS. 424.

‡ Oed, Ode, Od, Belg. vel Teut. Deserted, vacant.—*Skinner*.

§ A translation of this award is printed in Thompson's *Historic Facts relative to the seaport and market town of Ravenspurne*. 1822.

charter for one hundred marks. This great disparity, however, affords no criterion for determining the relative wealth or importance of the two places. Mr. Frost observes on this circumstance, that Ravenser had risen suddenly to the enjoyment of great commercial prosperity, and had become a formidable rival to the king's ports of Grimsby, Hedon and Scarborough. Its merchants, neglecting no means of increasing their traffic, were willing to purchase their liberties at a price equivalent to the privileges to be conferred; while Hull would naturally avail itself of the peculiar claim which it had on royal favour, in the circumstance of having so recently become the property of the king. To the relative situation, therefore, of the two places in this respect, may be attributed the regulation of the amount of the fines in the proportion mentioned.* By the same charter they had a grant of holding a fair at Ravenser every year, "and that the fair should begin the eve of the nativity of our Lady, continuing for thirty following days; for that time will be very profitable for the king; and also, a market two days in every week, that is to say, on Tuesday and Saturday; and that they may be free of tonnage," &c.†

When the annual fairs, which continued for two or three weeks, were first instituted, there were very few shops, if any, even in large towns; and persons from private families, as well as from the religious orders, attended those great fairs for the purpose of purchasing the necessaries of life.‡

In the commencement of the reign of Edward II. this place appears to have been a seaport of considerable importance. In 1310, several merchants of Ravenser complained to the king of depredations committed on their commerce by the subjects of the earl of Holland. From this record it appears, that Peter Attese and John, his son, Walter de Cakhowe, John de Bradele, Thomas de Stamelmere, Richard Trunk, and John Trenthemer, burgesses and merchants of this port, were plundered of goods and merchandises to the value of £461. 14s. 8d.§

In the year 1332, Edward Baliol, who had lived in obscurity in France for several years, was induced to assert his right to the crown of Scotland. His father had been dethroned in Scotland, and the son was ambitious to recover his rights, in which he was secretly encouraged by Edward III., and he made all the preparation in his power, and assembled his forces in Yorkshire. He was assisted by the lords Beaumont, Wake, Mowbray, and others; and as these nobles apprehended that the frontiers of Scotland would be strongly guarded, they resolved to make their attack by sea. They had collected about two thousand five hundred men, whom they marched into Holderness, and embarked at Ravenspurne for Scotland.

Baliol embarks from this town.

* Frost's Notices of Hull, p. 56.

† Madox, ch. ii. 26 and 27 Edward I.

‡ Whitaker's Hist. of Craven.

§ Historic Facts, p. 157.

Holinshed informs us, that after Edward Baliol had prepared for his journey, and his men of war were assembled, being in all not more than five hundred men of arms, and about two thousand archers, and other footmen, he took the sea at Ravenspurgh in Yorkshire, and thence directing his course northward, he arrived in Scotland, where he was crowned king.*

This was certainly not a very large army, but an exhibition of two thousand five hundred military men, and the rendezvous and preparation of the many ships at that time necessary to transport them to Scotland, must have caused considerable agitation in Holderness, and particularly at Ravenspurne.

At this period it may be supposed that Ravenspurne was a more convenient port at which to assemble shipping than Hull, notwithstanding the privileges which had recently been granted to Hull, and the improvements which were probably then in progress there.

The connexion of the illustrious family of de la Pole with this port has been noticed in another part of this work, and is a convincing proof that Ravenspurne was a place of wealth and prosperity in the middle of the reign of Edward III.

In 1346, a confirmation was made by the chapter of York respecting the appropriation of the church of Easington, made by William, archbishop of York, to the abbey of Meaux. This grant specifies the manors of Saltegh, Tharlesthorp, Frismersk,† Wythefleet, Dymelton, and Ravensrodde in Holderness, as ancient endowments of the abbey, and as having been reduced in value from £250 to £20 per annum, by the waters of the sea and the Humber. "And what is worse," says the confirmation, "from day to day these places become so far waste, being tossed by impetuous waves every day and night, that within a very short time it may be feared that they will be altogether destroyed and consumed." This occurred, and not one of the above places exists at the present time.

* Holinshed, vol. ii. p. 600. Edit. 1807.

† *FRISCVS MARISCUS, FRESHMARSH.*—In Dugdale's History of Imbanking and Draining, we have, perhaps, the only fragment which can now be found of the history of the town of *Frismersk*, in Holderness. The town was no doubt destroyed by the Humber, several centuries ago; and whether it stood below the marshes of Kayingbam or Ottringham, or on the large tract of land now sunk in the great bay in the Humber, between *Sunk island* and Spurnhead, where several other towns stood, it is, perhaps, impossible to ascertain, although it is generally supposed that it stood southward of *Sunk island*.

The name implies, that when the town was founded, the site of it was recent and low, or that it was in a former age fresh or new marsh land, which had been left by the Humber. But since that era, by a reverse action of the waters of the Humber, the town and the marsh have been all swept away. Similar changes of less magnitude are in constant progress on the shores on both sides of the Humber. In one century, large quantities of land have been deposited by the Humber in different places, which in the next century have been all taken away; and the shores, as well as the submarine sands of the Humber, are in a state of perpetual variation, as is peculiarly notorious to the mariners of Hull.—*Historic Facts*, Pp. 237, 238.

On the 25th of July, 1355, the abbot of Meaux was directed to gather up the bodies of the dead which had been buried in the chapel yard of Ravenser, and which, by reason of inundations, were then washed up and uncovered, and to bury them in the church yard of Easington.*

C H A P.
XVI.

About the year 1357, the tides in the river Humber flowed higher by four feet than formerly; and no doubt Ravenspurne was then still more ruinously inundated, as very soon afterwards the men of Ravenspurne wished to remove to Drypool, near Hull; but as Drypool and the adjoining lands had been greatly injured by the overflowing of the tides, they were obliged to go to Hull.†

Dugdale states the great increase in the height of the tides at this period, and adds, "How long the tides upon this coast kept their course so much higher than they had formerly done, I am not able to say; but it is like that they did so for no short time after, there being scarce a year in the succeeding part of this king's reign, that one or more commissions were not issued for repair of the banks, in some place or other, upon this great river."‡

Prior to this period, commissioners had been appointed to view the banks upon "the coast of Humber," between the towns of Hesele and Ravensere; and shortly afterwards commissioners were directed to examine the banks from "Hull briggs" to Ravensere.§

In the latter end of the fourteenth century, it is probable that several towns, and much land in Holderness, were engulfed by the sea and the Humber. Camden mentions Frismerk, Tharlethorpe, Redmayr, Pennysmerk, Upsal, and Potterfleet, all towns situate in Holderness, not one of which is now to be found.

Ravenspurne or Ravenser, became famous in 1399 (23 Richard II.) as the place at which the duke of Lancaster, afterwards Henry IV., landed from France, and was joined by the earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland with other noblemen.¶ When he landed, Holinshed says, he had only about threescore followers, but was received by the gentry with great applause, and proceeded to levy an army. On Bolingbroke's landing, he found an hermit or priest had begun to erect a chapel without the royal permission. Henry, however, gave him full remission for his transgression, and granted him "sea wrecks and waifes, and all other profits and advantages accruing upon the shore, for two leagues round the same place, for ever."

Henry IV.
lands here.

* Torre's MSS. 1555.

+ Gough's Camden, vol. iii. p. 320.

‡ Dugdale's History of Imbank. and Drain. p. 132.

§ Dugdale, ut supra, p. 131, 132.

¶ Shakspeare, in his historical play of Richard II. makes the earl of Northumberland say,

"Away with me, in post to Ravenspurg :

But if you faint, as fearing to do so,

Stay, and be secret, and myself will go."

Act 2. Scene 1.

BOOK IV.

Light
house
built.

A subsequent hermit, Richard Reedbarowe, erected a pharos, or tower, for the preservation of the lives of persons who should navigate the Humber. The tower was a signal by day, and a light was placed in it for the direction of mariners by night. But as it was not in the power of the hermit to complete the laudable work which he had begun, a rate of one shilling was levied on every ship of 120 tons, and upwards, eightpence on every ship of 100 tons, and fourpence on every vessel of a less burden, coming from the sea into the Humber; which rates were to be received for ten years, by the mayor of Hull for the time being, and faithfully expended in the completion of the tower at Ravensersporne, under the direction of John Tuttebury, Thomas Marchall, John Fitlyng, Robert Holme, and William Robynson, merchants and mariners of Hull.*

Edward
IV. lands.

Edward IV. landed "within Humber, on Holderness side, at a place called Ravenspurgh, even in the same place where Henry earle of Derby, after called King Henry IV., landed."

* Patent 6 Henry VI. 1428.

CHAPTER XVII.

SURVEY OF THE NORTH DIVISION OF THE WAPENTAKE OF HOLDERNESS.

THIS division of the seignory of Holderness contains the following parishes:—

C H A P.
XVII.

ATWICK,	GOXHILL,	LONG RISTON,
BARMSTON,	HORNSEA,	ROUTH,
BEEFORD,	LEVEN,	SIGGLESTHORNE,
BRANDBURTON,	MAPPLETON,	SKIPSEA,
CATWICK,	NUN KEELING,	WITHERNWICK.
NORTH FRODINGHAM,	RISE,	

The parish and market town of **HORNSEA** is situate on the sea-coast, and is distant from Beverley fourteen miles, and from Hull and Bridlington sixteen miles. It contains one hundred and eighty-eight houses, and seven hundred and ninety inhabitants.

The benefice is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Michael, and valued in the Liber regis (including Long Riston) at £13. 3s. 4d. It is in the patronage of the lord chancellor. The church is situate on the north side of the town, and is a large and handsome structure. It comprises a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a large tower at the west end.* The latter is embattled, and apparently of the architecture of the fourteenth century. On the south side of the nave is a large porch, and in the portion of the chancel unoccupied by the aisle is a pointed window of five lights, with elegant tracery in the sweep. A similar window exists at the east end: the munnions are here of wood. The clerestory of the nave and chancel has seven pointed windows on each side. The interior is neat: the nave is divided from the aisles by five pointed arches, the mouldings being continued down small shafts to the ground. The chancel is separated from the aisles by three similar arches. Over the communion table is a neatly painted half-length portrait of our Saviour. It was executed by Mrs. Cheney, of Beverley. On the south side of the chancel is an altar tomb, the dado displaying several quatrefoils, containing shields.

Church.

* Formerly surmounted by a lofty spire, which was a well-known sea mark. It was blown down in a hurricane, in the commencement of the last century.

BOOK IV. The town is situate in a valley, having rising grounds on the north and the south. It was formerly thirteen or fourteen miles from the sea, but now is little more than a quarter of a mile. It consists of four straggling streets, and a market place of considerable size. The market is held on Monday, and there are fairs here on August 12, and December 17, for horses, horned cattle, &c. In the centre of the market place is the stump of a cross, elevated on several steps,* and there is another at the south gate. There is a good parochial school in this town, and two chapels, one for the Independents and the other for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about twenty years ago.

Mere. This place is famous for its mere, or lake, the only one in the county, except Mallham and Seamer water; its dimensions, according to a survey taken about the year 1760, are as follows:—

Length, from east to west . . .	one mile and seven-eighths.
Breadth, in the widest part . . .	three quarters of a mile.
Circuit	five miles and five-eighths.
Area	four hundred and sixty-seven acres.

But as some parts near the edges, which were generally dry nine months in the year, have, since the time of this survey, been thrown up into banks, and planted with trees, the length of the water is now supposed to be about one mile and three quarters, and the area about four hundred and thirty-six acres. It abounds in every variety of fresh-water fish. The exclusive property of this lake is vested in the family of Constable, of Wassand, by a royal grant, as parcel of the manor of East Greenwich, in Kent, and forms a striking and beautiful scene from various parts of the grounds of that mansion, being interspersed with several picturesque islands, covered with wood, and the water being constantly animated with myriads of water fowl. It is situated on the west side of the town, from which it is not distant more than one hundred yards.

Atwick. ATWICK is a small parish town, two and a quarter miles from Hornsea, with a population of three hundred and twenty-six persons.

Church. The church, a vicarage, dedicated to St. Lawrence, is valued in the Liber regis at £4. 7s. 11d.; in the parliamentary return at £80. It is in the gift of the lord chancellor. It consists of a nave, chancel, and small embattled tower at the west end. Th chancel was repaired and part of the nave repewed in 1829. At the west end of the church is the font, a perfect cylinder.

The village, which is situated near the coast, suffers greatly by the encroachments

* Market crosses were of various shapes and sizes, and were designed to excite public homage to the religion of Christ crucified, and to inspire men with a sense of morality and piety amidst the ordinary transactions of life.—*Milner's History of Winchester*, vol. ii. p. 183.

of the water, particularly in stormy weather; the greatest part of the village is situated at the junction of three roads, in the centre of which is the portion of an old cross, raised on three steps. This cross, in 1786, was situated at the distance of thirty-three chains and sixty-one links from the sea; but it is now hardly half the distance. Around the base there are the remains of an inscription, too much mutilated to be deciphered. There is a neat Wesleyan Methodist chapel, erected in 1821, and a parochial school; the latter is endowed with about £30 per annum. Edward Fenwick, in 1689, left by deed an oxgang of land, situated in Beeford, the annual rent of which is to be applied to apprenticing poor boys and girls of the parish of Atwick, at the discretion of the trustees, of which the minister for the time being is one.

CHAP.
XVII.

Chapel.

BARMSTON is a small but neat village, six and a half miles from Beverley, with a population of two hundred and five persons.

Barmston.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the *Liber regis* at £13. 11s. 10½*d.* Patron, Sir Francis Boynton, Bart. It is a neat edifice, consisting of a nave and chancel, with an embattled tower at the south-west angle. The whole is neat, and displays the architecture of the fourteenth century. The interior is plainly fitted up, and in the centre of the chancel is a table monument of alabaster. The dado has panelled niches, each alternate one having the full-length figure of an angel holding a blank shield. On the slab is the recumbent effigy of a knight in plate armour. His hands are joined in prayer, his feet rest on a lion, and his head on an helmet. He has a conical head-piece and a handsome girdle, to which is attached a dagger. The entire monument is of alabaster, and in excellent preservation. Mr. Thompson, in his *Historic Facts* relative to Ravenspurne,* says, "This is the monument of Sir Martine de la Mare." When Edward IV. landed at that port, in 1471, this knight appears to have rendered him essential service. Holinshed says, "Touching the folks of the country, there came few or none to him," but "they suffered him to pass, not seeking to annoie him." And afterwards, when they thought he claimed only that which was his right, they began to like his cause, and six or seven thousand men who had been gathered in divers places, chiefly under the command of a priest and of a gentleman called Martine de la Mare, on purpose to have stopped his passage, took occasion to assist him.† This knight died in the year 1494, and was buried in the parish church at this place.

Church.

The village is pleasant, and being situated near the sea, is much frequented by the people of the neighbouring villages, who come here to purchase gravel to repair their roads, which is left in abundance on the shore by every tide.

* There is an engraving of this monument in the above work.

† Chronicle, Anno 1471.

BOOK IV. In 1726 Sir Griffith Boynton, Bart. founded an alms-house here for four old men, and endowed it with a small annual stipend for each.* A school house was erected here in 1818, by Sir F. Boynton, Bart.

Alms-house.

The ancient hall of the Boynton family, which is moated round, is a large building of stone, now occupied by a farmer.

Beeford.

BEEFORD is a neat parish town, eight miles from Great Driffield, with a population of six hundred and twenty persons.

Church.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Leonard, and valued in the *Liber regis* at £22: patron, the archbishop of York. It is a small, but neat edifice, comprising a nave and south aisle, chancel, and elegant tower at the west end. The latter has angular buttresses, terminating in crocketed pinnacles, and the parapet is extremely beautiful, being a series of open crocketed niches, finished with eight large pinnacles. In the west front of this tower is a niche, and the small figure of an ecclesiastic, with a pastoral staff. This tower is in the best style of architecture of the latter part of the fifteenth century. The chancel was partly rebuilt of brick in 1719, and has several square-headed windows. The rest of the church has also suffered by "churchwardens' repairs" at different periods, and has a motley appearance. The interior presents the south aisle divided from the nave by three pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns. At the west end is a gallery and octagonal font. There are stalls on each side of the chancel, and in the centre on the floor is the brass effigy of a rector, of the name of Tonge; the date destroyed. On the south side of the same part of the church is the small effigy of a priest sculptured in stone.

Chapels.

The town is long and straggling, and the houses but meanly built. There is a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists, and one for the Independents. Here also is a school. The lord of the manor is M. Prickett, Esq.

At the time the enclosure of the lands within this township took place, a field, containing eleven acres, was laid out, in lieu of certain balks, for the repairs of this church; its value was then £3. 10s. per annum, but it now yields £19.

Beeford grange. Dunnington.

Beeford grange, the residence of Sir George Wood, Knight, is a neat mansion.

The township of *Dunnington* has seventy-six inhabitants. Here was formerly a chapel to Beeford; the foundation is all that at present remains. The chapel yard is still a separate enclosure and a burial ground.

Lissett.

The chapelry of *Lissett* has a population of ninety-five persons. The chapel is dedicated to St. James, and is valued in the parliamentary return at £100. It has right of sepulture.

* The repairs of this house and the stipend to the poor were charged by the founder upon the manor of Haisthorpe.

The parish town of BRANDSBURTON is situated on a slight eminence, and has a population of five hundred and sixty-two persons. There is a fair held in this town on May 14, for horses, horned cattle, and sheep; and on every alternate Wednesday for horned cattle and sheep.

C H A P.
XVII.
Brandsbur-
ton.

The church, a rectory, dedicated to St. Mary, is valued in the Liber regis at £24. 13s. 4d., and is in the patronage of St. John's college, Cambridge. It is a neat edifice, comprising a nave and side aisles, chancel, and low embattled tower at the west end. On the south side is a large porch, embattled, and evidently of the same period as the church, which is of the latter part of the fifteenth century. The interior is spacious and neat; the nave is divided from the aisles by five pointed arches, resting on circular columns. At the west end is an octagonal font. On the chancel floor are two brasses, of the size of life; one is a knight, in plate armour, his head gone, and a lady in flowing robes, perfect. Around them was formerly an inscription, of which the following is all that remains:—

Church.

. . bona . . simo die millimo CCC.

Over the lady's head is a shield of arms, three chevronels, and chief vairé St. Quintin. In the same part of the church is the brass half-length of a priest, William Darell, who died in 1364. His head is also gone. In the windows of this church were formerly the following arms:—*Or*, a chevron *gu.* a chief vairé *ar.* and *az.*—*St. Quintin.* Vairé *ar.* and *az.* a bar *gu.*—*Marmion.* *Az.* three chevrons braced and a chief *or*—*Fitzhugh.* *Az.* on a cross *or*, five escallops *gu.*—*Dacre.**

In this village is a Wesleyan Methodist chapel, erected in 1809, and an Independent chapel. A neat cross, finished with small statues, still remains in the centre of the town.

Chapels

The small township of *Moor Town* has twenty-nine inhabitants.

Moor
Town.
Catwick

CATWICK is a small parish town, situated on an eminence, eight miles from Beverley. The population in 1821 amounted to one hundred and ninety persons.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Michael, valued in the Liber regis at £10. 5s.: patron, the lord chancellor. It is a small neat edifice, comprising a nave, small transepts, and chancel, with an embattled tower at the west end. On the south side is a porch, and within it a circular arched doorway. The transepts have pointed windows of three lights, but the chancel has common dwelling-house windows. The interior is neat; at the west end is a gallery, on the front of which is an inscription, recording the rebuilding of the pews and the reparation of the church in 1790. The font is a modern octagonal basin of stone. On the north

Church.

* Warburton's Notes. Lansdowne MSS. No. 894.

BOOK IV. side of the chancel is a marble tablet to the Rev. G. H. Paul, M. A. rector of this parish, who died October 30, 1799, aged seventy-three.

The rectory house, situate on the east side of the church, is a handsome building.

School. There is a small parochial school in this village, to which Mrs. H. Smith, in 1792, left the interest of £20.

Catwick hall is the seat of G. Park, Esq.

**North
Froding-
ham.**

NORTH FRODINGHAM is a large parish town six miles from Driffield, with a population of five hundred and seventy-five persons. This place had formerly a market, which has long been disused, on account of the decreasing population, and the neighbouring town of Driffield (which is better situated for trade) having increased so much in wealth and numbers as to cause the charter for the market at this place to be transferred to the other about seventy years ago. There are fairs held here on July 10th and October 2d, for toys, pedlary ware, &c.

Church.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Elgin, and valued in the Liber regis at £5: patron, the Rev. F. Drake, D. D. Like most of the churches in Holderness, it has suffered materially from the officious and ill-judged repairs of churchwardens and their friends. It consists of a nave and north aisle, chancel, and a tower at the west end. The south side has a modern brick porch, and two pointed windows, also of late workmanship. The chancel is of more ancient foundation, and has several pointed windows, the principal of which are filled up. In the interior, the aisle is separated from the nave by four pointed arches resting on octagonal pillars. At the west end is a neat gallery, supported by four Doric columns, erected in 1786, by subscription. The entire edifice was repaired in 1816.

Goxhill.

The small and secluded parish town of **GOXHILL** is three miles from Hornsea, with a population of seventy persons.

Church.

The church is a rectory,* dedicated to St. Giles, and valued in the Liber regis at £8: patron, the Rev. C. Constable. It is a small but ancient edifice, embosomed in trees, and consisting of a nave and chancel, with a small brick tower at the west end. The whole of the church, with the exception of a circular-headed doorway on the south side, and some Norman masonry in the nave, is of modern workmanship, and was erected about twelve or fifteen years ago. The interior is plain, and almost totally devoid of ornament. At the west end is an elegant trefoil-headed piscina, and beneath it a shield of arms: ermine, in a canton a cross moline supported by angels. The font, a circular basin with interlaced work, evidently of the eleventh century, has been thrown outside the door of the church and broken! The

* A vicarage was instituted in this church, and is valued in the king's books at £14. 15s. 4d.: patron, the lord chancellor.

slop-basin is in requisition when there is any necessity for performing the rite of baptism. On a marble tablet in the chancel is the following inscription:—

CHAP.
XVII.

“ In this place were buried the bodies of the persons following :—

1. Marmaduke Constable, of Wassand, 1558.
2. Elizabeth, his wife (daughter and heiress of Robert Stokes, of Goxhill), 1560.
3. Marmaduke Constable, of Wassand, July 11, 1568.
(Marmaduke Constable, of Wassand, the next in succession, was buried in York Minster, Oct. 1607.)
4. Philip Constable, of Wassand, May 16, 1618.
5. Marmaduke Constable, of Wassand; the time of his burial omitted in the register.
6. Frances, his wife, daughter of Sir John Buck, of Filay, June 4, 1644.
7. Marmaduke Constable, of Wassand, July 1, 1690.

“ It is desired that the ground in this church and chancel may be no more opened for interment.”

On the floor of the chancel, extremely deeply engraven in stone, is the full-length effigy of a lady beneath an elegant canopy, the whole apparently of the fourteenth century. It is to Joan, the wife of Radulph de Lellay.

On the south side of the exterior of the church is the recumbent effigy of an ecclesiastic, placed upright, and partly sunk in the ground. His hands are joined in prayer, and he appears to be attired in a cloak with a very large cape. It is in tolerable preservation.

LEVEN is a neat parish town on the high road from Beverley to Hornsea, being distant from the former town six miles and a half. Population, six hundred and fifty-eight persons. Leven.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Faith, valued in the Liber regis at £16. 13s. 4d.: patron, Sir W. Pennyman, Bart. It is situated near two miles from the town, and is a plain edifice, comprising a nave and aisle, chancel, and an embattled tower at the west end. The interior is neat. Church.

In the village is a chapel belonging to the Independents, and a small parochial school. R. Bethell, Esq. is lord of the manor. Chapel.
School.

A canal was formed from this place to Hull by acts of parliament passed in the forty-first and forty-fifth years of the reign of George III. Its course is nearly east for about three miles in a low country, and its objects are to supply the upper parts of Holderness, and the export of agricultural produce to Hull and Beverley. Mr. Bethell, of Rise, is the sole proprietor, and Messrs. John Rennie, William Jessop, and James Creassey, were the engineers. Canal.

Great Cowden in this parish, and *Little Cowden* in the parish of Aldbrough, being united, form the township of Cowdens Ambo, the population being one hundred and forty-nine persons. Great
Cowden.
Little
Cowden.

Little Cowden had a church, now swallowed up by the sea, the village being reduced to a few farm-houses. The living, which exists though the church is Church.

BOOK IV. gone, is a rectory, in the patronage of the king. It formerly contributed to the church of Mappleton, but is now annexed to Aldbrough. There is a list of the rectors, distinct from the vicars of Aldbrough, down to 1639.

Nun-Keeling. The parish town of NUN-KEELING, or NUN-KILLING, is six miles from Hornsea, with a population (including Bewholme) of two hundred and forty-three persons.

Church. The church is a perpetual curacy, valued in the parliamentary return at £37. 5s. : patron, R. Dixon, Esq. It is a small, mean building of brick, erected in 1810, at the expense of the then patron, T. Dixon, Esq. On the roof at the west end is a wooden bell-turret. The interior is plain and neat. In the chancel is the mutilated effigy of a crusader, his hands are joined in prayer, and on his arm is a shield lozenge. It represents Sir Andrew de Fauconberg. Adjoining the last monument is the full-length effigy of a female, her hands pressing a heart and her feet resting on a lion. On her head is the wimple, and the whole of her dress is particularly free and ample. On the floor of the chancel is the following inscription:—

*Hic jacet Robertus Cust capllus qui obiit ij die m̄s maij ano d̄i MCCCCXXII. añ
nic priõis d a*

Priory. A priory was founded here by Agnes de Archis, or de Catfosse, in the reign of King Stephen, according to Peck, in 1152, for benedictine nuns, dedicated to God, St. Mary Magdalen, and St. Helen. Burton, in the *Monasticon Eboracense*, has given a list of their possessions, with the names of the donors. On the 14th of December, 1537, the 28th of Henry VIII. this establishment was refounded by the king's letters-patent, and preserved from the dissolution of the lesser monasteries;* but on the 10th of September, in the 31st of the same king's reign, it was surrendered under the convent seal, but without any subscription, and was valued at its dissolution, according to Dugdale, at £35. 15s. 5d., according to Speed, at £50. 17s. 2d. The site and demesnes were sold, in the 32d of Henry VIII. to Sir Richard Gresham, Knight, to be held in capite by knight's service.

The seal of this priory, attached to the deed of surrender in the augmentation office, represents a full-length figure of St. Helen, with a cross in her right hand and a book in her left. The lower portion of the seal being wanting, a part of the legend is deficient; what remains seems to be thus:—S. SANTE . HELE
ECCLE . D'KILLING.

Some little remains of the priory exist in a farm-house adjoining, now in the occupation of Mr. Dixon.

Hempholme is a small township, with a population of ninety-three persons.

Hempholme.

* Burnet. Hist. Reform.

MAPPLETON is a small parish town, situated on the coast, three miles from Hornsea, with a population (including *Rowlston*,* which being united, form a township) of one hundred and eighty-seven persons.

C. H. A. P.
XVII.
Mappleton.

The church peculiar is a perpetual curacy,† dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the parliamentary return at £60: patron, the archdeacon of the East riding. It consists of a nave and chancel, with an embattled tower at the west end. The interior is neat.

Church.

At Rowlston is the seat of Miss Arneman.

The township of *Great Hatfield* (partly in the parish of Siggleshorne) has a population of one hundred and twenty-seven persons. It appears to have been a place of some importance, from an ancient stone cross of exquisite workmanship, which stands in the centre of the place. There is here a burial place, but no place of worship, the chapel which formerly stood in it having been destroyed by fire about a century ago. The site of the sanctuary is marked by a large monumental stone bearing this inscription:—

Great Hatfield.

“ Here lieth the body of Expopher Constable, A. D. 642.”

The parish town of RISE is situated six miles and a half from Hornsea, with a population of two hundred and twenty-one persons.

Rise.

The church, a small structure, is a rectory, valued in the king's books at £10. 0s. 5d.: patron, the lord chancellor. It is a small, mean building, containing a nave and chancel, with a bell-turret at the west end on the roof. The interior is plain, and displays the style of architecture prevalent in the fourteenth century. The font is a modern basin of stone; and there are several marble tablets to the memory of various members of the Bethell family.

Church.

This place anciently belonged to the noble family of Fanconberg, but has now been for many generations the family seat of the Bethells. The hall is a large edifice of stone, and the interior is fitted up with great elegance and taste. The entrance to the park near the church has two lodges of stone with Doric columns, and the park possesses much picturesque beauty, being enriched with hill and dale, and extremely well wooded.

LONG RISTON is a parish town, six miles and a half from Beverley, with a population of three hundred and sixty-one persons.

Long Riston.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Margaret, and is held along with Hornsea: patron, the king. It is a small edifice, containing a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end. On the south side is a porch, and the entire edifice

Church.

* Partly in St. Peter's liberty.

† Bacon styles this church a discharged vicarage, value in the Liber regis, £4. 13s. 4d.

BOOK IV. is not of higher antiquity than the latter part of the sixteenth century. The interior is neat; at the west end is a gallery and an octagonal font.

Chapel. The village is long, as the name truly implies, and the houses are scattered. There is a neat chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists, and a school.

Routh. The small parish town of ROUTH is situated on the road from Beverley to Hornsea, being distant from the former town four miles and a half. The population, in 1821, amounted to one hundred and twenty-four.

Church. The church is a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the Liber regis at £8. 17s. 1d. Joint patronesses, the Misses Ellerker. It is a small plain building, covered with stucco. It consists of a nave, chancel, and low tower at the west end, with a large brick porch on the south side, and appears to have been erected in the fourteenth century. The interior is plain, and has been recently repaired. On the north side of the chancel is the mutilated effigy of a crusader, and brasses of a knight and his lady, in good preservation, except the inscription, which has been torn off.

The rectory house is a neat edifice, with extensive grounds.

Siggles-
thorne. The parish town of SIGGLESTHORNE is four miles from Hornsea, with a population of one hundred and sixty-three persons.

Church. The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Lawrence, and valued in the Liber regis at £31. 1s. 3d. Patron, the king. It is a plain neat edifice, comprising a nave and aisles, and a chapel on the north side, a chancel, and low embattled tower, at the west end, which appears to have been rebuilt in 1676. The aisles are low, and the architecture of the church has suffered from alterations. On the south side of the chancel is the font, used as a receptacle for the water from the roof! The north aisle of the nave was rebuilt of brick in 1827, as appears by an inscription over the door. The interior is very neat: the nave is divided from the aisles by four pointed arches, resting on circular columns. At the west end is a gallery erected in 1822, and in it a good organ, given to the parish at the same time by the Rev. W. H. E. Bentick, rector. In the chancel is a marble tablet to the memory of John Garnett, bishop of Clogher, who died March 1, 1782, aged seventy-three.

In the church-yard is a large slab of stone, near twelve feet in length, with marks of a brass inscription.

National
school. The village is pleasantly situated on a considerable eminence, and has some good houses. There is a good national school for about fifty boys and forty girls. The school for the latter, which is situated near the church, was erected and is supported by the munificence of Mrs. Bentick. The boys' school has a slight endowment. The Rev. Mr. Constable, of Wassand, and R. Bethell, Esq. of Rise, are possessed of manors in this parish.

The small township of *Catfoss* has forty-nine inhabitants.

Little Hatfield has twenty-five inhabitants.

Seaton with *Wassand* is a pleasant township, the population amounting to three hundred and one souls.

Wassand hall, the elegant seat of the Rev. C. Constable, is situated near this village, at the extremity of *Hornsea* mere. The house, a modern erection, in the Italian style of architecture, is a small but elegant villa, and the park has some delightful views of the adjacent country.

SKIPSEA is an ancient parish town, five miles from *Hornsea*, with a population of three hundred and twenty-nine persons.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the *Liber regis* at £9. 16s., in the parliamentary returns at £52. It is in the patronage of the archbishop of York. The church is a very neat edifice, consisting of a nave and aisles, chancel, and tower, at the west end. The chancel was rebuilt in 1824, at the expense of J. Gilby, Esq., lessee of the patron, and, much to his credit and good taste, the original windows were replaced with great care; thus, though the walls of this portion of the church are modern, the edifice presents its original appearance, free from mutilation. The window in the east end is of four lights, with trefoil heads, and six quatrefoils in the sweep. Both the clerestory and the aisles of the nave are embattled. The interior is neat, the nave being divided from the aisles by four pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns. At the west end is a large circular font. The roof of the nave was rebuilt in 1827.

The village is pleasantly situated on slightly rising ground, and has two chapels, one for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about eighteen years ago, and another for the Independents. Here also is a good parochial school.

Lord of the manor, Sir Thomas Constable, Bart.

A short distance west of the church is the site of the ancient castle of *Skipsea*, built by *Druc Debeverer*, who came into England with the conqueror, and was rewarded with the seigniorship of *Holderness*. Having poisoned his wife, he was obliged to leave the kingdom, and his estates were given to *Odo de Campana*, *William the first's* brother-in-law. No remains of the building are now to be seen, but in the middle of the marsh between *Skipsea* and *Skipsea Brough* is an artificial mount, of circular form and considerable height, on the summit of which the foundations of the keep may be traced. The vallum and outworks were of great strength, and the entire edifice must have occupied several acres.

Skipsea Brough, *Drinkhoe*, and *Upton*, united, form a township, with a population of one hundred and sixty-four persons.

The township of *Bonwick* has a population of thirty persons.

The chapelry of *Ulrome* is partly in the parish of *Barnston*; it is six miles

C H A P.
XVII.

Catfoss.
Little Hatfield.

Seaton.
Wassand.
Hall.

Skipsea.

Church.

Chapels.

Castle.

Skipsea
Brough.
Drinkhoe.
Upton.
Bonwick.
Ulrome.

BOOK IV. and a quarter from Hornsea, and has a population of one hundred and seventy persons.

Chapel. The chapel is a perpetual curacy,* valued in the parliamentary returns at £120. Patron, Sir Francis Boynton, Bart. It is a small ancient building, comprising a nave and chancel, with a low tower at the west end. The windows are all modern, and the rest of the chapel was probably erected in the fifteenth century. The interior is very humble, with a circular font at the west end.

School. There is a school, supported by subscription, in this village. Mr. Rickaby is lord of the manor.

Withernwick. The small parish town of WITHERN Wick is situated on a considerable eminence, eight miles from Hedon, with three hundred and seventy inhabitants; it is partly in St. Peter's liberty.

Church. The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Alban, and valued in the Liber regis at £6. 7s. 1d. Patron, the prebendary of Archbishop Holme in York cathedral. It is a small mean edifice, comprising a nave, south aisle, and chancel, with a small bell-turret on the roof. On the north side of the nave is a chapel, now used as the parish school room. The interior of the church has a mean appearance; the aisle is divided from the nave by four pointed arches, resting on octagonal pillars. At the west end of the nave is a small gallery, and below it an octagonal font. There are several tablets in this church to the family of Topham; one is to M. Topham, vicar, who died Dec. 24, 1773, aged sixty-seven.

Chapel. The town is situated on an eminence, overlooking the southern parts of Holderness, but the houses are meanly built. There is a small Wesleyan chapel here, which was erected about twelve years ago. R. Bethell, Esq. of Rise, is lord of the manor.

* Bacon styles it a discharged vicarage, valued in the Liber regis at £3. 19s. 2d. That part of the chapelry situated in the parish of Skipsea, bury in that church, and pay towards the repairs of the same one-fourth.

CHAPTER XVIII.

SURVEY OF HOLDERNESS WAPENTAKE, MIDDLE DIVISION.

THE middle division of the seigniorship of Holderness contains the following parishes:—

CHAP.
XVIII.

ALDBROUGH,	HILSTON,	SPROATLEY,
BURTON PIDSEA,	HUMBLETON,	SUTTON,
DRYPOOL,	MARFLEET,	SWINE,
GARTON,	PRESTON,	TUNSTALL,
HEDON,	ROOS,	WAGHEN.

HEDON is a small parish and market-town, partly in the liberty of St. Peter. It is situated in the high road from Hull to Patrington, and is three miles from the former, and ten from the latter town. It contained, in 1821, one hundred and eighty-two houses, and nine hundred and two inhabitants. Of this town, and its ancient state, Camden makes the following remarks: “The first place a man comes at on this winding shore* is Hedon, which formerly (if we will believe fame, which always magnifies truth,) was a very considerable place, by reason of merchants and shipping. For my part, I have faith enough to believe it, notwithstanding it is now so diminished, partly by reason of its being too near Hull, and partly because the haven is blocked up, and useless; though it has not the least show of that grandeur it pretends to have had, which may teach us that the condition of towns and cities is every jot as unstable as the state and happiness of man. King John granted to Baldwin, earl of Albemarle and Holderness, and to his wife Hawis, free burghage here, so that the burghesses might hold in free burghage by the same customs with York and Nichol.† At present the town begins to flourish again, and has some hopes of attaining to its former greatness.”‡ Camden’s Commentator adds, “What our author has told us, from common fame, concerning the flourishing condition of Hedon, may be confirmed from the remains and marks of

* The shore of the Humber, in going eastward from Hull.

† Nichol. i. e. Lincoln.

‡ Camd. Brit. fol. 739, 740.

BOOK IV. two churches* (beside that one they have,) which must argue its former populousness, and, by consequence, a flourishing trade. In St. Austin's, the present church, are the pictures of a king, and a bishop, with this inscription :

“ Als free make I thee
As heart may think or eigh sec.”†

“ The old haven nigh the town, being grown up, there is a new cut made on the south-east, which helps to secure that part of the haven now left, but without any hopes of rendering it so useful as formerly it was. In the year 1656, a great part of the town was consumed by fire, and about two years ago, several houses in the market-place suffered the same fate; but now the greatest part is rebuilt, and the town thereby rendered more beautiful. Of late years, they have grown in wealth more than formerly, which is supposed to be owing principally to the several fairs procured for them. The inhabitants have a tradition, that the Danes destroyed this town; and there is a close belonging to it, called Danes-field to this day.”‡ This tradition does not refer to any particular period; but it is to be observed, that three invading armaments of that nation entered the Humber, and ravaged its northern shores. The first was commanded by Inguar and Ubba, in the year 867, the second, by Swein, king of Denmark, in 1013, and the third, by Osborn, brother to the king of Denmark, who came in the year 1069, to assist the Northumbrians in their revolt against William the Conqueror.§ It may, however, be supposed, that this part of the country would suffer less from the last invasion than from either of the former, as the Danes came now with the character of allies, and most of the Northumbrians joined their standard. But it may be further observed, that our accounts of the Danish expeditions to this kingdom are very imperfect; and that, during the time of their continuance, several of their predatory squadrons, not mentioned in history, may have entered the Humber, and ravaged the adjacent country. From the situation of Hedon, so near to the shore of that estuary, it would, in all probability, feel the dreadful effects of most of these hostile descents. But whatever might have been the state of this place prior to these calamities, it does not appear to have possessed any great commercial or maritime importance after the foundation of Hull, by Edward I.; for in the thirty-third year of Edward III.

* There were formerly *four* churches in this town, dedicated to St. Nicholas, St. James, St. Mary, and St. Augustinc. They all appear to have been cruciform, and, with the exception of the last church, were chapels of ease, St. Mary's alone having right of sepulture.

† Nearly the same as at Beverley.

‡ Camd. fol. 747, Gibson's notes.

§ Rapin, i. fol. 89, 121, 171. Matt. West. p. 226. Sim. Dunelm. p. 194, &c. As the Norwegian armament under Harold, Hadrada, or Harfager, and earl Tosti in 1066, proceeded as far as Riccal, within about ten miles of York, before they landed their forces, Hedon might probably, at that time, escape pillage and destruction.—*Beauties of England and Wales.*



Engraved by J. Shury

Drawn by J. H. P.

SCOTT & BOWNE

London. Published by J. T. Hinton 4 Warwick Square May 1. 1850

A. D. 1359, when that monarch, preparing for the invasion of France, made a requisition of ships and mariners from the different ports of the kingdom, Hedon is not mentioned, though the quota demanded from Hull was sixteen vessels, and four hundred and sixty-six men; and even Ravenser was rated at one ship, and twenty-seven seamen.*

An hospital was founded in this town early in the reign of King John. Tanner says, "Upon part of seven acres of land near this town, given by Alan fil. Ouberni, was built, pretty early in the time of King John, a hospital, dedicated to the holy sepulchre, for a master or prior, and several brethren and sisters, lepers." Edward II., by a charter of the nineteenth of his reign, confirmed the different donations made to this hospital. It was valued, in the twenty-sixth of Henry VIII., in the gross, at £13. 15s. 10*d.* per annum; in the clear, at £11. 18s. 4*d.* The site was granted, in the seventh of Edward VI., to Robert Constable.

Hedon is an ancient borough, and sends two members to parliament; but the present town is small, consisting chiefly of one street, in the middle of which is the market place. The market is held on Saturday, and one of the chief supports of the town is derived from its fairs, which are held on the 15th of January, 2d of August, and 22d of September, for horses, &c.; November 7th and December 6th for horned cattle, drapery, &c. and every alternate Monday for horned cattle and sheep.† Hedon is situated within about a mile and a half of the Humber; and the haven cut from that river extends to within a quarter of a mile of the town; but it is navigable only for small craft. This place, indeed, has for many centuries given up all pretensions to maritime commerce, but the farming business is carried on with great spirit and skill in the neighbourhood. At Hedon, the members of the Holderness agricultural society hold their meetings. This society is composed of most of the gentlemen, and principal farmers, and breeders of cattle in that fertile and highly cultivated district.

The church, a rectory dedicated to St. Augustine, is valued in the parliamentary Church. returns at £117 per annum. Patron, the sub-dean of York cathedral. This church is held with the vicarage of Preston. It is the most interesting specimen of early pointed architecture in Holderness, and has recently been restored and carefully repaired under the direction of the rector, the Rev. W. Wasse, LL.D. In plan, it consists of a nave and aisles, transepts and chancel, with a handsome and lofty tower at the intersection. The west front is plain, and has a pointed window of five lights. The north side of the nave‡ is made into five divisions by small

* This, as already observed, overthrows the opinion of Dr. Gibson, that Ravenser was swallowed up so early as the 30th Edward III.

† In 1829, 15,409 sheep and 2,727 pigs were brought for sale to this market.

‡ Represented in the annexed plate.

BOOK IV. buttresses, terminating beneath the parapet in angular caps. In each portion, except the second from the west, are pointed windows of three lights, with elegant tracery in the sweep of the arch; in the remaining division is a pointed doorway, with a trefoil head and pedimental canopy.

The clerestory exhibits five small pointed windows, and the finish is an embattled parapet. The transept, though much mutilated and defaced, is an interesting specimen of early architecture. It has heavy buttresses at the angles, and in the centre is an elegant recessed doorway, the mouldings resting on dwarf columns. Above this doorway are two stories of windows, three in each, and all enriched with the small flower moulding so common in works of the period. The north side of the chancel has also two stories of windows; the upper are filled up and the lower partly open. The east end is similar to the portion of the church just noticed.

The south side of the church is similar to the north, except in the transept, which has a large pointed window of five lights, with cinquefoil tracery; and beneath it a circular-headed doorway, of simple but particularly deep mouldings. They rest on three columns, with leaved capitals. Opposite the door is the mutilated effigy of a man in chain armour. The tower, which rises to a considerable height and is a prominent object in every view of Hedon, has double buttresses at the angles, and one in the centre of each face: there are two stories of pointed windows, two in each story, and each having three lights with tracery. The finish of this bold and handsome design is a pierced battlement of particular beauty, and each buttress has a crocketed pinnacle, with smaller ones disposed at regular intervals. The interior, since the late judicious and well-timed repairs have been executed, has assumed an air of respectability proper to the church of a corporate and borough town. The nave is separated from the aisles by five pointed arches, resting on columns formed by an union of eight cylinders, with plain capitals. One entire inter-columination at the west end is occupied by a gallery, in which is an elegant organ, erected in 1829. Another gallery is being built at the east end of the nave.* The font, situated beneath the western gallery, is octagonal, with quatrefoils and much elegant tracery. The arch between the transepts is partly occupied by a screen of the sixteenth century. The transepts have an open clerestory, formed by an arcade of pointed arches, the archivolts enriched with flower moulding, and resting on columns formed by an union of three cylinders. The north transept has a particularly elegant appearance, the arcade being continued round and pierced by three windows. The chancel is in a similar style of architecture, and has an arcade, as above described. On the south side of the altar is a piscina, and near

* By the above means three hundred and fifty additional sittings have been obtained, one hundred and ninety-two of which are declared free and unappropriated for ever. To effect this object, the Society for promoting the Enlargement, Building, and Repairing of Churches and Chapels, granted £100.

it a door leading to the vestry. Above this are two shields of arms, viz. a ship, the arms of the corporation; and *argent*, a chevron *sable*, thereon three mullets, between three garbs *or*, the arms of the Rev. W. Wasse, LL.D. rector of this church.

CHAP.
XVIII.

The town is small, and contains few objects particularly worthy notice. The town hall is a neat building of brick; in the principal room are two full-length paintings of Mr. Appleyard and Sir C. Pulteney, Knt. and former members for this borough.

Town hall.

There are three chapels here, for the Wesleyan Methodists, Baptists, and Roman Catholics.

Chapels.

In a square in this town is the ancient cross of Kilnsea, which stood on the sea shore in that place till 1818, when it was taken down and removed into the park of Sir Thomas Constable, Bart. at Burton Constable, on account of the encroachment of the sea. It was subsequently placed in a small enclosure in this town, by Mr. Iveson. "This ancient cross, according to tradition, was originally erected at the town of Ravenspur (long since swallowed up by the sea), to commemorate the landing of Henry IV. in the year 1399. The appearance of the two latter numeral figures, formerly observed on the cross, seems to support this conjecture. Ravenspur was also celebrated for the landing of Edward, duke of York, afterwards Edward IV., in the year 1471.*" It is an elegant shaft, with curious sculptured emblems of our Saviour and the Virgin Mary.

ALDBROUGH is a small parish town, seven miles from Hornsea; the population amounting to eight hundred and two persons.†

Aldbrough

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Bartholomew, and valued in the *Liber regis* at £13. 15s. Patron, the lord chancellor. It is a small, low edifice, comprising a nave and aisle, chancel, and north aisle, and a low tower at the west end, of massy architecture. The windows are circular-headed, and the finish is a plain parapet. The rest of the church displays various styles of architecture. On the south side of the chancel are some curious animals of Saxon workmanship, and a chevron arch; all relics of a former church.

Church.

In the inside of the church, the arches between the nave and the north and south aisles are some round, and some pointed, partly supported by plain round pillars, and partly by square pillars. In the south side of the wall, which is carried up above the pillars which stand between the south aisle and the nave of the church, is placed a circular stone, with an inscription; it is from fifteen to sixteen inches in diameter, projecting a little more than an inch from the wall in which it is fixed, and is bedaubed with a composition of lime and yellow ochre, or some such pigment. It is out of the reach of mischievous persons, except the whitewashers, and can only be examined by the use of a ladder. Hence it has been preserved

* Gentleman's Magazine, July 1821, where is an engraving of this cross.

† Including Carlton and Fosham.

BOOK IV. to the present time; and there is reason to believe it belonged to the ancient Saxon church, which, according to the inscription, Ulf commanded to be erected. This Ulf might have lived in the eighth or ninth century, when many Saxon churches were built, and he was probably the ancestor of the Ulf who lived in the time of the Confessor, as we are not informed that this last Ulf was in any manner connected with Hanum and Gunthart, who were two ancient Saxons.



“ Ulf het aræran cyrice for Hanum and for Gunthart saula.”

“ Ulf commanded this church to be erected for the souls of Hanum and Gunthart.”

On examining the present position of the circular stone in the wall, it will be found that the words of the inscription, which ought to be the highest, are nearly the lowest, which is some proof that the stone is not now in its original situation, and that the person who fixed it where it now is, was ignorant of the proper manner of placing it, if not unable to read the inscription on it. We may suppose that Ulf would not only place the stone in his church in a conspicuous situation, but that he would direct it to be so placed as to facilitate the reading of the memorial upon it.

Mr. Pegge, in his remarks on the church at Aldbrough, observes, “ that the three crosses combined in the area of the stone, may probably allude to the Trinity, and that possibly Ulf’s original church might be consecrated to the Trinity, although the present fabric is sacred to St. Bartholomew.” Without giving any opinion on this supposition relative to the crosses, it may not be improper to mention, on undoubted authority, that there was a chapel at Aldbrough anno 1306, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and that John of Carleton had the advowson of it.*

A writer in the *Archæologia* has stated, that the church of Kirkdale, in the

* *Ocellum Promont.* p. 252.

North riding of Yorkshire, is proved, by a Saxon inscription, to be a Saxon church; and that it has also the pointed arch, and is of the age of the Confessor. Mr. Whitaker, in his publication entitled, "The Cathedral of Cornwall historically surveyed," after remarking on what is said of the church at Kirkdale, subjoins, "The church at Aldbrough, too, let me add, which is equally proved, by a Saxon inscription, to be a Saxon church, and appears equally to be of the age of the Confessor, has on the south side of the nave two arches, sharply pointed, with the Saxon inscription immediately between them; and on the south side of the chancel a doorway, the arch of which is richly laced with zig-zag mouldings, but still more sharply pointed."

In a subsequent part of his survey of the cathedral of Cornwall, Mr. Whitaker, when speaking of armorial bearings, remarks, that the savages of America do, at this day, what the roving savages of Rome and those of the North did formerly. These took for their distinctive mark the eagle, the boar, the dog, and the stork. Even in our own country, says he, we find armorial bearings in use among us before the conquest. He then observes, that in the church of Aldbrough, in Holderness, the area within the Saxon inscription is divided into eight segments by lines from the centre to the circumference, merely in the ancient mode of delineating the cross of Christ; and that there is within one of these segments, but near the bottom of the stone, what is denominated even by a herald "a rude figure, composed of six lines, crossing each other at right angles." The object, says Mr. Whitaker, is, apparently to the eye, a portcullis; that armorial bearing which became the characteristic ensign of the house of Lancaster particularly, and is still retained by its descendants the dukes of Beaufort; and he adds, the figure was evidently intended to unite with the inscription, in showing by whom the church was built. "The builder assuredly lived in a castle at Aldbrough, which is found existing a few years afterward; and therefore took the portcullis for his badge, just as the founder of the house of Lancaster took it afterwards from his castle of Beaufort, in Anjou."

The portcullis, says Mr. Whitaker, being the ancient closer of a castle-gate, it became the natural symbol of a castle, and was used as such by "John of Gaunt, from his castle in Anjou, and had been previously used by Ulf, from his castle of Aldbrough." The castle of Aldbrough "was soon taken from the family of Ulf in the violence of the Norman conquest;" but the portcullis served as an indication of the founder; "and he who is simply denominated Ulf in the inscription, is by the cognizance marked out to be Ulf the lord of the castle."

It must be admitted that Mr. Whitaker was a zealous antiquary, and possessed much historical knowledge and great industry; but his imagination does not always appear to have been under the direction of a severe judgment; and it is

BOOK IV. left to the reader to draw his own conclusion how far this ingenious reasoning is just, relative to the mark upon the stone at Aldbrough.

The church of Aldbrough is an ancient structure ; but probably not of the age of the Confessor, if older than the reign of King Stephen. It appears to have been built out of the ruins of a Saxon church, as there are around the windows and doors many marks of Saxon architecture. Parts of the walls are composed of unhewn stones of various colours and forms, which have been gathered from the sea shore ; but several of the buttresses, and much of the exterior of the lower walls, are of hewn stone, which may have come from quarries in the West riding of Yorkshire.

Monument. The next object of curiosity in the church is the monument of Sir John de Melsa, or Meaux, who lived at Bewick, near Aldbrough. The first Sir John de Melsa, of whom any account has been found, was the owner of the land at Melsa, or Meaux, in Holderness, on which the abbey of Melsa was built, in the year 1150. The earl of Albemarle was so much pleased with the situation of Melsa, that before the abbey was founded, he gave to Sir John de Melsa, in exchange for Melsa, six carucates of land (six or seven hundred acres) at Bewick near Aldbrough.

After the manor of Melsa, or Meaux, was given in exchange for the manor of Bewick, Sir John de Melsa, and after him his heirs, so long as they succeeded to the inheritance, lived at Bewick. The same Sir John de Melsa, whose proper patrimony Melsa had been, was the father of Robert, whose descendants in regular succession were John, Godfrey, John, Godfrey, and lastly John, who died without children, about the year of our Lord 1377 ; and his capital manor of Bewick, and his patrimony in Sutton, were purchased after his death by Ralph de Hastyns.*

In the short history of the Antiquities of York, by Torr, published in the year 1719, it is stated that Sir John de Melsa, or Meaux, was governor of the city of York for five years, from 1292 to 1296, both inclusive ; and it is added that he “ was a great warrior, and tall of stature, as appeareth by some of his arms ; and namely, his helmet, still to be seen in Albrough church, in Holdernese, where he lyeth buried under a fair monument, no ways defaced, upon which are engraven, in stone, the arms of Roos, Oatred, Fulco de Oyry, Hastings, Lassels, Hilton, and others.”

The figure of Sir John de Melsa, in armour, on an altar monument, stood, till within a few years past, at the east end of the north aisle, on the north side of the present chancel, in a place which was no doubt separated from the church as a chantry, in which to offer prayers for the souls of the family of Melsa of Bewick.

The following excellent observations are made by the late Mr. Thompson, of

* Vide this pedigree of Melsa, in *Monasticon Anglicanum*, vol. i. p. 794.

Cottingham castle:—"The chantry at Aldbrough was open to the chancel by two arches now filled up, one with fir deal, and the other with bricks. The chantry was not long ago enlarged, and is now a school-room, and the monument of Sir John de Melsa was ordered to be removed into the belfry, a place for rubbish of various sorts, and where materials are kept for besmearing or colouring the walls of the church; and if the monument be preserved beyond the next generation of inhabitants at Aldbrough, it is more than can be expected. It is very doubtful whether the churchwardens had any authority to remove the monument, or to convert the place where it stood into a school-room, without the consent of the ordinary, obtained after an explicit statement of every thing that was intended to be done. The monument has suffered various mutilations while in the chantry, where the school-boys were at liberty to attack it as they pleased. The feet and the hands and the features of the face are broken. An iron helmet, which was preserved with the monument, was used in the school as a coal-bucket, and was much damaged, but is now hung up over the monument in the belfry."*

The monument is of the altar form, the dado enriched with quatrefoils and panels with shields of arms, and on the table is the full-length effigy of a man in armour, with a conical basinet and surcoat, his feet resting on a lion. The arms on this monument, according to Mr. Warburton,† are as follows:—"On the east end of the monument are two escutcheons: *Az.* six griffins, three, two, one, volant *or—Meaux.* *Ar.* a maunch *sable—Hastings.* On the north side thereof, five escutcheons: Barry of six, *or* and *az.*—*Constable.* *Or,* a plain cross *vert—Hussee.*‡ *Gu.* a cross party *or*, every point charged with a mullet *gu.—Ughtred.* *Vairé ar.* and *az.* a fess *gu.—Marmion.* *Ar.* a maunch *sable—Hastings.* At the west end of it, two escutcheons: *Gu.* three water-bougets *ar.—Roos.* *Az.* six griffins volant, three, two, one, *or—Meaux.* On the south side, five escutcheons: *Or,* a lion rampant *az.* oppressed with a bend goboné, *ar.* and *gu.—Sutton.* Three bars, a fleur-de-lis in fesse point *Ar.* three chaplets *gu.—Lascelles.* *Or,* three chevrons *gu.* a chief *vairé ar.* and *az.*—*St. Quintin.* *Ar.* a lion rampant *az.—Fauconberg."*

In the chapel, on the north side of the chancel (now used as a school-room), is the full-length effigy of a lady, her hands joined in prayer, and above her head an elegant canopy. All much mutilated.

The village is situated on high ground, and contains a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected in 1828, and a neat brick hospital for poor widows of Beverley and Aldbrough.

The small township of *East Newton* contains thirty-eight persons.

Chapel.
Hospital.
East New-
ton.

* Ocellum Promont. p. 255.
VOL. II.

† Lansdowne MSS. No. 894.

‡ If *gu.* Bigod, earl of Norfolk.

BOOK IV.

West Newton has one hundred and fifty-nine persons.

West New-
too.
Burton
Pidsea.

BURTON PIDSEA is a small parish town, partly in the liberty of St. Peter, four miles from Hedon, with a population of three hundred and seventy-eight persons. It is situate on a rising ground, and possesses no object worthy notice, except the church.

Church.

The benefice peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Peter, and valued in the *Liber regis* at £6, in the parliamentary return at £38. 2s.: patrons, the dean and chapter of York. The church consists of a nave and aisles, chancel and south aisle, and small chapel on the north side, with a tower at the west end. The nave is made into three divisions by buttresses, finished with modern pinnacles. In each division, except the west, is a pointed window of three lights. The chancel is the most ancient part of the building, having trefoil-headed windows. The interior is plain; the nave divided from the aisles by three pointed arches resting on octagonal pillars; at the west end is a gallery occupying one intercolumniation, beneath which is an octagonal font. The south aisle of the chancel is separated from it by two pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. It is enclosed and used as a school-room.

Chapel.

There is a small Wesleyan chapel in this village.

Drypool.
South-
coates.

DRYPOOL, with *Southcoates*, which adjoins Hull, has been amply described in a former portion of this work.*

Garton.

GARTON is a parish town, nine miles from Hedon, with a population of one hundred and sixty persons.

Church.

The church is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Michael, and valued in the *Liber regis* at £6. 1s. 0½d., in the parliamentary return at £114. 7s. 2½d.: patron, the lord chancellor. It is a small edifice, comprising a nave and south aisle, and chancel, with a massy tower at the west end, not comprehended in the plan. On the south side is a porch. The interior is plain; the aisle is divided from the body by three pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns without capitals.

Chapel.

The village is small, and, with the exception of a neat chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected in 1826, contains nothing worthy notice.

In this parish is Grimston Garth, the seat of C. Grimston, Esq. The mansion is very large, and of a castellated form. It is situated near the sea-shore, on one of the most elevated situations in Holderness, and is not only a very conspicuous object, but commands a variety of extensive and magnificent prospects. The mansion has circular towers at the angles, and from the centre rises a polygonal erection with a flag-staff. The attached offices, which are very extensive, are in a similar style of architecture. The entrance-lodge to the park has a noble

* Vide vol. ii. p. 78.

appearance, having a centre with four circular towers. The family of Grimston is one of the few in the county that reside on the estate from which they derive their name. The family is directly descended from Sylvester de Grimston, of Grimston, who attended William, duke of Normandy, in his expedition to England, as his standard-bearer, and in that station valiantly fought at the battle of Hastings; and in the year following, on the conqueror settling his household, he was appointed his chamberlain, and did homage for Grimston, Horton, Tonsted, and other lands, which he held of the Lord Roos in Holderness, as his honour of Roos.*

Garton Blue hall, now converted into a farm-house, was once the seat of the lords Dunbar. Hall.

Owstwick is a small township, with a population of one hundred and thirty-nine persons. Owstwick.

The small parish town of *HILSTON* is situated near the sea, seven miles from Patrington, with a population of thirty-nine persons. Hilston.

The church is a rectory, dedicated to St. Margaret, and valued in the Liber regis at £5, in the parliamentary return at £59: patron, the Rev. C. Sykes. Church. It consists of a nave and chancel, with a square bell-turret at the west end. The interior is very humble, and contains nothing worthy notice. The font, a square block of stone, is situated at the west end.

The village consists of a few mean farm-houses.

HUMBLEDON is a small, picturesque, parish town, five miles from Hedon, with a population of one hundred and thirty-six persons. Humble-
don.

The church, a vicarage, dedicated to St. Peter, is valued in the Liber regis at £10. 1s. 0½d.: the patronage belongs to the lord chancellor. Church. It consists of a nave and aisles, chancel and south aisle, and tower at the west end. The windows on the south side are slightly arched, of five lights, with tracery in the sweep of the arch. Part of the south aisle is used as a school† for thirty children, who are taught reading and writing gratuitously. The nave has four clerestory windows. In the interior, the nave is separated from the aisles by four pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. The font is an octagonal basin at the west end of the church. Over the altar-table is a small oil-painting of the Transfiguration, copied from Raffael. It was presented to the church by Miss A. Dixon, 1816. In the north aisle is the half-length effigy of a man with a ruff and beard, his hands are joined in prayer, and beneath is inscribed:

“Effigies Gvlielmi Thompson de Scarbrough.”

The manorial rights belong to Lord Hotham.

The township of *Danthorpe* has a population of fifty-two persons. Danthorpe.

* Collins's Peerage

† A school-house, and residence for the master is in course of erection.

- BOOK IV.** The chapelry of *Elsternwick* has a population of one hundred and fifty-four persons. It is a small but pleasant village. The chapel was consecrated in the time of Henry VIII. and has right of sepulture. It consists of a nave and chancel, with a small turret at the west end. The interior is plain, but neat.
- Elsternwick.* Elsternwick is a retired, but pleasing village.
- Fitting.* The small township of *Fitting* has a population of one hundred and nineteen persons.
- Flinton.* *Flinton* has a population of one hundred and twenty-five persons.
- Marfleet.* The small parish town of **MARFLEET** is three miles and a half from **Hedon**, with a population of one hundred and twenty-seven persons.
- Church.* The church is a perpetual curacy, valued in the king's books at £6. 15s., in the parliamentary return at £70: patron, H. Grylls, Esq. It is a small building of red brick, erected on the site of an older church in 1793. On the roof at the west end is a small turret with a lead cupola and vane. The interior displays a large mean room without any ornament.
- Chapel.* The village, which is situated on the banks of the river **Humber**, is small and straggling, and, with the exception of an Independent chapel, erected about six years ago, contains nothing worthy notice.
- Preston.* **PRESTON** is a small parish town on the high road from **Hull** to **Hedon**, being one mile distant from the latter town. It is partly in the liberty of **St. Peter**, and has a population of eight hundred and twenty-eight persons.
- Church.* The church peculiar (styled **Preston-with-Hedon**) is a vicarage, dedicated to **All Saints**, and valued in the king's books at £12. It is in the patronage of the sub-dean of **York** cathedral. It is a handsome edifice, comprising a nave and aisles, chancel and north aisle, and a good tower at the west end. The latter has double buttresses, and a pierced battlement and pinnacles at the angles. The nave is divided into four divisions by buttresses, in each is a square-headed window. The clerestory has four depressed arched windows, with a pierced battlement. On the south side is a neat porch, erected in 1828. The interior is neatly fitted up, the nave being divided from the aisles by four pointed arches; those on the south side resting on columns formed by a union of four cylinders conjoined, and those on the north on octagonal columns. At the west end of the nave is a small gallery.
- Chapels.* The village is considerable, and contains a chapel for the **Wesleyan Methodists**, erected about seventeen years ago, one for the **Primitive Methodists**, built about eight years ago, and a neat chapel for **Baptists**, erected in 1828.
- Lelley.* The township of *Lelley* has one hundred and nineteen inhabitants.
- Roos.* The picturesque parish town of **Roos** is five miles from **Patrington**, with a population of four hundred and forty-two persons.
- Church.* The benefice, a rectory, dedicated to **All Saints**, is valued in the **Liber regis** at



NO. 1. ST. J.

£10, and is in the patronage of the Rev. C. Sykes. The church, situate on a slight eminence, and surrounded by the rectory grounds, laid out in parterres, has a peculiarly pleasing appearance. In plan, it comprises a nave and side aisles, chancel, and chapel and vault on the north side, and an embattled tower at the west end. The tower and great part of the aisles is covered with plaster, with stone quoins at the angles. The clerestory of the nave rises to a considerable height, and has an embattled parapet. The chancel is entirely built of free-stone, and has a handsome appearance. The east end slightly rises to an apex with a modern cross, and the window is large, containing five lights, with perpendicular tracery. At the south-west angle of the chapel is an octagonal staircase, which rises as high as the chancel, with a circular turret, the use or design of which it is impossible to conjecture. The interior is plainly fitted up; the aisles are divided from the nave by three pointed arches resting on circular columns. At the west end is a gallery supported by four columns, beneath which is a font. The pulpit, in the centre of the church, is octagonal, and on the front is "1615." On the south side of the altar is a piscina with a pointed arch, crocketed. There is a little stained glass in different parts of the church. In the chapel before-mentioned is a vault containing sixteen cells; on the front of some are inscriptions recording the following members of the ancient family of Sykes:—Richard Sykes, obt. Mar. 31, 1763, aged twenty-one; Dame Decima Sykes and Sir Mark Sykes; Maria de Ponthieu, obt. 22d June, 1760, aged twenty-one; Dame Elizabeth Sykes, died July 27, 1803, aged fifty-five; Sir Christopher Sykes, Bart. 1801. On the south side of the chancel is a handsome monument, with a pyramid of veined marble, and medallion busts, to the memory of the Rev. Sir Mark Sykes, Bart. of Sledmere, D. D. and Dame Decima Sykes, his wife. He died Sept. 14, 1783, aged seventy-three, his lady on March 9, 1793, aged eighty. Near this is a neat tablet to the Rev. J. Simpson, thirty-six years rector of this parish. He died May 13, 1819, aged ninety.

The rectory-house is a neat edifice of white brick, erected in 1820.

There are two chapels in this village; one for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about fifteen years ago, and a Primitive Methodist chapel, in 1826. Chapels.

SPROATLEY is a pleasant parish town, situated on an eminence, four miles from Hedon. Population, three hundred and fifty-seven persons. Sproatley.

The benefice is a rectory, dedicated to St. Swithin, and valued in the Liber regis at £7. 0s. 10d. It is in the patronage of the earl of Cardigan. The church, a neat building of yellow brick, was erected in 1820, on the site of an ancient but decayed edifice. It consists of a nave and chancel, with a square tower at the west end, finished with a parapet and obelisks at the angles. The nave has three circular-headed windows on each side, and one window in the chancel. The Church.

BOOK IV. interior is plain, with a gallery at the west end sustained on four Doric columns, with an entablature.* Under the gallery is a small font.

The parsonage, which adjoins the church, is a neat edifice, commanding some fine views of the level country of Holderness.

Chapel. In the village is a Wesleyan Methodist chapel, erected about thirty years ago.

Sutton. SUTTON (including the hamlet of Stone Ferry) is a neat parish town, two miles and a half from Hull; the population amounting to three thousand six hundred and fifty-eight persons.†

Church. The church is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. James, and valued in the Liber regis at £10., in the parliamentary return at £81. It is in the patronage of H. Broadley, Esq. It is a neat structure, comprising a nave and aisles, chancel, and tower at the west end. The nave is embattled, but the windows have been much mutilated; they are square-headed, of three lights. The east window of the chancel was formerly very handsome, with seven lights and much delicate tracery, now concealed by the roof. The interior is very neat, the aisles being separated from the nave by four pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. Under the tower, which is open to the church, is a gallery, and beneath it a large circular font. The altarpiece is of oak with pointed tracery, apparently of the sixteenth century. There are several monuments in this church; the following deserve notice.

In this church were formerly several memorials of the Sutton family. In the north aisle were their arms in stained glass. *Az.* a lion rampart *or*, under a bend goboné *ar* and *gu.*; ‡ and in the chancel was a slab, inscribed “Orate pro anima D’ni Thomæ Sutton.” But these memorials have now perished, and the recollection of the family is at present only perpetuated by means of the monumental effigy of one of its members, through whom the hereditary estates descended. This monument is of the altar form, and situated in the centre of the chancel: on the dado, with quatrefoils, are shields of arms; those on the north side are the armorial bearings of the families of Stapylton or Percy, Vescy, Lucy, Dercourt and Neville; on the south side Greystoke, Wandesford or Wells, Saltmarsh, Cantilupe and Bardolph; on the east, Hastings and another; and on the west, Fauconberg and Roos. On the table is the full-length effigy of a warrior, with a shield on his left arm having the arms of Sutton. Dr. Meyrick says, “The costume of the effigy proves it to be that of Sir John de Sutton, who died in the 12th of Edward III., rather than that of his son, who died in the 30th of Edward III., as in the latter case it would have been in the short hauberk covered by the jupon, instead of

* Towards the erection of this church, (more particularly gallery,) the Church Building Society granted £150.

† Including Witham, a suburb of Hull.

‡ Lansdowne MSS. No. 894.

the long one and the cyclas. The last mentioned garment, indeed, rather marks the period of the preceding monarch, as it succeeded the surcoat of his reign, and went out of fashion early in the reign of Edward III.—On the head of the figure is the basinet, to which is attached the camail for the protection of the throat; the arms and legs are in plate armour, and the feet in sollerets, that have a scale-like appearance.”* In the north aisle is a neat tablet to J. Frost, Esq. of Hull, solicitor to the Dock company, who died Nov. 1, 1825, aged seventy.

CHAP.
XVIII.

The manor of Sutton was held by the family of Sutton,† under the earl of Albemarle, as part of the seigniorship of Holderness.

The village of Sutton is neat, and contains some good houses. Here is a chapel Chapel. for Wesleyan Methodists, and a school for the children of both sexes. A plain brick house has the following inscription:—

“This hospital was built A. D. 1804. R. Hill, S. Martin, J. Thompson, and S. Thompson, trustees of the late Mrs. L. Chamberlain.”

There is also an asylum for clergymen’s widows in the town.

The extensive parish of SWINE is situated on the banks of the river Hull. The Swine. town is six miles and a half from Hull, and has a population of two hundred and twenty-nine persons. There can be no doubt that this place was known as a manor, and a place of considerable resort in the Saxon period.

There were “very few cities, towns, villages, passages, rivers, woods, fields, hills, or dales,” to which the Saxons did not give new names; and this has involved the ancient topography of Britain in great confusion and uncertainty. The Saxons often gave such names to places in England as, in their own language, were suited to the situation or nature of the places themselves; or they gave names similar to those of like places in Germany, from which they came. Thus the name of Oxford or Oxenford, on the river Thames, was given after the town of the same name in Germany, on the river Oder; and the same may be said of Hereford, Swinford, Bradford, Mansfield, Swinefield, and many other places.‡

Some of the Saxons who settled at Swine might have emigrated from a place of the same name in Germany; or, as the Saxons of Holderness probably kept numerous flocks and herds at Swine, and in the neighbourhood, this circumstance might tend to fix the name of the place. The name is undoubtedly of Saxon origin, and is, in fact, the Saxon word *Swin* (porcus) with the addition of the final letter. *Suillus* was sometimes used in ancient writings for a flock of sheep or goats, as well as of swine; and when we find the name *Swinhey*, instead of Swine,

* Frost’s Notices, 99.

† An excellent pedigree of this family occurs in Frost’s Notices of Hull, p. 99.

‡ Verstegan’s Antiq. p. 133.

BOOK IV. it implies that the place was fenced round like standing corn, or enclosed like a park; but still it is not easy to prove that the name, *Swine*, is of better or more honourable descent than from the Saxon, *Swin*.*

The Saxon lords in England kept innumerable herds of swine in the forests which then covered a great part of the country; and the village of Swine might be a convenient place into which to drive the swine from the woods of Holderness, for examination or sale. When herds of swine were spread through the country, the word *Swine* became the precedent syllable in the names of several places in England, and especially in Yorkshire, as, Swinefleet, Swinethorpe, Swinecoates, Swinestead, Swinedale, Swineton, or, Swinton, &c.

There is a tradition that this village derives its name from the Danish King Sweine, who is said to have died here, and to have been buried in the neighbourhood; but this, like many more traditional stories, is unsupported by any evidence.

Church.

The church, a vicarage, dedicated to St. Mary, is valued in the Liber regis at £8, in the parliamentary return, at £54. Patron, William Wilberfoss, Esq. It is a neat structure, comprising a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a square tower at the west end. The latter is well proportioned, and finished with battlements and pinnacles at the angles.† The rest of the church is much mutilated by “churchwarden’s repairs;” on the south side are several modern windows. The window at the east end is pointed, and of considerable dimensions; from some cause, the sweeping cornice has been removed, and the arch of the window is now the boundary to the roof! This window is of seven lights, with cinquefoil heads, and tracery of a bold character in the sweep of the arch. The interior is fitted up in a very neat manner; the aisles are divided from the nave by four acutely-pointed arches, resting on circular columns. At the west end is a gallery, and in the centre of the nave is a pulpit, built in 1619. A part of the east end of the north aisle was no doubt a chantry, separated and endowed by the family of Hilton.

* Vide Du Cange on the words *Suillus* and *Swinhey*; and Skinner on *Swine*, ab A. S. *Swin*. &c.

† The walls of the large old tower of Swine church were of great thickness, faced inside and outside with hewn stone, and the intermediate space was filled with common stones, imbedded in rubble and mortar. The ancient tower stood on four large arches, which appeared to have been of Saxon construction; and it is well remembered by the old inhabitants of the parish, that the large arch of stone which supported the tower on the west side was charged with zig-zag moulding, and was nearly perfect, although filled up with a brick wall, and a modern square window, when the tower was taken down in the year 1787. Above this arch, on the west side, and on the other sides of the old tower, were marks in the walls which showed what had been the height of the ancient roofing of various parts of the church, before the dilapidations commenced in the reign of Henry VIII. The south and north arches had also been filled up with a common red brick wall; but the ragged remnants of the stone walls of the transept, south and north, and of the nave westward, were left protruding from the walls of the tower; and the choir, or that part of the church eastward in which divine service is now performed, and the chancel, were preserved. *Thompson’s Hist. of Swine*, p. 76.

The deed by which this chantry was founded has not been discovered in any of the repositories of ancient topographical manuscripts; but in the cartulary of Meaux, which is in the Lansdowne collection, the deed of foundation of a chantry at Winestead, in Holderness, by Sir Robert de Hilton, Knight, lord of Swine, is given at full length; and in the same cartulary there is another deed of the same kind, by which a chantry for the same purposes was founded at Foulstowe, in Lincolnshire, a place in which Sir Robert de Hilton had property. As the deeds of the foundation of the chantries at Winestead and Foulstowe are very nearly, if not precisely the same, *mutatis mutandis*, it is probable that a similar deed was executed by Sir Robert, instituting the same religious services in the chantry at Swine, for the souls of Sir Robert and his wife Margaret, after their death, and the souls of Sir Robert's ancestors, and of Ralph de Graystok, the father of Margaret, Sir Robert's wife, &c.

This chantry is separated from the body of the church by a screen of carved oak, of very delicate workmanship. It is much mutilated, and contains an inscription, recording its erection by the Lords Darcy. Warburton, in his collection of papers in the Lansdowne MSS. No. 894, in the British museum, gives the original inscriptions at full length, and says, "Upon the freeze of the skreene which severeth a chapel called the Lord's Chapel, at the east end of the north aisle, and the north side of the quire, were divers escucheons cut in wood, now defaced or torn away, with this inscription over them—

"Ista subtus sculpta sunt arma domini Thomæ domini de Darcy et hæredum suorum; et finitum est hoc opus tempore domini Georgii Darcy militis filii et heredis domini Thomæ Darcy, 1531."

TRANSLATION.

Below are carved the arms of Lord Thomas, lord of Darcy, and his heirs; and this work was finished in the time of Sir George Darcy, Knight, son and heir of Lord Thomas Darcy, 1531.

Below, upon the same skreen, is cut in wood,

"Orate pro animabus domini Thomæ Bywatt' capellani hujus cantariæ beatæ Mariæ et omnium capellanorum tam præteritorum quam futurorum."

TRANSLATION.

Pray for the souls of Master Thomas Bywatter (chaplain of this chantry of the blessed Virgin Mary) and of all chaplains past and to come.

The chantry is twenty-seven feet long, from west to east, and eighteen feet broad, from north to south, and is separated on the south, from the chancel, by iron railing, which is now much damaged. There are no remains of the altar in it, which no doubt stood several steps high, adjoining the east window. This window appears to have been reduced in size many years ago, and is at present in such a state of decay, that in a short time it may no longer admit a glimmering beam of light "athwart the mighty dead."

BOOK IV.

Within the chantry are full-length figures of three knights in armour, all lying on stone work, raised about three feet from the floor. One knight lies single against the north wall, and two knights adjoining the chancel, with each a lady by his left side. These figures bear indisputable evidence that they were placed in the chantry in memory of the Hiltons, the lords of Swine; and on the side stones, which support the figures, are carved the armorial bearings of various families which were connected with the Hiltons.

In Warburton's collection, before referred to, is a very correct account of these interesting monuments.

“ SWINE, Anno 1652.

Monu-
ments.

“ Next the north wall, at the east end of the north aisle, is a monument of alabaster, on the top whereof the effigies of a man armed cap-a-pee, neck piece, adorned with a coat of mail. On his breast quarterly, *ar.* three chaplets of roses, *gu.* pierced *or* — Sir Robert Hilton; and on the right fore lap of his coat, *ar.* three chaplets, *gu.* Under his head an helmet, and on it at the end an eagle's head in a coronet. At the west end of this monument, on an escutcheon, *ar.* three chaplets, *gu.* supported with angels. On the south side three escutcheons, colours worn out. At the east end, one escutcheon, supported as above; but neither the escutcheons nor charges are insculped. The colours are gone.

“ The next, at the east end of the north aisle, a fair gravestone, and on it two pictures in brass, one of a man, John Melton, Esq. the other of a woman his wife, Margerie, daughter of William Lord Fitzhugh.

“ Splendor honestatis jacet hic vir nobilitatis
Armiger est dictus John Melton nunc benedictus
Filius hæres erat John Melton militis iste
Omnibus extiterat dilectus Laus tibi Christe
Duxit et uxorem Margeriam vocitatam
Willelmi natam Domini Fitzhugh peramatam
Inter se binos natos habuere benignos
C quater et mille semel in ruit ille
Apil vicena cum trina luce serena
Cui sit Salvamen Deus omnipotens precor Amen.

“ On the south side of the north aisle, betwixt it and the chancel, two fair monuments of alabaster, lately defended with grates of iron; now some of the bars embazzled. At the west end of the westernmost of these two monuments, three chaplets five nowed *gu.* On the north side, Barry of six *or* and *az.*—*Constable.* The effigies of a man armed cap-a-pee. On his breast *ar.* three chaplets, *gu.* His helmet and cognizance as before. The effigies of a woman. Easternmost monument, two pictures, *ar.* three chaplets, *gu.* for the effigies of the man. West end, two escutcheons, first, two lions passant, and second, *ar.* on a bend, *sa.* three

mullets. Effigies of the woman, a chief indented. On the north side, first, *ar.* two bars *B.* Second, *ar.* a cross paty *gu.*—*Melton.* Third, Barry of six *or* and *az.*—*Constable.* On the east end, *ar.* three chaplets, *gu.* South side, *gu.* three lucies haurient *ar.*—*Lucy or Percie.* A griffin segreint. *ar.* three chaplets, *gu.* In the east window of the chancel, three chaplets.”

CHAP.
XVIII.

The figures of a knight and his wife, under an arch in the wall on the south side of the south aisle, have been shamefully treated; a hand and arm of the knight have been broken off, apparently for the purpose of placing the back of a little mean pew close to the wall; and fragments of the figures are lying dispersed under the arch behind the pew. While the old oaken stalls were suffered to remain adjoining the wall, there was no necessity to injure those ancient figures, which ought not to have been broken in pieces to make room for the building of a pew, or for any other purpose.

At this place, a religious house for a prioress and fourteen or fifteen nuns of the cistercian order was founded, by Robert de Verli, before the end of the reign of King Stephen, which was dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary, and endowed with £82. 3s. 9d. per annum, according to Dugdale; and £134. 6s. 9d. according to Speed. The site was granted, in the 32d year of Henry VIII. to Sir Richard Gresham, Knight, and in the third and fourth of Philip and Mary, to Sir John Constable.

The priory was situate on the south side of the church, and some ancient walls belonging to it were standing in the memory of several old persons yet living in the parish. At present, the house standing on the site of the priory is called the hall, and is connected with various buildings necessary for the occupation of a large farm. Priory.

The site and premises of the late priory are thus described in a commission of sale issued in the fourth of Philip and Mary:—

“County of York.—The site of the late monastery of Swine, with the demesne lands and others belonging to same priory, parcel of the possessions of the late Richard Gresham, Knight, in the hands of the queen’s majesty by exchange, being in the county aforesaid, value in a farm of the whole site of the said late monastery, with all the houses and buildings belonging to the same manor, together with the lands, meadows, and pastures, within the vill and fields of Swine aforesaid, called ‘the demeyne londes’ of the said late monastery, containing, by estimation, 572 acres: And also of one parcel of land called ‘Ganstede in Holmes:’ Also of the whole of that grange called ‘Wolbrughe Grange,’ with all the lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, and pasturage belonging to the same, containing, by estimation, 297 acres: And pastures and pasturage for 500 sheep, and for all other beasts without number in Somerganges: And also 37 acres of meadow, lying in Sutton

BOOK IV. Ynges, in the said county; of which all and singular the premises, with all their appurtenances, are demised to William Bolton and Richard Fayrecliff, by letters patent of our lord the late King Edward VI., given on the 29th day of March, in the fourth year of his reign, for the term of twenty-one years; rendering therefore, at the terms of St. Michael the archangel, and the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary equally, by the year, £52. 15s. 4d. Repairs in all things to be according to the customs and burdens of the farms, except in building timber, and the maintenance of the sewers and cloughs." [Here follow the certificates of Anthony Pond, the auditor, and of the commissioners.]

"The premisses lyeth not nere eny of the kinge and queene's maiesties houses reserued for theirre accesse.—What woodes or mynes belongethe to the p'misses I knowe not.

"The seid p'cell lycthe in a good soyle.

Ex. p. me *Anthonium Pond*, Auditor.

"Also the premisses a'r none of th'auncyent demeanes of the cronne, or of the duches of Lancaster, or Cornewall. And they be no parte of eny mannor, but entyre of themselves.

p. me *Anthonium Pond*.

"iiij^{to} die Maij rated for } The clere yerely value of the p'misses lijd. xvjs. iiijd. w^{ch} rated at xxix
Sr. J^c. Constable, Knighte } yeres purchase amountethe to m^dxxxli. iiijjs. viijd.

"The mony to be p^d in hand before the 22 of May 1557.

"The king and quene's maiesties to dischargde the p'chaser of all things and incu'brauns made or done by their maj' except leses.—The purchaser to dischargde the king and quene of all fees and rep'ses goyng out of the premisses. The tenure in chefe by knightes s'vyce. The p'chaser to be bounde for the woodes. The leade, belles, and advousons to be excepted. The mynes and p'kes to be excepted."

(Signed) Willm Petre. Frauncys Englefylde. E. Waldegrave. Jo. Baker.*

In Thompson's History of Swine are three engravings of seals belonging to this priory, the first and most ancient is circular, with a figure of the Virgin seated, holding a lily in her right hand. The legend is SIGILLVM SCE MARIE DE SVINE. The counter-seal is oval, with a spread-eagle in the centre, the legend being SIGILLVM SCERETI. The other seal is oval, with the Virgin and child, seated, and beneath them a nun at prayer. Legend, s'PRIORIS SCE MARIE DE SVINA.

Swine is but an inconsiderable village, and contains nothing further worthy notice, except a small school, slightly endowed, for the education of poor children, and a Wesleyan Methodist chapel, erected in 1829.

Chapel.

In the north-west part of the township of Swine, at the distance of about a mile from the church, are various marks of the site of a Roman encampment.

* Harl. MSS. No. 606. fol. 16.

At a short distance from the farm-house, still called Wood-house, is an enclosure of about ten acres, in which are double ramparts of three hundred yards in length, varying in height from two to five yards. The two ramparts are parallel to each other, and the width of the fosse between them is at present from ten to fourteen yards. Much earth has been thrown from the ramparts into this fosse, and the outer fosse is filled up nearly to a level with the adjacent ground. Both the ramparts and fosses appear to have been originally of very large dimensions. The ramparts have been, in many parts, cut down by the spade, and have been several times ploughed downward, from the ridges; and have thus been greatly reduced in height within the recollection of many persons in the neighbourhood.

CHAP.
XVIII.
Roman
encamp-
ment.

These ramparts extend from the west end of the enclosure eastward, about two hundred yards, and then turn northward to the extremity of the enclosure, and join a wide ditch, which has the appearance of having been a fosse, on the north side of the camp. This fosse, or ditch, is now a public drain, for the purpose of bringing the water from the higher lands into the large drains which carry it through the marshes into the river Hull.

The camp, if completed according to the apparent boundaries of it, would probably contain between three and four thousand men. There are several very visible openings or low places in the ramparts, where the gates may have been placed; but no opportunity has been afforded of searching for the marks of the prætorium, or other locations in the interior of the camp. In camps of three hundred yards square, which might receive about four thousand men, the Romans appear to have had sometimes from eight to ten, or even twelve gates, so that in each opening in the ramparts at Swine there might have been a gate. In and around this enclosure there are various appearances, which seem to indicate that this camp was a standing camp, or castra stativa, where an army remained for some time, and not for the summer or the winter only. On the rising ground to the south-east of the ramparts were several large hills, which are now reduced, by much labour, as low as the ramparts; and in other adjoining enclosures, when carefully examined, marks of military occupation may be discovered. At the time when this ground was a military post, it is probable that there were no divisions in the neighbourhood like modern fences; and looking at the ground as without hedge or other fence, it has the appearance of a prominence or peninsula, extending into the marshes, and such as might well be chosen for an encampment.*

Woodhall, the seat of General Maisters, is in this parish.

Woodhall.

The small chapelry of *Bilton* has a population of ninety-one persons.

Bilton.

The chapel, a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Peter, is valued in the return

Chapel.

* Hist of Swine, p. 216.

BOOK IV. to parliament at £105. 13s. It is in the patronage of the Hon. and Rev. W. H. Dawnay. It is situated a short distance from the road, and is evidently a building of Anglo-Norman construction. In plan it consists of a nave and chancel, with a small turret at the west end. The windows in the chancel are of the lancet form, with a mullet in the point of the arch. The interior is plain and neat, and at the west end is a circular font.

The village is neat, and being situated on the high road from Hull to Hedon, has a pleasing appearance.

Coniston. The small township of *Coniston* has a population of one hundred and thirty-seven persons; that of *Ellerby* two hundred and thirty-three persons; and *Gangstead* sixty-one persons.

Marton. *Marton* is a small township, with a population of one hundred and twenty-nine persons. There was formerly a chapel here, the last remains of which were taken down about ninety years ago, to build a bridge over Lamwath stream, and the font was made a drinking trough for beasts.

South Skirlaw. The pleasing village and chapelry of *South Skirlaw* is situated on the high road from Hull to Hornsea, being distant from the latter place nine miles, and has a population of two hundred and eleven persons.

Chapel. The chapel is dedicated to St. Austin. It is probable that there was a chapel at Skirlaw soon after the foundation of the priory at Swine, if not at the Norman conquest. But it is known that there was a chapel there, and a chantry in it, in the year 1337, as in that year a dispute arose between the inhabitants of Skirlaw and other places, and the prioress and convent of Swine, relative to the maintenance of a fit priest to serve every day in the chantry at Skirlaw. From the date and terms of the settlement of this dispute by the archbishop of York, it is evident that bishop Skirlaw could not be the original founder of the chapel at Skirlaw, although there is no doubt that he rebuilt the chapel in its present elegant form. He was a native of Skirlaw, and took the name of Skirlaw; and his arms, which he seems to have been studious to exhibit, appear nearly around the chapel of Skirlaw. He died in the year 1405, sixty-eight years after the above-mentioned controversy began, so that there must have been a chapel before his time.

Skirlaw chapel consists of a nave, small north chapel, and chancel, with a tower at the west end. The latter is of elegant proportions, having buttresses at the angles, and being finished with a pierced battlement, adorned with eight crocketed pinnacles, disposed at regular intervals. The base of the tower has a belt of quatrefoils, and in each face in the upper part is a pointed window of two lights, with trefoil heads. The nave and chancel are embattled, and divided into six divisions by buttresses, terminating in crocketed pinnacles; in all the portions, except the first from the west, are large pointed windows of three lights, with elegant tracery

in the sweep of the arches. The division not described has a smaller window, with a door beneath it. The window at the east end is pointed, of five lights, with elegant tracery in the sweep of the arch. The interior is very neat; it was repaired by subscription in 1819. At the west end is a handsome gallery, the front having quatrefoil tracery. The pews are in a similar style, and the pulpit and reading and clerk's desks are attached to the north wall. At the west end of the church is an octagonal font. The north chapel contains nothing worthy of notice, and is used as a vestry. In the chancel is a neat tablet to the Rev. M. Williamson, forty-eight years vicar of Swine, who died October 4, 1824, aged seventy-six.

C H A P.
XVIII.

On the south side of the church-yard is a school, with the following endowment:—Marmaduke Langdale, Esq., left by will to the townships of South and North Skirlaugh thirty-two acres and a few perches of land, the rental to be appropriated to the following purposes; viz. one half to be applied to the repairs of the church, &c., the other half to be applied to the education of ten poor children, and the overplus given to the poor on their marriage. According to the testator's will, the schoolmaster was to teach scholars on the work-days, and to preach on the Sundays. He was also to be an unmarried man; "for I," says the testator, "hold it unnecessary for a man living in so barren a place as Skirlaugh is, to have the use of a woman."

School.

In this village, which is situated on an eminence, are two chapels; one belonging to the Wesleyan Methodists, and the other to the Primitive Methodists; they were both erected in 1821.

Chapels.

Thirkleby is a small township with sixty-one inhabitants, and *Wyton* has a population of ninety-five persons.

Thirkleby.
Wyton.

In this parish is Burton Constable, the seat of Sir T. A. Constable, Bart. The mansion, built in the form of a Roman H, is an ancient, large, and magnificent structure, with two superb fronts. The west front is one hundred and ninety-one feet in length; the east front extends only one hundred and thirty-three feet, being shortened by two wings of seventy-eight feet in length each, projecting from its extremities. The principal fronts appear to have been erected in the time of James I. The east front has wings, with two projecting staircases in each. The centre has two cupolas, and between them a pediment, with the arms of Clifford. The west front is similar in style of architecture, but more ornamented, having Doric columns, and military trophies displayed in different parts. The entire building is erected of stone and brick, and is unmutated by the present barbarous taste of covering with plaster all ancient buildings of the above date; a practice that cannot be too much reprobated. The magnificence of the interior corresponds to that of the exterior. The great entrance-hall is sixty feet in length, and thirty-one feet in breadth and height, which are both equal. In this room are emblazoned

Burton
Constable.

BOOK IV. the arms of the family, in upwards of seventy escutcheons. On one side of the fire-place is the statue of Hercules, with his club on his shoulder, accompanied by two blood-hounds, and on the other, that of the celebrated orator Demosthenes. The gallery, which is one hundred and thirteen feet long, and nineteen feet high, is adorned with twenty-five family pictures, and furnished with a great variety of mathematical instruments. There is an excellent library, containing a rich collection of manuscripts relating to the history and topography of Holderness, besides an extensive collection of natural curiosities. Here are also four beautiful tables of black marble, richly inlaid with composition of various colours, the work of Italian artists. The proprietors of this superb mansion have, during several centuries, possessed the seignorial rights over the district of Holderness.

The park, though not extensive, has some fine prospects, and is ornamented with a small lake, over which is a good stone bridge of five arches. The entrance gate is spacious, and consists of a centre, with embattled octagonal towers at the angles.

Tunstall. The small parish town of TUNSTALL is situated near the sea-shore, six miles from Patrington. The population, in 1821, amounted to one hundred and sixty-three persons. It is partly in the liberty of St. Peter, York.

Church. The benefice peculiar is a perpetual curacy,* dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the parliamentary return at £52. 18s.; patron, the succentor of York cathedral.

The church comprises a nave and side aisles, chancel, and well-proportioned tower at the west end. The latter is embattled, and contains two pointed windows in each face. The south side of the aisle has three square-headed windows, and a modern brick porch. The clerestory of the nave has three depressed arched windows of three lights, with tracery in the sweep. The south side of the chancel has a lancet window, and a low pointed doorway. The east window of the same part of the church is pointed, of three lights, with tracery in the sweep, now filled up with brick. The north side of the church is in a similar style of architecture. The interior is very neat; the nave is divided from the aisles by three pointed arches, resting on octagonal pillars. The font, an elegant octagonal basin, with quatrefoil panels, had formerly eight delicate pillars round it, now destroyed.

The village is small, and contains nothing worthy notice.

Wawn. The parish town of WAWN, or WAGHEN, is situate in the liberty of St. Peter, York, five miles from Hull and Beverley. Population, two hundred and fifty-one persons.

Church. The church peculiar is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Peter, and valued in the

* Bacon, in his *Liber regis*, styles it a vicarage discharged, of the clear value of £20.

Liber regis at £7.0s. 10*d.*; in the parliamentary return at £39. Patron, the chancellor of York cathedral. It consists of a nave and aisles, chancel, and a neat tower at the west end of the north aisle. The interior is plain; the aisles are divided from the nave by four pointed arches, resting on circular columns. The roof of the nave is panelled, and displays several well-carved bosses.

The village is small, and the houses meanly built.

The parsonage, opposite the church, is a large brick building, with a projecting porch. It is now occupied by several poor families.

There is a school here, with a small endowment.

School.

Meaux, or *Melsa*, is a small township, having seventy-four inhabitants, and containing no object worthy of notice, except the small remains of the abbey founded here, between the years 1136 and 1156, by William le Gros, earl of Albemarle. This potent nobleman had made a vow to undertake a pilgrimage to the holy sepulchre, which an increasing corpulency, that incapacitated him from undertaking any active enterprise, had rendered altogether impracticable. His vow, however, pressed upon his conscience, and he took the advice of his confessor on the possibility of commuting for it by the performance of some meritorious penance. At the recommendation of this ecclesiastic, he was induced to found a Cistercian monastery; and a monk of Fountain's abbey, named Adam, celebrated equally for his piety and architectural skill, being consulted, he selected for the site of the building an eminence in the beautiful hamlet of Melsa, which was a berewick at the time of the Domesday survey, belonging to Drogo de Beurere.* The choice did not please the earl; for it was a favourite situation, which he intended to convert into a park, as it was surrounded by woods and pools of water, and had but recently come into his possession by exchange, and he desired the monk to reconsider the matter. He did so, and his former resolution was confirmed. Striking his staff into the ground, and looking on the scene before him, which, through a broad avenue of lofty trees, terminated in a noble view of the Humber, he exclaimed with enthusiasm, "This place shall in future be called the door of life, the vineyard of heaven, and shall for ever be consecrated to religion and the service of God."†

Meaux.

The buildings were soon erected under the superintendence of Adam, and a splendid edifice arose in the wood, adorned with stately pinnacles and towers,‡ and enriched with tessellated pavements.§ The old earl peopled it from Fountain's abbey, and endowed it with competent lands, rents, and revenues, not only in the

* Bawd. Dom. Boc. p. 177.

† The original words are these:—"Hic locus, nempe vocitetur aula regis . . . etiam vineaque cœli, portaque vitæ, gens hic creetur Christicolarum."—*Chart. Mels.* c. 2.

‡ Gent. Hull, p. 6.

§ Tickell. Hull, p. 179

BOOK IV. lordship of Melsa, with the adjoining wood of Rutha, but also in Waghen,* (where the abbot afterwards built a wool-house, roofed with lead),† with the advowson of the church, a free passage over the river Hull, and also to Paul, when going or returning with goods;‡ lands in Saltagh, Tharleton, Mitton, Mora, Octena, Blanchemar, Wherra, Schira,§ &c., with common of pasture, courts, &c., quit of all services and exactions. These extensive grants were subsequently confirmed by Hawisie, the earl's daughter,|| and ratified by successive charters of the kings Stephen and John.¶ Adam was constituted the first abbot, and the number of monks was fifty. They were Cistercians, an order modified from the austere principles of Benedict, and professing the utmost simplicity. The religious of this order soon attained the reputation of being exceedingly wealthy; and they did actually possess such enormous influence, that they extorted from Pope Innocent an exemption from payment of tithes, and the grant of various exclusive privileges.

Numerous donations and grants of rents, revenues and immunities, enriched this institution, amongst which the following stand prominent. A charter of free warren in Melsa, North Grange, Rue, Waghen, Fishous, Tharlesthorp, Salthage, La More, Skiren, Blanchemarle, Wharrand, Wathsand, Ruton, Dunelton, Arwhale, Ottringham, Crauncewyk, Heytfield, Oketon, Dalton, Wartre, Sutton, Dringhoe, Erghum, Ounstwyk, Ake, Molescroft, Raventhorp, and Ravense, was given to the abbey by King Edward I.** The most ancient Jewish charter we know of in this kingdom was given to the abbot and convent of Melsa, by Aaron, the celebrated Jew of Lincoln. It is a release, and a fine of one mark was paid to the king, that it might be entered in the great roll. A royal patent was granted by Henry III.

* In Waghen, the abbot of Meaux had one hundred and ninety-three tenants, who paid various sums, from £3. 6s. 8d. down to 2d. yearly, the whole amounting to £66. 8s. 4½d., besides a great quantity of corn, hay, straw, bread, beer, geese, fowls, &c., which were delivered to the canons at the different festivals according to agreement.

Out of the above £66. 8s. 4½d. the following sums were paid:—

	£	s.	d.
To the cellarer for the mill	3	8	1½
To the master of the cattle	7	5	8
To the monk that keeps the hogs	1	12	3
To the monk of the bakehouse	0	3	4
To the farmer of the grange	0	2	0
To the chapter of Beverley	0	0	3
Of those detained by Peter of Nuthill	0	0	2½
		12	11
		10	
To the purser	53	16	6½

Tickell. Hull, p. 178.

† Lib. Mels. fo. 151.

‡ Dugd. Mon. vol. v. p. 389.

§ Rot. Chart. 6 John.

|| Inquis. ad quod. dam. 15 Hen. VI.

¶ Chart. 2 Ap. 6 John.

** Rot. Chart. 21 Edw. I.

authorizing the archbishop to let to fee-farm the manor of **Hillum** to the abbot of **Melsa**;* and another in the succeeding year to the abbot, enabling him to take it. About this time, **William de Fortibus**, earl of **Albemarle**, gave to the abbey a windmill and a watermill at **Brough**; and **Clement**, the chaplain, assigned to it a windmill at **Seaton**, in **Holderness**.† And **Henry de Hull**, and **Agnes**, the daughter of **Thurstan de Hull**, endowed the abbey with lands and rents for the salvation of their souls.‡ **Matilda Camin** conveyed to the monks four oxgangs of land in **Wyk de Miton**, and pasture for eight hundred sheep, together with certain tofts, fisheries, salt pans, and the appurtenances; and all liberties and free customs thereto belonging;§ which was confirmed by several papal bulls and royal charters.|| **Richard de Ottringham** assigned to the monks several hundred acres of land, with other property, in **Ottringham**, **Drypool**, **Tharlesthorp**, **Well**, and **Sutton**, to establish a perpetual chantry, on condition that they provided seven priests to perform daily masses in a certain messuage at **Ottringham**, for his own soul, and those of his kindred and ancestors; which chantry was subsequently removed into the porch of the abbey church.¶

In the reign of **Edward I.** a negotiation was commenced between the abbot of **Melsa** and the abbot of **Grimsby**, respecting an exchange of lands for their mutual convenience; and a royal patent was issued for enabling the abbot of **Wellow** or **Grimsby** to hold the manor of **Weelsby**, within the liberties of the borough of **Grimsby**, which had been granted to the abbot of **Meaux** by **Henry III.**** Soon afterwards the terms were settled for the exchange of lands on the river **Hull**, which the abbot of **Grimsby** agreed to assign, together with an annual rent of £20. 13s. 4d. in lieu of the said manor of **Weelsby**. The transfer was not finally made till several years afterwards. In 1353, the abbot of **Meaux** made a fine of 40s. to the king for a license, enabling him to transfer the said manor and lordship to the abbot and convent of **Wellow**;†† and the exchange was fully confirmed by **King Richard II.**‡‡

Added to all these munificent donations, the monks of **Melsa** were quit of all pleas of murder; free from taxes and tithes, and all royal exactions; exempt from suit and secular service; they were endowed with sac and soc, thol and them, infangthef and utfangthef; and all the same laws, customs, and immunities, which were enjoyed by the church of **St. Peter** at **York**.§§

* Rot. Pat. 52 Hen. III. † Lansd. MSS. B. Mus. 402. fo. 64.

‡ Cott. MSS. B. Mus. Vitell. c. 6. fo. 6.

§ A fac simile of this charter is in **Frost's Notices of Hull**, p. 8.

|| Bullæ pap. Alex. III. Innoc. III. Greg. IX. Chart. 2 April, 6 Joh. A translation of the latter is inserted in **Tickell's Hull**, p. 175.

¶ Dugd. Monast. vol. v. p. 388.

** Rot. Pat. 24 Edw. I.

†† Rot. Origin. 25 Edw. III.

‡‡ Rot. Pat. 16 Rich. II.

§§ Chart. of Steph. Lansd. MSS. 427, fol. 62.

BOOK IV.

In these early times, the lands and other property belonging to the abbey were subjected to heavy devastations from the violence of the tides. In 1256, an extraordinary influx of the sea overflowed the whole eastern coast of England, extended to the fisheries and woods at Cottingham, belonging to the monks of Melsa, and swept away numbers of people of both sexes, and many head of cattle. It also washed into the Humber a considerable quantity of land which the abbot had in Myton, which was never afterwards regained. About the same time, the monks had formed the design of building a grange on their land at Salthage, and had actually commenced the fabric. But the frequent inundations of the Humber having washed away a considerable portion of land near it, they were under the necessity of abandoning their design, and built their grange at a greater distance from the water, and out of the reach of its devastations. These continual losses, periodically sustained, at length reduced the value of their land to a mere nominal sum, which was wholly inadequate to the expenses of the institution; and the canons soon became deeply involved in debt, from the practice of hospitality, as well as the regular maintenance of their establishment. In 1346, therefore, as the only means of averting final ruin, they petitioned the archbishop for assistance and relief. The allegations of this petition being examined and found correct, a charter was granted by William de Zouch, archbishop of York, "being at length overcome," as he expresses it, "by their daily importunity," appropriating to the abbot and convent the valuable living of Esington, with all its rights, appurtenances, and dependencies; reserving a small portion of the profits as a stipend for a vicar to serve the church, and the collation thereof to the archbishop and his successors for ever.*

Abbots.

The following list of the abbots, from the first establishment of this institution, will be found tolerably correct:—

Adam, who was first a monk at Whitby, then at St. Mary's abbey, York, afterwards at Fountain's abbey, and finally became abbot of Meaux. He held the abbacy ten years, and resigned in 1160.

Philip resigned or died 1182.

Thomas, previous to his appointment, had been eighteen years prior.

Hugh occurs in 1210.

Geoffrey de Sawtry, 1220.

Richard de Ottringham, 1221.

Michael de Brunne, 1246.

William de Driffield, 1251.

Richard de Thornton occurs in 1269.

Robert de Skyren was abbot in 1270.

* Oliver's Beverley, p. 539.

Richard de Bacton, abbot in 1280. This person was publicly accused of embezzling the property of the abbey, and the allegations being proved, he was deprived of the abbacy, and expelled the convent in disgrace.

C H A P.
XVIII.

In 1286, Roger de Driffield was elected, and held the government of the abbey for twenty-four years, when he voluntarily resigned.

In 1310, Adam de Skyren occurs.

Hugh de Lowen.

William de Dringhoe was abbot in 1349, and was deprived for embezzling the property of the abbey.

John de Reyseley was elected in his stead, and in 1356 was also degraded for theft and peculation.

Robert de Beverley, abbot in 1356.

William de Dringhoe, 1367.

William de Ursingham, 1372.

Thomas de Burton, 1396.

John de Holand occurs in 1423.

Philip Davill, 1445.

John de Sutton in 1458.

William Feryff.

Ralph Soame, 1471.

John Clapham, 1488.

Richard Stopes surrendered the abbey on the 11th of December, in the thirty-first year of Henry VIII.

William Draper occurs as abbot in the pension-book, in the Augmentation office, London.

The arms of this abbey were *gu.* a cross patonce vairé *ar.* and *az.* between four martlets of the second.

The site of this celebrated monastery was granted, in the third year of Edward VI., to John, earl of Warwick; part of the property was assigned by Queen Elizabeth, to — Dudley; another part to John Farnham; and the whole of this extensive property was soon distributed amongst a variety of individuals, and now constitutes innumerable freeholds and independent possessions.

The existing remains of this monastery consist of a few walls, possessing no architectural feature worthy notice. Ornamented bricks are occasionally discovered, and soon find places in the collections of numerous antiquaries in the neighbourhood.

The village is small, and contains a Wesleyan Methodist chapel, erected about seven years ago.

CHAPTER XIX.

SURVEY OF HOLDERNESS WAPENTAKE, SOUTH DIVISION.

BOOK IV. THE south division of the seigniory of Holderness contains the following parishes :—

BURSTWICK,	KAYINGHAM,	PAUL,
EASINGTON,	KILNSEA,	SKEFFLING,
HALSHAM,	OTTRINGHAM,	SUNK ISLAND,
HOLLYM,	OWTHORNE,	WELWICK,
HOLMPTON,	PATRINGTON,	WINESTEAD.

Patrington PATRINGTON is a small parish and market town, ten miles from Hedon and eighteen from Hull. In 1821 the population of the town and parish amounted to one thousand two hundred and forty-four persons, occupying two hundred and sixty houses.

Church. The church, an extensive edifice, situated in the centre of the town, is the handsomest in Holderness. It is dedicated to St. Patrick, and is valued in the Liber regis at £22. Patron, the master and fellows of Clare hall, Cambridge. In plan, this church comprises a nave and aisles, transepts and aisles, and a spacious chancel, with a tower and lofty spire* in the centre. The west front is made into three divisions by buttresses, those at the angles being double, and all finished with square pinnacles, ending in pyramidal caps, with crockets and finials. This front rises to an apex, and on it is a foliated cross. The centre window is large, of five lights, with a transom, the sweep of the arch filled with elegant tracery. In each of the front aisles is a pointed window of two lights, and in the sweep of the arch three trefoils conjoined. The nave is made into four divisions by buttresses, similar to those in the west front; three of these divisions have windows similar to the west front, and in the second division from the west is a large projecting porch, in two stories: at the angles are double buttresses, and in the lower story is a pointed arched entrance. The whole of this part of the church is finished with a string-course and parapet. Some of the buttresses have grotesque gargoyles, of full-length human figures, making a singular appearance.

* Said to be one hundred and ninety-five feet from the ground to the weather-cock. About eighteen years ago twenty-five feet of this spire were taken down.

The west side of the transept is made into two portions by a buttress, with a pinnacle; in each is a narrow pointed window, of two lights, with trefoil heads and a quatrefoil in the sweep of the arch. The south front of the transept is made into three divisions by buttresses, those in the middle being much larger than the others. At the west angle is an octagonal staircase, which rises no higher than the roof, and is finished with a pedimental cap and finial. The window in the centre is pointed, of four lights, with a transom; the lower tier has cinquefoil heads and the upper trefoils. In the sweep of the arch is a large circle, enclosing three cinquefoils. The window has its regular weather cornice, and has also above it a recessed arch, which vanishes in the buttresses. Above this, the finish of the design is a series of steps, behind which rises the roof to an apex, on which is an elegant foliated cross. In the pediment thus formed is a circular light, now closed up. The windows on each side the principal window are pointed, of three lights, with neat tracery in the sweep of the arch. The gargoyles in this part of the church are very large, projecting several feet from the building; and the subjects are very curious; one represents Sampson and the lion, a man fiddling, another playing on bag-pipes, a man slaying a woman, a ship, and a lion assaulting an angel. The effect of this front is extremely pleasing, and is an elegant and perfect specimen of the style of architecture prevalent in the reign of Edward II.* The east side of this transept is similar to the west, except that a small chantry chapel projects in a semi-hexagon, and is guarded by buttresses.

C H A P.
XIX.
Transept.

The chancel is about three feet higher than the nave, but was evidently erected at the same period, and by the architect of the rest of the church: it has a plain parapet, and is made into four divisions by buttresses similar to the nave; in each is a window of three lights, with trefoil heads, and the tracery in the sweeps very beautiful, all differing, but corresponding with the opposite windows. The east end rises to an apex, and is crowned with a foliated cross; in this front is a spacious window of seven lights, with a transom, and intersecting arches in the sweep of the arch. The lower portion of this window is filled up, and in the centre division is a niche, with the statue of the Virgin and Child. The north side of the church is very similar to the portion already described. On this side of the chancel is a small attached chapel, now used as a vestry and an entrance to the chancel. Under the north window of the transept is a pointed doorway, with a large pedimental canopy, crocketed, and supported on an eagle and a lion. On the apex of the arch is a small statue of the Saviour giving the benediction. On each side of this door are brackets, with pedimental heads, but no statues. The curious finish of the transept by steps is wanting on this side, as well as the circular window. The

Chancel.

* From 1307 to 1327.

BOOK IV. large window is, however, bounded by a recessed arch, and the roof, which is crocketed, rises to an apex with a foliated cross. There is a low porch in the nave, with a pointed doorway.

Tower. The tower* is very massy, and rises from the roof in three stories, each marked by a string-course. The windows are single lights, and at each angle are buttresses. The finish is a plain but bold parapet, with eight richly crocketed pinnacles. The latter have small flying buttresses against the spire, which is octagonal, and rises to a considerable height, being finished with a ball and weathercock. The lower part of this spire is elegantly panelled. The interior is very beautiful; the nave is divided from the aisles by five pointed arches resting on columns composed of eight cylinders, conjoined with rich leaved capitals. The roof, which is open to the rafters, rests on grotesque heads of monsters. The roofs of the aisles are also of timber, but the springings for a stone roof remain, the corbels being very curious. This part of the church is fitted up for service, and at the west end is a gallery. The pulpit is octagonal, with the date of 1612. The tower is supported by four columns, each consisting of twenty cylinders, with the most exquisite foliage. The transepts are in a similar style of architecture to the nave, the aisles being separated from each transept by three arches. The east aisle of the north transept has been formerly made into three chapels: the piscina of each remains; they are trefoil headed. The east aisle of the south transept has also had three chapels, the roofs of which are groined with elegant bosses. In the centre is a pendant of particular beauty. It has three niches; in one is a lady at prayers, in another St. Catherine, and in the third our Saviour. The whole of this centre chapel is enriched with every variety of sculpture. The font, situated at the north-east angle of the tower, is circular, with twelve panels, each filled with rosettes. The chancel has a piscina and three stalls on the south side, and on the north side a sepulchre (perhaps the most perfect in England). It is in four divisions, with crocketed pinnacles on each side, and the finish a cinquefoil arch, terminating in a noble finial; the first division from the ground is occupied by three niches, with sleeping soldiers; the next is a small recess for the chalice, pix, &c., the third a basso relievo of the resurrection, with two angels ministering to the Saviour, and the last a small recess. The whole is in tolerable preservation, except being smeared with "churchwarden's whitewash."

There are no monuments that deserve particular notice in this church.

Chapels. The town is small, and principally consists of four streets, with a large square in the centre, in which is the church. There is a Wesleyan Methodist chapel, of

* In the tower are five bells. The view from the summit of Holderness and the Humber is particularly striking.

brick, erected in 1811, an Independent chapel, and one recently erected for the Primitive Methodists.

CHAP.
XIX.

The market is held on a Saturday, and fairs on the 28th of March, 18th of July, and 6th of December.

BURSTWICK-CUM-SKECKLING is a small parish town, four miles from Hedon, with a population of four hundred and thirty-six persons.

Burstick-
cum-
Skeckling.
Church.

The benefice is a vicarage, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the *Liber regis* at £7. Patron, the earl of Cardigan. The church, a small edifice, consists of a nave and north aisle, with a small chapel on the south side, chancel, and north aisle, and an embattled tower at the west end. The south side of the nave has a modern brick porch, and the windows are almost all square headed. The interior is plain; the aisle of the nave is divided from it by four pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns. The font, at the west end, is circular.

“ On a fair grave stone in the chancel is the picture of a man and a woman, in brass, betwixt whom is an escutcheon of brass, and thereon a chevron; which are the arms of Stafford, dukes of Buckingham, anciently lords of Holderness, and of that seigniorie Burstick was the principal seat, and the ancient lords had their residence there. Underneath the picture and coat is the following inscription:—

“ Orate pro anima Stephi Hatefeild armigr filij Rohti Hatefeild nup. de Hatefeild armigr et Marescallis hospitij. illustrisim Principis Edwardi iijth Regis Angliæ et Escaetoris Libtatis de Holderness et Elizabeth Hatefeild nup. uxorie sua qui quidem Stephus obiit xix die Mensis Junij Anno Henrici Septimi post Conquestum Ang vij et anno Doim. mccccxxxxii. q’ amabus p’pitiatur Deus p’ sua magna mia. Amen.”*

The manor of Burstick was of great extent, and was successively in the hands of several of our kings.

It appears from the *Rotuli Scotiæ* preserved in the tower of London, and in the chapter-house in Westminster, that Edward II. was at York and Ribbestan in the month of October, in the year 1309; and that on the 9th and 11th of the next month, November, 1309, he was at Brustwyk.

In the year 1339, King Edward, when at Antwerp, granted the custody of his parks in the manor of Burstick, or Brustwyk, to William Dale, according to letters patent.

In the year 1347, John d’Arcy, called John d’Arcy le Fitz, had the custody of the king’s liberty of Holderness, as also of the manor of Brustwyke with its members, and was, in consideration of his many services done and to be done, discharged from rendering any account of his proceedings to the king.

King Edward III. in the year 1356, calling to mind the great and seasonable

* Lansdowne MSS. No. 804.

BOOK IV. supplies of money with which he had been furnished by that eminent merchant William de la Pole, "bestowed on him (amongst other gifts) the inheritance of that great manor of Brustwyke in Holderness, with its members." But it does not appear that the manor of Brustwyke continued long in the family of the de la Poles, as in the year 1379 (2d Richard II.) it was forfeited to the king, with numerous other manors in Holderness, which were then in the possession of Ingelram de Concy, earl of Soissons and Bedford.

The Scots were very unwilling to bear the yoke of the English under Edward I. and after the death of the famous William Wallace, Robert Bruce, who was earl of Carrick, was crowned king of Scotland in the year 1306, and he took the command of the Scots in defence of their country. But Bruce was twice defeated by the English, and was at last obliged to take refuge in the Hebrides. Edward sent out detachments in all directions to seize Bruce's adherents, and great numbers of them were taken. Three of Bruce's brothers were beheaded, many noblemen were taken and sent into England, and imprisoned in different places, and his queen was ordered to be confined to the manor of Burstwick, in Holderness.

In Rymer's *Fœdera*, under the title, "*Nomina plurimorum, qui secuti sunt Robertum Brus, & missi in Prisons Angliæ*," special directions are given concerning the treatment of the queen, when she should arrive at Burstwick; and these directions deserve the notice of the reader, as far as they relate to the state of Burstwick manor in Holderness, and show the habits of living of the principal people in those times:—

"Be it remembered, that when the wife of the earl of Carrick shall come to the king, she be sent to Brustewik, and that she have such an establishment, and her table furnished in such manner as is undermentioned; that is to say:

"That she have two women of the country with her; to wit, a lady, and a woman for her chamber, who may be of good age, and not gay, and that they be of good and steady conduct; to be in attendance, to wait on her:

"And two pages, who shall be also of good age, and prudent: of whom, one shall be one of the pages of earl Ulvestier, namely John de Benteley, or any other whom he shall put in his place; and the other, any one of the country, to carve for her:

"And also, that she have a foot-boy, to wait in her chamber, one who is sober, and not riotous, to make her bed, and do other offices pertaining to her chamber:

"And besides it is ordered, that she have a valet, who shall be of good bearing, and discreet, to keep her keys, to serve in the pantry and cellar; and that she have a cook.

"And she ought also to have three greyhounds, for her recreation in the warren there, and in the parks, when she chuseth:

“ And that she have venison (in the park), and fish in the fisheries, according as she shall be inclined :

CHAP.
XIX.

“ And that she reside in the best house of the manor, at her pleasure :

“ And that she may visit the parks, and other places within the manor, at her pleasure.

“ And it is commanded, by letters of the privy seal of the king, to Richard Oysel, seneschal of Holderness, that he provide for the said lady what is necessary for herself, and for her household, and for the other matters, agreeably to the above-mentioned ordinance.”*

The village is long and straggling, but the houses are neat. Here is a Primitive Methodist chapel, erected in 1826. Chapel.

The small township of *Ryhill*, on the high road from Hedon to Patrington, contains three hundred and fifteen persons. Here also is a chapel for Wesleyan Methodists. Ryhill. Chapel.

At *Camerton*, in the same parish, is the neat seat of E. Ombler, Esq. Camerton.

The parish town of *EASINGTON*, is situated five miles and a quarter from Patrington. The population, in 1821, amounted to four hundred and eighty-eight persons. Easington.

The benefice is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to All Saints, and valued in the Liber regis at £10; in the parliamentary return at £48: patron, the archbishop of York. The church, situated on high ground in the centre of the village, is a neat structure. It comprises a nave and side aisles, chancel, and tower at the west end. The latter is very handsome; at each angle are buttresses, rising to the summit, in five gradations, and finished with embattlements. The south side of the nave has several plain pointed windows and a brick porch. The same side of the chancel has three square-headed windows, of three lights each; and in the east end is a large pointed window of five lights, with perpendicular tracery in the sweep of the arch. The clerestory of the nave has three pointed windows, and the north side of the church is in a similar style of architecture to what has been described. The interior is neat; the south aisle is divided from the nave by four pointed arches, resting on circular columns, the opposite ones divided in a similar form by three arches. The tower is open to the church, and is partly occupied by a gallery, built in 1802. The font, an octagonal basin, is situated beneath this gallery. On the north side is a neat tablet to R. Pattinson, Esq., who died August 15, 1808, aged eighty-two. He left a close of land, called Stockhill, for the education of the poor of the village. The school is held in a part of the church separated from the rest at the west end of the north aisle. Church.

* Rymer, vol. ii. p. 1013.

BOOK IV. A chapel for the Primitive Methodists was erected at this place about seven years ago.

Chapel.

Out Newton. The small township of *Out Newton*, situated on the coast, has a population of sixty-nine persons.

Out New-
ton.

Chapel.

There are some remains of a chapel at this place near the edge of the cliff. It appears to have been a building of considerable strength.

Southward of Easington was the cell or priory of *Burstall*,* or *Birstall Garth*. In 1115, Stephen, earl of Albemarle, gave to the Benedictine monks of *St. Martin de Alceio*, near Albemarle, in Normandy, several tithes and churches in this part of Yorkshire, and in the north part of Lincolnshire, and those foreigners sent over into Holderness a procurator or prior, with some monks of their own house. These fixed their cell, and continued in the chapel of *St. Helen*, at *Burstall*, in Holderness, till by the frequent seizure of the estates of the alien abbeys in England, during the wars with France, it became the interest of the church to sell this alien priory of *Burstall* to the abbot and convent of *Kirkstall*, in the West riding of Yorkshire, in the 18th Richard II. 1395.

The church of *Kilnsea*, or *Chinlesi*, was given by Stephen, earl of Albemarle, to the priory of *Burstall*, in Holderness, and was appropriated thereto in the year 1223. In 1395, the abbot and convent of *St. Martin*, in Normandy, granted it to the abbot and convent of *Kirkstall*.

The church of *Wythernsea*, or *Holeym*, founded in the reign of King John, was given to the cell of *Burstall*, and was afterwards granted also to *Kirkstall* abbey, with other lands at this place.

The church of *Outhorne*, or *Sister Kirk*, was given by Stephen, earl of Albemarle, to his cell at *Burstall*, and was afterwards granted, with the possessions thereof, to the abbey of *Kirkstall*.

The church of *Escheclinge*, or *Skekeling*, was given by Stephen, earl of Albemarle, to the prior of *Burstall*; and certain tithes from "the demesnes of *Brystwic*," and an annual rent out of the chapel of *Nuttle*, were to remain to the abbot and convent of *St. Martin*, in Normandy, for ever.

The church of *Pagula*, or *Paulholme*,† and the tithes thereof, were given to *Burstall* cell, and afterwards granted to the abbey of *Kirkstall*.

Stephen, earl of Albemarle, gave the church and tithes of his castle of *Aldburgh* to *Burstall* cell, which were appropriated thereto in 1228, by *Walter*, archbishop of *York*.

* *Burstall*, from the Saxon *Burg-stall*, which signifies a seat on the side, or pitch of a hill. *Somner's Sax. Dict. Hearne's Works*, vol. 1. Pref. p. 12.

† Does not this name imply, that *Paul* or *Paulholme* was once an island surrounded by the waters of the *Humber*? *Holme*, in Saxon, is an island surrounded by water. *Thompson*.

The site of this priory, which was situated about two miles south of Easington, has been swallowed up by the Humber, and is now in the Trinity sands. CHAP.
XIX.

The neat village of HALSHAM is situated three miles and a half from Patrington. The population, in 1821, amounted to three hundred and fifteen persons. Halsham.

The benefice, a rectory, dedicated to All Saints, is valued in the Liber regis at £13. 6s. 8d., in the parliamentary return at £30: patron, Sir Thomas Aston Constable, Bart. The church, a neat edifice, comprises a nave and side aisles, chancel and chapel, with a low tower at the west end. The latter has double buttresses at the angles, and an embattled parapet. In the west front is a niche above a pointed window of three lights. The south aisle is made into three divisions by buttresses; in the first from the west is a brick porch, and in the others pointed windows of three lights, with three quatrefoils in the sweep, now reduced to two by some bungling mason altering the pointed windows into circular! The chancel is made into three divisions, with a square window in the centre and pointed windows in the side divisions. The east end rises to a gable, and is finished with a foliated cross; the window in the front is pointed, of four lights, with trefoil and quatrefoil tracery in the sweep of the arch. The north side is similar to the south, with the addition of a modern brick vestry. The interior of this church is very neat; the north aisle is separated from the nave by two massy pointed arches, resting on circular columns with square capitals;* and the south aisle has three pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. The roof of the nave is panelled with curiously sculptured bosses, painted. The pulpit is octagonal, with "1634" on one of its fronts. On the south side of the chancel is a piscina with heavy crocketing, and a fenestella of three seats. The whole of this work is enriched with crockets and finials, and is in excellent preservation. In the chapel before noticed, amidst filth of every description, is a splendid table monument of alabaster. The dado contains eight panels, every alternate one has a trefoil-headed canopy, crocketed, and containing a full-length figure of an angel holding a blank shield. Above this is a cornice and embattlement, and on the top is a large grave-stone, on which is laid the effigies of a knight in alabaster. His hands are joined in prayer, his feet rest on a greyhound, round whose neck is a jewel. His head rests on a helmet having the crest of a lion, and he is attired in full plate armour, with a collar of SS round his neck. From the style of the armour this is evidently the monument of Sir John Constable, who died about the middle of the fifteenth century, and was buried in this church. The font, an octagonal basin with quatrefoils, is situate in the tower. Church.

On a small eminence east of the church is a stately mausoleum, built of the best white free stone. It is a circular temple of the Doric order, having blank arches Mauso-
leum.

* There are some singularly sculptured blocks above the arches in this aisle, evidently belonging to an older church than the present.

BOOK IV. round the whole, resting on pilasters. The dome is covered with lead, and finished with a small ornamental cupola. In the centre of the interior is an elegant monument in memory of the late Sir William Constable, Bart. of Burton Constable, who lies here, surrounded by the ancestors of that ancient family. This mausoleum was commenced in 1792 and finished in 1800, by the late W. Constable, Esq. at the cost of nearly £10,000. The rising ground on which it is situated is surrounded by a plantation of beautiful trees and shrubs, and this plain but elegant structure is a prominent object in the surrounding scenery.

Sir John Constable, of Kirkby Knowle, in 1584, left by will the sum of £80 per annum, to be paid out of his estate for ever, for the following purposes:—£20 for the education of eight poor children, £24 to furnish the aforesaid children with satchels, books, &c. and £32 to be distributed amongst eight poor old men, and £4 to two poor old women, with the hospital erected for their use.

Catherine Constable also left a rent charge of £10 per annum, in 1590, towards maintaining one poor scholar for seven years, who shall have been brought up in this free school, at the time he shall be sent to Trinity college, Oxford. It has never been paid, nor was any scholar ever sent previous to 1786. The hospital and school-room is a large building of red brick on the north side of the church. It appears to have been erected early in the last century, and possesses no particular object worthy notice.

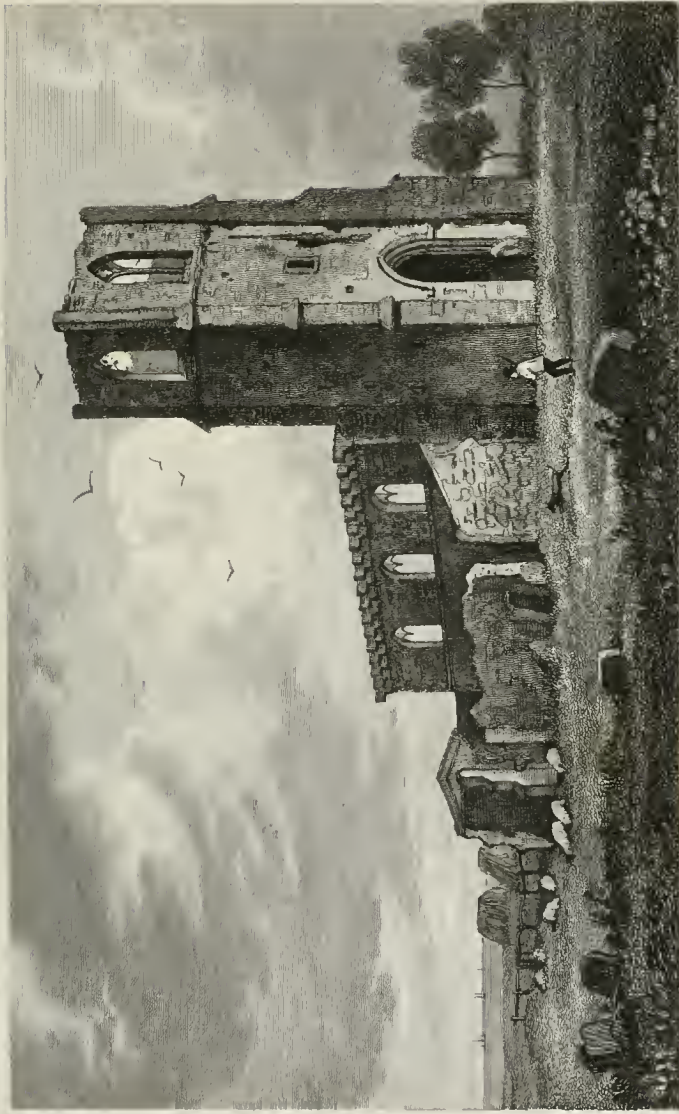
Hollym. HOLLYM is a small parish town, two miles from Patrington, with a population of two hundred and sixty persons.

Church. The benefice is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Nicholas, and valued in the Liber regis at £9. 19s. 2d.: patrons, the corporation of Beverley. The church, erected in 1814, is a small edifice, entirely devoid of architectural taste or elegance. It consists of a nave and chancel, with a tower at the west end, and is entirely built of brick. The windows are circular-headed, with pinnacles at the angles of the tower. The interior is very neat, with a gallery at the west end. The pulpit is situated in the centre of the church, with a passage beneath.

Chapel. The village is small, and contains a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about twenty-five years ago.

Withernsea. *Withernsea* is an inconsiderable township, with a population of one hundred and eight persons.

Chapel. The chapel here (a spacious building in ruins) is dedicated to St. Nicholas, and is held with Hollym. It consists of a nave and aisles, chancel, and tower at the west end, and was erected in 1488. At what time it became desecrated is not known, but sufficient remains at the present day to evince that it was a large and well-built edifice. In the centre of the church is a slab with an unintelligible inscription. It now serves as a landmark for seamen, and is well known as one of



CASTREA

J. ROGER

WITHERSEA CHURCH.

LONDON. PUBLISHED BY T. HUTTON, 4. WARWICK SQUARE. 18.

the Sister churches, so called from it and Owthorn having been built by two sisters. CHAP.
XIX.

The parish town of HOLMPTON* is four miles from Patrington, with a population of two hundred and fifty-six persons. Holmpton.

The benefice is a rectory, valued in the Liber regis at £4. 3s. 4d., in the parliamentary return at £135. 19s. 6d. It is in the gift of the lord chancellor. The church, in appearance, much resembles a mean barn; it consists of a nave and small chancel, with a bell hanging within the church. The interior is equally mean with the exterior. At the west end is a small gallery, erected in 1820, at the cost of £30, by the Society for promoting the Enlargement of Churches and Chapels. It has sixty-five free seats. On the south side of the nave is a neat tablet of statuary marble by C. Rossi, Esq. R. A. to Mary Anne, daughter of S. Walter, Esq. of Holmpton, who died Sept. 5, 1820, aged fourteen. At the west end of the nave is a circular font. Church.

The village is small, and contains a school and a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about ten years ago. Chapel

Holmpton house is the residence of R. Lacy, Esq.

KAYINGHAM is a small parish town, situated on an eminence on the high road from Hedon to Patrington; it is five miles distant from each town. The population, in 1821, amounted to six hundred and thirty-nine persons. Kaying-
ham.

The benefice is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Nicholas, valued in the Liber regis at £12., in the parliamentary return at £42: patron, the archbishop of York. The church, situated on the highest site in the village, consists of a nave and aisles, a chancel, with a chapel on the south side, and a tower and spire at the west end. The tower is low, and has several pointed windows, and at the angles are double buttresses; the spire is octagonal, with a vane, on which is "1740." The south aisle is made into three divisions by buttresses; in the second from the west is a porch, and in the other divisions square-headed windows of three lights. The clerestory of the nave is of brick, with stone battlements; in it are four square windows. The chancel is in a similar style; at the east end is a low pointed window of five lights, with intersecting arches in the sweep, now *elegantly* filled with bricks and mortar. The interior is plain, the nave separated from the aisles by four pointed arches resting on columns formed by a union of cylinders. At the west end of the nave is a small gallery, and beneath it a circular font. In the south aisle is a neat tablet to E. Ombler, Esq. of Saltagh Grange, who died Feb. 25, 1802, aged fifty-seven. In the chancel is a tablet to John Angell, Esq. who died Oct. 29, 1647, aged twenty-eight. Church.

* A great part of this village is in the parish of Hollym; the boundaries of which are difficult to ascertain.—*Langdale.*

BOOK IV.

The village, from being situate on a hill in a flat country, commands some fine views of the levels about Sunk Island. In the centre of the principal street is the stump of a cross on three steps. There are two chapels in this town, one for the Wesleyan Methodists, erected about twenty years ago, and another for the Primitive Methodists, built in 1823.

Chapels.

Kilnsea.

The small parish town of KILNSEA is situate on the sea-coast, eight miles from Patrington. The population, including Spurn, in 1821, amounted to one hundred and ninety-six persons. The village consists of a few hovels with one or two farm-houses.

Church.

The church (of which only a small portion of the tower remains) is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Helen, and valued in the Liber regis at £6. 8s. 6½*d.*, in the parliamentary return at £98. 5s. It is in the patronage of George Lowther Thompson, Esq. This edifice had a lofty tower, half of which, with the nave and chancel, having been undermined by the sea, fell into it on Aug. 1, 1826. It has at present a very picturesque appearance, and will probably exist for a considerable length of time, the fallen ruins having made a strong bulwark, against which the violence of the waves can vent itself without injuring the shattered tower.

Spurn-point.

In this parish is the celebrated promontory called Spurn-point, which has, at different periods, undergone considerable changes. Mr. Smeaton, in his visits to the place, observed that the sea annually washed away part of the high clay cliffs of Kilnsea; and he considered the point of Spurn as an appendage to Kilnsea cliffs, and formed from the waste of the lands to the northward, on the Holderness shores. He says, "It appears that this coast, from Flamborough-head, or at least from Bridlington, to the Spurn-point, trending S.S.E. (true merid.) and the tide of flood of the German ocean setting strongly southward, will cause these flood-tides, when agitated by winds from N.N.W. to N.E. to bite very hard upon this stretch of coast, and the sand and matter dislodged to be driven towards the south, forming, at the tail of the land, the appendage called the Spurn-point." Mr. Smeaton adds, "Doubtless the matter so brought would in time block up the Humber, were it not for the powerful re-flow of the tide of that river, aided by the fresh water from the higher country. The Spurn-point being therefore the effect of a struggle between the sea-tide of the German ocean, and the re-flow of the Humber, we are not to wonder if the powerful effort of the sea by degrees drive the channel of the Humber southward, towards the Lincolnshire coast, and thereby the Spurn-point lengthen towards the south, and be also in a state of travel westward."

He seemed to think, that in Camden's time, Spurn-head was a sharp head of land, that did not extend far from Kilnsea; and that when it was drawn out in length, and to a sharper point, a lighthouse was erected upon it, and it took the name of



H. GASTIDY

2000

KILN SHEA CURIEL.

DESIGNED BY H. GASTIDY. ENGRAVED BY H. GASTIDY.

Spurn-point. Mr. Smeaton gives a plan of the Spurn-point, in the year 1786, which includes about ninety-eight acres of ground.*

CHAP.
XIX.

In the year 1676 a patent was granted by Charles II. to Justinian Angell, of London, merchant, enabling him to continue, renew, and maintain certain lights, that he had erected upon the Spurn-point; which lights were erected at the request of masters of ships using the northern trade; who, in their petition to his majesty, represented that a very broad long sand, about six or seven months before, had been discovered to have been thrown up near the mouth of the river Humber, upon which they had great losses, and by means whereof they sailed in great danger in the night; and that having considered, that lights erected upon the Spurn-point would in future prevent such danger, this had induced them to apply to Mr. Angell, as being the proprietor of the only piece of ground that was adapted to the purpose; and who, at their request, had erected two lights thereon, which the petitioners found to be not only of greater benefit, but an absolute safety to all navigators on that coast.

Light-
houses.

In process of time, the above sand became itself a dry land at high water, and continued to increase so considerably, that, antecedent to 1766, the ancient lights, established by Mr. Angell, were complained of as being so far inland, as to deceive masters of vessels, and that great losses had happened through it. An application was now made to parliament by the corporations of the Trinity-houses at Deptford strond, London, and Hull, for removing the said lights; and an act was passed, anno sexto Georgii III. Regis, cap. 31, entitled, "An act for taking down and removing certain lighthouses, now standing near the Spurn-point, at the mouth of the Humber, and for erecting other fit and convenient light-houses instead thereof." The preamble sets forth, that John Angell, Esq. of Stockwell, in the county of Surrey, was owner of three-fourth parts of the said lighthouses, duties, and profits; and that Leonard Thompson, Esq. of Sheriff Hutton, in the county of York, was proprietor of the other fourth share. That Mr. Angell having been applied to by the said corporations, and also by the said Mr. Thompson, to change the situation of the lighthouses so as to answer the ends and purposes for which they were originally designed; and this application having been ineffectual, it is thereby enacted, that the said Leonard Thompson should be entitled, as soon after the 1st of June, 1766, as convenient, to erect two new and sufficient lighthouses, with suitable offices, &c. according to such plan as the corporation of the Trinity-house, London, should appoint and approve of.

The last named corporation immediately appointed the celebrated John Smeaton to be their engineer, and in the autumn of 1766 he received directions to build

* Appendix to Smeaton's Narrative of the Building of the Eddystone Lighthouse, &c. pp. 185, 188, and 197.

BOOK IV. two lighthouses, the largest to be ninety feet high, and the smallest to be fifty feet high, both to have enclosed lanterns for fire lights.* The foundation for the high light was completed in February, 1773, and in December following, the low light was covered in; but in January, 1776, a great storm took away so much of the south-east coast in general, that the circular east wall of the low light was laid bare, and then taking away the sand below its foundation, beat down one-half of its circumference in a single tide; and ceased not till it had laid bare the close piling under the circumference of the main building driven for its protection.

On Mr. Smeaton's visiting Spurn, after this disaster, he ordered a quantity of Hazlecliffe stone to be deposited, so as to form a sloping bank or bulwark at the foot of the building, to break off the fury of the sea; and on the 5th of September following, the fires were kindled in both houses, with stone coal, which exhibited an amazing light. In 1786 the low lighthouse was demolished by the fury of the waves, and the old temporary light-machine which had been used during the erection of both the edifices, was in constant use.†

Another lighthouse was erected, and after standing many years was demolished by the fury of the waves. In 1816, the low lighthouse was re-erected, and in January, 1830, this was obliged to be taken down, the sea having laid the foundations bare. It was a neat circular building of brick, with a beautiful lantern on the summit. Over the door of entrance was the following inscription:—

“This lighthouse was erected at the sole expense of Benedict John Angell Angell, and George Lowther Thompson, Esqrs. the proprietors of the Spurn lights. The first stone was laid July 27th; the building was completed, and the light exhibited, 25th November, 1816. John Shaw, F.S.A., architect; John Earle, builder.”

The lantern contained eleven argand lamps, with silver reflectors.

The high light, erected by Mr. Smeaton, still exists; it is a noble circular building, comprising several stories, and the lantern is accounted one of the best arranged in the kingdom. In the centre is a tripod of bronze, supporting two circles, containing in each tier ten argand lamps, with large silver reflectors behind each light. The windows of the lantern are of plate glass, and the frames of a curious

* The former lights were exhibited at the end of a *Srape* (a north country term for a lever, when fixed upon a centre, and acted upon by the hand), “Angell's lighthouse was a strong octagon building of brick, and its light, from being a naked coal fire, unprotected from the wind, was subject to burn with very different and unequal lustre; and it is related by the master of this lighthouse, that in the storm of 1703 (when that of the Eddystone was beat down) he verily believed his tower (twenty yards high) would have been blown down; and the tempest made the fire in it burn so vehemently, that it melted down the iron bars on which it was laid, like lead, so that they were forced, when the fire was by this reason extinguished, to put in new bars, and kindle the fire afresh.” *Smeaton's Eddystone Lighthouse, Appendix*, p. 187.

† Smeaton, p. 191.

metallic composition. The expense of this light, which was executed by De Ville, of the Strand, London, was upwards of £2500. It was first lighted in this superior manner in 1819.

The revenue produced from these lighthouses is very considerable, but from its being private property the exact amount is not known; the commissioners of customs (on account of the reduction of dues on foreign shipping) pay certain sums to all the proprietors of private lighthouses; and from the parliamentary return it appears that those of Spurn received the following sums: in 1826, £1881. 13s. 11d.; in 1827, £1638. 3s. 9d.; and in 1828, £762. 11s. 10d.

Off the point there are some rocks called the "Stony Binks," and in 1820 a floating light was established here, by the corporation of the Trinity-house, London. From the reports to parliament in 1829 it appears that the amount of tonnage that passed Spurn-point in the previous year was as follows:—

British and foreign ships oversea.....	337,804
Coasters.....	3,393,782*

The receipts and expenditure in supporting this light are shown in the annexed table:—

	Gross receipts.			Expenditure in maintaining the light.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
1822.....	3508	2	5	1153	19	3
1824.....	3759	9	0	1060	19	4
1827.....	3716	2	6	1649	3	10†

This floating light is held by the Trinity-house by a patent from the crown, dated June 20, 1820.

There is a life-boat established at this place, and a neat row of cottages was erected by subscription, in 1819, for the crew of the vessel stationed here. A four-gun battery at this point is now occupied as a public house.

The parish town of OTTRINGHAM is situated on the high road from Hedon to Patrington; it is distant from the latter town three miles and half. The population of this town, in 1821, was six hundred and thirty-seven persons.

Ottring-
ham.

The benefice is a perpetual curacy, dedicated to St. Wilfrid, and valued in the Liber regis at £17, in the parliamentary return at £39: patron, F. Watt, Esq. The church is a handsome structure, comprising a nave and aisles, chancel, and tower at the west end, with a good spire. The tower is in five stories, with double buttresses at the angles, and the windows are pointed, of three lights. The spire is

Church.

* British ships oversea pay a farthing per ton; foreign ships oversea a halfpenny per ton; and coasters a farthing per ton.

† Accounts and Returns relating to Lighthouses, ordered by the House of Commons to be printed May 14, 1829.

BOOK IV. octagonal, with a vane and crown, and this portion of the building appears to be of the fifteenth century. The south aisle is made into four divisions by buttresses; in the first from the west is a square-headed window of two lights; in the second an ancient porch of stone; in the third a pointed window of three lights, and three quatrefoils conjoined in the sweep of the arch; and in the last is a projecting chapel, with double buttresses at the angles. The clerestory of this part of the church is made into two divisions by buttresses, those at the angles terminating in crocketed pinnacles. In each division are two pointed windows of two lights, with trefoil heads. The whole has a parapet and simple block cornice. The chancel is of greater antiquity, and has on its southern side a lancet window, and a small pointed doorway, above which is inscribed, "F. Watt, Esq. lord of the manor, 1824." The chancel is guarded by double buttresses, and in the east end was formerly a large pointed window of five lights, with trefoil heads. The sweep of the arch is now destroyed by the new roof, and the middle light is most ridiculously filled up. The north side of the church is nearly similar to the south, just described. In the interior, the nave is divided from the aisles by five pointed arches on the north side, and four on the south side, resting on circular columns. At the west end is a gallery, and beneath it an octagonal font. The roof of the nave is panelled, with sculptured bosses. The roof of the chancel, which conceals the sweep of the east window, was erected as late as 1824. On the south side of this part of the church is a piscina, with a cinquefoil head, and on the opposite side is a stone ledge for a book.

Chapel. The village is pleasing, but situated on low ground; there is a school, and a chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists; the latter erected in 1820.

Owthorne. The parish town of OWTHORNE,* now almost destroyed by the sea, is situated on the coast, five miles from Patrington. The population amounts to one hundred and forty-three inhabitants.

Church. The church,† now destroyed by the sea, is a vicarage, dedicated to St. Peter, and valued in the Liber regis at £11. 6s. 3d. : patron, the lord chancellor.

Chapel. The village is rapidly yielding to the violence of the sea, which encroaches regularly several yards in a season, and generally demolishes some houses, all of which stood on the cliff. Here is a Wesleyan chapel, erected about thirty years ago.

South Frodingham. The township of *South Frodingham* contains seventy-one inhabitants. The hall, once a stately mansion, with octagonal windows, adorned with stained glass, is now in ruins.

Rimswell. The township of *Rimswell* has a population of one hundred and twenty-nine persons. Here is a small church, erected in 1800, on the desertion of the parish

* The entire parish contains four hundred and fifteen inhabitants.

† The tower was washed down in February, 1816.

church; it is the exact counterpart of Hollym church, and contains nothing worthy of notice. In this village is a small chapel, erected in 1827, for the Primitive Methodists.

CHAP.
XIX.

*Waxholme** contains seventy-two inhabitants.

Waxholme

The parish town of PAUL, or PAGHILL, is pleasantly situated on the banks of the river Humber. It is three miles from Hedon, and has a population of four hundred and eighty-six persons.

The church, seated on an eminence, is dedicated to St. Andrew and St. Mary. It is a vicarage, valued in the Liber regis at £10. 0s. 5d., and is in the patronage of the archbishop of York. It is a neat structure, consisting of a nave and aisles, transepts, and chancel, with a tower in the centre. The style of architecture is that assigned to the early part of the fifteenth century. In the interior the aisles are divided from the nave by three pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns. There are no monuments particularly worthy notice.

Church.

This village is celebrated for its dock-yard (now deserted) where vessels of as high a rate as seventy-fours, have been built.

Near the village is Boreas hill, the seat of Mrs. Stovin. It is so called from its situation, which is very much exposed to the winds; it is very near the Humber, and the summit commands some fine views of that river and the opposite coast.

Thorn Gumbald, or *Thorn-cum-Paul*, is an inconsiderable chapelry, with a population of two hundred and fifty-nine persons. The chapel is a mean building, with a brick tower at the west end.

Thorn
Gumbald.

The parish town of SKEFFLING is three miles and a half from Patrington, and has a population of two hundred and one persons.

Skeffling.

The church, a perpetual curacy, is dedicated to St. Helen, and valued in the king's books at £5, in the parliamentary return at £63: patron, the rector of Rise. It is a small structure, comprising a nave and aisles, chancel, and a tower, at the west end. The south aisle is made into four divisions, by small buttresses, in all of which, except the second from the west, are square-headed windows, of two lights; in the remaining division is a modern brick porch. The clerestory of the nave has three square-headed windows. The chancel is in a similar style of architecture, having two square-headed windows in each side, and in the east end a slightly pointed window of three lights. The north side of the church is similar to the south, only there is no porch. The interior is neat; the nave is divided from the aisles by four pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns. At the west end of the church is an octagonal font.

Church.

Disposed in various parts of the chancel are tablets to the following members

* In the middle division of Holderness.

BOOK IV. of the family of Holme:—John Holmes, died July 11, 1744, aged seventy-one; Dinah, his wife, died October 14, 1729, aged fifty; Rev. John Holmes, B. D., son of the above, rector of Brandsburton and Barmston, died November 25, 1775, aged sixty-four; Henry Holme, Esq. died December 23, 1778, aged seventy-two; Margaret, youngest daughter of the first-named, (wife of Thomas Reaston, Esq. of Hull), died July 22, 1781, aged fifty-nine.

Sunk Island.

SUNK ISLAND is a large tract of land in the Humber, of not less than five thousand acres. It first began to make its appearance in the reign of Charles I. when a few acres were left dry at low water; but having increased every year in extent, it was embanked, and converted into pasture land; and as the water receded or forced up new land, further embankments became necessary, till the island at length reached its present size. It was accounted extra-parochial before 1811. There is a small chapel, consisting of a nave and chancel, but containing nothing worthy notice.

In Leland's Itinerary is a letter from the Rev. Francis Brokesby, dated in the year 1711, in which an account is given of the state of Sunk Island at that time.

Mr. Brokesby supposes, that to the monuments of antiquity, it may not be unwelcome to add an account of some *novelties*, and therefore of Sunk Island he says, "It was spoken of as a novelty when I first went into Yorkshire, forty-four years ago; a little after which time it was bestowed on Colonel Anthony Gilby, then deputy-governor of Hull, by a grant from King Charles II. It is reported to be at first a great bank of sand, (of which there are still many to be seen in Humber at low water) that thereat other mud and matter stopt, and then still more and more, by degrees, till it arrived to its present bigness." Mr. Brokesby then adds, in the same letter, the following information concerning the island, from a kinsman of his in Hull.

"The island, when it was given to Colonel A. Gilby, was never quite overflown but at spring tides. At neap tides (as I am informed by some of the oldest mariners in Hull,) it was constantly, so long as they remember, dry, and had on the highest parts thereof grass. It is reckoned about seven miles about, and is of an oblong figure, and is separated from Holderness by a channel nearly two miles broad, which at low water is almost dry, and in forty or fifty years (according to the computation of the people that live near it, and who pretend to ground their account upon good observations,) is expected to be wholly filled up, and the island joined to the main land, if that be a proper expression when a smaller island is joined to a greater.

"It produces all sorts of grain, but especially barley and oats, which come to much greater perfection than in any other part of Yorkshire besides, or in the neighbouring counties. Besides these, there grows a great deal of woad, which

is a plant for dying with, or at least for giving the ground to blue and green, as I am informed.

“There are near two thousand acres enclosed with high banks to keep out the sea,* which otherwise would overflow the island at spring tides. Besides this, there are six or seven hundred acres more of very good ground, and of as fine grass as any in England, not enclosed, and therefore frequently overflowed at high tides, on which they feed a great many horses and sheep. But though it be overflowed, the water rises not much above the ground, so that it is soon dry again. Most of these horses and sheep are bred upon the island, and thrive very well, especially the horses, which are chiefly of the large size for coaches.

“They have lately put several thousand couples of black rabbits, upon it, whose furs are more valuable than the common grey. The island has frequently been almost over-run with rats; for which reason they were forced from time to time to buy in a great many cats, to destroy them. From whence these rats come, is variously disputed, but I think it is most probable that they come from aboard of ships, especially foreign ships, which, either from the want of pilots, or the ignorance of pilots, are put ashore here. The present proprietor of the island has dressed these rats for food, but could never persuade his workmen to feed on them, though they might have had plenty of them for nothing.

“Some years ago they made a decoy upon the island, which is plentifully stored with wild fowl, especially ducks and teal. But it turns to little account for want of trees, which will not grow well here, by reason, as it is thought, that the ground is too salt. Though I believe it is by reason of the air, having observed that trees seldom thrive near the sea-side; and that what trees grow there, that side of them which is furthest from the sea most flourishes.

“There are three houses upon the island, and eight men to take care of the banks and other matters. This account I had from the chief of the men that are employed to look after the affairs of the island, and I believe it to be a very good one; for he is a sensible man, and was very ready to inform me about any thing I asked him.”†

Upwards of a century has expired since the above account was written, and during that period the accretion of land to the island has continued, and successive embankments have been made. The island has long been united to the main land of Holderness, and is annually increasing in fertility and extent; and in another century it may possibly extend far towards the submerged site of Ravenspurne.‡

* The quantity enclosed is now upwards of four thousand acres.

† Leland's Itinerary, vol. vi.

‡ Thompson's Ocellum Premont.

BOOK IV. **WELWICK** is a small parish town, two miles from Patrington. Population four hundred and ten persons.

Welwick.
Church.

The benefice, a vicarage, is dedicated to St. Mary, and valued in the Liber regis at £6. 13s. 4d., in the parliamentary return at £80: patron the lord chancellor. The church is a small edifice, containing a nave and aisles, chancel, and low tower at the west end. The south side of the nave is made into four divisions by buttresses; in the first from the west is a square-headed window of two lights; in the second a modern brick porch, with an ancient niche containing a statue of the Virgin and Child; and in the remaining portions pointed windows of two lights. Under the window in the third division is a canopy, and much ornamental sculpture corresponding with a beautiful monument inside the church. The clerestory of the nave has three pointed windows of two lights each. The south side of chancel has two large pointed windows, and the east end one of four lights, with tracery in the sweep of the arch, now filled up. The north side is similar to the south. The interior is neat; the nave divided from the aisles by four pointed arches, resting on octagonal columns. The arch between the nave and the chancel is filled with boards, which rest on a neat oak screen of delicate workmanship. The inside of the upper part of this screen has a water-colour painting of two men on horseback meeting in a wood, and a long quotation from scripture, in black letter. The font, an octagonal basin, is situated at the west end of the nave. In the south aisle is a magnificent monument, supposed to have been removed from Burstall abbey, and though it is now in a state of dilapidation, it has a grand and imposing appearance. It is supposed by some to have been erected in memory of John de Fortibus, by others, William le Gros, earl of Albemarle; but time has obliterated every means of determination on this point. It consists of a recess made by a pointed arch, enriched with crockets, and the interior with groining of a light and elegant character. On each side is a buttress, terminating in an elegant niche, with a crocketed pediment and finial; in each niche is a female figure. The upper part of this monument has innumerable panels, loaded to superabundance with foliage of great beauty. Attached to the wall are several shields of arms, including those of England and Edward the confessor. On the altar tomb, within the recess, is the effigy of a female in robes.

The village is small, and has little to attract the attention of the tourist, except a neat chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists, which was erected here several years ago.

WINESTEAD is a pleasant parish town, on the high road from Hedon to Patrington, being one mile and a half from the latter town. The population, in 1821, amounted to one hundred and twenty-nine persons.

The benefice is a rectory, dedicated to St. Germain, and valued in the Liber

regis at £12: patron, Mrs. Hildyard. The church is a small neat building, repaired and newly pointed in 1829. It consists of a nave, and sepulchral chapel on the south side, and a chancel. The west end rises to an apex, and has a large pointed window of five lights with trefoil heads and perpendicular tracery in the sweep. The south side of the nave is perfectly plain. The chapel is stuccoed, and has two immense buttresses, and the east end of the chancel had formerly a pointed window of three lights with trefoil heads, now filled up. The interior is plain, but neat. Between the nave and chancel is a screen of five pointed arches with perpendicular tracery. On the floor of the chancel are two large slabs: one has the brass figure of a lady, and the other of a knight; half of the latter is gone. Beneath are the effigies of seven kneeling boys and six kneeling girls, and in the same part of the church is an inscription to William Retherby, rector of this church, died Feb. 16, 1417. A pointed arch between the chapel and nave rests on attached octagonal columns. Before the entrance to this chapel, and almost filling up the space, are three monuments. The first, on the floor of the nave, is the effigy of an ecclesiastic, his hands joined in prayer, and above his head are the remains of a crocketed canopy. Behind this is a handsome altar-tomb, much disfigured with paint. On the dado are panels containing shields of arms,* with foliage between, and small basso-relievo figures at each end. On the table is the recumbent effigy of Sir Charles Hildyard, Knight, in plate armour, his head resting on a mat rolled up, and his feet against a cock. His hands are joined in prayer, and on his left side is a sword. Round the upper part of the tomb are the following inscriptions:—

At the east end,

Pasyi finem cvris spes
et fortvna valete.

On the north side,

Ecce qvam bonvm et quam iuev
Undvm habitare fratres in vnam.

On the west end,

Annvs nativitatıs 1530
Martii 15.

On the south side,

Obt 1602 ivli 23.

Adjoining this monument is a low altar-tomb without any inscription. In the chapel is the font, a modern basin of wood on a circular pedestal; here also are several tablets to the family of Hildyard, including Sir Robert Hildyard, Bart.

* On this monument are the arms of Hildyard, impaling those of Hilton, and a shield of twelve quarterings, of which the fourth and fifth are of the Hiltons, and the sixth a boar, the arms of a person who was probably originally of Swine, and had taken the name of Swine.—*Thompson*.

BOOK IV. born July 10, 1716, died Feb. 1, 1781, and Sir Robert d'Arcy Hildyard, Bart. died Nov. 6, 1814, aged seventy-one. The vaults of this family, consisting of twenty-seven cells (nine of which are occupied), are situated on the east side of this chapel.

Sir Robert de Hilton founded a chantry here in 1347. On the outside of the wall, to the east of the south window of this erection, next to the modern vault of the Hildyards, is a shield bearing the arms of Hilton, carved in stone; and on the other side of the same window is a shield bearing the arms of Hildyard, carved in the same manner. On the west side of this building is a shield of seven quarterings, among which the fourth bears the arms of Hilton of Durham, and the fifth three chaplets of roses, the arms of Hilton of Swine, from Lascelles, of Kirby-under-knoll.

Hall. Winestead hall is an elegant mansion with extensive grounds. It is the seat of J. Moyser, Esq.

House. Winestead house belongs to A. Maister, Esq.

Manor. The manor of Winestead came into the possession of the Hildyard family about the reign of Richard II. Sir Robert d'Arcy Hildyard, the last baronet, dying in Nov. 1814, without issue, bequeathed his estate to his niece, Anne Catharine Whyte, who married, in 1815, Thomas Thornton, of Flintham house, in the county of Nottingham, who, in compliance with Sir Robert's will, assumed the name and arms of Hildyard.

Andrew Marvel. Andrew Marvel, the celebrated patriot, and friend and colleague of Milton, was born at this place. His father was rector of Winestead, and the baptism of his son is entered in the parish register of that place, on the last day of March, 1621, in his father's hand writing.* Having received the rudiments of his classical education in the free grammar school at Hull, of which his father was then master, he was sent to Cambridge, and pursued his studies at Trinity College. He afterwards made the tour of Europe, and was secretary to the embassy at Constantinople in the time of the commonwealth. His first appearance in public business at home was to assist John Milton, Latin secretary to the protector. In 1658, two years before the restoration, he was elected member for Hull, and during the twenty years that he represented this borough in parliament, he maintained the character of an honest man, a true patriot, and an incorruptible senator. He is recorded as the last member of parliament who received the wages anciently paid to members by their constituents. His integrity rendered him obnoxious to a corrupt court, which spared no pains to seduce him from his fidelity, and to obtain the powerful influence of his name and character for their measures. Many

* It has been generally, but erroneously supposed, that Mr. Marvel was born at Hull.

instances are adduced of his heroic firmness in resisting the alluring offers made to win him over to the court party, one of which may suffice as an example. The king, Charles II., sought by the fascination of his own company to attach to him the patriot, and one morning, after having, on the preceding evening, given Marvel an entertainment, he despatched the lord treasurer Danby to his lodgings, which were on a second floor in a court in the Strand. The courtier, owing to the narrowness of the stairs, stumbled into the room, where he found the patriot at his desk. After apologizing for the abruptness of his entry, his lordship said, that he came on a message from the king, who wished to do Mr. Marvel some signal service, to testify his high opinion of his merits. Mr. Marvel expressed himself highly sensible of this mark of his sovereign's affection, but declined to accept any place in his majesty's service; alleging, that if, after having done so, he should vote against the wishes of his ministers, he might be deemed guilty of ingratitude; and if he voted with them, he might do injustice to his country and to his conscience; he therefore begged that his majesty would allow him to enjoy a state of liberty, and to esteem him his faithful and dutiful subject. The royal offer of a place under government having proved vain, Lord Danby begged to assure Mr. Marvel that the king had ordered him a thousand guineas, which he hoped he would be pleased to receive, till he could bring his mind to accept something better and more durable. At this, Mr. Marvel, with his usual smile, said, that his means were equal to his wants; his apartments, he said, were sufficiently commodious; and as for his living, it was plentiful and wholesome, as he would prove to his lordship; then calling to his servant, he said, "Pray, what had I for dinner yesterday?" "A shoulder of mutton, sir," was the reply. "And what do you allow me to-day?" continued the master." "The remainder hashed," replied the servant, and withdrew. "And to-morrow, my lord, said Mr. Marvel, "I shall have the blade-bone broiled; and when your lordship makes honourable mention of my cook and diet, I am sure his majesty will be too wise in future to attempt to bribe a man with golden apples, who lives so well on the viands of his native country." Many other instances might be adduced of his heroic firmness, which would have done honour to Fabricius or Cincinnatus.

Mr. Marvel was eminent as a poet as well as a senator; and his satires against the vices of the age, which did not spare majesty itself, and which lashed Dr. Parker, the bishop of Oxford, into phrenzy, are very well known. The general tendency of his works was against popery and arbitrary power, which were then too closely allied; and his memorable assertion, which the records of history have since abundantly established, that the Dutch war, entered into by Charles II., was owing to the corruption of the court, and that the French were the leaders of our councils, establish his claim to political sagacity, as well as to undaunted

BOOK IV. firmness. The death of this distinguished patriot, which took place on the 16th of August, 1678, was sudden and unexpected; nearly up to the hour of his dissolution, he was in full health and vigour, and there is but too much reason to believe that he died by poison, administered by some murderous hand, but by whom, or for what reason, will probably remain for ever unexplained.

The corporation of Hull, in gratitude for his services, voted the sum of £50 to defray the expenses of his funeral, and contributed a sum of money to erect a monument over his remains, in the church of St. Giles-in-the-fields, London, where he was interred, but the minister of that church forbade the monument to be erected.

BOOK V.

HISTORY AND TOPOGRAPHICAL SURVEY OF THE PARISH & BOROUGH OF LEEDS.

CHAPTER I.

ANCIENT RISE AND PROGRESSIVE INCREASE OF THE TOWN, MANUFACTURES, COMMERCE,
MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT, &c.

THE opulent and commercial town of Leeds, the principal seat of the woollen manufacture in England, is situated in the wapentake of Skyrack, and in the liberty of the honour of Pontefract. It is one hundred and ninety-four miles from London, twenty-four miles from York, sixteen from Huddersfield, and nine from Wakefield. The parish and borough are nearly co-extensive, extending about seven miles from north to south, and seven miles and a half from east to west.

CHAP. I.
Leeds.

The river Aire, which passes through the town, towards its southern boundary, is navigable from the Humber up to the town; and the Leeds and Liverpool canal, which is now open through the whole line, has a direct communication with the Aire within a quarter of a mile from Leeds bridge. Placed, therefore, in the middle of that line of fine inland navigation which extends here without interruption across the island, it is equally open to the eastern and western seas, having an easy communication with the great depots of commerce that have arisen on the opposite shores of the kingdom, with Hull on the one hand, and Liverpool on the other. The Aire also supplies the town amply with water, as the neighbouring mines supply it with coals, the other prime necessary in the arts; and to these local advantages, together with the other circumstances which have rendered this district the seat of the woollen manufactures, its increasing wealth, population, and prosperity, are chiefly to be ascribed. The town stands on the slope, and partly on the summit of a hill, which rises from the north bank of the river, and from the top declines into the east, west, and north. The town extends about a mile and a half along the river from east to west, but is not quite a mile in breadth from south to north.

BOOK V.

Leeds is a town of great antiquity; but its origin, and the derivation of its name, are wholly unknown. Mr. Thoresby supposes its name to be derived from the British "cair loid coit," a town in a wood. Other antiquaries imagine that it has, in very remote times, belonged to some British chief, whose name was Lede, or Leod; and others believe that it has been called Leeds by our Saxon ancestors, from some town of that name in their original country. These conjectures, however, it is easy to perceive, are no more than antiquarian dreams, and we are entirely left in the dark concerning the time when the town was founded, and the events of its early history. With regard to Mr. Thoresby's derivation of its name, it may be observed, that "a town in a wood" might be applicable to any British town that existed before the coming of the Romans, as well as to Leeds. Cæsar informs us that the towns of the Britons were only enclosures in the bosoms of thick woods, encompassed with ditches and ramparts of trees.* If, therefore, we allow any weight to Thoresby's opinion, it is probable that Leeds had its origin, or at least acquired its name, in some part of the period during which the Romans possessed the sovereignty of Britain. But Dr. Gibson supposes another etymology of the word Leeds, deriving it from the Saxon leoo, gens, or natio, implying it to have been very large and populous in the times of the heptarchy. Dr. Whitaker rejected all these opinions, and considered the name of this place as merely the genitive case of the name borne by Loidi, the first Saxon possessor of the place. This kind of ellipsis was certainly very frequent. Thus in Craven we have Melsis, the dwelling of Melsi; and in north Lancashire, Levens (the Lefuenes of Domesday,) the habitation of Leofwine.

Ancient
state.

The ancient state of this town is almost wholly unknown, and the events of its early history appear only at distant periods, without any connexion. It seems to have been a long time before it fell under the Saxon dominion, as the district of Berwick in Elmet, on the edge of which Leeds is situated, was ruled by a British king, named Cereticus, so late as A.D. 620, when it was conquered by Edwin, king of Northumbria.† Camden also says that there was once a royal villa at Leeds. But the most remarkable and important event that occurred here during the Saxon times, was the bloody and decisive battle in which Penda, king of Mercia, was slain, and most of his army perished.‡ From this period there is a chasm in the history of Leeds till the subversion of the Saxon dominion in Britain. In the twentieth year of William I. it appears from Domesday book that Ilbert de Laci had here ten carucates and six oxgangs of taxable land, as much of which was

* Cæsar's Comm. lib. v. cap. 17.

† Turner's Hist. Anglo-Saxons, vol. i. p. 148, note from Saxon Chron. 33, &c.

‡ Vide vol. i. p. 21. The precise spot of ground where this battle was fought cannot now be ascertained, but it must have been very near the northern extremity of the town of Leeds.

arable as could be tilled with six ploughs. There were in the whole district twenty-seven villanes, and four sokemen, with fourteen ploughs, a church, and a mill, and ten acres of meadow, of which £7. 4s. was the estimated value.

Under the Domesday survey are included the township of Leeds, and, as they are immediately contiguous, and not elsewhere named in the survey, probably Holbeck and Woodhouse also. In the Saxon times it appears to have been held by seven thanes of the lower order immediately under the crown. It had been recently granted by the conqueror, together with a considerable number of manors, to Ilbert de Laci, a Norman chieftain, who was now about to consolidate them all, under his great barony of Pontefract. From this survey, the state of population, of husbandry, &c. (for Leeds was then only a farming village), may be inferred to be as follows. There were ten carucates of land, each measuring about an hundred acres, and six oxgangs, or three-fourths of another carucate. All the land was reclaimed and in cultivation, for there is no mention either of *silva*, *parcu*, or waste, and only ten acres of meadow, of which at that early period the proportion was very small throughout the kingdom, horses and cattle being for the most part wintered in the open air.

Domesday
survey.

“On the degrees of servitude, and the approaches to independence expressed by the terms ‘*villani*,’ ‘*bordarii*,’ and ‘*sochmani*,’ the best legal antiquaries are far from being agreed, but they were all most evidently a kind of yeomen, holding by different tenures; and as there is no mention of *cotarii*, or cottagers, we are left in uncertainty as to the lower order of population, and the assistance the superior tenants received in their operations. It follows, however, that there were fourteen ploughs among twenty-seven families, and if these be multiplied by five, the result, one hundred and thirty-five persons, with their households, will be the probable amount of the land-owners of Leeds and Holbeck in the reign of the Conqueror. The small number of cottagers enumerated in Domesday, where they are noticed at all, forbids us to do more than double the sum. The tenants must all have been working farmers. This statement suggests another difficulty, which is, the vast redundancy of provision above that of consumption; for, supposing one-third only of the land to be in tillage annually, here is the produce of four hundred acres to be disposed of by two hundred and seventy mouths. It will be said that vast quantities of grain must have been sold, but where was the market? The same, or nearly the same, disproportion appears from Domesday to have existed through the kingdom. The principal towns were neither many, nor more than large villages. The difficulties of conveyance for grain, which could only be carried in single sacks on horseback, prohibited commerce in that article to any considerable extent; and yet these were days in which famines were more frequent than under the present redundant population. To remove this difficulty in part, for it is

BOOK V.

still in a great degree unexplained, we are to remember, first, that husbandry was in the very lowest state, that the climate of this part of the country, of which so large a portion consisted of bog and forest, frequently occasioned the rotting of grain, reaped or unreaped, upon the ground; and lastly, what is very probable, that there were in many parts of the country a numerous and needy rabble of cottagers, of whom no account was taken. But to return. A population such as this, even allowing the last supposition, presents a curious contrast to the appearance of Leeds at present. Whatever streets do not bear the Saxon name of gate, were then, if any thing, lanes in the fields, and this rule restricts the original Leeds to Briggate, Kirkgate, and Swinegate, which last formed the original approach to the castle, which, at a somewhat later period, was erected by the Lacies. Let the reader, then, who is acquainted with this busy and crowded scene as it exists at present, figure to himself two deep and dirty highways, one stretching from the bridge to the present moothall, the other at a right angle to the parish church, with seven and twenty dwelling houses constructed of mud, wattles, and straw, the usual architecture of the Saxons; their mean barns, farm-yards, &c., and here and there a wretched cabin, perhaps of still meaner structure, dispersed at intervals along these two lines. To the backs of these in every direction lay a wide extent of open fields, and, with these exceptions, the streets and squares into which this great commercial town has expanded on every quarter, were alternately grazed by cattle or wrought by the plough. Amidst such a scene of poverty and wretchedness, the parish church, which was destined from the beginning for the entire parish now belonging to it, must have appeared a magnificent fabric.

“ At no great distance would be the mansion of the presbyter; and the situation of the present tithe barn, which, till lately, was a very ancient structure, situate to the south, and near the middle of Kirkgate, pointed out the neighbourhood of its old principal, the parsonage, of which, after a succession of thirty-five vicars (one of the longest catalogues of incumbents in the kingdom), and after being abandoned by them during four centuries, it will scarcely be matter of surprise that no vestige remains.”*

Civil war.

In the civil war of the king and the parliament, the inclination of the clothing districts in general greatly preponderated in favour of the latter. Their spirit of bold and stubborn independence, and the influence of the clergy, who were mostly of presbyterian bias, mainly contributed to the same end.†

* Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete, vol. ii. p. 6.

† The following is the letter accompanying a writ for levying ship-money:—

“ Mr. Alderman,

“ I received a writ directed unto y^{re}. w^{ch}. I send by this bearer: it imports yo^r. helpe towards the setting out of one shippe of fower hundred and fiftye tunne (besides tunnage) to be furnished wth. men,

The principal action that took place at Leeds during the civil war, was the capture of the town on the 23d of January, 1643, by Sir Thomas Fairfax. That general, with six troops of horse, three companies of dragoons, one thousand musketeers, and two thousand club-men, marched out of Bradford to attack this place, and, advancing within a short distance, summoned Sir William Saville to surrender the town to the parliament; but receiving a haughty answer, he advanced with colours flying to the south-west side of the town, and began the assault, which lasted about two hours, when the royalists composing the garrison were beaten from their outworks, and their cannoneers were killed. Sir Thomas, and his brother, Sir William Fairfax, with Sir Henry Fowlis, and Captain Forbes, cut their way through all opposition, and entering the town sword in hand, at the head of their troops, soon got possession of the place, where they found two brass cannon, with good store of ammunition, and took five hundred prisoners, among whom were six officers. Sir William Saville fled, and escaped being taken by crossing the river; but Sergeant-Major Beaumont was drowned in making the attempt. The town of Leeds often changed masters in those turbulent times, but was never the scene of much bloodshed.*

tackle, munition, victual, and other necessaries for the safeguard of the seas and defence of the realme.

“ And for p'venting of the usuall trouble that formerly fell out betwixt the citty and the corporate townes concerning their proportions, I have sent me by the lords a dirrection how much the citty and alsoe howe much the corporate townes should be assessed. In my judgment y^w. are kindly used having but to pay £72 towards soe great a charge. I have order to receive it and power to give y^w. a discharge, soe if y^w. will send it wth. in 30 dayes from the receipt hereof unto my office in Constreete I shall give y^w. an acquittance. I thought good to make you acquainted with other dirrections for the better managing of this business in such a manner as may be most acceptable to his matie.

“ First, ther is required expedie'on, secondly, that noe poore labouring people be assessed, but suche as have estates in lands and goods, or live by some gainfull trade, for it is conceived that the assessing poore people will raise a clamour and p'judice the service w^{ch}. in it selfe is most hon^{ble}. and just. Thirdly, that the clergie be used wth. all favour—soe not doubting of yo^r. care in the p'formance of this service. and kindly remembering me unto y^w. I rest y^r. loving frend,

“ Wm. ROBINSON.”

“ Yorke, November the 29, 1638.”

Endorsed “ *To the wor^d my loving frend Mr. Alderman, at Leeds, these p'sent.*”

* Of this assault, and of the actions in the neighbourhood about the same time, the register of the parish church affords the following notices:—

“ 23d Jan. 1642-3, Leedes was taken by Sir Tho. Fairfax, 11 soldiers slain, buried 24th; five more slain two or three days after; six more died of their wounds. Buried 1st April 1643, Captain Boswell, slain at Seacroft battel, and six soldiers. A gentleman and two common soldiers slain in Rob. Williamson's house, of Hunslet, buried 13th April, 1643. Five soldiers more slain. Nine more in May, 1643. Sixteen more in June under Capt Lascells, Major Gifford, Sir George Wentworth, Capt. Thornton, and the Earl of Newcastle. Twelve more in July under Gen. King, Sir Ingram Hopton, and

BOOK V. But war was not the severest visitation which fell upon this unhappy town during that calamitous period.

Plague. "March 11, 1644-5, was buried Alice, wife of John Musgrave, of Vicar-lane." This woman was the first that was suspected to die of the plague. "There were buried one hundred and thirty-one persons in August, 1644," (what are we to think of the state of medicine from the words which follow?) "before the plague was perceived."

"July 2, 1645. The old church doors were shut up, and prayers and sermon only at new church, and so no names of burials came to be certified, but a few at St. John's, until Mr. Saxton came to be vicar, when prayers and sermon began again."

The extent of the calamity was awful indeed. The return of deaths made to Major-General Carter, governor of Leeds, from March 12, 1644-5, to December 25, 1645, amounted to no less than 1325 persons. It raged most violently in Vicar-lane, and the close yards adjoining, from which several were buried, to avoid the danger of farther carriage, in the Vicar's Croft, and others in North-hall orchard. It was also very prevalent in Marsh-lane, the Calls, Call-lane, Lower Briggate, and Mill-hill.

The following bill of mortality will serve to show how far this dreadful contagion was affected by the state of the atmosphere.

	Died
" From March 12, 1644-5, to June 1 following	71
From June 1 to June 26	127

"The air was then very warm, and so infectious that dogs and cats, mice and rats died, also several birds in their flight over the town dropped down dead." Appalled and confounded as the people must have been, no one appears to have been calm enough to observe with accuracy; and danger we know is one of the most powerful sources of credulity. From a much better attested account, however, of another plague, (that of Athens by Thucydides) it really appears that the infection extended to carnivorous birds at least. But there many bodies were left to be preyed upon, which in this instance is not likely.

From this time the returns were continued weekly: from June 26 to December 25, 1325 persons died of the plague; probably, says Dr. Whitaker, a fifth part of the entire population of the town. It is remarkable that in the weekly returns

Sir Wm. Widdrington. 26 soldiers buried in July and August, 1644. A soldier buried in the old school garth.

"Several soldiers, and Capt. Cox from Newcastle, slain at Bradford, Feb. 1643-4."

the number of deaths during the last six is far beneath the average in healthy seasons, being only thirty-five. For this, one obvious reason may be assigned, that there were fewer subjects for ordinary diseases to attack; but perhaps great and overwhelming visitations, like the plague, have a tendency to absorb the principles of some other diseases.

This, in the space of more than one hundred and eighty-five years, is the last general calamity, providential or political, suffered by the town of Leeds. The rebellion of the year 1715 never approached the place; and that of 1745 was no otherwise felt than by an encampment of Marshal Wade's army between Leeds, Shipscar, and Woodhouse, the boundaries of which are still marked by the absence of old wood in the hedge-rows, as it happened in the depth of winter, and soldiers are rarely nice in their casuistry when fuel is wanted.*

A very serious riot took place at Leeds in the summer of 1753, affording a painful instance of the ignorance and folly that often give rise to popular clamour. To understand the ground of this disturbance, it is necessary to observe, that the public roads about Leeds were at that time narrow, generally consisting of a hollow way that only allowed a passage for carriages drawn by horses in a single row, and an elevated causeway covered with flags or bolder-stones. Riot.

The attempt to improve this state of the public roads excited great discontent amongst the lower class of people, who formed the design of pulling down all the turnpike bars in the neighbourhood. Having demolished one that had been erected betwixt Bradford and Leeds, the mob marched through the latter place to Halton Dial, on the York road; and, after destroying the bar placed there, proceeded to Beeston, and repeated the same act of violence. Three of the rioters were then apprehended, and carried before the magistrates of the borough, who assembled in the town on this occasion at an inn in the principal street, which is both long and capacious. The mob formed a determination to rescue their companions, and assaulted the magistrates with stones till every window in the front of the inn was destroyed. The civil power being inadequate to preserve the peace, or restore tranquillity, a troop of Hawley's dismounted dragoons, which then lay in the town, were called to assist the constables. The appearance of the military did not, however, subdue the fury of the mob, which now attacked the soldiers as well as the magistrates, and at length brought on the necessity of repelling force by force.

* "I have conversed," says Dr. Whitaker, "with persons who on that occasion were busily occupied in hiding their plate, and other valuables; but as no slaughter followed, all survived to dig up their treasures again, and future antiquaries were deprived of the gratification which would have attended the disinterment of spoons, tankards, teapots, and other uncouth and unheard-of implements of domestic life in use at some remote period of society."—*Loidis and Etmele*, p. 77.

BOOK V. The magistrates, anxious to diminish as much as possible the injury to the community which must arise from this necessary measure, sent word to every house in the street that the soldiers were about to fire, and requested that every shop might be shut, and each family secured as much as possible from injury. The soldiers were then ordered to fire upon the mob in platoons, first with powder only, and then with ball, if the former should prove insufficient.

No impression was made upon the mob till some of them were wounded. They then fled in all directions; but the balls struck several persons at the extremities of the street, who had either been led by curiosity to view the riot, or who were coming from the villages to purchase necessaries; for the riot unfortunately happened on the Saturday evening, when the country people come to town to provide food for the ensuing Sunday.

Two or three persons only were shot dead in the street, but twenty-two were wounded, to several of whom the wounds proved fatal.

Though the riot was thus suppressed, yet perfect tranquillity was not immediately restored; but it was thought necessary to keep a guard upon the houses of the mayor and the recorder for two or three weeks. No fresh riot, however, was excited, and the people now think that turnpike roads are very convenient in a commercial country.

The most serious consequences of this riot would in all probability have been prevented had the soldiers been able to act on horseback; but unfortunately their horses were all turned out to grass. A mob, which is suddenly raised, is generally as suddenly dispersed by the aid of cavalry; who, by an irresistible impulse, soon compel the multitude to seek their own safety in flight, without receiving any bodily injury.

Since the above period the occasional ebullition of popular or party feeling has not been attended with any dangerous result, and Leeds has gradually increased in extent, wealth, and respectability.

Manufac-
tures.

The chief manufacture of Leeds, and its immediate vicinity, is cloth, which was formerly almost wholly of the coarser kinds; but the manufacture of superfines has of late greatly increased, as has also that of swandowns, toilenets, kerseymeres, and various other fancy articles; and it is now the best market in the kingdom for superfine cloths. Several manufactures of sacking, canvass, linen, and thread, have been established and carried on to a very considerable extent, the principal of which are worked by means of steam engines. In the neighbourhood are likewise a considerable manufactory of the finer sorts of earthenware, and several founderies. On the banks of the Aire, and on the streams which empty themselves into that river, are numerous mills for grinding corn, dyers'-wood,

rape-seed, &c. as also for fulling cloth, and turning machinery for the carding and spinning of wool. CHAP. I.

But although Leeds has long been distinguished as one of the first manufacturing towns, a large portion of its opulence is derived from commerce. It is the principal mart of the woollen manufactures in the West riding, and a great part of the cloths, &c. pass through the hands of the merchants of Leeds. There are but few manufacturers in the town, most of them residing in the outskirts, or in the villages belonging to the parish of Leeds westward of the town, and at Dewsbury and in its vicinity, to the west of Wakefield, in or near the Vale of Calder. The white cloth is manufactured also at Dewsbury, and in a tract of country forming an oblique belt across the hills that separate the vales of Calder and Aire, beginning about a mile west of Wakefield, terminating at the village of Shepley on the Aire, and approaching within about six miles of Leeds.*

The first stages of the manufacture are carried on in the villages and hamlets in the surrounding country, where the wool goes through the respective operations of spinning, weaving, and fulling. From all these scattered establishments, which cover a considerable tract of country to the westward of the town, the cloth is sent in its unfinished state to the cloth-halls in Leeds, where it is sold to the merchants. The river Calder is the eastern boundary of the woollen manufacture, which extends hence to the ridge of hills separating Lancashire and Yorkshire. The whole number of master cloth-manufacturers in the west riding of Yorkshire amounted, some years ago, to between five and six thousand, who employed, besides their wives and children, between thirty and forty thousand persons. The clothiers were men of small capitals, often annexing a little farm to their other business; great numbers of the rest had a field or two to support a horse and cow. Of late years, however, manufactories of cloth have been established on a larger scale, and the use of machinery has greatly increased.† There is a very large establishment

* "Not a single manufacturer is to be found more than one mile east, or two miles north of Leeds."—*Bilham's Walk through Leeds*, p. 14.

† These works are, however, principally wrought by steam, the numerous furnaces of which, for want of the general application of the smoke-burning apparatus, contaminate the air, and impair the beauty and healthfulness of a well-situated town. No material advantage has yet been felt, in this place, from Mr. M. A. Taylor's act of parliament for promoting the burning of the smoke of steam-engine furnaces.

Mr. Baines, in his *Gazetteer of the county*, has the following excellent observations on this nuisance:—

"The inhabitants of this and the other manufacturing districts of the west riding, actuated by a generous spirit of forbearance, are disinclined to commence prosecutions, even though the health and comfort of a whole population are concerned; and they entertain the hope, which we trust will not be disappointed, that the proprietors of steam-engines will not practise upon the public generosity, but will, with all convenient speed, take those effectual measures which are within the power of every one

BOOK V.

at Bean Ing, belonging to Messrs. Benjamin Gott and Sons, and one near it called Wellington Mills, belonging to Bruce, Dorrington, and Walker; there are also several others belonging to opulent manufacturers in the immediate vicinity of the town. In all these mills the entire process of the manufacture of cloth, from the first breaking and sorting the wool to the finishing of the piece, ready for the consumer, is carried on. It is hardly necessary to add, that these establishments have attracted the attention of most of the distinguished personages who have visited the town. Many other buildings of a similar description have lately been erected, but the principal change which has taken place in the West riding is that introduced by Mr. William Hirst, of Leeds, who has outstripped the clothiers in the West of England in the manufacture of black and blue superfine cloth, and whose merit has been rewarded by distinguished success. Excited by Mr. Hirst's example, many other manufacturers in this part of England are now engaged in the fabrication of woollens of a superior description, and the term Yorkshire cloth no longer conveys the exclusive idea of inferiority, either at home or in foreign countries. Large quantities of ladies' cloths, which come under the designation of pelisse-cloths, and shawls, have lately been made in this neighbourhood. In the town and vicinity are also manufactured stuff goods of various kinds, Scotch camlets, and blankets; and the elegant manufacture of carpets has been carried on here to a considerable extent, the texture of which resembles the Scotch carpets. Several manufactories, inferior in extent to very few in the kingdom, have been established, for spinning flax for canvass, linen, sacking, thread, &c.; and even the cotton trade, extending from Manchester, has taken some root here. Large quantities of worsted goods are exported from hence, and few branches of manufacture have been so uniformly prosperous.

In a former part of this work, the history of the woollen manufacture has been narrated at considerable length.*

The following general view of the woollen manufactures of the West riding of Yorkshire will show their vast importance, as well as their rapid progress, in the latter part of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth centuries; in the first place observing that in the year 1769 the whole quantity of broad cloth was only 1,771,667 yards.

From the year 1726 to the present time an annual return has been made at the

of them, to remove so great a nuisance. In this expectation they are the more sanguine, because it is now a fact ascertained by the unerring test of experience, that the smoke of steam-engine furnaces can be consumed, so far as to create no public annoyance, by an apparatus easily fitted up, at a small expense, occasioning no additional consumption of fuel, and that will in no degree diminish the power of the works."

* Vide vol. i. p. 174.

general Easter Quarter Sessions, held at Pontefract, of the quantity of cloth milled at the fulling mills of the West riding of Yorkshire, from which returns the following statement, showing the quantity produced in each ten years, will serve to exhibit the astonishing progress of this branch of our staple manufacture :—

CHAP. I.

Woollen Cloths manufactured in the West-riding of Yorkshire.

Years.	Broads.	Narrows.	Total Pieces.		
From 1732 to 1741	387,486½	193,159	580,645½		
1742 to 1751	557,212	679,092	1,236,304		
1752 to 1761	529,225½	726,114	1,255,339½		
1762 to 1771	749,653¾	797,169	1,546,822¾		
The quantity manufactured in these years is not specified in yards.					
Years.	BROADS.		NARROWS.		TOTAL.
	Pieces.	Yards.	Pieces.	Yards.	Pieces.
From					
1772 to 1781	1,063,268	31,542,321¾	946,704½	24,977,158	2,009,972½
1782 to 1791	1,507,097	47,674,316	1,261,103	38,249,317	2,768,200
1792 to 1801	2,370,073	75,612,373	1,570,154	53,277,085	3,940,227
1802 to 1811	2,817,807	91,762,295	1,526,204	57,199,714	4,344,011
1812 to 1821	3,169,686	100,078,027	1,352,056	53,038,125	4,521,742

The population of this town has evidently kept pace with the general increase of the woollen manufactures and clothing trade. In Leland's time it was represented as not equally "quick" with that of Bradford. The clothing trade was then generally established both at the one and the other. This occasioned such an increase of population, that in the reign of Queen Elizabeth four or five thousand persons are stated sometimes to have attended divine service at the parish church. But the number had probably not been taken with exactness, as in the absence of galleries, of which there were at that time none, it would have been difficult to accommodate that number in the nave, in the area of which, taken at nine hundred superficial yards, four persons and a half must have been compressed into every yard. In 1775 the population of this town was only 17,117; as found by an actual enumeration, in 1801 it amounted to 30,699, and in 1811 to 35,950. The following is a return of the number of houses and inhabitants in the town and borough of Leeds in 1821 :—

Population

TOWN OF LEEDS.	HOUSES.			PERSONS.		
	Inhab.	Empty.	Build.	Mates.	Females.	Total.
Kirkgate division.....	972	73	3	2339	2430	4769
Lower North-west ditto	771	63	8	1801	2003	3804
Upper North-west ditto	1003	100	11	2316	2561	4877
Upper North-east ditto	1410	91	12	3045	3473	6518
Lower North-east ditto	2102	213	13	4522	4672	9194
East division.....	1768	247	12	3662	4039	7701
South ditto	1104	35	6	2710	2791	5501
Mill-hill ditto.....	554	18	4	1275	1756	3031
Upper ditto	654	17	0	1508	1700	3208
Total of Town	10338	857	69	23178	25425	48603
Armley chapelry	855	70	2	2134	2139	4273
Beeston ditto	357	25	—	829	841	1670
Bramley ditto	951	65	4	2457	2459	4916
Hunslet ditto	1709	22	18	4033	4138	8171
Holbeck ditto	1477	46	13	3533	3618	7151
Headingley with Burley ditto	390	16	4	1024	1130	2154
Farnley ditto	265	5	—	667	665	1332
Potternewton township	132	3	—	307	365	672
Chapel-Allerton chapelry	337	12	—	819	859	1678
Wortley ditto	607	49	5	1567	1559	3126
Total of out-townships	7080	313	46	17370	17773	35143

From the above table it appears that an actual augmentation of one-third part of the whole population has taken place within the ten years from 1811 to 1821.

In 1627, a Mr. Meeres solicited Sir T. Savile, to assist him in making the river Calder navigable to Wakefield.*

* As this letter is a great curiosity, containing, perhaps, the first scheme for a river navigation in England, it is printed below from Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete.

“ NOBLE KNIGHT, ”

“ Emboldened by the benignity of your noble father, and yourself, I have written a letter to him and ’this to you. I beseech for employment, and dare protest my industry, faithfulness and devotion to your honours. I have mentioned the for the rivers in my letter to his honour, referring it to yours, and your conference with him; because of this parliament, and your last proposition to require a benevolence from the country, to defray the charge of the works; and in respect, I have hitherto, without supply, expended my time and charges at the three last parliaments, solicitous for the country’s good, I thought it fit to lay before you the ensuing propositions:—

“ I. That you would require a benevolence, from Wakefield and the county, to defray the charge of a new bill, and my solicitation.

“ II. That from the river to Wakefield, the best way to levy the charge is, by this act, to enforce a tonnage to be paid for the passage of commodities at these places, Beates Knottingly Mills, Castleford Mills, and the fords betwixt Methley and Wakefield.

“ III. That a commission be inserted in the act, for the performance and allowance of works requisite for navigations.

“ IV. That this may be extended so that, except in hard frost, barges may pass in safety upon the Frith waters through Lincolnshire and isle of Ely, from Wakefield, York, and that country, Nottingham, and the shires upon Trent, unto Cambridge, St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk,

The Aire and Calder company were incorporated by act of parliament passed in the ninth and tenth years of William and Mary. The general direction of the Aire is nearly west for about forty miles, by a serpentine course, from which the lowest part of the Calder branches nearly south-west, by a crooked course of about fifteen miles, all in the West riding. The first of these rivers, though an internal

CHAP. I
Aire and
Calder
Company.

Hertford, and the port of Lynn in Norfolk, Bedford and Huntingdon, Peterborough river in Northamptonshire, Stamford and Rutlandshire, port of Boston, and many other towns in Lincolnshire.

“That these are feasible I can assure you; but to be approved at first in accomplishing the performance, yet will there be no great difficulty to those that survey them. I with others have passed to and from these places, both in winter and in floods, and have been inquisitive and industrious for the advancement of commerce; and being assisted in the charge, shall separately demonstrate how these things may be perfected for a summer’s navigation, and the charges of the particular works, I have considered where against there will be some opposition. But for the full of the benefits accruing by these enlargements of which is now as it were hyde bound, the and veins within this body the land being stopped, and the land chargeable, the glimmering light of my experience is not able to perceive, for when I have perused, like prospective glasses, the opinion of some tradesmen, they have confessed the riches of this mine, but would not see into the depth of the treasure. As for Wakefield, if you think it be fitting, and that you be in the country before the parliament, and can spare but one day’s time to survey that river, you will be confirmed in the feasibility, and my art, and then may I guess very near the charges, when you approve of the works, for I must first be resolved whether it shall be left free to the country, or conferred upon particular men. Then the stations to be approved certain, then the compositions with owners, and solicitations, and then may a certain valuation be set what the particular charges and total sums may amount unto for the compositions, confirmations, perfection and maintenance of the navigation, and for the others, for extraordinaries may chance to be double the ordinary expences or more. Sir, upon a confirmation of tonnage by parliament, I can assure you of undertakers, but I would wish you not to confer this upon any but your especial friends, for great will be the benefit accordingly as the tonnage shall be rated, and as that is to be assessed. The fees for the bill may be thought certain, but the preparation and solicitation require both faithfulness, and intelligence, care and industry, and yet I doubt not but that these first sums may in present be had, if your honourable father and your noble self be pleased to write to, or mention this to Wakefield and the country. I have had many fair promises in this kind, from some of Wakefield and others, and hope they will have a respect to me, in some kind sort, who have had the experience how well I wish them. There are some, no doubt, of them continually in London, and about Blackwell-hall, and at times suppliants to your honourable father; may it please you, to make trial of their affections to this purpose. Sir, I have heard of some agitations concerning Newcastle, I should desire to have employment in any plan under you, if you please in any thing to make use of my service or science; if the sun of favour may but shine upon me, I shall be revived and persist in actions that do now live by contemplation, for want of employment addicting myself to my book, comforting myself in my retiredness with these delights, and therein always labouring to enable me to them and for action; while I live thus as in a cell, if you will vouchsafe to demand my opinion in any thing, please to set down your propositions, and in the resolution, I will truly express my knowledge with zeal to your service. I find contemplative spirits as restless as active; in both thought and action, I account it a happiness to serve you. Expecting then to understand your pleasure for my employment, I have writ to a friend to attend you, that if I may have a letter from you, we be sent for to London, I will wait upon your commands. In the mean time, I, having the copy of my former bills, will prepare another rough-hewn, to be upon conference

BOOK V. one, begins near the level of the tide-way, and consequently no part of the navigation is much elevated. The proprietors of this navigation are authorized to exact a tonnage of sixteen shillings per ton in winter, and ten shillings in summer, between Leeds and the Ouse.

Leeds and
Liverpool
Canal.

The Leeds and Liverpool canal is one of the most important of the numerous lines of water conveyance in the kingdom. It was formed by a company incorporated by acts of parliament passed in the tenth, twenty-third, thirtieth, and thirty-fourth years of George III. The general direction of this canal is between west and south-west, by a very crooked course of one hundred and thirty miles, in the counties of York and Lancaster. Its objects are a communication between the ports of Hull and Liverpool, the export of the immense store of coals and limestone that are found in parts of its course, and the supply of the great towns in its route with the agricultural products of the intermediate country. At Brier's mill it connects with the Douglas navigation (now belonging to this company, having been purchased under an act of parliament of the 23d of George III.); near Bark mill, not far from Wigan, it crosses the Lancaster canal, on an aqueduct, but is sixty feet above it; at Church it connects with the Haslingden canal, at Skipton with Thanet's canal, and at Windhill with the Bradford canal. The Leeds and Liverpool canal company was authorised to raise £600,000, in one hundred shares, and the first engineer was Mr. Longbottom, who made a survey in 1767, which was revised by the celebrated Brindley in the succeeding year, under whom the canal was commenced. Mr. Robert Whitworth and Mr. Fletcher were subsequently engaged, and completed the task.

In 1769 Mr. James Brindley surveyed the line of a canal from the Ouse river at Selby, to the Leeds and Liverpool canal (near to the termination of the Aire and Calder navigation) at Leeds; it was proposed to pass Thorpe dam, near Thorpe hall, Hambleton, Hillham, Burton Salmon (where a tunnel was to have been formed), near Fairburn, Newton, the Fire engines, and cross the Aire river by Thwait mill, Hunslet, and so on to Leeds, a course of twenty-three miles in length. The opposition of the Aire and Calder navigation company, whose rates of tonnage were very high, and some other persons, proved fatal to this scheme when it came before parliament.

Railway.

A company has just been formed, and an act of parliament obtained, for establishing a railway from Leeds to Selby. This highly desirable object is to be

polished by counsel to be tendered to the parliament, for the good of the country and your honours. Thus I shall always remain, faithfully devoted to your commands,

“ROGER MEERES.

“From my house in Bradley, Suffolk, near Newmarket, Feb. 7, 1627. To my noble friend, Sir Thomas Savile, Knight, at his house in the Strand, over against Ive-lane, deliver this.”

commenced forthwith, and will no doubt add greatly to the wealth and trade of Leeds.* CHAP. I.

* The following is the title of the act:—"An act for making a railway from the town of Leeds to the river Ouse, within the parish of Selby, in the West riding of the county of York." Royal assent, June 1, 1830.

The preamble states, that the making and maintaining of a railway or railways with proper works and conveniences, for the passage of waggons and other carriages, from the town of Leeds to the river Ouse at Selby, would be of great advantage to the inhabitants of the West riding, and the merchants, ship owners, and other inhabitants of the town and port of Kingston-upon-Hull.

Proprietors incorporated by the name and style of "The Leeds and Selby Railway Company." Empowered to make the railway, and to take lands for the same purpose.

The width of the railway between the inside edges of the rails is to be not less than four feet eight inches, and the distance between the outside edges of the rails shall not be more than five feet one inch. In crossing public roads the ledge of the railway is not to rise above nor sink below the level of the road more than one inch.

Where the railway crosses any public high road on a level, the company are to erect gates at each side of the road, such gates to be closed after any waggons have passed through.

The probable expense of making the railway will amount to the sum of £200,000; and the sum of £177,000 has been subscribed, but the whole must be subscribed before the work is commenced.

The proprietors are authorised to raise money amongst themselves for the undertaking, not exceeding £210,000, to be divided into shares of £100 each; and they may also raise an additional sum of £90,000 on the credit of the undertaking, by way of mortgage. The interest of money borrowed to be paid in preference to dividends.

The following is the rate of tonnage for goods conveyed along the railway:—

For lime, to be used as manure, dung, compost, or other manure, and for materials for the repair of public and private roads and highways, the sum of one penny per ton per mile.

For coal, lime, limestone to be used otherwise than as manure, coke, culm, charcoal, cinders, stone, sand, clay, fuller's earth, building, pitching, and paving stones, flags, bricks, tiles and slates, pig lead, pig and old iron, the sum of three halfpence per ton per mile.

For sugar, corn, grain, flour, dyewoods, timber, staves, deals, lead, bar iron, and other metals, the sum of twopence halfpenny per ton per mile.

For cotton and other wool, hides, drugs, manufactured goods, and for all other wares, merchandise, articles, matters, or things, the sum of threepence per ton per mile.

The following are the tolls for the conveyance of passengers or cattle on the railway:—

For every person passing in or upon any carriage for any distance not exceeding five miles, the sum of sixpence; for any distance not exceeding ten miles, the sum of one shilling; and for any distance exceeding ten miles the sum of one shilling and sixpence.

For every horse, mule, ass, or other beast of draught or burden, and for every ox, cow, bull, or neat cattle, carried in or upon any carriage, for any distance not exceeding five miles, the sum of ninepence; for any distance not exceeding ten miles, the sum of one shilling and sixpence; and for any distance exceeding ten miles, the sum of two shillings and sixpence.

For every calf, sheep, lamb, or pig, carried in or upon any carriage, the sum of sixpence for any distance.

The company are also authorised to carry and convey upon the said railway, all goods and merchandise offered them for that purpose, and the tolls and charges, including those above-mentioned for the entire distance of the railway, are to be as follows:—

For lime, limestone, dung, compost, and other manure, and for materials for the repairs of public and

BOOK V. It is to commence with a tunnel of eight hundred yards in length, at Leeds, emerging a few yards north of the road called Pontefract-lane; it will thence have a northern course by Whitchurch and Garforth, and then in a serpentine but eastern course to Selby, by Newthorpe, South Milforth, Thorpe, and near Brayton, to the river Ouse. The engineer is J. Walker, Esq., F.R.S. The entire length of the railway will be nineteen miles seven furlongs.

Incorporation.

The borough of Leeds was incorporated by Charles I. in 1626; a second charter was given to it by Charles II. in 1661; and a third by James II. in 1684. The second charter was restored by William and Mary, in 1689, under which the town is at present governed. It has no exclusive privileges, nor any restrictive laws, but every man has a right of exercising within its precincts any trade or calling he may think proper. No inhabitant is liable to be summoned to serve upon any jury out of the parish. Leeds, though a very ancient, is not a parliamentary borough.* An attempt was made a few years ago to confer upon this place the privilege of sending to parliament two members, but it failed of success. The electors of Grampond having been convicted of general bribery and corruption, a bill was brought into parliament, by Lord John Russell, during the session of 1821, to disfranchise that borough; and in order to render the number of burgesses to serve in parliament complete, it was proposed that the borough of Leeds, having, as the bill sets forth, "of late years become a place of great trade, population,

private roads, and for stone, sand, clay, building, pitching, and paving stones, tiles and slates, and for timber, staves, and deals, the sum of six shillings per ton.

For sugar, corn, grain, and flour, dyewoods, lead, iron, and other metals, the sum of seven shillings per ton.

For cotton and other wool, hides, drugs, groceries, and manufactured goods, the sum of eight shillings and sixpence per ton.

For hops, tea, wines, spirits, vitriol, glass, and other hazardous goods, the sum of ten and sixpence per ton.

And for any distance short of the whole length of the said railway, not exceeding a rateable proportion of such several sums, according to the distance.

And for coal, coke, culm, charcoal, and cinders, carried or conveyed along the said railway, or any part thereof, the sum of twopence halfpenny per ton per mile.

And for persons, cattle, and other animals, such reasonable charge as shall from time to time be determined by the said company.

A penalty is inflicted on persons walking on the railway, or allowing horses or cattle to be driven along it.

If the railway is not completed in five years the powers to cease.

The act is declared a public act, and to be judicially taken notice of as such by all judges, justices and others, without being specially pleaded.

* It had a single representative during the commonwealth in the person of Adam Baynes, of Knowsthorp.

and wealth, should return two burgesses to serve in parliament, in lieu of the said borough of Grampond.” As the bill originally stood, every man in the borough, occupying property to the amount of £10 a-year, would have had a vote. Subsequently, at the instance of Mr. Stuart Wortley, one of the county members, the qualification of a voter was raised to the sum of £20 per ann.; and the bill in this shape passed the House of Commons: but in its progress through the House of Lords it was remodelled, and, instead of two members being returned for the borough of Leeds, it was finally enacted by the three estates of the realm, that the county of York should return four members instead of two, and consequently, that Leeds should still remain without representatives.

The feudal rights of this borough are few in number and unimportant in their operation, with one solitary exception—the right claimed and exercised by the occupiers of the King’s mills, compelling the inhabitants of the manor of Leeds to grind their corn at the said mills. From this restraint, however, those houses which are situated within the manor of Whitkirk are exempt, having been formerly part of the possessions of the dissolved order of St. John of Jerusalem in England. The toll on malt is a thirty-second part, that on wheat a sixteenth part. The origin of this custom is very remote. In ancient times each family ground its corn in hand-mills. When water-mills were invented their introduction was eagerly desired, and no one being found able to build them, in some poor districts, the king was petitioned to erect mills in various places, to which he consented, on condition that the inhabitants would bind themselves and their heirs for ever to grind at such mills, on the terms then agreed to. During the crusades or holy wars, many privileges and immunities were granted to the knights templars, and among these were the exemption of their lands from certain taxes, and from the soke of the mills. A refusal, however, to pay a trifling septennial demand subjects the proprietor, or resident, to a renewal of the claims of the soke. The houses thus exempt are marked by crosses, which frequently attract the attention of strangers.*

Feudal
rights.

The *commune furnum*, or common bakehouse, with a soke annexed, was at Kirkgate end. This was a nuisance which grew with the growth of the town; but common sense and the necessity of the case gradually abolished it.

The lords of the manor of Leeds still hold a court leet, at which a jury is empanneled, whose duty it is to examine into the state of the weights and measures, and to present such persons to the court as shall have any in their possession short of the proper standard. It is also part of their duty to exhibit to the court all encroachments upon the rights of the manor.

Court leet.

A toll of all the corn exposed for sale in the market was formerly taken; but it

* Baines’s Yorkshire, p. 15.

BOOK V. was judiciously compounded for by the payment of an annual sum out of the treasury of the corporation.

Government.

The government of the borough of Leeds is vested in the corporate body, consisting of a mayor, twelve aldermen, a recorder, town's clerk, and common council of twenty-four persons, who fill up the vacancies in their own body, and annually elect the mayor from the aldermen. The election is, however, rather nominal than real, the aldermen taking the office in rotation, except when the precedency is given to a newly-elected alderman. All the inhabitants are eligible to be elected members of the corporation. The subordinate officers of the police consist of a chief-constable, deputy-constable, gaoler, and beadle. The mayor and aldermen have, within the borough, the same power as is derived by a commission of the peace; and the chief magistrate, with one of the aldermen at least, attends at the Rotation office every Tuesday and Friday, for the execution of their numerous duties. A session is held for the borough every three months, namely, January, April, July, and October, at which the mayor presides, and the recorder recapitulates the evidence, and passes sentence on the prisoners, which can in no case exceed transportation. The general quarter sessions of the riding are held here at Michaelmas every year, at which the riding magistrates attend, and elect one of their own body as chairman.

Police.

The police of the borough is efficient, though not numerous, and the town is abundantly supplied with soft water.

Manor.

It is highly probable that the manor of Leeds was granted out by Ilbert de Lacy, to Maurice Paganel, almost immediately after the Domesday survey. To these mesne lands, in the interval between that survey and the beginning of the thirteenth century, must be ascribed the foundation of a castle at this place. During that period Leeds appears to have increased to a considerable town, and the following exceedingly curious charter of privileges to the burgesses of Leeds, dated 9 Joh. while it proves the existence of a castle at that date, proves also that the castle, as well as the manor, was in the hands of the mesne, not of the superior lord. "I am compelled," says Dr. Whitaker, "to transcribe this valuable document from a copy written by some illiterate scribe, and after all my endeavours to restore the original readings, must be content to leave some passages in the same state of obscurity in which I found them. It is as follows:—

"Ordinacio Burg. de Leedes & libertates. Sciant presentes & futuri quod ego Mauritius Painell dedi & concessi & hac presentē cartā confirmavi Burgensibus meis de Leedes & heredibus suis libertatem & liberum burgagium & toftos suos & cum quolibet tofto dimidium acri colend. tenend. de me & heredibus meis in feodo & hereditate liberè, quietè honorificè, reddend. annuatim mihi & hæredibus pro quolibet tofto & dimidio acri xvi^d. ad Pentecost & St. Martin.

“ Præterea concessi &c. præfatis burgensibus meis & hæredibus suis libertat. & liberas leges quibus utuntur burgenses Rogeri de Lascy de Pontefract, quæ tales.

“ Quilibet burgensis potest terram suam dare vel vendere cui voluerit, nisi religioni, salva primâ Dñi & tract. pate & reddet terram in manum prætoris & dabit unum denarium de theloneo & prætor dabit terram emptori de dono Dñi quietam ab omnibus & emptor dabit unum denarium.

“ Quicumque emerit aliquam partem alicujus tofti & seizitus, sicut præscriptum est, adeò liber est sicut totum toftum emerit.

“ Si quis habuerit plures domos in tofto suo & locaverit eas alicui, liber erit vendere & emere omnia mercimonia, sed dabit quatuor denarios prætori per annum qui in capitali domo manserit & liber* sicut burgensis esset.

“ Quicumque forisfecerit in burgo prædicto, ubi attachiatus erit juri stabit per judicium in curia: præfati vero burgenses non exhibunt de burgo suo pro aliquo placito, vel pro aliquâ querelâ, nisi tantum pro placit. coronæ.

“ Quando prætor peracanter † firmam dno' burgi ad Pentecost. removebit illum Dominus & ponet quemcunque voluerit, sed burgenses proprioeres erunt, si tantum dare voluerint quantum alii.

“ Qui aliquem rectaverit de aliquo delicto in placito coram Prætoꝛe injuste & absque ratione & in pace illi forisfecerit & ille negaverit injuriam & non rationem & pacem & quicquid dixerit adversus eum, bonum dedit responsum.

“ Qui non negaverit injuriam vel non rationem, et non fuerit inculpat, de aliquâ istarum, judicabitur in miserîâ (misericordia) prætoris & per forisfactum responsum suum recuperabit.

“ Qui nominatim verba in negatione suâ negare cæperit & non omnia nominatim negaverit, cadit & per forisfactum responsum recuperabit.

“ Forisfactum burgensis finietur per duodecim legales homines ad hoc electos.

“ Si prætor aliquem gravare voluerit, nullus burgensis dabit forisfact. pro prima supercessione sed pro secunda, nisi dimidium sanare poterit.

“ Quilibet burgensis suam propriam manum plegiabit, nisi rectatus fuerit de corona Dñi. Regis vel dimiserit proprium plegium incurrere.

“ Si serviens prætoris locutus fuerit contra burgensem, non respondebit sine teste.

“ Si burgensis rectatus fuerit de pace sua, de sanguinis effusione, sive de ictu & negaverit, jurabit se septimo, si non de sanguine se tertio; si aliquis quidem burgensis a burgense de eodem rectatus fuerit, jurabit se duodecimo.

“ Quisquis burgensis tenetur alteri respondere sine teste & non forensi nisi de facto apparente, vel de debito burgensis, si de pari quietus erit.

“ Si forinsecus a burgense sacramentum acceperit, in maximo forisfecerit.

* The word erit is probably omitted here.

† Probably peregerit.

BOOK V.

“ Si forinsecus debitum debuerit alicui burgense, licet ei omni die septimanæ namium capere super illum, sine licentia prætoris nisi in nundinis.

“ Si namium alicujus burgensis captum fuerit super alium, judicatus erit prima die ad liberand. illud propriis expensis, quòd si facere noluerit, cogetur proprium namium ire.

“ Qui thelonium Dñi asportaverit in forisfacto remanebit — tali scilicet — pro quadrante, quinque solidorum & quadrant — pro obolo, decem solidos & obolum — pro tribus quadrantibus, quindecem & tres quadrantes, pro denario viginti solidos & unum denarium.

“ [Cuique licet in terra sua quæ libet officina facere, ad perficiendam firmam domini.] Quicumque negaverit aliud, vel concesserit quam hoc de quo rectatus fuerit in forisfacto remanebit.

“ Licuerit omnibus burgensibus ducere annonaria per aquam & per terram quocunque voluerint, et omnia alia mercimonia sine consuetudine et occasione, nisi a Domino vel ballivis suis prohibentur.

“ Non tenentur respondere cuiquam ad aliquo tenemento nostro in quo seiziti fuerimus per manum prætoris — & teneremus (tenuerimus) per unum annum integrum & unum diem integrum sine calumnia.

“ Si citatus fuerit aliquis in placito nostro, dum alibi fuerit in negotio suo, quietus fuerit de die si (responderit?) cum rediret.

“ Si aliquis burgensis rectatus fuerit de latrocinio ab aliquo, nos judicabimus eum in burgo nostro, assistente nobiscum serviente Domini, facientem unam legem, unâ vice cum tricessimâ sextâ manu.

“ Si alia vice rectatus fuerit, vel per duellum vel per aquam se legaverit.

“ Nulla femina dabit consuetudinem in burgo nostro pro servicio vendenda.

“ Præterea dedi & concessi eisdem burgensibus meis de Leedes & hæredibus suis quietantiam de omni thelonio & consuetudine per totam terram meam pertinent. ad burgum de Leedes.

“ Præfati vero burgenses in firmo meo consuetudinine furnere (in furno meo consuetudine furnare debent?) Cum autem Dñs. rex posuerit auxilium suum per civitates Anglie, prædicti burgenses mei de Leedes dabunt Domino regi auxilium rationabile.

“ Et, ut hæc mea donatio & concessio rata & inconcussa perseveret in posteris præfatæ cartæ sigillum meum apposui — Test. Adam de Reinville, Ivone de Lindesensibus, Wilmô de Stapleton, Adamo de Beiston, Hugoni de Swillington, Wilmûs Pictavieulus [sic] Radulpho de Leedes, qui hanc cartam scripsit & multis aliis. Dat. apud Leedes in Crastino Beati Martini anno Coronationis Regis Johannis nono.

“ Had this charter been uncorrupted, it would have required a considerable

degree of skill in the language of feudal law to understand it. As it is, all criticism, emendatory or explanatory, must be unsuccessful in deciphering some of its parts. I will, however, endeavour to render so ancient and curious a picture of the manners of Leeds intelligible, as far as may be, to the English reader. It was confessedly a copy of the charter of Pontefract, which had been the work of some learned Norman feudist in the train of the Lacies.

“By this charter then, Maurice Paganel grants to his burgesses of Leeds free burgage, together with their several tofts or homesteads, and half an acre of arable land attached to each, in *fec*,* rendering and paying annually for himself and his heirs for each toft, with the half acre annexed, sixteenpence. He also grants to the same all the liberties, rights, and customs enjoyed by the burgesses of Roger de Lacy (the chief lord) at Pontefract, namely, That every burgess shall be allowed to grant or sell his burgage land to whom he will, excepting to any religious house, saving the lord's † superiority, ‡ and the charter of the covenant; and he shall surrender the land into the hand of the mayor, § paying one penny for toll, and the mayor shall deliver possession of the land to the purchaser as of the gift of the lord, and with a warranty against all men, for which the purchaser shall pay one penny.

“Whoever shall purchase a portion of a toft, and be seized as aforesaid, is as free (has the same privileges within the borough) as if he had purchased the whole. If any burgess hath divers houses within his toft, and hath let them out to tenants, such tenants shall be free to buy and sell all goods within the borough, only he who dwells in the capital messuage of the toft shall pay fourpence yearly to the mayor, and shall be free as if he were a burgess.

“Whosoever shall have committed any offence || within the said borough shall be attached and stand his trial within the same; and the burgesses shall not go out of their borough for any plea or plaint, only for pleas of the crown. Whenever the mayor shall account ¶ for the rent of the borough to the lord at Pentecost,

* “It is remarkable that nothing is said of meadows, townfield, or common.”

† “By *prima*, I understand *primatia*, or the lord's feudal superiority. See Du Cange in voce.”

‡ “By the corrupted and unintelligible words *tract. pte.* which were very likely contracted in the original, are probably to be understood *tractatu pacti*; *tractatus*, in the language of feudal law, being a charter. See Du Cange in voce *Tractatus*.”

§ “I think myself warranted in rendering *prætor*, mayor. He was evidently the principal officer or magistrate of the town, and a different person from the lord's bailiff, or agent, as appears from some following passages in the charter, *prætor, urbis præfectus, nostris gouverneur*, in *Charta*, A.D. 1298. See Du Cange in voce.”

|| “In the language of feudal law, the first sense of *forisfacio* is to commit an offence; or more literally to *put* the latter out of his lord's protection. The process by which it has been transferred to the penalty is obvious.”

¶ “I cannot even conjecture what this word (*peracanter*) has been, but the connexion requires to be

BOOK V. the lord shall remove him, and put into his place whomsoever he will ; but the burgesses shall have the nearest claim, provided that they will give as much for the office as another.

“ If any burgess shall implead* another before the mayor, concerning any transgression unjustly and without reason, and hath transgressed against him within the peace of the borough, and the other party shall deny the wrong and unreasonable behaviour within † the peace of the same, he hath given a good answer. He who hath not denied the injury or unreasonable treatment, and is impleaded ‡ concerning any of these things, shall be adjudged to be at the mercy of the mayor, and by payment of the forfeiture shall recover his competency as a witness. He who hath in his replication begun to deny the words imputed to him, and is not able to negative all the words, shall lose his cause, but on payment of his forfeiture shall recover his competency as a witness.§

“ If the mayor will bring a complaint against any burgess, he shall not pay a forfeiture for the first default || in attendance on the court, but for the second, unless one half of the penalty will satisfy ¶ for the neglect. Every burgess shall pledge himself alone, without ** fidejussors, excepting he is impleaded by the crown, or hath omitted his own pledge.

“ If a servant of the mayor have instituted a complaint against a burgess, he shall not answer unless the complainant can produce a witness. If a burgess be impleaded for a breach of the peace, or shedding of blood, or for a blow given, he shall clear himself by the oath of seven compurgators ; if no blood hath been shed, by three ; but if a burgess is impleaded by a burgess for the same, he shall purge himself by twelve.

“ Every burgess is bound to answer to another without a witness, but not to a stranger, unless the fact be apparent, or concerning a debt due by a burgess, if he

understood, *accounted* ; perhaps it has been *peragantur*, and the word *rationes* may have been omitted. Or it may have been *peregerit*.”

* “ *Rectare, rettare, or rittare, is in jus vocare.*”

† “ This is a curious and accurate use of the word *pax*, which, among the feudists, like *jus* in the civil law, had a local sense. *Pax villæ, banleuca, districtus urbis infra quam paciarii jurisdictionem habent.*—Du Cange.”

‡ “ The word ‘non’ is evidently superfluous, and inverts the only good sense of which the passage is capable.”

§ “ *Responsum*, in the old French laws, *perdre response en cour*, is said of one, *qui juri stare idoneus non est, aut testimonium perhibere.*”

|| “ *Supercessio* is technically a default.”

¶ “ *Sanare, solvere ; sanatio, solutio.* *Purger* is used in old French to the same purpose.”

** “ *Jurare se propria manu*, is to purge himself by his own oath alone ; *manu secunda, or secundâ tertiâ, &c.* is by so many compurgators ”

shall have received an equivalent.* If a stranger have accepted an oath from a burgess, he shall incur the heaviest forfeiture.† If a stranger owe a debt to a burgess, it shall be lawful for such burgess to distrain upon his goods any day in the week, without leave of the mayor, unless on fair days.

“ If any chattel of a burgess be taken as distress, he shall be adjudged on the first day to replevy the chattel taken, otherwise it shall go (for payment of the debt).

“ He who shall have left unpaid the lord’s toll shall forfeit in this proportion: for every farthing, five shillings and a farthing (the original toll); for every halfpenny, ten shillings and an halfpenny, and so forth.

“ Every burgess may erect what offices he pleases in order to make up the lord’s rent.

“ Whosoever ‡ shall either grant or deny in his plea any thing beside that for which he is impleaded, shall continue subject to the consequences of his transgression. It shall be lawful for all burgesses to convey grain by land and water § wherever they please, and all other goods, without toll or other præstation, unless they are prohibited by the lord or his bailiff.

“ They shall not be held to answer to any one concerning any plea of land of which they have been seized by the hand of the mayor (or which has been surrendered to and regranted by him) and which they have || held a year and a day without claim.

“ If any one shall be cited in our pleas while absent on his own business, he shall be quit concerning his failure in the day, if he appear after his return. If a burgess be impleaded of larceny, we (the burgesses) will judge him, with the help of the lord’s servant, he making one compurgation for the first offence with thirty-six compurgators. ¶

* “ That is, I suppose, if the defendant’s plea is that the plaintiff has received an equivalent, in which case the oath of plaintiff, though a burgess, shall not be received singly.”

† “ *Forinsecus* here, and in the next article, is a substantive; but though a foreigner, it evidently means one over whom, though not a burgess, the lord had jurisdiction. I do not know what is meant by *sacramentum* in this place, but it is evidently some capital offence against the principles of feudal law, which incurred the *pulpitæ*, or plenary forfeiture. *Sacramentagium*, however, is defined to be *præstatio, ejus qui sacramento, in servitium alicujus sese addicit*. May not then the meaning be, if any foreigner accept an oath from a burgess binding the latter to be his slave ?”

‡ “ The article included within brackets appears to have been shuffled out of its place.”

§ “ The word is *occasio*, in a sense properly feudal; but it generally includes the idea of oppression. So in *Fleta Ita, quod ipsi litigatores non occasionentur, seu in aliquo graventur*, l. i. c. 21. § 7. See *Du Cange* in voce *Occasio*.”

|| “ For *tenemus* must, I think, be read, “*tenuerint*.” This was a kind of prescription *against* the lord, and therefore not to be affected by the length or shortness of *his* tenure.”

¶ “ For the nonsense of the original I read, ‘*facientem unam legem unâ (primâ) vice cum tricessimâ sexta manu.*’ The difficulty of the words ‘*facientem unam legem,*’ still remains; but in civil proceeding (for this is the only instance in which I have seen the words applied to a criminal prosecution), he did ‘*legem facere, qui illud agebat quod lex postulat; that is, jurare summam petitam & unam quamque*

“But if he is impleaded a second time, he shall purge himself either by the water ordeal, or by single combat.

“No woman shall pay custom in our borough who is to be sold into slavery.* Moreover I have given and granted to my burgesses aforesaid, and their heirs, a release of all toll and custom through all my lands belonging to the borough of Leeds: but the burgesses aforesaid shall bake in my oven according to the custom.† Moreover when our lord the king shall demand an aid of the cities of England, our burgesses of Leeds shall pay a reasonable proportion.

“Such are the contents of this interesting and valuable charter, which holds up a lively picture of municipal jurisprudence in the borough of Leeds in the beginning of the thirteenth century. On reflecting upon the representations which it contains, the following observations present themselves: it is evident that in the interval of about one hundred and twenty years, Leeds must have become a considerable town; this I think is implied by the grant of so small a portion of arable land as half an acre to every toft. Tofts were the homesteads of houses, containing cartilages, gardens, offices, and all the necessary accommodations of a family. But such, at the date of this charter, had been the increase of population, that some of these had been subdivided, and several dwelling houses had been erected on the site of one original toft. This implies want of space, and increasing population its cause. But what was the principle of this increase, and what the occupation of this increasing people? For the first, it was evidently the protection of a castle, and the security (besides their numerous immunities) which in times of turbulence and rapine was enjoyed by burgesses. With respect to the second, they exported grain and other commodities, and, what is very singular, exported them by water as well as by land, so that the Aire must even then have been navigable. This is an interesting discovery. But the produce of the half acre afforded no grain for exportation; the burgesses, therefore, must have rented corn, and perhaps grazing farms, out of which wool, hides, tallow, &c. the ‘*alia mercimonia*’ of this charter, might be conveyed down the Aire, and the first of these commodities for exportation to Flanders, whence, by a very unprofitable commerce, which the enlightened patriotism of Edward III. afterwards extinguished, they received their own raw article in manufactured clothing.

“The first principles of English liberty unquestionably sprung up in the boroughs,

ejus partem esse indebitam & alios secum adducere, qui vere juratum esse sacramento de credulitate sua suscepto affirmant.—Cowel, Just. l. iii. tit. 30. § ult. The verb *legaverit*, which follows, is to be explained in the same manner.”

* “A very liberal concession, truly. If a free woman sold herself (for such must be the meaning of the words), as a slave, the lord graciously remitted the toll due on such a transaction.”

† “The word is *posuerit*, for which I presume the original reading was *posocerit*.”

and it is a singular fact that the vassals, who were most immediately under the eye of the lords, were the first whom they condescended to render independent.”*

At what period this ancient municipal jurisdiction ceased, and the first borough of Leeds sunk back into an ordinary market town, does not appear. Probably, however, the borough followed at no great distance the fortunes of the castle, which is no where mentioned as actually existing after the imprisonment of Richard II. One reason might be, that it was swallowed up once more in the great fee of Pontefract, so that there was no longer any interest in the lords to exercise a local jurisdiction, nor any power in the burgesses to maintain their rights against antagonists so powerful. The limits of this jurisdiction, however, can have been no other than those of the township or manor of Leeds.

How the manor of Leeds passed out of the line of the Paganel is only left to conjecture. It may have escheated by failure of male issue to the chief lords of the fee, but perhaps the more probable account is that Maurice Paganel, or his successor, was in the number of those barons who, in the 17th of John, took up arms against that king, and proving unsuccessful, had their lands forfeited, on which occasion the manor of Leeds might be conferred upon Ranulph, earl of Chester. At all events, the next mention of Leeds which occurs is in the 18th of Henry III. (1234) when this manor, as parcel of the estate of Earl Ranulph, is granted to Hugh de Albenei, earl of Arundel, son of Mabel, the second of his four sisters and coheirs. Earl Hugh dying without issue, the probability is that it reverted to the family of Earl Ranulph, whose fourth sister, Hawise, had the earldom of Lincoln conferred upon herself and her heirs; for the next mention of Leeds proves it to have been in the possession of the Lacies, John de Lacy first earl of Lincoln of that family, A.D. 1221, having been advanced to that honour in consequence of his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Robert de Quincy, by the Lady Hawise above mentioned. In the year 1251, 35 Henry III. his son Edmund obtained a charter of free warren in all his demesne lands of Pontefract, Rowel (Rothwell), Leedes, Berwick, Secroft, Bradford, Alemanbury, Windlesford (Woodlesford), Oltone, Carlton, Lofthous, Slateburne, Castleford, Methley, Grenlington, Braford (Bradford), in Bowland, Swillington, Farnlegh, Backshelf, &c. in Com. Ebor.

In the year 1311, 4th of Edward II. Alice, widow of the above-mentioned Edmund de Lacy, had assigned for her dowry the manors of Leedes, Rodwel, Berwick, Sladeburne, Grinleton, Bradford, &c. By the marriage of Alice de Lacy, only daughter and heiress of Henry de Lacy, last earl of Lincoln of that name, with Thomas earl of Lancaster, this manor, with the other vast possessions of the Lacy

* Loidis and Elmete, vol. i. p. 11, &c.

BOOK V. family, became united to those of the duchy of Lancaster, and therewith passed to the crown in the person of Henry duke of Lancaster, afterwards Henry IV. From this period it was vested in the crown, till after the decease of Anne of Denmark, queen of James I., a part of whose jointure it was, after which it was sold into private hands. It is now divided into nine shares, and is the property of the undermentioned individuals:—

Christopher Wilson, Esq. Ledstone.	four-ninths.
Marchioness of Hertford, Temple Newsham . .	one-ninth.
Mrs. Rachel Milnes	one-ninth.
Rev. F. T. Cookson, Leeds.	one-ninth.
R. Capper, Esq.	one-ninth.
Executors of the late C. Bolland, Esq.	one-ninth.

CHAPTER II.

SURVEY OF THE CHURCHES AND CHAPELS, WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE PUBLIC CHARITIES,
IN THE TOWN OF LEEDS.

ALL attempts to retrieve the origin of our old Saxon churches, says Dr. Whitaker, have been, with a few exceptions, and under some very particular circumstances, vain. The church of Leeds, whatever may have been its antiquity, does not appear to have been one of those first foundations whose parishes, from their vast extent, were afterwards cantoned out, and subdivided, as population and wealth increased. The boundaries of this parish appear never to have changed. Neither in the state of population at that time was there any reason for curtailing them. Scarcely an inhabitant was more than four miles from his parish church, and the situation was by no means central. Placed in a rich and fertile bottom, on the bank of a pleasant and tranquil river, the Saxon rector saw his charge extending about two miles downward, and scarcely twice as much upward, defended on either side by slopes of partial cultivation, and by a much greater extent of native woods. The town was then no more than a village; and villages, though nominally the same as at present, were little groups of huts only, inhabited by a few ploughmen and shepherds. A church of great extent was not wanted for their reception: it does not seem probable that the whole population of the parish exceeded one thousand souls, and the Saxon churches were seldom either needlessly spacious or magnificent. The whole of the original structure, the outline of which is now undoubtedly included within the present extended fabric, consisted probably of a single nave and choir. But subsequent demolitions and substitutions have removed every vestige of this primitive edifice. In the reign of John there is satisfactory evidence that Leeds had become a considerable town, and even long before that period; for as the reign of Henry I. was a great era of church building, in which the Norman lords adapted the religious edifices on their manors to their own more extended ideas of propriety and magnificence, there is therefore little doubt that a Norman church arose in this interval. But this in its turn has given way, and the oldest part now remaining of the parish church of

CHAP. II.
St. Peter's
church.

BOOK V. Leeds, namely the spacious and handsome nave, may be referred to the time of Edward III. The rebuilding of the choir would devolve on the religious appropriators, who were seldom very forward in such works. Thus probably the church remained till the reigns of Henry VII and VIII., during which period the whole of the north aisle from east to west was added, and the south aisle rebuilt. The transept is probably coeval with the nave, and both, as appears by the form of the arches connected with it, with the tower.

The church of Leeds, however, acquired by the Paganel in the very short interval between the date of Domesday and the year 1089, was in that year given by Ralph Paganel to his new foundation, the priory of the Holy Trinity of York, which he afterwards made subordinate to the house of St. Martin of Marmonster, in France.

In this grant of the advowson no mention is made of a chapel; but in the confirmation of Pope Alexander, after reciting the preceding grant, is added, "capellam de Holebec cum omnibus pertinentiis suis;" so that it may fairly be presumed that this chapel was erected in the interval between the date of these two instruments. It is remarkable that the first chapel which arose in the parish was the nearest to the parish church, a fact, which can only be accounted for by supposing that a sudden increase of inhabitants had just taken place there, or that from the want of a bridge, or ferry-boat, the inhabitants were sometimes prevented from attending public worship.

In whatever sense this grant was intended by the patron, the prior and monks understood it to have been meant for their emolument, and accordingly, without any appropriation, and by a private bargain with the presentee, they assigned him one-third of the tithes and altarage, reserving the other two-thirds to themselves.

The name perhaps of their first presentee, styling himself *Persona de Ledis*, and contemporary with the foundation of Kirkstall Abbey, Dr. Whitaker retrieved from an original charter formerly belonging to that house, and now in the Bodleian library. It was Ailsa, a genuine Saxon name. It seems, however, that one or more of these incumbents, aware of the illegality of this simoniacal paction, did not acquiesce patiently under its restraints. Great disagreements arose in consequence between them and their patrons, to appease which, successive appropriations were made by Thomas, Roger, and Geoffry Plantagenet, successively Archbishops of York; all of which, from whatever cause, were unsatisfactory and ineffectual; till at length Walter Gray, "a decisive and vigorous metropolitan, put an end to the controversy by the ordination of a vicarage in this church.

The next transaction relating to this church after the last ordination of the vicarage by Walter Gray, is a release from Alice de Lacy, widow of Edmund, earl of Lincoln, to the prior and convent of the Holy Trinity at York, of the

advowson of the church of Leeds ; a singular transaction, after the right of patronage had been exercised, so far as appears, without dispute by that house for more than two centuries. CHAP. II.

The priory of the Holy Trinity was dissolved A.D. 1538, by the prior and ten priests, against several of whom very odious crimes were charged. On this occasion, it appears from a MS. return in the Augmentation Office, dated Oct. 1, 30 Hen. VIII. that the parsonage of Leeds had then been assigned by that king to "His Highnesses new erected cathedral church," now called Christ Church, in Oxford, also a pension of £10 payable annually by the vicar of Leeds for the time being, and heretofore paid to the said prior and convent.

It does not appear why the advowson of the vicarage was not granted, along with the rectory, to a foundation which was soon after enriched, by the bounty of their founder, with many similar donations in this neighbourhood. But there have been few minds whose movements it is more difficult to explain than those of

———"The majestic lord
"Who broke the bonds of Rome."

The fact, however, was, that by letters patent, dated Oct. 15, in the same year, that king granted the advowson of the parish church of St. Peter in Leeds to Thomas Culpepper, Esq. whose son Alexander disposed of it to Rowland Cowick, of London, and he, in the fifth of Elizabeth, passed it to Thomas Preston, who, in the eleventh year of the same reign, sold it to Edmund Darnley, of London, haberdasher. Oliver Darnley sold the advowson for £130 to the parishioners, and the patronage is now in the gift of twenty-five trustees. The vicarage is valued in the Liber regis at £38. 0s. 2½*d.*

The principal part of the fabric of St. Peter's church is to be referred to the reign of Edward III., when commerce began to flourish, and an increase of population would call for an edifice for public worship much larger than ordinary.*

The present erection.

In plan, it consists of a nave, with two north aisles, and one south, a north and south transept, chancel and aisles similar to the nave, and a heavy tower in the centre. Some part of this church succeeded the Norman or Saxon edifice, but it is certain that in the reign of Henry VII. an entire aisle on the north, from the east to the west end, almost closing up the transept, was added. At the same

* "In travelling northward from Lincolnshire, where every church is beautiful, and many are of surpassing beauty, it is impossible not to be struck by the rapid depravation of taste in ecclesiastical architecture. Wakefield is the last church in this direction which has a spire; without crockets indeed, or other ornaments, but light and graceful. The church of Halifax is very plain and unadorned; but the choir, by some undesigned deviation into grace, has an airy boldness of design, which I have seldom seen exceeded. The parish church of Leeds has few pretensions to elegance, but it has a solid substantial air of unpretending dignity, not ill-suited to an opulent commercial town. It is also an evidence of that opulence for little less than five centuries."—*Whitaker.*

BOOK V. time, or thereabouts, the south aisle of the choir appears to have been enlarged; and about 1817, when this part of the church underwent a thorough repair, in which the south wall was pulled down, many fragments of an older fabric appeared, among which was a stone coffin, and, what was most curious and valuable, the head of the old Saxon wheel-cross, which had adorned the first church, of which not another vestige remains. The whole edifice without is fitly enough compared by Thoresby to the figurative character of the church militant, "black, but comely." Unhappily, since his time it has become more black, but certainly not more comely. The antique pointed gable is visible over the great window, which proves this part to have been considerably raised for the clerestory windows, which were probably added when the north aisle was built, and the south aisle enlarged.

The west front has a lofty pointed window of four lights, of modern workmanship, and very clumsy. It is made into three series by single arched heads. In the same end of the extreme north aisle is a square-headed window of six lights; the windows of the other aisles having each a pointed window of three lights, with vile tracery in the head. The south side of the church was repaired and restored, between 1808 and 1812, by Mr. T. Taylor. The nave is made into five unequal divisions by buttresses, and the whole is finished by an embattlement. Over each buttress is a crocketed pinnacle, and in the second division from the west is a large porch, with crocketed pinnacles and buttresses at the angles, and on the apex a niche. In the divisions on each side of this door are windows similar to those last described, but with rather better tracery, and in the remaining portions large square windows of five lights.

Transept. The transept has panelled buttresses at the angles, terminating in crocketed pinnacles, and in the centre of the roof, which rises to an apex, is a niche with a crocketed pinnacle. The finish of this part of the church is a parapet with blank quartrefoils. The window is of five lights, with intersecting arches and tracery, of very incorrect construction.*

Chancel. The chancel is in three divisions, with large square windows of five lights, and the ornaments are similar to those on the nave. The clerestory of the last mentioned part of the church has four mean circular-headed windows, with gargoyles, and the chancel three in a similar style. The east end of the chancel has a large pointed window of five lights, partly concealed by the vestry, a large building of stone, embattled with buttresses and pinnacles at its angles, all in the "carpenters' gothic" style.† The east window of the extreme north aisle is a very large depressed

* All the details of this "restored" portion of the church are in the "carpenters' gothic" style.

† "The high choir was evidently raised at the same time with the nave, and the clerestory windows inserted as in the other. It was, I suppose, from this circumstance, and the additional light poured in from above, that, in the rage of innovation, I know not when, it was determined that the great east

pointed arch of five lights, with perpendicular tracery; the others are of the same number of lights, without tracery. The north side of the chancel is similar to the south, only the buttresses are finished with highly grotesque gargoyles or waterspouts. The window of the transept is of five lights, with perpendicular tracery. The nave is similar to the south, except in the absence of the two pointed windows, the places of which are blank, and no gothic porch, it being a circular arched one, supported on columns.*

The tower, which rises at the intersection of the nave and transept, is square and embattled, with buttresses at the angles, and crocketed pinnacles. In each front is a pointed window of three lights; the tracery of the upper part being perpendicular, as well as a clock-face; and from the centre rises a weather-cock. Tower.

The spaciousness of the interior is much injured by the ill-arranged manner in which the galleries have been erected. The aisles are divided from the body by four pointed arches, resting on columns, formed by a union of four cylinders. In this part of the church there is no difference from the time when Thoresby, the historian of the town, described it. He says "The body of the church is very well pewed with English oak, and regular till of late years; that some seats are advanced at the west end, and more remote parts, for persons of distinction not before provided for; those for the mayor, aldermen, and the vicar, are raised at the east end; and under the north wall, that for the master and mistress of the charity-school, with forty poor boys and girls decently clad in blue.† Upon the north and east are spacious galleries of wainscot, wrought with variety of work, and directly opposite to the pulpit (which is adorned with black ‡ velvet cloth and gold fringe) are the town's arms, betwixt two gilt maces in *relievo*. The arms are, a golden fleece in a field *azure*, supported by two crowned owls proper, in memory of the famous Sir John Saville, a privy-councillor to King Charles I. and comptroller of the household, who was the first honorary alderman of Leeds. The whole is surrounded with a garter, inscribed SIGILLUM RURGI DE LEEDES, 1660.§ At the meeting of the great middle aisle with the large cross aisle, the steeple is founded upon four prodigiously large pillars and arches." Interior.

The font, situated at the west end of the nave, is an octagonal basin, with Font.

window could be dispensed with, and accordingly it is now obstructed, partly by a screen and partly by the erection of a very large and commodious vestry.—*Whitaker*."

* Of soft sand-stone, which has a singular appearance from the effect of the atmosphere on it.

† Increased to one hundred and twenty boys and girls.

‡ Exchanged in 1785, for crimson velvet for the pulpit, and purple for the desk.

§ The south gallery was erected in Feb. 1713. The gallery on the north side of the west end was erected A. D. 1778. The candlestick was put up 27th Oct. 1711. The organ was put up in Aug. 1714, for which the subscription amounted to £500. 12s. 6d. The ascension was painted by Vanderbank in 1748.

BOOK V. blank shields in each face. Thoresby, in his *Ducatus*, says it was painted and gilt.

The window of the south transept is filled with beautiful stained glass, of great variety and taste. It was executed by Mr. Smith, an ingenious artist of this town, who has since, by a fatal accident, been deprived of sight. In the centre is a full-length figure of the patron of the church, St. Peter, and above, in the tracery, are the armorial bearings of England, the archbishop of York impaling those of his see, the paternal arms of the late vicar, Mr. Haddon, and those of the borough of Leeds. In the opposite transept is an elegant octagon font, of modern workmanship. Each face has a panel enclosing a quatrefoil, and on the upper part is some beautiful foliage. The whole has been disgracefully painted. This font has a cover of great beauty; it is in the form of a spire, richly crocketed and terminating in a finial. Around the lower part are some elegant pinnacles.

All the aisles are separated from the transepts by screens of carved oak, enriched in the most elaborate manner by tracery of every form and variety.

The chancel is divided from the aisles by three pointed arches, resting on octagonal pillars; it is spacious and unpewed.

The dimensions of the church are as follow:—

Dimen-
sions.

	Feet.
Length of the church.....	165
Greatest breadth.....	97
Length of the nave.....	95
Height of ditto.....	51
Length of the chancel.....	57
Breadth of ditto.....	22
Height of ditto.....	36
Height of the tower.....	96

Before the Reformation this church had its proportion of family chapels and chantries, of which, as all their cancelli are long since destroyed, it may be proper to record their respective situations. In respect to these Dr. Whitaker follows, though, he adds, with some hesitation, a later antiquary than Thoresby. First, then, on the south side of the high choir was the "Rockley queere," belonging to the ancient owners of Rockley hall, the only family in the parish (though the Neviles and Langtons had large possessions and residences within it) which was honoured with such a distinction. On the east end, on the outside, were the arms of the founder in stone, viz. lozengy *ar.* and *gu.* a fess *sa*; and there still remains their crest, a buck's head cut in white marble, or stone which much resembles marble. At the south-east angle of this choir seems to have been the altar of "Jesu guild," for in the adjoining window was a painting of Jesus, crowned with

thorns, which was broken in the civil war, A. D. 1642. Over head appears, in the more durable material of oak, the monogram JHS. The time of this foundation is unknown, but in 1530, Thomas Ward, by will, dated February 4, gave "two houses and one pair of tenters to Jesu guild and our Lady's service, in St. Peter's church, Leedes, after the decease of his wife, they making an obit for his and all his friends' souls for ever."

In the Rockley chapel we are told that there was formerly a cross-legged statue in mail (we are not told whether in link or plate mail), with his sword on the right side, and a target as usual on the left arm. Whether the shield had any charge does not appear, neither is any mention made of an inscription.

Among the principal epitaphs in the same chapel were the following:—

"Orate pro animabus Henrici Rockley Armigeri et Agnetis uxoris ejus qui obiit mensis Septembris MDII.

"Hic jacent Robertus Beston et Radulphus frater ejusdem, filii Radulphi Beston Armigeri quorum animabus, &c.

"Dorothy Savill wief of Sheafield Savill, daughter of Robert Beston, Esq. xi. February, MDLXXXVIII."

In the east window of this chapel, before the havoc occasioned by the civil war in 1642, was the figure of a knight and his lady, with their arms in the painted glass and in fresco on the wall, with this inscription:—

"Orate pro animabus Christopheri Danby militis et Domine Margerie uxoris sue ac filiorum et filie qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt Anno Domini MDXXI."

In the south window of the same chapel were the figures of Christopher Danby, his wife, three sons, and six daughters, which have long since disappeared, and this inscription:—

"Orate pro bono statu Christopheri Danby Armigeri et Elizabethæ uxoris ejus ac omnium liberorum eorundem qui istam fenestram fieri fecerunt MDXIII.

"Hic jacet Laurentius Towueley generosus, qui obiit 4 Die Aprilis An^o Dom. MDXXVIII. et Johanna uxor sua."

Here was also a venerable marble, formerly inlaid with brass, near the vestry door, with grooves for crucifixes, &c. now destroyed.

In this church was also a chantry of the Holy Trinity,* which seems to have been situated at the east end of the aisle, immediately north from the high choir, measuring nineteen feet from east to west, and twenty from north to south. Chuntries.

Next was St. Mary's, or, as it was sometimes called, "our Ladies service." This was about twenty feet square, at the east end of the present north aisle. The historian, Wilson, asserts in one place, that this aisle was built by Robert

* Mr. Torre's Testamentary Burials, MS.

BOOK V. Kellingbeck, abbot of Kirkstall, and in another, that the stone only was given by him. It were to be wished that he had assigned his authority. But the work is evidently of that period (about 1499), and the stone of this new addition is the grit of Blackmore, of which, as lords of the manor, the abbot and convent of Kirkstall had the command; whereas, the middle chancel and Rockley quire are built of a kind of freestone. In the stone work within is a vast crown with bendlets (then recently introduced by Henry VII.) and the monograms of Jesus and the Virgin, very artificially entwined with each other. This chantry, of which the foundation was within memory at the dissolution, was endowed by the "parochians." Notwithstanding his partiality for Jesu guild, Thomas Ward ordered his body to be "buried in St. Peter's, in Leedes, in the alley before the Ladye."

Next was St. Catherine's chantry. This is said, by Wilson, to have been at the south extremity of the south transept. It was founded by the munificent vicar Clarell, about the year 1440, to pray for the "souls of the founder, of King Edward IV. Elizabeth his queen, and all Christen souls, and to do divine service." At the dissolution the priest of this altar was Sir William Sheffield, the first founder of the grammar school, who died possessed of considerable wealth. By his last will he bequeaths his body to be buried in the chapel or chantry, late of St. Katherine, in the church of Leeds. The priests of this chantry resided in a house near the middle of Kirkgate, called in Wilson's time the Chantry, that is, the Chantry house. The vessel for holy water still remains, and adjoining was formerly the font of coarse marble, now removed, angular, and adorned on the sides with plain shields, the laver of regeneration, probably, in the course of three centuries, for such appears to be its antiquity, to more than 100,000 souls. It was surmounted by a very rich and beautiful gothic canopy.

On a large black marble, in the choir, at the feet of a male and female figure, which have originally been surrounded by twelve escutcheons, is this inscription beneath the figures:—

"Hic jacent Johês Langton armiger filius et heres Johês Langton milit et Agnes uxor ejus qui obierunt in festo Sancte Lamberti Epî et Martyris Anno Domini MCCCCLXIII quor animabus ppitietur Deus Amen."

It is remarkable that the husband and wife died on the same day, probably of some pestilential disorder.

An altar tomb stood in the middle of the chancel till the year 1720, when, on account of the inconvenience which it occasioned to the communicants, Mr. Cookson, then vicar, ordered the slab which covered it to be laid level with the floor. The inscription is as follows:—

"Hic jacent Johannes Langton miles et Eufemia uxor sua, qui obiit vicessimo quinto Die Mensis Februarii Anno Dom. Mil^{mo} CCC^o. quinquagesimo nono quorum animabus propitietur Deus Amen."

Behind the high altar, and concealed by a screen, is a monument, with the painted figure of a man kneeling, and two sons behind him, and, opposite, his wife with three daughters, all now nearly effaced. Arms *ar*, a saltire engrailed *az*, on a chief of the second three cinquefoils of the first. It is inscribed to Thomas Hardwick, of Potter Newton, Esq., who died Feb. 2, 1577.

In the south transept is a tablet and sarcophagus of marble inscribed as follows :

“ Near this place is interred the body of William Milner, Esq., alderman and merchant of this town, whose eminent knowledge in that business procured him y^e regard, as his uprightness in y^e exercise of it did y^e esteem of all he dealt with.

“ His private charities were large, frequent and extensive. His public benefactions were twenty pounds per annum to y^e poor, ten pounds per annum towards the repairs of Trinity chapel, and twenty pounds per an as a stipend for a clergyman to read prayers in St. Peter’s church at seven o’clock in y^e evening. After a life spent in piety towards God, usefulness to his country, tenderness and affection to his family, kindness and affability to his friends and acquaintance, and benevolence towards all men, he died universally esteemed, beloved, and lamented, on the twenty-third day of December, 1740, aged 78 years.

“ He married Mary, daughter of M^r Joshua Jbbetson, merchant, by whom he had issue, Sr. W^m. Milner, Bart: (who married y^e daughter of Sr. W^m. Dawes, L^d. Archb^p. of York), Mary, Jane, Elizabeth, and Francis, Jane was married to Rich^d: Witton, of Lupset, Esq., and Elizabeth to W^m. Cetton, of Crake-marsh, in Staffersdshire, Esq.”

In the extreme south aisle of the chancel, against a column, is a tablet surmounted by a bust, and this inscription.*

“ M. S. Juxta in pace requiescit quod mortale fuit Johannis Thoresby, Gen. Thoresbeiorum de Thoresby comitatus Eborac. antiquæ, quæ ortus est, familiæ ornamentum; historiarum et antiquitatum peritissimi, viri, siquis alius ob exemplarum et veræ primævam pietatem venustam morum comitatem fervidam erga omnes charitatem Deo et hominibus dilectissimi cujus pijssimam et bene præparatam animam mors repentina non abripuit sed cæle reddidit xxxi Oct. Anne Salutis Cl^oDCLXXIX. Ætatis suæ LIV.”

Upon the pedestal an escutcheon of six coats, namely, 1. *Ar.* a chevron between three lions rampant *sa.* armed and langued *gu.* 2. Barry of eight, *ar.* and *gu.* over all a fleur-de-lis *sa.* 3. *Ar.* an eagle displayed (the wings downward) *az.* beaked and membered *gu.* 4. *Gu.* a bend *ar.* 5. *Ar.* two bars *az.* in chief three escalops

* “ At the foot of the pillar to which this monument is affixed, the learned and pious author of the Ducatus and Vicaria Leodiensis has slept for a century without any memorial. The republication of this work may perchance remind an opulent and liberal town how much better he deserves to be recorded than the multitudes of obscure individuals, whose names have been perpetuated by his labours.” —Whitaker, p. 47.

The above observations of Dr. Whitaker, in his new edition of Thoresby’s History of Leeds, did not have the desired effect, and that excellent man still sleeps without any memorial from a town which he aggrandized and improved, and of the ancient remains of which little would have been known, if he had not exerted his talents and industry. It is to be hoped that some inscription will ultimately be placed in this church to his memory, and it is only for a few influential persons in Leeds to commence a subscription for such an object, and it would soon be executed.

BOOK V. of the second. 6. The paternal coat as the first. The crest a lion rampant *sa.* supporting a battle-ax *or.*

On neat tablets in the chancel are the following inscriptions :

“ Sacred to the memory of Charles Henry Nevile, Lieutenant in the Queen's or second regiment of foot, who being on the marine duty on board earl Howe's ship, after behaving in a most brave and gallant manner in the engagement which took place between the English and French fleets for three days, was killed by a grape shot, June 1, 1794, aged nineteen years. Ye sons of peace, who blest with all the dear delights of social life, behold this tablet, which affection reared to the loved memory of the young, the brave, whose early bloom, smote by the ruthless hand of war, fell, admired, lamented, oh ! give one pitying tear, in grateful memory of the generous youth, who dauntless met the dreadful battle's rage, and nobly bled that you might live secure.”

“ To the memory of John Pate Nevile, Lieutenant in the third regiment of Foot Guards, who was wounded in Holland, in an engagement against the French, September 19, of which wound he died October 10, 1799, aged twenty-five years. Also to the memory of Brownlow Pate Nevile, Lieutenant in the third regiment of Foot Guards, who was likewise wounded in Holland, in an engagement against the French, September 10, and died September 16, 1799, aged twenty-three years. They were the brothers of Charles Henry Nevile, who was killed on board Earl Howe's ship, June 1, 1794, and the sons of John Pate Nevile, Esq. of Badsworth, in the county of York.”

In the north transept is a beautiful monument of statuary marble, representing Victory weeping, seated on a cannon, resting against a palm tree. On the base a noble lion, and in the back ground several flags and emblems of war. It is by Flaxman, and cost upwards of £600. The inscription is as follows :—

“ To the memory of Captain Samuel Walker, of the third regiment of Guards ; and Captain Richard Beckett, of the Coldstream regiment of Guards, natives of Leeds, who having bravely served their country together in Egypt, Germany, Denmark and Portugal, fell in the prime of life, at the glorious battle of Talavera, in Spain, on the 28th of July, 1809. Their fellow townsmen dedicate this monument.”

On an elegant tablet of white marble, ornamented with scrolls, drapery, &c. is the following inscription :—

“ Near this monument, which is sacred to his memory, are deposited the remains of Sir John Beckett, Bart. He married, in the year 1774, Mary, the daughter of Christopher Wilson, lord bishop of Bristol, who with a numerous family survived him. He was twice mayor of this borough, and a magistrate for the West riding of Yorkshire ; and in the discharge of his public duty, during a long and eventful period, he was distinguished, no less for his legal knowledge, than for his firm and impartial administration of justice. In the year 1813 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. He died at Gledhow, near this place, on the 18th of September, 1826, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.”

In the chancel is a neat tablet, inscribed as follows :—

“ In memory of John Dixon, Esq. of Gledhow, in this county, colonel of the first West York militia, who died in London, April 21, 1824, aged seventy-two years, and was buried in St. Mary-Jebone church.”

Eminent
Noncon-
formists.

Among the eminent nonconformist divines who were ministers of this church, the following deserve particular notice :—

Robert Todd, A. M. of Jesus College, Cambridge, is entitled to remembrance as one of the first and leading nonconformists in the parish of Leeds. His merits as an established minister, both in the situation of lecturer at the parish church and first curate of St. John's, were very great. During the plague he preached repeatedly and impressively on Hēzekiah's boil, and the peculiarly awful circumstances of the time gave weight to all which he spoke. He was also eminently useful in private by holding weekly conferences with his people on some text of Scripture or case of conscience. He is described as having been an excellent scholar, a solid, substantial, and agreeable preacher, though his voice was remarkably loud. He appears, from some expressions which escaped him in his last illness, to have been brokenhearted by the Bartholomew Act, which he scarcely survived a year.

Elkanah Wales, A.M. of Trinity College, Cambridge, was born at Idle, in this neighbourhood, A. D. 1588, and without regard to his own emolument accepted the poor chapelry of Pudsey, which appears to have been almost wholly unendowed. Here he continued in the midst of tempting offers and mortifying disappointments. Though he was indefatigable in praying, preaching, and expounding, his people for the most part continued ignorant and untractable. But though the prophet had little honour in his own country, his services were courted by all the country round, and multitudes travelled several miles to profit by a minister whom his own people heard with indifference, or scarcely heard at all.*

At that time there was a monthly lecture at Leeds, where Mr. Wales frequently preached to crowded auditories. He suffered, by the common misfortune of moderate men, under the commonwealth for favouring the king, and under the king for favouring the commonwealth. At length, after a ministry of more than fifty years, the good old man was compelled by the Five Mile Act, as it was called, to leave the village where he had resided so long, and to withdraw to Leeds. Here, with his friend Mr. Todd, he attended the services of the church, and preached in private at different hours. After having attained to more than eighty years without any infirmity of age excepting deafness, he died at the house of a Mr. Hickson, in Leeds, May 11, 1669.

Christopher Nesse, A.M. of St. John's College, Cambridge, a native of North Cave, in the East riding of this county; in the year 1656 he became lecturer at the parish church of Leeds under Mr. Stiles, the vicar, after whose death and the appointment of Dr. Lake, the pulpit of the parish church, like that of the Temple under Hooker and Travers, spoke Canterbury in the morning and Geneva in the afternoon. This uncomfortable and unedifying state of things terminated in 1662,

* Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete, p. 94.

BOOK V. when the lecturer was displaced for nonconformity. After some years of strict retirement, which he spent partly at Morley and partly at Clayton near Bradford, he preached in private at Hunslet till the year 1672, when a meeting-house (called by Thoresby the Main Riding-house, which stood at the confluence of the Aire and Holbeck) being opened for him, he once more entered on his public ministry; but a succession of troubles drove him to London, where he died in 1705, aged eighty-four.

Thomas
Hawkes-
worth.

Thomas Hawkesworth, A. M. of Magdalen College, Cambridge, had been admitted curate of Hunslet as early as 1636, and continued there till the Five Mile Act, when he retired to Alverthorpe, where he died in 1667, with the character of a good scholar, an excellent Hebraist, and a pious and peaceable man.

Robert
Armitage.

Robert Armitage, curate of Holbeck, had been chaplain in the parliament army, a capacity in which it seems that he had no objection to serve again, for he appears by the informations to have been a party to the Farneley wood plot. After his ejection he lived quietly in Holbeck till the Five Mile Act, when he withdrew to a place of retirement near Halifax for a season, but afterwards returned, and died at home in 1689, aged seventy-eight.

Thomas
Sharp.

Thomas Sharp, A. M. born at Little Horton, near Bradford, and cousin to Archbishop Sharp. In 1649 he was committed to the tuition of Mr. D. Clarkson, who, on leaving the university, consigned him to the care of Mr. (afterwards Archbishop) Tillotson. He was episcopally ordained, and on the death of his uncle, Wm. Clarkson, was presented by Mr. Arthington, of Arthington, to the valuable rectory of Adel. This was about the year 1660, so that he enjoyed his preferment only a short time, Dr. Hitch, rector also of Guiseley, the ejected incumbent, claiming it as by law entitled to do. He lived privately and studiously during several years, and in 1672, a year of indulgence, took a licence and preached in his own house, but afterwards more publicly at Morley. On the removal of Mr. Stretton he succeeded him in the congregation at Leeds, where he died in 1693, aged fifty-nine.

St. John's
church.

The town of Leeds continued without any other place of worship than the parish church till the beginning of the reign of Charles I., when John Harrison, a native of the parish, having acquired a considerable fortune by trade, and being childless, among other charities of a public nature, determined to build and endow a chapel. He had purchased the estates of the Rockleys and the Falkinghams, immediately adjoining to the town on the north, and by deed of settlement, dated September 14, 1638, vested in certain trustees, to the use of the minister for the time being, a glebe of no less than seventy-one acres, together with a house and garden, then valued at £11 per annum. During the founder's lifetime, however, it appears that the minister's stipend was to be paid out of the rents of the pews.

This fabric Thoresby, prone by constitution to admiration and panegyric, calls “so noble and stately a structure as scarcely to be paralleled in England.”

Mr. Whitaker says, “In defiance of all authority and example, it consists of two aisles only, with a single row of columns up the midst; the windows are copies of two distinct, or rather remote periods; the tower is placed almost at one angle of the west end, and the east end has two parallel windows of equal rank and consequence. There is no change or break in the arches to indicate a choir, in lieu of which a heavy screen is thrown across, so as to intersect one of the arches. Its inconvenience (from the circumstance of the minister being placed against the north wall) is at least equal to its inelegance; in short, St. John’s Church has all the gloom and all the obstructions of an ancient church without one vestige of its dignity and grace.”*

The erection of this edifice was begun as early as 1631, and the consecration by Archbishop Neale, which took place September 21, 1634, was attended with this memorable circumstance of church discipline, that the new minister, Mr. Robert Todd, A.M. was suspended on the very day that he entered upon his functions. The truth was, that Archbishop Neale, a rigid exactor of conformity, appointed his own chaplain, the celebrated Dr. Cosin, afterwards bishop of Durham, to preach the consecration sermon. In the afternoon Mr. Todd occupied the pulpit, and delivered a discourse in so different a strain, that though his materials must have been previously prepared, the metropolitan considered it as an answer to the morning exercise, and as an affront to himself and the discipline of the church.

After being restored to his function, Mr. Todd, who was really a nonconformist in heart, dragged his chain heavily and reluctantly for a few years, when the prevalence of the parliament delivered him and his brethren at once from episcopal supremacy. In this sunshine of christian liberty, as it was then accounted, they basked till after the Restoration; when, on the trying Bartholomew Day, Mr. Todd, to whom the praise at least of consistency is due, quitted his church, and died shortly after.

By the original deed of settlement, the right of nomination to the chapel of St. John in Leeds is vested in “the vicar of the vicarage of the parish church of Leeds, the mayor, and the three senior aldermen of the corporation for the time being, or any three of them.”

St. John’s church is situate behind the houses in Upper Head Row, and is entirely built of stone. It consists of a nave, chancel, and south aisle, with a plain tower at the west end, having an embattled parapet and crocketed pinnacles. The windows, as Dr. Whitaker observes, are of different periods, some being pointed and others square headed. On the south side is a large stone porch, with a pointed

* Whitaker, p. 62.

BOOK V. arched entrance to the church. The interior is dark, and has an ancient appearance. The aisle is divided from the nave and chancel by seven pointed arches resting on octagonal columns. The roof rests on small sculptured figures, and the whole is stuccoed and enriched with arabesque work. A gallery extends the entire length of the church, and at the west end is another gallery with an organ. The screen of carved oak is enriched with foliage, and supports a noble entablature of the period. Over this screen, towards the nave, are the royal arms, and over the aisle the Prince of Wales's feathers; behind which is a full-length portrait of the founder in his corporate robes. The pulpit and reading desk, attached to the south wall of the church, are of the most elaborate execution, and are of oak. The pulpit is octagonal, and has a ponderous sounding-board supported by two columns of the Tuscan order of architecture. The pews are all covered with carved work, and have a singular appearance.

Trinity
church.

The next episcopal place of worship erected in Leeds was Trinity church, in Boarlane. This edifice was endowed by the nephew of the munificent founder of St. John's, Mr. Henry Robinson, minister of St. John's, and son of the vicar of Leeds, who bore the same christian and surname.

It may be doubted whether the first proposal for erecting Trinity chapel or church originated with Mr. Robinson, who certainly promised to endow it, when built, with lands of the annual value of £80; or with Thomas Layton, Esq. of Rawdon, who, after having engaged to contribute £1000 to the edifice, incurred no small reproach by failing to perform his undertaking. This defect, however, was supplied by Lady Elizabeth Hastings (a name never to be mentioned without honour), who on March 21, 1721, entered into an engagement to defray half the expense of the building, provided that such half did not exceed £1000, and on condition also that Mr. Robinson should endow the church, when built, according to his former promise.

This sum was soon doubled by subscription, and the site having been purchased for £175, the foundation stone was laid by Mr. Henry Robinson, August 23, 1721.

The entire expense of the building was £4563. 9s. 6d. of which £3,731. 19s. 6d. was the amount of the subscriptions, and the remainder, namely, £831. 10s. was supplied by the sale of the pews.

Consecra-
tion.

It was consecrated August 27, 1727, just six years from the laying of the foundation stone. The ceremony was performed by Archbishop Blackburn, and the sermon was preached by the Rev. Lewis Stephens, his grace's chaplain. On this occasion Lady Elizabeth Hastings was led with great ceremony into the church, as the principal benefactress to the building. An entertainment was afterwards given to the archbishop and his officers at an expense of £25; the fees of consecration are stated as £10. 10s. and the preacher received a gratuity of £5. 5s.

The lands with which Mr. Robinson endowed this church, and which had previously been conveyed to trustees for that purpose, were by act of parliament 2d Geo. II. vested in the curate for the time being, and his successors for ever. CHAP. II.

Trinity church is a neat building, comprising a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a good tower at the west end. It has an arched entrance, with a square window above, finished with a pediment. The tower, which rises from the roof, is in two stories; the first has coupled Ionic pilasters at each angle, and the next Corinthian pilasters. The finish is a plain parapet, with vases at the angles. From the centre rises a small dwarf spire,* terminating in a lamb and cross. The south side † is made into seven divisions by Doric pilasters supporting their proper entablature, with a cornice above, having vases at regular intervals. In each division is a window, with an angular or circular-headed pediment, and above it a small square window. The north side is similar, but the triglyphs and all the enrichments are omitted.

The interior is neat; it has a gallery round three sides, supported on small columns of no particular order: it was erected in 1756. Interior.

The only monument deserving notice is the following:—

Monument.

“ H. S. E. Henricus Robinson, A.M. vir certe hoc in municipio, post illustrem Harrisonum (cul ex sorore nepos, munificentia proximè accessit) æternum memorandus. Concionanti quanta erat illi facundia, testabantur olim S^{ti}. Iohannis, cui aliquandiu præfuit Ecclesiæ, frequentia et silentium, fandi vero ut cunq; polleret arte, religioni non eloquio felicius, quam vitæ integritate et morum exemplo, consuluit; gravis enim, sui potens frugiq; pietate inclaruit a fuco pariter et ostentatione aliena erga Ecclesiam, probato et indubio amore, erga bonos, quorum obstitit res angusta domi virtutibus, liberalitate in exhausta erga suos deniq; tam familiares, quam consanguineos, amicus, patronus, parens obiit nonagenarius Jul: 24, 1736. This Monument was erected by H. Scott, Esq. Nephew to the above mentioned Mr. Robinson.

A
Schedule of
Mr. Robinson's
Publick Charities
To

The Endowment of this Chapel, Lands in Value, £2000.

To procure the Bounty of Q. Anne for,

Bingley Vic. . . . 100	Rect. of Hawnby 200	Bramley C. . . . 200
Wighill V. . . . 100	Dronfield V. 200	Honley C. . . . 50
Giggleswick V. . 100	Tadcaster V. 200	Lighteliff C. . . 50

* “ From a model in wood, which was furnished for £19. 19s. by an architect of the name of Elly, and which is yet remaining, it appears that the spire, if it deserve the name, was no part of the original plan. In Thoresby's engraving prefixed to the Vicaria, there appears only a square tower, and the adoption of the extinguisher, which now appears on the top, was unquestionably one instance among many of private interference, by which the better judgment of real architects is often overruled, and for which they are unjustly considered as responsible.”—*Whitaker*.

† Represented in the annexed View.

BOOK V.

Osset Chap. . . . 200	Chapel Allerton C. . . 100	Deanhead C. . . 50
Hedingley C. . . 100	St. Saviour York V. 200	Flockton C. . . 50
Holmfirth C. . . 100	Holbeck C. Lands . 250	Sandal V. . . 50
Horbury C. . . . 200	Thorp Arch V. . . . 200	Beeston C. . . 40

To the Charity Schools of

Leeds during Life, 255. Rotherham, 100. Kirkburton, 100.

Left by Will to

Leeds Charity School, 200. The Society for prop^s. the Gospel, 200.

Go and do Thou likewise.''

The patrons of this benefice are the vicar and recorder of Leeds, and the minister of St. John's church.

St. Paul's
church.

After an interval of seventy years, and a great extension of the town westward, from the want of accommodation in the existing churches, another ecclesiastical foundation became necessary at Leeds. This was accordingly undertaken by the Rev. Miles Atkinson, vicar of Kippax, and lecturer of the parish church, who, with a few resources of his own, but with many friends, undertook and accomplished this arduous work, at an expense of little less than £10,000.

This church, built by W. Johnson, on ground given for the purpose by Dr. Christopher Wilson, then bishop of Bristol, and by the decease of his two elder brothers seized of the family estate, was consecrated by Dr. William Markham, archbishop of York, September 10, 1793. The first minister was the excellent founder, who died February 6, 1811, aged 70.

St. Paul's church is situate on the south side of Park-square, and is a neat but plain edifice of brick, with stone quoins and dressings. The west front displays four Ionic pilasters, supporting an entablature and pediment. In each of the outer divisions is a doorway and window, and in the centre two windows. On the roof at this end of the church is a small tower in three stories; the first is square, and contains the clock; the second has a circular-headed window, and at the angles are vases; the last has two Ionic pillars at each angle, and is finished with a spherical dome, having a ball and cross. The sides of the church have a tier of small square windows, and above them circular-headed windows, and at each angle of the edifice is a large vase. The east end is similar to the western front. The interior is neat; a gallery extends round the entire edifice, and is supported on termini. At the east end, over the communion table, is the organ, and on each side are galleries for children. This has a singular appearance, and is not sanctioned by the usual ecclesiastical arrangement.

St. James's
church.

St. James's church, York-street, is the plainest edifice connected with the established church in Leeds. It is octagonal; at each angle of the west front is a column rising to the roof, and supporting a small cornice: in the same front is a small portico, and above it a Venetian window. The interior has a gallery round the entire edifice, and is furnished with an organ. This edifice was erected for the

Independents, but was opened for members of the established church about twenty years ago. CHAP. II.

No further buildings for public worship according to the rites of the church of England took place in Leeds until the passing of the Act for building and promoting the building of additional churches in populous parishes, passed in the fifty-eighth year of George III. Under this act three new churches have been erected in the town of Leeds.

The first, in point of time and of elegance and correctness of design, is Christ church, Meadow-lane. It consists of a nave and chancel, with aisles, and an elegant tower one hundred and twenty-seven feet high at the west end, of the decorated architecture of the fourteenth century. In the west front of the tower is an arched entrance, having small buttresses at each side, and a pedimental canopy, terminating in a rich finial in the form of a cross; in the spandrils are shields of arms, of the archbishop of York and the borough of Leeds. Above this doorway (which has some very peculiar work in ornamented panelling, &c.) is a pointed window of three lights, with a circle in the sweep of the arch. Above this is a dial, and then a pointed window of two lights, with a transom; this window has a rich pedimental canopy, and the front is panelled. The design is finished by a pierced battlement and crocketed pinnacles at the angles. This handsome tower is guarded by buttresses, finishing at each stage in ornamented caps. Each of the aisles has a regular roof, finished with a battlement, and in each of their western fronts is a doorway, with a crocketed pediment. The side of the church is made into seven divisions by buttresses, terminating above the battlement in rich pedimental caps. In each division is a window of three lights, with cinquefoil heads, having a transom and pleasing tracery in the sweep of the arch. The east end has a semi-hexagonal termination, and in the centre is a handsome window of six lights, with a beautiful wheel in the sweep of the arch. Christ church.

The interior is very spacious and elegant, having no galleries over the side aisles, which are divided from the body of the church by six pointed arches, rather depressed, resting on lofty columns, formed by a union of four large and four small cylinders. At the west end of the church is a spacious gallery, in which is a neat organ. Under this gallery is an octagonal font of very chaste and elegant execution. Over the altar is a half-length painting of our Saviour. The pulpit and reading desk are placed on opposite sides of the centre aisle. The interior of this church has a bold and elegant appearance, far superior to any other ecclesiastical edifice in Leeds. The architect was R. D. Chantrell, Esq. The first stone was laid on January 29, 1823, and it was opened in 1826. It contains accommodation for 1249 persons (there being pew seats for 449, and free seats for eight hundred). The architect's estimate amounted to £13,080. 15s. 7d.; and the contract, with the

BOOK V. communion plate and other incidental expenses, amounted to £10,456. 13s. It is built of Bramley-fall stone.

St. Mary's
church.

The church of St. Mary, situate on Quarry-hill, is a large edifice, comprising a nave, chancel, aisles, and a lofty tower, at the west end. There is no particular style of architecture adopted in this edifice; indeed it is as complete a specimen of "carpenters' gothic," as it is possible to conceive. The tower has double buttresses at the angles, which rise to a considerable height, their faces are panelled, and each terminates in a finial. In the lower part of the west front is a pointed doorway; above is a window, and then an arcade of blank pointed arches. There is a place for a clock dial, and above it two pointed windows. The finish is a singularly pierced battlement, with octagonal pinnacles at the angles. At the west end of each aisle is a small stone vestry, with buttresses at the angles. Each side of the church is made into seven divisions, by small buttresses terminating in pedimental caps. In each division is a large pointed window, with a weather cornice, and above it two ridiculous plain shields. The east end of the chancel has three pointed windows, with a continued weather cornice, and above the centre window is a trefoil light. On the apex is a clumsy pedestal, supporting an equally clumsy cross. At this end of the aisles are similar additions to what have been noticed at the west end. The entire edifice has a most incongruous and mean appearance, though erected entirely of stone.* The interior is spacious, the aisles are divided from the body by seven pointed arches, resting on lofty octagonal shafts, with the most ridiculous capitals. The ceiling is ribbed. At the east end is a niche, and on either side, the pulpit and reading desk; they have high chair backs, with crockets and finials. At the west end is a recess and small gallery, and beneath it a font. The interior has a spacious appearance, and had a little attention been paid to minutiae it would have been a handsome church. The architect was the late Mr. Taylor, of Leeds: the first stone was laid January 29, 1823; and it was opened for divine worship in 1827. It can accommodate 1207 persons, viz. 406 in pews and 801 in free seats. The architect's estimate amounted to £12,518. 10s. 8*d.*, and the contract, including incidental expenses, was £10,951. 15s. 4*d.*

The church-yard, which is spacious, was purchased in 1829.

St. Mark's
church.

St. Mark's church, Woodhouse, is a respectable specimen of the architecture of the fifteenth century. It is situate on the side of a hill, and comprises a nave, chancel, and aisles, with a tower at the west end, not comprehended in the plan. At each angle of the tower are double buttresses, which terminate above the battlements in octagonal pinnacles, with a finial. In the principal front of this

* Built of Bramley-fall and New Laiths stone.

tower is a pointed doorway beneath a pedimental canopy, having crockets and a finial. In the next story is a pointed window of four lights, with good perpendicular tracery; in the succeeding division are two pointed windows, which are repeated in each face. The sides of the church are made into six divisions by neat buttresses, with octagonal pinnacles. In each division is a pointed window of three lights, with perpendicular tracery. The east end has a vestry, occupying the entire breadth of the church; in it are small pointed windows: in the upper part of the east end of the church are three windows, the centre being large and handsome, of five lights, with tracery. The interior is very handsome, and has a good groined roof; there is a gallery round three sides, and in the westernmost is a good organ. The architects of this edifice were Messrs. Atkinson and Thorp; the first stone was laid on April 23, 1823, and it was finished in 1826. It can accommodate 1200 persons, (400 in pews, and 800 in free seats). The architects' estimate was £10,500, and the contract, including incidental expenses, was £9003. 5s. This church is built of Bramley-fall and Park-spring stone.

The dissenting places of worship in Leeds are very numerous:—

Chapels.

Mill-Hill chapel, at the bottom of Park-row, was built in 1672, and is said to be the first dissenting meeting-house in the north of England, erected after the general indulgence. It is now occupied by a congregation of Unitarians. The chapel is incrustated with grey plaster, and shaded by large trees, which give it a venerable and solemn appearance. The celebrated Dr. Priestley presided here for a number of years. The interior is neatly fitted up with galleries, and it has recently been well repaired.

Mill-hill chapel.

Call-lane chapel was erected in 1691. The congregation consists of Arians, chiefly the descendants of the ancient Independents, whose principle of church government they still retain.

Call-lane chapel.

Queen-street chapel, belonging to the Independents, is a large and handsome edifice of red brick, erected within the last few years. The congregation of this chapel formerly attended the White chapel, Hunslet-lane, which was built in 1754, but was opened as a national school, on Nov. 6, 1826.

Queen-street chapel.

Salem chapel, Hunslet-lane, is a large stone building, finished about 1791; very commodious, and adapted for a large congregation of the Independent persuasion. The exterior is rusticated, and consists of a centre and wings. In the interior is a gallery round three sides.

Salem.

Albion chapel, Albion-street, was opened for worship in 1796, at which time the ritual of the church of England was used. In 1802 it was re-opened on the plan of a Scotch church, under the inspection of the Burgher Associate Synod of Edinburgh. At present it is occupied by the Independents. Attached to this chapel is a small burying-ground.

Albion.

- BOOK V.** Bethel chapel, St. George's-street, is a small brick building, erected by a Mr. Thoresby, a dissenter of the Methodist persuasion, but now occupied by the Independents.
- Bethel.**
- Baptist.** The Baptist chapel, South Parade, near Park-row, is a modern edifice of considerable size. It was erected about 1826.
- Protestant Methodist.** The Wesleyan Protestant Methodists'* chapel, St. Peter's-street, is a plain modern stone building, formerly belonging to the Baptists. It is neatly fitted up, and contains a fine-toned organ. In the middle of the lower part is a baptistry, for the immersion of those who were admitted members of that church. The present sect became possessed of it in 1828.
- Old Methodist.** Old Methodist chapel, St. Peter's-street. This is a large brick building, founded in 1771, since which time it has undergone many alterations. The interior is neat, with a gallery round three sides. Attached to it is a Sunday-school, and a circulating library of twelve hundred volumes, in every branch of literature. An extensive burying-ground adjoins it.
- Brunswick.** Brunswick chapel, Brunswick-street, is the largest and handsomest chapel in Leeds. It has a semicircular termination; the front neat, having a Venetian window, and the lower part rusticated. The interior is spacious, and has three galleries of considerable size. This chapel, belonging to the Wesleyan Methodists, was opened on the 9th of September, 1825. It contains 1100 free sittings, for the accommodation of the poor, and will seat 2417 persons.
- Rehoboth.** Rehoboth chapel, belonging to the same connexion, is situate at Spitalfields, Bank.
- Caroline-street.** In Caroline-street is a neat brick chapel for the Wesleyan Methodists. The interior is neat, having galleries round three sides.
- New Methodist.** The new Methodist chapel, Albion-street, is a large structure, of red brick, completed in 1802, and capable of containing a numerous congregation.
- Meadow-lane.** The Wesleyan chapel, Meadow-lane, is a handsome building, erected in 1816, by the Wesleyan Methodists.
- Ebenezer.** Ebenezer chapel, Ebenezer-street. This is a small building which formerly belonged to the Baptists, but at present occupied by the new Methodist connexion, or Kilhamite Methodists. A small burying-ground is attached to it.
- Zion.** Zion chapel, Zion-street, Bank, was opened May 15, 1825, in the same connexion.
- Friends.** The Friends' meeting-house is a plain building in Camp-lane, Water-lane.
- Inghamites** In Duke-street is a neat brick chapel belonging to the Inghamites.

* This sect has recently sprung out of the Methodists of the old connexion, in consequence of a schism in that church. They have opened eighteen places of worship in Leeds and the neighbourhood, besides one in each of the following places, viz. Harrowgate, Barnsley, Burton, York, Keighley, and Halifax.

In York-street, Quarry-hill, is a neat brick chapel, erected in 1822, for the Primitive Methodists.

CHAP. II.

Primitive Methodists
Bethesda.

Bethesda chapel, in Hill's-yard, Meadow-lane, also belongs to the Primitive Methodists.

The Methodist Female Revivalists' chapel is situate in Regent-street, Leylands. The first stone was laid March 7, 1825.

Female revivalists.

The Swedenborgians have a chapel in Byron-street, North-street.

Swedenborgians.

Woodhouse chapel, (Methodist old connexion) was erected in 1769.

Woodhouse.

The Roman Catholic chapel, in Lady-lane, is a neat structure; the interior is more plain than usual in such buildings.

Roman Catholic.

The administration of the principal charities in the borough of Leeds, which are very extensive, appears to have been the subject of public inquiry at an early period; but at whose instance, or on what account these investigations were instituted, is not known.

Public charities.

By an inquisition under a commission of charitable uses, in 1620, it was found that several messuages, lands, rent-charges, and sums of money, were given or acquired for the reparation of the highways in and near Leeds, the use of the poor of the parish, and the maintenance of the free grammar-school; and by the decree grounded upon the inquisition, it was ordered that the vicar of Leeds, and twelve others, should form a trust committee for the uses mentioned; that they should appoint four of their body to be receivers, who should yearly, in Easter-week, account to the rest of the committee; that leases of the premises should be in possession, and not in reversion, and not exceed twenty-one years; and that all deeds and writings respecting the premises should be kept in a chest in the parish-church. Such gifts as had been left for two or more charitable uses, the committee were empowered to dispose of as they deemed most beneficial to the trust. If any of the committee should remove out of the parish, or retire, or appear unfit for the office, the residue might appoint his successor, and the committee, in all cases, were to keep up the number of their body to thirteen, (including the vicar, who was always to be one,) by electing others to supply vacancies, or, in default of such election for forty days, the vicar of the parish might appoint.

Committee of pious uses.

The decree next directs that the rents and profits of the moot-hall or court-room, at Leeds, which it was found, by the inquisition, had been built with the poor's money, and the rents of the shops and rooms under the same, should be applied by the committee to the use of the poor of Leeds; and it was further ordered, with respect to the toll-dish of corn brought into the market of Leeds, (of which, according to an order of the duchy chamber of Lancaster, one-third was payable to the bailiff of Leeds, and the other two-thirds were payable to the

BOOK V.

use of the poor and high-ways,) that two persons should be appointed, one by the bailiff, and the other by the committee, which persons should, on every market-day, divide the corn gathered between them, so as the bailiff should take one-third, and the other two parts should be disposed of by the committees to the use of the poor and of the highways.

These directions were confirmed by a subsequent decree in 1661. This decree also augments the number of the committee to fifteen, including the vicar, and empowers them to elect a master and usher for the free-school, to displace him, if necessary, and to make regulations for the government of the school; the master to be a graduate of one of the universities. As to the gifts for the poor and the highways, the committee are to employ them according to the intention of the respective donors.

In pursuance of these decrees, a committee of fifteen persons, including the vicar of Leeds, have uniformly continued to act in the general management of the estates and property appropriated to the reparation of the highways, the use of the poor, and the support of the free grammar-school. The administration of the trust, as to each of the three different purposes, is confided to a separate sub-committee and treasurer, and the accounts respecting each branch of the trust are kept by the respective treasurers, and are examined and audited once a-year by the general committee. The whole of the property belonging to the trust appears to be fairly and properly managed, and let at its full value.

Repairs of
highways.

The following is an account of the different trusts under the direction of the committee. The first is a trust for the repair of the highways. The income arising from real property, destined to the repair of the highways in and near Leeds, amounts to about £641. 6s. per annum, and there are also belonging to this branch of the trust, £5600, three per cent. reduced annuities, standing in the names of trustees, and £316. 17s. 10d., like annuities, standing in the name of the accountant general of the court of chancery. The stock has arisen from the investment of unapplied income, and an accumulation of dividends; and the fund has been accumulated and reserved, for the purpose of effecting several improvements of an extensive kind, partly in the town of Leeds, and partly in its communications with the neighbouring country, which are now in progress.*

With respect to the toll-dish of corn, which used to be collected from the farmers attending the market at Leeds, and of which, as is above stated, two-thirds were appropriated to the highways and poor, it appears that the profits used

* The committee receive applications from the inhabitants of the different townships in the parish, for assistance in the reparation of their streets and roads, and on consideration of the proposals made to them, they determine what sums should be allowed for each purpose proposed, and they afterwards pay the money, on having a certificate that the work has been properly executed.

to amount to £70 a year, but that so much opposition was made to the payment, and so much difficulty was encountered in the collection, that it was considered expedient to give up the attempt to receive it, and the toll-dish has, accordingly, not been received for upwards of thirty years.

The trust for the poor is considerable. The annual income arising from real estates and rent-charges, appropriated to their use, amounts to £153. 17s. 10d.; and there is also belonging to this trust, the sum of £3800, three per cent. reduced annuities, standing in the names of trustees. The moot-hall, and the shops and rooms beneath it, mentioned in the decree of 1620, were sold under the authority of an act of parliament for the improvement of the town of Leeds, passed in 1824, and have now been taken down. The purchase money, which amounted to £3043. 6s. 8d., was laid out in the purchase of part of the stock, the remainder of the stock having been bought with unapplied income or other monies belonging to the trust.

Trust for
the poor.

The income arising from the real and personal property held in trust for the poor, after payment of £3 a year, being a charge on part of the estates, for the support of a school at Woodhouse; £5 a-year, the salary of the clerk of the committee; and £7 a-year, the receiver's salary; is laid out in buying cloth and materials for making coats and petticoats for poor persons, and a certain quantity of the clothing is set apart for poor persons of each of the several townships in the parish of Leeds, and is distributed among them at Christmas.

The annual amount of the rents arising from the free grammar-school estates is £1595. 12s.; and there are also belonging to the school trust £2000 three per cent. consols, standing in the names of trustees, and £642. 6s. 2d. three per cents, standing in the name of the accountant-general of the court of chancery. The stock has arisen from the accumulation of surplus income.

Grammar
school.

The school originated under the will of William Sheafield, in 1552, and was further endowed by William Bank and his wife, in the second year of Philip and Mary. The school-premises were given by Mr. John Harrison, in 1624; they consist of a school and school-yard, and of a dwelling house, for the use of the head master, containing suitable accommodation for boarders, which was built in 1780, by the committee, on the north side of the school-yard. The school-house was greatly enlarged in 1823.

The school appears to have been uniformly conducted as an institution for the education of boys in the elementary parts of classical learning; but in order to accomplish a desire which was entertained of rendering the institution serviceable for the purposes of a *commercial or mercantile education*, by the introduction of masters qualified for such instruction, an information was filed in the Court of Chancery, at the relation of some of the members of the committee, against a late

BOOK V. master of the school, the Rev. Joseph Whiteley, as defendant. Mr. Whiteley, in his answer, represented the school as originally intended only for teaching Latin and Greek, and that no more than one master and one usher could be appointed. Lord Eldon, coinciding in this view of the nature of the foundation, framed his decree accordingly. But nothing further was done in the suit until the death of Mr. Whiteley, which happened in 1815, when the committee, upon the vacancy of the mastership, made some new regulations for the government of the school, and the salaries to be paid to the master and usher; and they adopted a resolution, that the scholars, in addition to classical learning, should have the benefit of instruction, by the master and usher, in the elementary parts of the mathematics. The number of scholars being greatly increased, in consequence of the system of education having been enlarged, the committee, in 1819, provided an assistant to the master and usher; and, in 1820, they made further rules and orders for the management of the school, by which it is declared that all boys, being natives of the borough of Leeds, or the sons of residents therein, should be taught and instructed freely, and that the masters should receive no presents or reward whatever for their teaching.

The school is at present, according to the Report of his Majesty's Commissioners on Charitable Foundations, "very ably and satisfactorily conducted;" and, of late years, the number of scholars resorting to it has greatly increased, being about one hundred; but upon this statement, the editor of a Condensed View of the Public Charities has the following pertinent remarks:—

"The Leeds grammar school has become a rich foundation indeed; but we think many of the inhabitants will dissent from the opinion of the commissioners, that it is, even after the reforms recently introduced, conducted in an 'able and satisfactory manner.' The number of scholars has certainly greatly augmented above the handful to whom the late head master used to dedicate his leisure, with something of the same excess of parental fondness with which a hen is wont to rear a solitary chicken. Still the benefits the town derives from the school are not commensurate to an expenditure of £927. 14s. a year in salaries, which is a far more extravagant outgoing than in many of the school-foundations in the metropolis. At St. Olave's school, in Southwark, where seven masters are kept, and two hundred and fifty boys receive, gratuitously, an excellent classical and English education, the whole expenses of the school in 1815 amounted only to £973, which is little more than is paid at Leeds, for salaries alone, for teaching one hundred boys Latin and Greek, and the elements of mathematics. But, although the masters are so handsomely remunerated, it seems they only devote a portion of their time to the purposes of the charity, and that, in addition to the boys on the foundation, they are allowed to receive pay-scholars. This, we think, ought to be abolished,

and so wealthy an endowment kept entirely free to the town, not only for classical education, but also for instruction in modern languages, and other branches of commercial knowledge, adapted to the wants of the borough. We believe this is an improvement the inhabitants have long wished to see adopted.”*

The late master had a salary of £126 a year, and a gratuity of £75; the usher had a salary of £63 a year, and a gratuity of £42. Since the death of Mr. Whiteley, the salaries have been greatly increased, the present stipends and allowances being as follows:—

	<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Head master’s salary, including £10 for a gown	510	0	0
Usher’s salary, including £10 for a gown	260	0	0
———— allowance in lieu of a house	30	0	0
Assistant’s salary	60	0	0
Salaries to the clerk of the school committee, receiver of rents, &c. . .	67	14	0

Besides the above payments, there is a large expenditure for repairs, fines on the admission of new trustees to the copyhold premises held of the manor of Leeds, and in the distribution of prizes, and annual examination of the scholars. The income, however, considerably exceeds the expenditure, and the surplus is laid out in the purchase of stock. Shortly before his death, Mr. Whiteley had £3700 stock, and the usher £1850 stock, transferred to them, as their respective shares of the surplus revenues of the school.

In 1639, John Harrison conveyed, to five trustees, a messuage in the New-street, with a garden and laith, and a croft adjoining the church-yard, then in the occupation of the Rev. Robert Todd, the incumbent of St. John’s, with other premises in New street, and certain closes near Woodhouse moor, which property, exclusive of that occupied by Mr. Todd, produced the annual sum of £90 a year, £80 of which sum was to be paid to the minister of St. John’s, and the remaining £10 to be applied to the necessary repair of the church; and that all such moneys as should hereafter be raised and improved of all or any of the said premises above the sum of £90, should be employed for the relief of any poor minister of God’s word, reparation of the highways, or distributed amongst the impotent poor persons of the town, as the trustees, or any three of them, in their discretion, should think fit. At the time of this inquiry, the surviving trustees of the charity, in whom the estates are vested by a deed, dated in 1817, were Sir John Beckett, Bart., John Blayds, Esq., alderman of Leeds, and John Hardy, Esq., recorder.

Minister
and church
of St. John.

Until the determination of a suit in chancery, £80 a year was paid to the minister as his stipend, and the residue of the rents appears to have been retained as

* Wade’s Report on Public Charities, vol. i. p. 548.

BOOK V. applicable to the repairs of the church. But in 1773, the rent of the estate being considerably increased, an information was filed at the relation of the Rev. Richard Fawcett, then minister of St. John's, against Thomas Lodge, Esq., the surviving trustee of the charity, whereby, after stating that the rents of the estate were then £200 a year, and submitting that the maintenance of the minister of St. John's was one of the principal objects of the founder, and that it was according to his intention that the yearly income of the minister should be augmented in proportion to the yearly rents, it was prayed that the surplus rents, which had accumulated during his ministry, or a reasonable part of them, might be paid to him, and that the incumbent of the church might be declared to be entitled to the surplus annual rents of the estates, according to their improved value. The decree and report of the master consequent on this application, directed that, after the payment of all charges and costs, the balance that had accumulated should be paid to the relator as an addition to his salary for time past, and that in future the surplus rents of the estates, after payment of the yearly sums of £80 and £10, provided for in the trust-deed of 1639, should be applied as follows:—One-ninth annually to the repair of the church, church-yard, wall, gates, and premises thereunto belonging, and also to the charity estate; that a sum not exceeding £10 should be paid annually to the receiver of the rents; and that the residue of the income should be paid annually to the curate or minister.

Jenkin
son's alms-
houses.

In 1643, Josias Jenkinson devised to four trustees a messuage and lands at Great Woodhouse, upon trust, to dispose of the rents and profits among such poor persons, inhabiting within the town and parish of Leeds, as they should hold most needful. And he further devised to the same trustees eight cottages, erected by him for alms-houses, at Mill hill, in Leeds, to the intent that they should place therein such impotent and aged persons, inhabitants of Leeds, as they should think most needful, without taking any rent for the same.

The estate at Woodhouse, which consists of a house, with out-buildings, and three closes, containing in the whole eight acres and thirty-eight perches, is let to Josias Falkner, as yearly tenant, at the rent of £32, which is considered the fair annual value. The alms-houses are occupied by eight poor widows nominated by the trustees. For a long period, the descendants of one of the co-heirs of the testator administered this charity, until the year 1805, when Richard Fountayne Wilson, Esq., upon whom the performance of the trust had devolved, and in whom it was presumed the legal estate in the property had become vested, conveyed the premises at Woodhouse and the alms-houses to John Beckett, William Cookson, John Blayds (then Calverley), and Edward Markland, Esqrs., as trustees for the future management of the charity. In 1806, the sum of £65, being the amount of rents undisposed of from the Woodhouse estate, together with the sum of £100,

voluntarily given by Mr. Blayds, one of the trustees, erected new alms-houses, and the rents subsequently received were applied in like manner, until the work was completed. Since 1808, the rents from the Woodhouse estate have been disposed of among the alms-people in equal portions.

Elizabeth Daley, by will, in 1800, gave to the vicar of Leeds, the ministers of St. John's, the Holy Trinity, and St. Paul's, and their successors, £200, to be placed at interest for the benefit of the poor widows residing in Jenkinson's alms-houses. The principal acting executor under the will having died, in 1809, in embarrassed circumstances, no part of this legacy was received till 1823, when the sum of £110. 3s. 7d. was paid in respect of the legacy, which sum is vested in the three per cent. reduced annuities, and the dividends distributed among the alms-people.

John Harrison, Esq., formerly alderman of Leeds, in 1653, conveyed to the Rev. Robert Hitch, Benjamin Wade, and two others, several messuages which he had erected, and intended for a hospital or dwelling-place for poor people, and a large yard or curtilage before the same, situate on the west side of the new church of St. John's, in Leeds, and two other buildings on the south side of the said yard; and also the undivided moiety of three fulling mills, and one reedwood mill, and two acres of land adjoining, with the buildings thereon; and also several dwelling-houses, yards, and gardens, in New-street, and a tenement, with two acres of land, in the Nether Tenters, all which property was settled, in trust, for the perpetual endowment of the hospital, under a conveyance to the mayor of Leeds, the vicar of Leeds, and the minister of St. John's church, in trust, that they, and Henry Hitch and Benjamin Wade, their respective heirs and successors, should employ the rents and profits towards the maintenance of as many poor persons in the said hospital, to be chosen out of the town and parish of Leeds, as the hospital would conveniently receive. Trustees have been chosen from time to time, and the present trustees are John Blayds and Christopher Beckett, Esqrs.

Harrison's
hospital.

The endowment of the hospital has been augmented by the following sums of money:—£800, being the residuary personal estate of Joseph Midgley, left by will, in 1751; £372, being part of a legacy from Catharine Parker, bequeathed in the same year; £2600, paid in 1792, £1000 three per cent. consols, in 1793, and £100 three per cent. consols, in 1797, being the clear residuary personal and leasehold estate of Arthur Ikin, Esq., late of Leeds, merchant, with a power in the executors, William Hey, Esq., and the Rev. Miles Atkinson, to erect more alms-houses upon the ground belonging to the hospital.

The hospital consists of two sets of alms-houses, each containing twenty separate apartments, and an additional building lately erected, in the court of the hospital,

BOOK V. pursuant to the provisions of Mr. Ikin's will, containing twelve separate apartments. The total income of this charity is £359. 18s. 10*d.* per annum.

Sixty-four poor women are lodged in the hospital, and are allowed each of them a yearly stipend of £10. They are chosen by the trustees, and the mayor and vicar of Leeds, and minister of St. John's, each of whom has a nomination in turn. A salary of £10 per annum is paid to the clerk of the trustees, and the residue of the income, after payment of the salaries and the expense of repairs, is laid out in the purchase of stock, from time to time.

Leighton's
charity.

Isabel Leighton, by her will, in 1653, bequeathed three closes of copyhold land at Great Woodhouse, in trust to certain trustees, to dispose of the rents and profits yearly, for the good and to the use of the poor of the parish of Leeds for ever. The closes were enfranchised in 1659, and by the last conveyance, dated 20th of January, 1810, the estate became vested in Joseph Oates, Esq., since deceased, Richard Lee, Esq., and Mr. Maurice Logan, of Leeds, surgeon; and a conveyance is about to be executed to the use of the said Richard Lee, and of George Oates, and Thomas Woolrich Stansfeld, Esqrs., who have been chosen trustees. The land contains nearly four acres, and is let to Messrs. Welsh and Dunbar, at the rent of £24, which is the full annual value. There is a stone quarry in the estate, which is about to be worked by the tenants, on condition of paying an advanced rent. The rent of the land is distributed by the trustees among poor persons of the parish of Leeds, and money has been given occasionally out of the rents towards the education of the children of the poor, and for the support of a Sunday school.

Charity
school.

The charity school of Leeds was originally established about the year 1705, by means of a subscription, for the maintenance and education of forty poor children in the principles of the established church, and instructing them in reading, writing, and arithmetic, to qualify them for trade. The school was kept in a building which had formerly been used as a workhouse till 1726, when a chapel, belonging to Harrison's hospital, and adjoining to St. John's church-yard, was converted into a school for the purpose of this charity, and at the same time the number of children was increased, and the practice of maintaining them was discontinued, and the charity limited to the purpose of clothing and education. The present governors are John Blayds and Christopher Beckett, Esqrs., the Rev. F. J. Cookson, the Rev. Richard Fawcett, and the Rev. John Sheepshanks.

In 1815, the trustees, considering that ample means were provided for the instruction of the younger children of the poor by Sunday and national schools, which had then been established, deemed it expedient to make a further alteration in the nature of the school, by converting it into an institution for clothing and bringing

up girls, not less than twelve years of age, as house servants, and the funds are now applied to supplying eighty girls with clothes, and instructing them in all necessary things to fit them for domestic service. On the alteration of the charity, a new school-house was erected on the site of the former, at a cost of £1000 and upwards.

The revenue of this charity arises from the dividends on stock in the public funds, and from the rents of houses and lands, and the total income of the charity amounts at present to £397. 14s. a year.

Rachael Dixon, in 1719, devised a messuage in Briggate, and two dwelling-houses in Lowerhead row, upon trust, after certain contingencies had elapsed, that the rents and profits of the premises should be yearly divided among three necessitous clergymen's widows, whose husbands had died beneficed in some of the adjacent parishes to that of Leeds, leaving the power of judging of the necessities of such widows and the election of them, to the vicar of St. Peter's and the minister of St. John's for the time being, who were to receive and apply the rents.

Charity for
clergy-
men's wi-
dows.

This devise took effect about 1742, and the charity estate is now vested in four trustees, nominated by the vicar of Leeds and the minister of St. John's.

An estate for repairing Trinity chapel was conveyed under the description of the two Moorside closes, and the Shoulder-of-Mutton close, in Hunslet, containing respectively two acres one rood and twenty-five perches, two acres and twenty-nine perches, and one acre one rood and twelve perches, by William Milner, Esq., by deed, in 1727, to two trustees, upon trust, to apply the rents and profits for the repairs of Trinity chapel, and of the chapel yard, and to lay out the unapplied surplus rents, if any there should be, on securities, the interest whereof was directed to be applied, with the rents of the land, for the same purpose.

Trinity
chapel cha-
rity.

Mary Potter, by will, in 1728, bequeathed to Richard Wilson, Esq., William Milner, Esq., John Blayds, merchant, the vicar of Leeds, the minister of St. John's, and the Rev. Marmaduke Buck, £2000 on trust, to purchase a piece of ground near St. John's church, in Leeds, and build thereon an alms-house for ten ancient widows living in Leeds, or Wakefield, or York, or within twenty miles of some one of those places. It was further directed that, after finishing the alms-house, the trustees should apply the surplus of the yearly interest, or rents, to the maintenance of the poor widows equally amongst them; the widows to be chosen by the trustees. Mrs. Potter gave the further sum of £60, to be applied in purchasing ground for and erecting such alms-house. In 1729 the testatrix died, and in 1736 the trustees purchased a field near St. John's for £250, on part of which they erected an hospital, at the expense of £482. 12s. This hospital consists of ten tenements, each containing two apartments. The number of trustees is kept up by new elections, the vicar of Leeds being always one of them.

Potter's
hospital.

BOOK V.

Milner's
charity.

William Milner, about the year 1739, devised a rent-charge of £40 a-year, issuing out of an estate at Knowstrop, in the township of Leeds, the property of Mr. Edward Mande. Out of this sum £20 is paid to the vicar of Leeds, for reading prayers at seven o'clock every evening, and the remaining sum of £20 is paid to ten poor widows, chosen by the trustees, in the sums of £2 each. The trustees of the charity are appointed by Sir William Milner, the present trustees being John Wilson and William Becket, Esqrs.

Baynes's
charity.

Ann Baynes, in 1807, bequeathed to the Rev. Miles Atkinson, and his successors, ministers of St. Paul's church, in Leeds, £1000 upon trust, to invest the same at interest in the public funds, or real security, and to divide the interest equally amongst such ten poor widows, residing in Leeds, as the said Miles Atkinson, and his successors, should select. The sum of £900, the amount of the legacy, after deducting the duty, was laid out in the new four per cent. annuities, and the dividends are divided half yearly, at St. Paul's church, among ten poor widows, chosen by the Rev. Christopher Atkinson, the present minister.

The following charities belong to the chapelries and townships in the parish of Leeds:—

Chapel-Allerton.

Henry Hanson, Esq., in 1755, left, for the benefit of the poor of Moor-town and Chapel-town, £100, the interest to be distributed in bread, the first Sunday in every month. John Gledill, Esq., in 1806, left to the poor of Chapel-Allerton £100, the interest to be distributed in bread.

Wade Brown, Esq., of Ludlow, in Shropshire, left, by will, in 1821, to the minister and chapelwarden for the time being, to the poor of this chapelry, £100, being a share in the Leeds water-works, the interest to be distributed in coals, yearly, at Christmas, by the minister and chapelwarden.

The following bequests are for the benefit of the Sunday school:—£100 left by Mrs. Bywater, and in the hands of Wade Brown, Esq.; £10 left by Luke Priestley, Esq., in the hands of his widow; and £50 left by John Gledill, Esq., and in the hands of James Brown, Esq. Interest is paid upon each donation at the rate of five per cent. per annum; and the amount is applied towards the support of a Sunday school at Chapel-Allerton.

Armley.

The only charities in Armley are two doles of £1 each, which are distributed, yearly, on the 1st of January, in the vestry, by the chapelwarden, among poor persons of Armley.

Thomas Kitchingman left an annuity of £4, charged upon the manor of Beeston, for the poor of this chapelry. Gervas Neville, left 24s. yearly, charged on the King's mills, in Mill hill; of this, 10s. was for a sermon on the 7th of May; 2s. for bread for the poor on the same day; and 1s. for bread on the first Sunday of every month.

About the year 1709, a piece of land, containing five acres, was enclosed from Bramley-common, and conveyed to trustees, upon trust, that they should apply the rents towards the better support and maintenance of the poor of Bramley. The rents were applied for a great length of time to the support of a free-school, and, on the enclosure of the common in 1789, an allotment of two acres twenty perches was awarded in respect of Bramley school, to be applied to such uses as the ancient school-land was intended to be.

On the enclosure of the commons of Bramley, four allotments, containing nine acres, three roods, twenty-eight perches, were awarded to the curate, churchwardens, and overseers, "upon trust, to apply the rents for the benefit of such inhabitants within the township as belong thereto, but do not receive relief from the poor assessments, and do not occupy any land or tenements of more than the yearly value of £5, and who have no allotment under the enclosure act." The rent of this land, £34. 5s. per annum, is laid out in the purchase of cloth for shirting, which is distributed among the poor people on St. Thomas's day.

Also, on the enclosure of the common, an allotment of six perches of land, on which a dwelling-house and buildings were erected, was awarded to the curate, churchwarden, and overseers, the rents to be applied for teaching poor girls. These premises are let at the yearly rent of £6, being the fair annual value; and the rent is paid to a school-mistress for teaching six girls to read, knit, and sew. There being a trifling accumulation it is intended to apply it in paying £3 a year for teaching three additional girls, until the fund shall be exhausted.

Benjamin Green left £10, the interest to be paid on the 25th of March, for a charity sermon to be preached on that day. This sum remains in the hands of the perpetual curate of Bramley for the time being.

William Clough, in 1710, devised one-third part of seven closes in Bramley, called the West Royds, to the poor, the rent to be distributed at the discretion of four trustees. The three closes are now comprised in one, containing six acres two roods, let to William Byrom, on lease, for eleven years from 1817, at the yearly rent of £18, which is distributed among the poor of the township, in small sums varying from 3s. to 6s. 6d.

In 1798, a piece of ground on Headingley-moor, containing about one acre, was enclosed, with the consent of the lord of the manor and freeholders, and vested in trustees, as a provision for a schoolmaster, to teach six poor children. The land is let to Mr. Martin, as yearly tenant, at the annual rent of £5. 5s., which is the full value. Headingley.

Belonging to the poor of the chapelry of Holbeck are three acres three roods of land, in the liberty of Armley, whereof three acres are stated, in the benefaction-table, to have been given by a person named Metcalf, and three roods were an allot- Holbeck.

BOOK V. ment made on an enclosure about forty years ago. The land is under the management of the chapelwardens and overseer, and lets for £16 a year, being the fair annual value. It is distributed, at Christmas, among the poor, in sums varying from 1s. 6d. to 5s.

John Lendal gave a house, near the chapel, for the use of the poor; of which a lease was granted to James Beeston, at the rent of £3. 3s., the lessee undertaking to erect another dwelling on the site; and a new house has been built, worth about £14 per annum. The rent of £3. 3s. is distributed with the rents of the poor's land last-mentioned.

It appears from the benefaction-table, that Alderman Kitchingman left 40s. a year to the poor; and that Gervas Neville left one dozen of bread every second Sunday in the month, and two dozen every 7th of May, and 12s. for teaching a poor boy to read. The former annuity is charged on the manor of Beeston; and the latter on the King's mills, at Mill hill. The rent-charges are paid, and the charities administered, as directed by the donors.

The sums of £12 and £100 appear to have been formerly given by persons named Hetherington, for the poor of this chapelry; but no satisfactory information can be obtained respecting them.

Hunslet. Robert Brooke, by will, in 1653, gave 20s. a year, out of a house in Hunslet, to be paid to four poor persons of that chapelry. This rent-charge is paid by Mr. Rowley, and is usually distributed with the sacrament-money.

The Rev. John Paley left 50s. a year, to be paid to the master of Hunslet school, for teaching five poor children, to be appointed by the curate of Hunslet, and which annuity is now paid by J. P. Heywood, Esq.

Wortley. In 1677, Langdale Sunderland conveyed to five trustees certain messuages and land, upon trust, to employ the rents to teach the children of Wortley to read English or Latin. To this endowment William Farrer added a rood of land, in the thirty-ninth year of Charles II. The property of the charity now consists of a school-house and school-room, with a garden, two small crofts, and a close, all in the occupation of the schoolmaster, and worth, together, £16 per annum; and six cottages in Wortley, whereof five are let to the overseer of the poor, at the annual rent of £10. 10s., and the sixth is let for £2. 8s. per annum. The cottages are let at the fair annual value. The rent of the cottages and crofts, not occupied by the master, are paid to him by the trustees, and he instructs ten poor children, as free scholars, and other children on moderate terms, in reading, writing, and accounts. The master and the free scholars are elected and nominated by the trustees.

CHAPTER III.

GENERAL SURVEY OF THE TOWN OF LEEDS.

THE principal street in Leeds traverses the town in a longitudinal direction, and is upwards of 570 yards in length. It is called Briggate (a corruption of Bridge-gate, and contains no public buildings worthy notice. The following account of it, as it appears in the beginning of the last century, deserves a place in the history of the county:—

CHAP. III.
Briggate.

“ In this spacious street, which, from the bridge at the foot of it, is called Bridge-gate, or in our northern dialect, which retains much of the Saxon, Brig-gate, *bricg*, *vel* *brig*, *pons*, stood many of the ancient borough-houses, which, to this day, pay a certain burgage-rent to the lords of the manor of Leedes. The famous cloth-market, the life, not of the town alone, but these parts of England, is held in this street, *sub dio*, twice every week, viz. upon Tuesdays and Saturdays, early in the mornings. The Brig-end-shots have made as great a noise amongst the vulgar, where the clothier may, together with his pot of ale, have a noggin o’porrage, and a trencher of either boiled or roast meat for twopence, as the market itself, amongst the more judicious, where several thousand pounds’ worth of broad-cloth are bought, and, generally speaking, paid for (except the water-lengths, which cannot then be determined) in a few hours’ time, and this with so profound a silence as is surprising to strangers, who from the adjoining galleries, &c. can hear no more noise than the lowly murmur of the merchant upon the Exchange at London. After the signal is given by the bell at the old chapel by the bridge, the cloth and benches are removed, so that the street is at liberty for the market people of other professions, as the country linen-drappers, shoomakers, hardwaremen, and the sellers of wood-vessels, wicker-baskets, wanded-chairs, flakes, &c. Fruit of all sorts are brought in so vast quantities, that Halifax, and other considerable markets, are frequently supplied from hence; the mayor’s officers have numbered five hundred loads of apples only, upon one day. Above the market for the milk-cows, is the *Ichthyopolium*, which, notwithstanding its great distance from the sea, is weekly, twice or thrice, if not oftener, plentifully furnished with great variety of fish,

BOOK V. though short, I confess, of Preston in Amounderness, where the fish-toll, at 1*d.* a horse load, and 4*d.* a cart, has sometimes amounted to 6*s.* a day, as I am informed by a neighbouring justice of the peace. A little above this is the moot-hall in the front of the middle-row, on one side of which is one of the best furnished flesh-shambles in the north of England; on the other, the wool-market for broad-cloth, which is the all in all. From the cross, which is well stocked with poultry, and other appurtenances, to the Newstreet, is the corn-market, which is very considerable; and the more so, because the populousness of the places makes it yield greater profit to the husbandmen than other markets do. In the Upper-head-row is the horse-fair, and in the Lower, the *forum suarium*; and in other parts of the town, whatever is necessary for the comfortable sustenance of mankind, though too tedious particularly to recite. From the vast quantities of provisions here consumed, a learned divine of a contiguous parish, speaking *de Municipio Leedensi*, styles it *ipso gurgite Mercaturæ in tractu hujus Comitatus occidentali*.* Let me add this option, that as the inhabitants have fulness of bread, they may ever beware of that pride and abundance of idleness, that do too frequently accompany it: may the richer sort strengthen the hand of the poor and needy, and they, in a grateful return, be painful and industrious: and may the middle sort demean themselves with that sobriety and temperance, that there may be no more occasion to repeat what a grave and pious divine said was the countries observation, ‘That the generality of that sort, in a time of trade and plenty, carry it out in such an extravagant manner, as leaves nothing against a time of dearth and scarcity, wherein they find as little pity, as formerly they paid respect to others.’† But to return to what is more properly my province.

“The guildhall here is to this day called by the Saxon denomination of moot-hall,‡ from *mote* or *zemoz* a convention, or assembly, and healle, *Aula, Palatium*, ‘the rulers healle;’ (Matt. ix. 23.) *zemoz*, in the Saxon gospels, seems particularly to relate to the meeting of the council, as St. Matt. x. 17. ‘they will deliver you up to the council,’ *zemozum*; the Sanhedrim, or great council of the Jews, is there frequently rendered *micel zemoz*, as also in Sir John Spelman’s Saxon Psalms. Dr. Kennet, in his excellent glossary,§ acquaints us, that the folk-mote was originally a convention of all the inhabitants, which, if within a city or town, was called a burgh-mote; if of all the free tenants within a county, ’twas called the shire-mote; that in the county folk-mote all the knights and free tenants did their fealty to the king, and elected the annual sheriff on October 1, till this popular election was devolved to the king’s nomination, anno 1315. 9 Edw. II.

* N. Jackson, of Berwick, in *Elmet*, in *Epist. Ded. to Garbut of the Resurrection*.

† Mr. Sharp in a *Lecture Sermon*.

‡ Rebuilt A. D. 1710.

§ *Ad calcem Paroc. Ant. voce Falmotum*.



GOVERNMENT BUILDINGS, CALCUTTA, INDIA. ENGRAVED BY W. W. WILSON.

GOVERNMENT BUILDINGS, CALCUTTA, INDIA.

DESIGNED BY COLLETT AND BURNETT, ARCHTTS. CALCUTTA.

ENGRAVED BY W. W. WILSON, CALCUTTA.

INDIA, CALCUTTA.

GOVERNMENT BUILDINGS.

ENGRAVED BY W. W. WILSON.

INDIA, CALCUTTA.

GOVERNMENT BUILDINGS.

ENGRAVED BY W. W. WILSON.

after which the city folk-mote was swallowed up in the common council, as the counties was in the sheriffs turn and assizes. From the same origin, no doubt, is the Scotch mute-hill, which nation having no written laws before the days of Malcolm Canmoir, who was contemporary with our William the Conqueror, their kings gave judgment from some little mount, whence they could be most conveniently heard and seen by the parties concerned, which for that reason was commonly known by the name of the mute-hill, as we are informed by a learned and ingenious author.* Had the Lady Danby's proposal been timely embraced, who, being relict of the first mayor of Leedes, offered a considerable sum towards the building of a new guildhall upon pillars and arches, as proposed by Mr. John Thoresby, we might have boasted of a stately comitium, whereas conveniency is now all that is pretended to. This bench, however, is honoured with the presence of persons of great quality at the county sessions, (for which it is very convenient, being near the center of the West riding) and more frequently by our own magistrates.

“ Directly before the moot-hall are placed what our Saxon ancestors very significantly called the *half-panz colli captura*, and the *forcoff*, that the justices from the bench may see the punishments inflicted upon the malefactors: if the *collistrigium*, or neck-stocks, was now, as then, to be the reward of such as prophane the Lord's-day, I fear what is scarce beheld in an age, might be seen every week; and that dead stock would bear a cursed fruit all the year long.”†

The corner house on the west side of this street, and Upper-head-row, was the chantry-house of St. Mary Magdalen, founded by William Evers, vicar of Leeds, in 1470.

The buildings to the east of Briggate may be properly enough termed the Old Town; those to the west the New Town: the latter forming the residence of the more respectable part of the inhabitants, the former that of the labouring classes.‡

The new Court-house and prison,§ in Park-row, deserves to be ranked among

Court-house.

* Bishop of Carlisle's Scotch Hist.

+ Thoresby's Leeds.

‡ In 1755 an act was obtained for lighting the streets, and regulating the pavement within the town of Leeds.

§ In 1809 an act of parliament was passed, entitled, “ An Act to amend and enlarge the powers of an Act passed in the thirtieth year of his present Majesty, for better supplying the town and neighbourhood of Leeds, in the county of York, with water; and for more effectually lighting and cleansing the streets, and other places of the said town and neighbourhood; and removing and preventing nuisances and annoyances therein; and for erecting a Court-house and prison for the borough of Leeds: and for widening and improving the streets and passages in the said town.”

In 1815 another act was passed, entitled, “ An Act to amend and enlarge the powers and provisions of an Act of his present Majesty, for erecting a Court-house and prison for the borough of Leeds, and

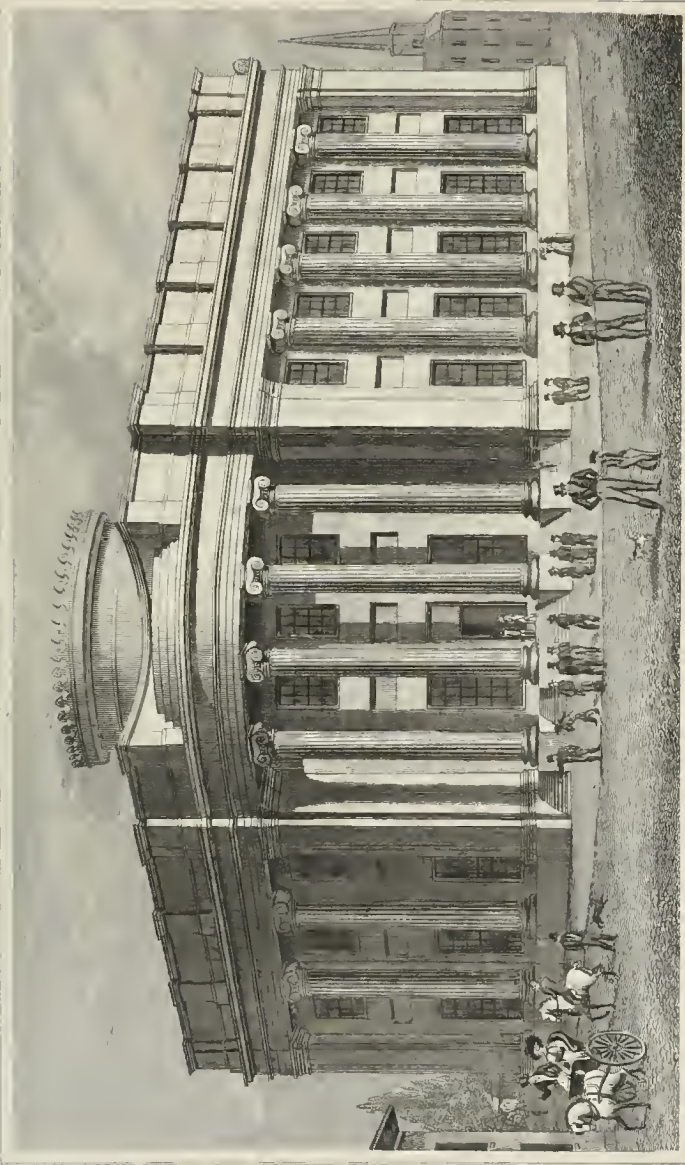
BOOK V. the first of the public buildings of the town. The principal front is towards the last-mentioned street, and consists of a centre and wings; the former has a portico of four Corinthian columns, supporting a pediment. The wings have panels, highly wrought in bas-relief, containing the fasces, fleece, wreaths, &c. The rotation office, and the West-riding magistrates' room are on each side of the vestibule, and communicate with the great room, which contains an elevated stage for the accommodation of the public, capable of containing 800 persons. There are two galleries, one for the grand jury, and a corresponding one for ladies, a room for the counsel, and a retiring room for the jury, which communicates with their box. The basement story consists of an open ground arcade, behind which is a guard room for the military, and an engine room. There are also on this story the gaoler's apartments, which command the prison court, in which are thirteen cells. On the north side of the court is a room for stores, with an armoury, &c. all which are accessible only through a guard-room at the west end of the building. Meetings under commissions of bankrupt, and on the public business of the town, are usually held here. The foundation stone of this edifice was laid Sept. 2, 1811, and the building was completed in 1813, from the designs of J. Taylor, Esq. architect.

The old prison was at Kirkgate-end, and had long been considered a disgrace to the town; on the present gaol being built, it was taken down, and the entrance to that street restored to its original width.

Commer-
cial Build-
ings.

Nearly opposite the court-house is a large edifice called the Commercial Buildings. The plan is a parallelogram, having one of its angles rounded off, and formed into a portico. The elevation is of Grecian architecture; the two principal façades and the portico are represented in the accompanying engraving. The portico, forming a bow, is composed of four fluted Ionic columns, set on socles, and crowned with an entablature; the whole is surmounted by an attic, which takes a sweep in a contrary direction to the portico, being concave in the centre: this portion is filled with steps, set on the cornice of the main edifice. Between the plinths of the columns are steps, and in the wall behind the portico, and corresponding with the intercolumniations, is a doorway and windows, in two stories, which are divided by a series of panels. A low dome, of a circular form, crowned with a cornice, enriched with Grecian tiles, rises behind the portico, and forms a finish to this part of the design. The two façades correspond in their architectural features, differing only in dimensions; the largest is made into five divisions, by four engaged columns, of the same order as the portico, and two antæ, raised on a continued plinth, and crowned with the entablature and attic continued

other purposes; and to provide for the expense of the prosecution of felons, in certain cases; and to establish a police and nightly watch in the town, borough, and neighbourhood of Leeds aforesaid."



DRAWN BY H. W. PHIPPS

COMMERCIAL BUILDING, N. Y.

DESIGNED BY J. C. SMITH, ARCHT.

from the portico; the attic is broken by pilasters situate above the columns; in the principal intercolumniation are two tier of windows separated by panels. The smaller façade only differs in having but two columns, the other finishings being the same as the front which has been described.

The remaining sides are of a plainer character; the entire edifice is of stone, and has an excellent effect. On entering by the principal door, the first object is a spacious vestibule, with two Ionic columns; this leads to the staircase, which is formed within a circular temple of thirty-four feet diameter. The staircase, the balusters of which are very rich, has a straight flight, and then circular ones on either side. Round the upper wall of the staircase are twenty attached Corinthian columns, with niches between, supporting an architrave and cornice, and above it a beautiful panelled dome, with a light of stained glass. On each side of the staircase are elegant candelabra; the whole has a very bold and handsome appearance. Returning to the vestibule, on the right is the news-room; this is the handsomest apartment in the building; it is made into three divisions by two tier of six columns of the fluted Corinthian order, from the choragic monument of Lysicrates. The columns support an architrave cornice, rich with mouldings, and the ceiling of the centre division is coved and panelled; those in the side divisions are flat, but richly adorned with sunk panels. From the roof is suspended several elegant bronze candelabra, and on each table are two lights, in similar style. The entire news-room, for decoration and general appearance, is superior to any other in the kingdom. Above this apartment is the concert-room, it is large and richly ornamented, having, attached antæ, and a beautiful frieze. There are several other handsome rooms devoted to coffee, and retiring rooms, &c.

The architect of this edifice was Mr. Clark. The first stone was laid on May 18, 1826, by Lepton Dobson, Esq., and the news-room was opened May 1, 1829. The total expenditure of the proprietors, including the cost of building, purchase of land, &c. was £34,500.

Near this building, and at the angle formed by Park row and Wellington road, is the great Coloured Cloth hall. This building and the White Cloth hall in the Calls, though the most important, are the meanest buildings in Leeds. In these halls, the principal sales of woollens from the manufacturer to the merchant take place. The arrangement of the markets is well adapted to the despatch of business, and in brisk times exhibits an interesting view of the trade of the town and neighbourhood. The mixed cloths are those made of dyed wool; and the hall in which they are sold forms the principal part of one side of a square, of which the other sides are formed by East parade, South parade, and Park row. This hall was erected in the year 1758. The building is quadrangular, of brick, enclosing an open area, and is one hundred and twenty-seven yards and a half long,

Cloth halls

BOOK V.

and sixty-six yards broad. It is divided into six departments, which, from their magnitude, are properly enough called streets. Each street contains two rows of stands, and every stand measures twenty-two inches in front, having marked on it the name of the clothier to whom it belongs. The total number of stands is one thousand eight hundred. Each stand cost originally £3. 3s., but about the beginning of the present century they sold at from £16 to £24 each; since that time the value has been greatly reduced, and the average price does not at this time exceed fifty shillings. In the year 1810 an additional story was erected on the north side of the Coloured hall, and is used principally for the sale of ladies' cloths in the undyed state. The White Cloth hall, which was built in the year 1775, is on the same plan with the other, of nearly the same extent, and the price of its stands has undergone similar fluctuations. The original cost of these stands was about £1. 10s.: some years ago they advanced to £6 or £8 each; but now they sell on an average for not more than £1. This enormous depreciation is not owing to any decrease in the quantity of woollen goods manufactured, but to the factory system having so far prevailed over the domestic system, as to reduce the number of that valuable class of men, the clothiers attending the Leeds market, from upwards of three thousand to about one half that number. The markets for mixed and white cloths are held on Tuesdays and Saturdays, on which days only the merchants are permitted to buy or even to look at the cloth in the halls. The regulations are similar in both, and tend greatly to promote regularity and expedition. The markets are held in the forenoon, and open by the ringing of a bell; in a few minutes the merchants walk in, each manufacturer appearing behind his stand, and the sales immediately commence. At the end of an hour, a warning bell announces the approaching close of the market; and the sound of the third bell, in a quarter of an hour afterwards, terminates the business of the day. Each merchant now quits the hall on pain of a penalty of 5s. for every five minutes that he continues in it after the last bell has rung; and thus, in an hour and a quarter, transactions are completed, often to the amount of £15,000 or £20,000, and sometimes to still greater extent. The Mixed Cloth hall opens at half-past eight in summer; nine in spring and autumn; and half-past nine in winter. The White Cloth hall opens when the other closes; and strangers passing through the town frequently gratify themselves by visiting the halls during the hours of business, to which there is no objection. The cloth is brought to these halls in the unfinished state, and it is dressed under the merchant's direction, either by his own workmen or by persons whose business is to dress and finish woollen goods. One of the regulations of the halls is, that clothiers, who have not served a regular apprenticeship to the business, cannot occupy any of the stands.

In Park row is the Philosophical hall, a handsome stone edifice, erected from the designs of R. D. Chantrell, Esq. It consists of two stories, the lower being rusticated, and the upper adorned with coupled pilasters of the Doric order. The principal suite of apartments is on the upper story. In the principal room, lighted by a small lantern, are some fine specimens of natural history disposed in cases, with rocks, trees, &c. In the centre of the room are several cases of insects, of which the society have a good collection. In an adjoining room are several British curiosities, and a fine mummy in a glass case, presented by the late J. Blaydes, Esq.* There are several other mummies: one brought from Thebes in 1822, and presented by W. M. Maude, Esq. In a small room on the same floor is an excellent collection of fossils and minerals indigenous to this country. The apartments on the ground floor comprise a neat lecture-room, a library, and a small but convenient laboratory.

The Leeds Literary and Philosophical society, for the use of which this elegant edifice was erected, was established Jan. 14, 1820. It has for its object the discussion of philosophical and literary subjects, and the establishment of a museum. The original number of members amounted to fifty-nine proprietary and one hundred and eight ordinary members. Its officers consist of a president, two vice-presidents, two secretaries, a treasurer, a curator and librarian, and a council of twelve members. The session commences the first Friday in November, and continues till the third Friday in May. The meeting nights are the first and third Friday in every month, during the session, and the hour of assembling is seven o'clock. Each member has the privilege of introducing a visitor; but no inhabitant, resident within the borough of Leeds, can be admitted as a visitor more than three times.

In West street is the Infirmary, which was established in the year 1767. This institution, though of late struggling with some difficulties, has during nearly half a century continued to palliate suffering and to diffuse health among the lower classes of this populous district, to an extent scarcely equalled in any similar foundation, while the experience acquired by the disinterested and conscientious practitioners within it has made an ample return to the subscribers. In the summer of 1767 subscriptions were entered into for the establishment of a general infirmary at Leeds. A convenient house was hired in the town, and opened for the reception of patients at Michaelmas in that year. In the course of the three following years a new erection was completed, and the patients were removed into it on the 1st of March, 1771. The number of beds then provided for the in-patients was twenty-seven. Applications for admittance and subscriptions for the support of the institution continuing to increase, one additional wing was added in

* A small pamphlet has been published respecting this antique.

BOOK V. 1782, and another in 1786, the whole building then forming three sides of a quadrangle. In 1792 an attic story was added to the central part of the building, and the number of beds for in-patients was increased to ninety-nine. It is a large but plain building of red brick, with an excellent garden behind, laid out with considerable taste. This was effected in the year 1817, when a number of benevolent persons, friends and supporters of the infirmary, purchased a quantity of land at the south front of that building, for the purpose of protecting the institution against the too close proximity of any other building; and, in the same year, Richard Fountayne Wilson, Esq. of Ingmanthorpe, at a cost of £1500, munificently presented the trustees with an additional portion of land, consisting of four thousand square yards, which extended their boundaries down to the Wellington road. This land, which is tastefully laid out as a pleasure-ground, is enclosed by a substantial wall, surmounted with iron palisadoes, and serves materially to ornament the west entrance to the town, as well as to benefit the general infirmary.

Baths. In Wellington road is an elegant building, erected in 1820, for public baths. The architect was Mr. Chantrell, and the exterior, though a low edifice, is certainly highly classical. The centre is marked by two couples of Greek Ionic columns supporting an entablature, and at the end are coupled pilasters. The interior is fitted up with considerable taste, and contains two separate and complete suits of apartments: those in the east wing being appropriated to gentlemen, and those in the west to ladies. The water is drawn from an excellent spring at the distance of ninety yards from the surface, and the baths consist of cold and shower; Matlock and Buxton baths at their respective temperatures of sixty and eighty-two degrees; hot baths to any heat required; and vapour baths. These baths were built by public subscription.

Post-office In Mill hill is the Post-office, a neat commodious building.

Boar lane. Boar lane, which formerly led from Briggate to the castle, ought to be called Burgh lane, from Burgh, *burgus, castrum*. There are several good houses in this street, and, at the time Thoresby wrote, was evidently one of the principal streets in the town.

Opposite the east end of Boar lane is "a good old-fashioned house, with a quadrangular court in the midst; 'tis now the property of John Atkinson, Esq., one of the lords of the manor; but was built by Mr. John Harrison (the founder of St. John's church), and has one thing very peculiar in it, viz. holes, or passages cut in the doors and ceilings, for the free passage of cats; for which animals he seems to have had a great affection."* It is now divided into several tenements.

Music hall. The Music hall, a large building of brick, is situate in Albion street. The

* Thoresby's Leeds, p. 13.

Northern Society, for the encouragement of the fine arts, have an annual exhibition in the principal rooms of this building. CHAP. III.

The Subscription library is a noble apartment in Commercial street. In the front are columns of the Ionic order, and the interior contains several thousand volumes in every branch of literature. Library.

In the same street is Calvert's museum, the principal room of which contains nearly twelve thousand specimens of natural history, arranged in an elegant manner. Museum.

Swinegate, is so called from leading to a beck or stream where those animals were washed; it is a mean street, and in it are the king's mills. A right is claimed and exercised by the occupiers of these mills, of compelling the inhabitants of the manor of Leeds to grind their corn at the said mills; from this restraint, however, those houses which are situate within the manor of Whitkirk are exempt, having been formerly part of the possessions of the dissolved order of the knights templars in England. The toll on malt is a thirty-second part, that on wheat a sixteenth part. The origin of this custom is very remote. In ancient times each family ground its corn in hand-mills. When water-mills were invented, their introduction was eagerly desired, and no one being found able to build them, in some districts, the king was petitioned to erect mills in various places, to which he consented on condition that the inhabitants would bind themselves and their heirs for ever to grind at such mills, on the terms then agreed on. During the crusades or holy wars, many privileges and immunities were granted to the knights templars, and among these were the exemption of their lands from certain taxes, and from the soke of the mills. A refusal, however, to pay a trifling septennial demand subjects the proprietors, or resident, to a renewal of the claims of the soke. The houses thus exempt are marked by templars' crosses, which frequently attract the attention of strangers. Swinegate.

In this neighbourhood was the castle of Leeds, supposed to have been built by Ilbert de Laci, during the reign of the Conqueror. In this castle, Richard II. was confined, previous to his removal to Pontefract, though some of our chroniclers are inclined to consider it as Leedes in Kent. John Harding is very clear upon the subject:— Castle.

“ The kyng then sent kyng Richard to Ledis
There to be kepte surely in previtee :
Fro thens after to Pykeryng went he nedes,
And to Knaresbergh after led was he,
But to Pountfrete last, where he did die.”*

Now all these places being in Yorkshire, and King Henry IV. removing the

* Chronicle, p. cxcviii.

BOOK V. unfortunate Richard privately from place to place by night, clearly determines it for this town.* No remains of this structure exist.

These constitute the principal public buildings on the west side of Briggate. The streets in this portion of the town are spacious and well inhabited. The houses in Albion street and Park row are principally built of a fine red brick, as are many other streets in the town. Wellington road is a considerable thoroughfare, and at the east end of it are several large manufactories, among which, Messrs. Gott and Son's, and Bruce, Dorrington's and Walker's, deserve particular mention, from their great extent.

Wellington
bridge.

Near the mills is Wellington bridge, over the river Aire. This beautiful structure consists of an elliptical arch of one hundred feet in span. It was designed and executed by Rennie, at the cost of £7,000. Several other bridges have been recently erected on the suspension principle, and are great ornaments to the river. One between Knastrop and Hunslet is just completed, and will be a great accommodation to both hamlets.

Central
Market.

The principal ornament of the eastern part of Leeds is the Central Market. This interesting edifice is situate on the north side of Duncan street, and was erected from the designs of F. Goodwin, Esq. of London, in 1826. The principal façade, represented in the annexed plate, is a handsome elevation of Grecian architecture; it consists of a central and lateral divisions, or wings: the former is composed of two engaged columns of the Ionic order, fluted, and raised on low plinths, accompanied with the same number of antæ, the whole being crowned with an entablature, the architrave inscribed "Central Market;" the cornice is surmounted with a blocking course, having socles at the extremities, and a large acroterium above the centre; the latter is charged with three pateræ, and finished with a pediment, having Grecian tiles at the angles. In the intercolumniation is a lofty doorway, the lintel charged with pateræ, and sustained on trusses. The intervals between the columns and antæ are divided by a string course into two stories, in each of which is a window. The wings are uniform with each other, and are made in like manner into two stories; in the lower is a doorway, the jambs enriched with antæ, sustaining an entablature, the cornice surmounted with Grecian tiles, and trusses disposed in the form of a pediment; on each side of the doorway is a large window, slightly arched, and in the upper story three windows. The elevation is crowned with an architrave cornice and blocking course.

The interior is very spacious, and round three sides is a gallery, with a bazar on one side. The centre of the building is made into three walks, with stalls, by two rows of pillars (five in each row); these are square at the base, but a light cast-

* Thoresby's Leeds. Preface, xiv.

iron circular pillar supports the roof. By an inscription on the inside, it appears the first stone was laid by Lepton Dobson, Esq. on Nov. 26, 1824, and it was opened for business Oct. 6, 1827. The entire expense of purchasing the ground, erecting the buildings, &c. was near £35,000. CHAP. III.

“From the church to the bridge,” says Thoresby, “is a foot-pathway through the fields, by certain gardens (particularly alderman Cookson’s, who has lately erected here a very pleasant seat, with terrace walks, &c.), which, from the Latin *callis* (a word much used by Virgil, and other Roman authors, for a beaten path), is yet named the Calls.* This place is now a busy trading street, and Dr. Whitaker considers it was so called from some old piles (or calls) on the banks of the river Aire. The Calls.

Kirkgate is a long street with several ancient buildings. Here was a prison and common bakehouse; the latter valued in the reign of Queen Anne at £120 per annum. The vicarage house formerly existed in this street, with a good garden, but it was taken down about 1825, and the space converted into a free cattle-market. Kirkgate.

The House of Recovery, Vicar lane, was built by public subscription, in 1802, and is appropriated to the reception of persons attacked by infectious fevers. It is like the infirmary, to which it may be considered as an appendage, supported by annual subscriptions and voluntary donations, and is extensively useful. By this institution the germ of infection is plucked up before it has time to spread its baleful influence in the crowded districts of the town, and the general health of the inhabitants, both high and low, is much benefited by its operation. House of Recovery.

At the top of Briggate, and having a view down it for its entire length, is the Corn Exchange, erected in 1828, on the demolition of the Moot hall, an ancient building which was situate in the centre of Briggate, and behind which was Cross parish, so named from a cross erected in 1776, in place of a more ancient structure. The corporation having removed these nuisances, the present neat edifice was erected. In the front are two Ionic columns with antæ, supporting an entablature and pediment; and on the roof is a small bell-turret. Between the columns is a niche with a statue of Queen Anne, and beneath it the following inscription:— Corn Exchange.

“This statue of Queen Anne was erected at the cost of Alderman Milner, in the front of the ancient Moot hall, A.D. 1712; was restored at the expense of the corporation, and transferred to this site A.D. 1828; the Moot hall having been purchased by the town, and demolished A. D. 1825.”

At the back of this building is a court with a piazza, for the dealers to exhibit samples of grain, &c. The architect was Mr. S. Chapman.

Upper and Lower Head rows were so called from their elevated situation. In the former is the Red hall, so called because of the colour of its bricks. It was Head rows.

* Leeds, p. 76.

BOOK V. erected in 1628, by Mr. Thomas Metcalf, merchant and alderman of Leeds. An apartment in this hall is called the king's chamber, ever since Charles I. lodged therein; which happened, it is supposed, while he was in the hands of the Scots, and on his way from Newark to Newcastle. "While the king was here," says Dr. Whitaker, "a maid-servant of the house entreated him to put on her clothes and make his escape, assuring him that she would conduct him in the dark out at the garden door, into a back alley, called Lands lane, and thence to a friend's house, from whence he might make his escape into France. The king, however, declined the woman's offer, but with many thanks, and gave her a token (my account says the garter, which is not very credible), saying, that if it were never in his own power, on sight of that token his son would reward her. After the restoration the woman presented the token to the king, and told him the story.—The king inquired whence she came? She said, from Leeds, in Yorkshire. Whether she had a husband? She replied, yes. What was his calling? She said, an under bailiff. Then said the king, he shall be chief bailiff in Yorkshire. The man afterwards built Crosby house in the Head row."

Free
Grammar
school.

The Free Grammar school, North-street, is a large building of stone, with a porch. It is of the latest order of Gothic architecture, and has a very neat appearance. Over the door is the following inscription:

"Free Grammar school for teaching the learned languages, founded by William Sheffield, A. D. 1552. This school-house was built at the expense of John Harrison, A. D. 1664, and enlarged by the trustees, A. D. 1822.

The interior has a plain oak roof, and benches on each side.

The first endowment of a free-school in this town, which has since been so eminently useful, is contained in the last will and testament of "Syr William Sheffield priest, dated in the sixth yere of the reigne of King Edward the sixth, by which he vested in Sir Jhon Nevile, Knt. and others, as cofeoffees certain copyhold lands situate near Ships-car bridge, &c. for finding sustentation and living of one honest, substantial, learned man to be a schoole maister to teach and instruct freely for ever all such yonge scholars youths and children as shall come and resort to him from time to time to be taught, instructed and informed in such a school house as shall be founded, erected and builded by the paryshioners of the said town and parish of Leedes." The subsequent endowment and removal of the school to its present situation, by the munificence of Mr. Harrison, has been related under the head of public charities. It is to be lamented that the "growing library" mentioned by him has been suffered to diminish, though it still contains some valuable books. About the year 1725 Cyril Arthington, Esq. presented several splendid volumes, which amongst others have been purloined or embezzled.

In the year 1780 an excellent house near the school was erected by the trustees CHAP. III.
for the use of the master.

Among the eminent men educated at this school may be mentioned the following :—Sir Thomas Dennison, the son of a clothier at North Town End, elevated to a seat in the king's bench by his sole merit as a lawyer. Dr. Christopher Wilson, son of Richard Wilson, Esq. the elder, recorder of Leeds, who married a daughter of the celebrated Bishop Gibson, and became himself bishop of Bristol. Dr. Samuel Kirshaw, vicar of Leeds, and rector of Ripley, an attentive and conscientious parish priest. Mr. Theophilus Lindsey, vicar of Catterick, an honest and amiable man, of scrupulous conscience, who forsook his former connexions and the church of England for an Unitarian chapel in Essex street. Dr. Berkenhout, son of a Dutch merchant settled at Leeds, a man of lively and versatile talents, who, after many changes of fortune and calling, distinguished himself by some valuable compendia of natural history. Mr. Thomas Barnard, rector of Newmarket and Withersfield in Suffolk, a man eminent for learning. After a considerable interval we descend to the learned and pious Joseph Milner, vicar of Hull, and to his brother, the equally learned and ingenious Dr. Isaac Milner, dean of Carlisle, and master of Queen's college, Cambridge; to his contemporary, Dr. Joseph Jowet, of Trinity hall, the late acute and judicious professor of civil law in the university of Cambridge, who, as well as the two former, was a native of Leeds; the Rev. James Fawcett, B. D. Norrisian professor in the same university, universally known by the elegance of his discourses; and, Dr. Joseph Proctor, master of Catherine hall.*

The Leeds national-school is a convenient and handsome edifice, adapted for the instruction of 320 boys and 180 girls, on Dr. Bell's, or the Madras system, and has been erected on the site of the tithe-barn belonging to the rectory of Leeds, and near to the parish church.

National
school.

The first stone of this building was laid by the late vicar, the Rev. P. Haddon, May 18, 1812, and the school was opened for the reception of scholars Feb. 7, 1813. The lessees of the premises are the vicar, the mayor, and the recorder, under the dean and chapter of Christ Church, Oxford as proprietors, and the duke of Devonshire, as lessee of the great tithes of Leeds; to both of which parties this institution is greatly indebted for having concurred in a lease of the premises for twenty-one years, at the low rent of £10 per annum, and for the donation of the tithe-barn, valued at £200. The school and its offices were erected for the sum of £1208. 6s. 6d.

The Leeds district national society became incorporated with the York diocesan society for the education of the poor in the principles of the established church,

* Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete, p. 75.

BOOK V. during the year 1813, and at present comprehends the whole wapentake of Skyrack, together with the parishes or townships of Bradford, Birstal, Morley, Pudsey, and Rothwell.

In the year 1811, a school was established for the education of poor boys, upon the system recommended by Joseph Lancaster. In the first instance, a room, formerly the old assembly-room in Kirkgate, was hired and made use of for the purpose, and is now used as a girls' school upon the same system; but a very liberal subscription enabled the friends and promoters of the school to purchase a piece of ground, at the bottom of Alfred-street, opening into Boar-lane, whereon they erected the present building, called the royal Lancasterian Free-school, which cost, with the land, £2092. 13s. 10d.

The land and building were by deed, dated the 2d of January, 1813, vested in thirteen trustees, of whom seven were of the established church of England, and six were Protestant dissenters, upon trust, and to the intent that the upper room of the building might be at all times for ever used, occupied, and enjoyed, as a school for the education of poor boys of the town and neighbourhood of Leeds, on the system established and then used by Joseph Lancaster.

The average number of boys, regularly receiving education at the school since its establishment, is about 500, and the annual cost, for the instruction of each boy, is about five shillings.

Sunday
schools.

The Church of England and Methodist Sunday-schools are too numerous to particularize; every church and chapel almost has a school, and it is supposed that 1400 boys, and 1100 girls, receive instruction in schools attached to the churches and chapels of the establishment. The different sects of dissenters educate in the same manner about 2100 boys, and 2300 girls.

Wade's
hall.

In Woodhouse lane is a large but irregular building of stone, in the Elizabethan style of architecture, called Wade's hall. This lane is of considerable length, and leads to the extensive and pleasant village of Woodhouse. Upon the moor here, the markets were held during the plague. Mr. Thoresby thus notices an ancient court which was held here:—"But we have the footsteps of another sort of convention here, in the name of some lands that are yet called Parrack. Now, Mr. Somner, in his elaborate treatise of gavelkind, tells us, that the lord, or his bailiff, and his tenants, were wont to meet upon the place at certain seasons, called Paroc-time, to hold a Paroc, a court-like kind of meeting, not much unlike the forest swaine-mote, where an account was taken of the pannage for the year past; unless you will rather take it as deduced from the Saxon Peappoc, a small park or enclosure for the conveniency of securing deer, to be turned out and hunted. That there was a capital messuage here, is evident from the survey; and that it was of considerable antiquity appears probable from the materials of the fabric."

At Woodhouse ear is a medicinal well, which both in the taste and effects resembles the sulphur-well upon Knaresborough forest. "One who was a divine, as well as historian, well observes, that sanative springs are found in such places, as if nature therein intimated her intention, designing them for public profit, not private employment. This is said to tinge silver with a golden colour, but so far short of that of Buda, which gilded a five-sols piece in half a minute by rubbing it, that the alteration was scarce discernible in several hours. It seems rather to resemble the fœtid spring at West Camel, in the county of Somerset, that tinges silver black."*

CHAP. III.
Medicinal
well.

There is a neat school-house at Woodhouse, erected in 1821, from the design of Mr. Chantrell. The village is entirely occupied by clothiers.

Sheepscar, which is mentioned in many early charters, is the sheeps'-pool, having probably been used in ancient times for washing sheep. It is now a small, but pleasant hamlet, with some good houses.

Sheepscar.

Near Buslingthorpe are the horse-barracks. It is computed that the expense of their erection, with the necessary appendages, amounted to £24,000, and the grant made by parliament for the purpose was £28,000. The site of the building, with the parade-ground, &c. occupies about eleven acres. Messrs. Whittaker and Craven were the contractors for the erection of the buildings. The situation is pleasant and salubrious.

Horse-bar-
racks.

The first authentic notice of a bridge over the Aire, and chapel attached to it, (in which, according to the devotion of those times, early mass was said for the benefit of travellers,) occurs in 1376, when one William de Derby is mentioned as chaplain in a deed of that date. From the dissolution, the chapel, which stood on the right hand of the bridge, on entering Briggate, was applied to the use of a school, for which purpose it continued to be used down to the year 1728, when it was converted into a warehouse. In the year 1730 the bridge was widened for double carriages, and a second time, in 1760, when the remains of the chapel being taken down, the foundation stones appeared so incorporated with those of the bridge itself, that both must have been built at the same time.

The Aire.

The river Aire supplies the town with water, which is brought by a tunnel from the king's mills to the water-works near the bridge, whence it is forced by a powerful engine into three very large reservoirs, situate at the upper part of the town, from which, after remaining a certain time to deposit its impurities, it is distributed by leaden pipes into every part of the town, and almost into every house. Some years ago, an opinion obtained pretty generally that these works were not of sufficient power to supply the town with water, and the intention was formed of

* Thoresby.

BOOK V. erecting new works, at a vast public expense; but by the able and unremitting exertions of Mr. George Webster, the works were first put in a state of proper repair, at a trifling expense, and then rendered completely efficient; and at present there are few places in the kingdom so well supplied with water as the town of Leeds. The commissioners of the water-works are chosen at the vestry of the parish church, on the first Thursday in January, annually.

The Aire and Calder navigation company have some extensive warehouses on both sides of the river; those on the north side, represented in the annexed view, are of immense size, and form a prominent object in any view of the town. They were erected in 1827 and 1828.

On the southern side of the river Aire there are few objects that require notice. The south market, formed a few years ago, under the direction of Mr. Chantrell, deserves a better site. In the centre of it is a circular temple, composed of twelve Doric pillars outside, and the same number inside. The outer ones support a bold entablature. Above is a large cupola, also having twelve attached columns, and a hemispherical dome covered with lead. This market, which was formed by a company of proprietors, has been a decided failure, except for quarterly leather sales, which take place here.

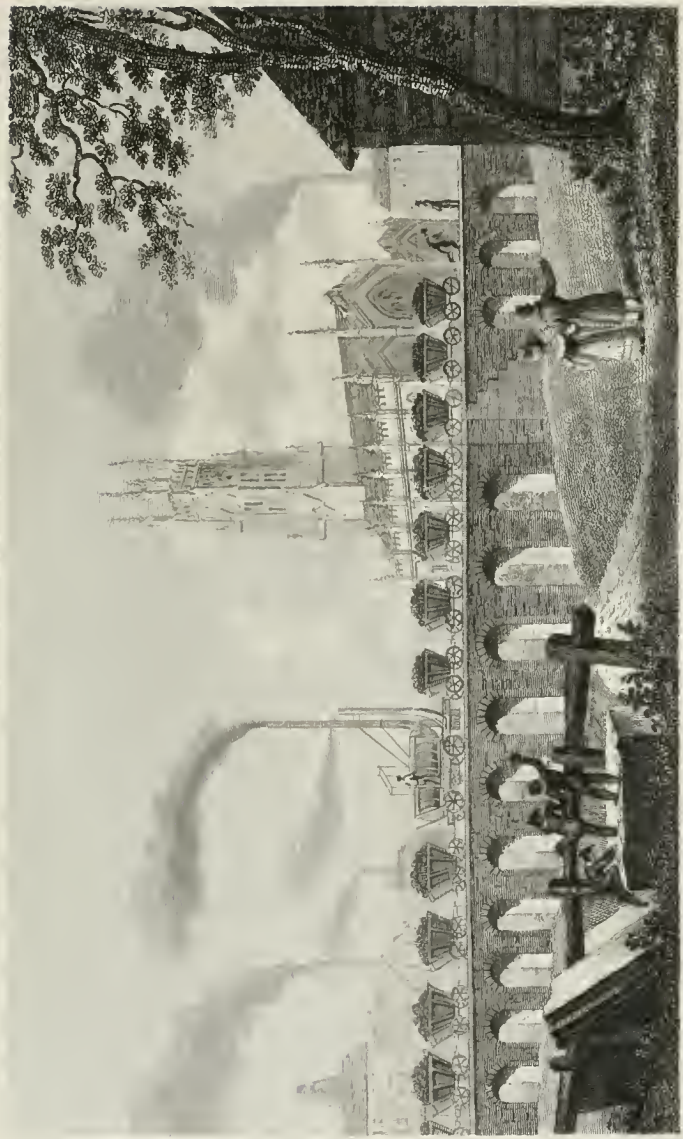
Theatre. In Hunslet lane is the theatre, the exterior of which is of brick, without the least ornament. The interior is neat, and comprises two circles of boxes, with a good gallery.

Coal Staith. Near Hunslet lane is the Rev. R. H. Brandling's Coal Staith. It has an iron rail-road for two miles and a-half to the mouth of the pit, and on it are two locomotive steam-engines, which will draw about thirty-five waggons, of three tons and a-half each, at the rate of two miles an hour. The tower of Christ church, Meadow lane, as seen in the accompanying engraving, has an excellent appearance from this staith.

Gas works. The gas-works were erected in 1818 by subscription. They form an extensive establishment, situate in York-road, and supply a large portion of the street lamps, many of the shops, and some of the principal manufactories of the town. The company was formed under the sanction of an act of parliament, and the cost of the works, &c. was upwards of £25,000.

Fairs. There are two fairs held annually at Leeds; one on the 10th and 11th of July, for horses; and the other on the 8th and 9th of November, for horned cattle. On the last of these days young persons of both sexes from the country attend to be hired as servants, principally into the families of farmers.

Ralph Thoresby. The following brief memoir of the learned and excellent antiquary, to whom we have so often expressed our obligations in the course of this account of Leeds, will appropriately close the present chapter.



Drawn by N. White.

Engraved on Steel by T. Owen.

GLASGOW: THE MERCHANTS AND COMMONS, JULY 1829

London: Published by J. T. Hunt, No. 4, Warwick Square, March 1829.

Ralph Thoresby, the learned and pious author of the *Ducatus Leodiensis*, was born at the house of his father, John Thoresby, in Kirkgate, August 16, 1658. The family was ancient and respectable, and our antiquary was willing to accept the evidence of genealogists by profession, that it might be traced to Aykfrith or Aykfrith, a noble baron, lord of Dent, Sedbergh, and twelve other seigniories in the time of Canute,* the Dane. From that period they are found in the situation of lords of the manor of Thursby, Thorsby, Thoresby, or, as the name of the place is now pronounced Thuresby, in Wensleydale. Here for many generations their alliances with the most ancient and honourable families of the country prove them to have lived in wealth and honour, and here was born John de Thursby (his own orthography of the name), who, through a long succession of preferments, became archbishop of York and chancellor of England. The direct male line continued to Henry Thoresby, a lawyer of eminence, who died A. D. 1615, leaving a single daughter and heiress, Eleanor, who, by marriage with Sir T. Hardresse, of Great Hardresse, in Kent, brought the manor of Thoresby, with a large personal fortune, into that family. Henry had a younger brother, Ralph Thoresby, settled, in what capacity we are not told, at Woolham, near Barnard's Castle. Ralph was father of George Thoresby, of West Cottingwith, in the county of York, who, by two successive marriages, had issue John and Paul. These brothers of the half blood settled as clothiers at Leeds, where both became aldermen of the borough. The elder had a son of his own name, our author's father, and the younger had a very numerous issue.

Ralph Thoresby, the subject of this memoir, received the first rudiments of learning in the school, formerly the chantry, near the bridge, at Leeds. He was next removed to the grammar school, and afterwards placed by his father's care with a worthy relative in London, in order to acquire the knowledge of his intended calling as a merchant. Here, however, a new and splendid scene of antiquities opened upon him, and he seems to have been more occupied in visiting churches, copying monumental inscriptions, and drawing up tables of benefactions, than in poring over ledgers, drawing up invoices, or copying the unamusing articles of a merchant's desk. In the spring of 1678, being now in his twentieth year, he was sent by his father to Rotterdam, in order to learn the Dutch and French languages, and to perfect himself in mercantile accomplishments. The expense of this tour was not

* Few men are very scrupulous in weighing proofs of high antiquity, when imputed to their own families, and it cannot be denied that evidences may have existed, which would have brought conviction of this singular fact to the clearest and most unprejudiced understanding. But whoever has been in the habit of tracing this species of information to its legitimate sources, must have perceived that they generally originate at a lower period than the Conquest, and that, before the era of dated charters and the commencement of local surnames, the authorities from which genealogies have been compiled are both few and doubtful.

BOOK V. wholly thrown away, for though he early and prudently withdrew from an employment not congenial to his disposition, and altogether incompatible with his favourite pursuit, yet the knowledge which he acquired in one dialect of the Teutonic language greatly facilitated his acquirement of the rest, by means of which he became a skilful etymologist of Saxon local names at home, one of the first and most valuable accomplishments of an English topographer. The climate not agreeing with his constitution, he returned to England about the close of the same year, with the remains of an ague, which nothing but air and exercise could dissipate. For this purpose he made several excursions on horseback, constantly uniting the purpose of recruiting his health with the desire of topographical knowledge.

By the death of his father, in 1679, the mercantile concerns of the house devolved upon the son, at no very auspicious period: the woollen manufacture, the old and staple trade of the town, had, for a season, fallen into a state of decay: to repair this deficiency, Ralph Thoresby purchased the freedom of an incorporated company of merchant adventurers, trading to Hamburgh, and having placed his affairs, as he supposed, in a promising situation, he married, at Ledsham, February 25, 1684, Anna, third daughter and coheirress of Richard Sykes, of Leeds, gentleman, whose descent he has carefully recorded.

His father had left him a valuable collection of medals, purchased from the executors of Thomas lord Fairfax, to whom and to whose family the Thoresbys had, from similarity of principles, religious and political, been long devoted. Like the old general of the parliament, they were moderate Presbyterians, but without any violent animosity to the church; like him they were never undevoted to the person of King Charles I., and with him they made an unqualified submission to his son.

After the accession of King James, and when his conduct, however plausible towards the dissenters, threatened the ruin of protestantism in all its denominations, he became more frequent in his attendance upon the worship of the established church. For this he had two reasons, first the learned and excellent discourses of his parish minister, Mr. Milner, and secondly, a generous resolution to support by his countenance and example that church, to the existence of which it was evident that the dissenters would finally be indebted for their own. Meantime the revolution took place, and while the church of Leeds was supplied by a minister, even more attractive than Mr. Milner, the see of York was filled by a prelate who condescended to number the antiquary among his friends. As his reputation increased, the number of his friends, especially in the church, continued to increase also, and he was happy in an intimate familiarity with Dr. Nicholson, then archdeacon, and afterwards bishop of Carlisle, one of the first masters of the northern languages, and Dr. Gibson, the celebrated editor of Camden's *Britannia*, afterwards bishop of

London; with Dr. Gale, dean of York, Dr. George Hickes, Bishop Kennet, Sir Andrew Fountaine, whose passion for coins was aided by a much ampler fortune than that of our author; the learned Wanley, the indefatigable Thomas Hearne, the industrious John Strype, the pious and philosophical John Ray, and above all, with Dr. Richardson, of Bierley, near Bradford, to whose neighbourhood he was indebted for more frequent and personal communications than with the rest.

The history of an amiable man of letters is the history of literary friendships, and in addition to the dignified catalogue before recited, are to be recorded the celebrated naturalist, Dr. Martin Lister, by whose recommendation, together with that of Dr. Gale, our author was elected fellow of the Royal Society. He occasionally corresponded also with Sir Hans Sloane, and the eminent John Evelyn, the amiable author of the *Silva*. Mr. Martin Folkes, Dr. Woodward, and Dr. Mead, knew and respected him: but perhaps the last man of letters who had been personally acquainted with him, was the long-lived and learned antiquarian visionary, Dr. Stukeley, who carried down the recollection of Thoresby to the commencement of the reign of George III.

At what time he formed the plan of his great work, the *Ducatus Leodiensis*, does not appear, but the first impulse appears to have been given by a sermon of the learned Mr. Milner, in which he took occasion to mention the great antiquity of the town, and the notice with which it had been honoured by Bede. "There is, however," says Dr. Whitaker, "a MS. belonging to the grammar-school, and, by the kindness of the late respectable master, Mr. Whiteley, now before me, containing the first rough draft of the *Ducatus*, in Thoresby's hand-writing; but it has nothing to fix the date. At this time I know not that any other counties had been illustrated by the labours of provincial topographers, than Kent, Surrey, Cornwall, Warwickshire, Nottinghamshire, Oxfordshire, Shropshire, and Lancashire. Parochial histories were very few, and our author modestly described himself as 'attempting his account of the parish of Leeds, in the manner of Dr. Plot.' In the prosecution of this laborious work, he frequently announces his intention of compiling an historical or biographical part as an accompaniment to the topographical. For this undertaking, his own museum, as well as his recollection, afforded ample materials: but age was now creeping upon him, and indolence, its usual attendant. A regard, however, to the church of his own parish, and the many eminent divines who had presided over it, prompted him to frame and commit to the press, his *Vicaria Leodiensis*, which was published A.D. 1724. He was now sixty-six years of age, a period beyond which little space is usually left for bodily or mental exertion. He had a constitutional, perhaps an hereditary, tendency to apoplexy. The consistency of his blood was thick, which exposed him to pains or numbness in the back part of his head, with other apoplectic symptoms. All these

BOOK V. he received as intimations of his approaching departure, which was delayed beyond his expectation. In the month of October, 1724, he was suddenly seized by a paralytic stroke, from which he so far recovered as to speak intelligibly, and walk without help. There is also a letter extant, written by him in this melancholy state, and complaining, though with great patience and submission, of his feelings; thus he languished till the same month of the following year, when he received a second and final shock from the same disease, which put an end to his life, October 16, 1725, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. He was interred with his ancestors, in the choir of the parish church, and has now lain upwards of a century, without any memorial from the piety of his friends, or the gratitude of his townsmen.”*

* Whitaker.

CHAPTER IV.

SURVEY OF THE CHAPELRIES AND TOWNSHIPS IN THE PARISH OF LEEDS.

HOLBECK is an ancient chapelry in the parish and borough of Leeds, joining to it on the south. It is supposed to derive its name from its low situation by the side of a small beck, or stream. CHAP. IV.
Holbeck.

The chapel, dedicated to St. Catherine, is a small edifice, of considerable antiquity. Ralph Paganel, who, in the time of William the Conqueror, held fifteen lordships in this county, founded the priory of the Holy Trinity at York, to which he gave *ecclesiam de Leddis, &c.* In the pope's bull is also added *capellum de Holbeck cum omnibus pertinentiis suis*, which seems to have been the gift of the same nobleman. In this chapel there was a chantry or donation, valued, in the thirty-seventh of Henry VIII. at £4. per annum. The chapel, which is a perpetual curacy, is in the gift of the vicar of Leeds, and is valued in the Liber regis at £16. 18s. 8d. It is a small edifice, with a bell turret at the west end. Chapel.

A new church is in course of erection, and it is intended to accommodate 1200 persons, 606 in pews, and 594 in free seats. The architect's estimate is £3786. 10s. 11d., and the first stone was laid on the 5th August, 1829. The site is the gift of the marchioness of Hertford, and the architect is R. D. Chantrell, Esq. It will be in the early style of English architecture, with a tower and spire at the west end, 120 feet high. The old chapel is to be used as a Sunday school. Church.

The manor of Holbeck was parcel of the lands and possessions of the priory of the Holy Trinity, in the county of the city of York, and then of Sir Arthur Darcy: it was subsequently the inheritance of the Right Hon. Edward Machel, Lord Ingram, Viscount Irwin, being purchased of King James I. by Sir Arthur Ingram, sen.; it now belongs to the marchioness of Hertford. Manor.

"This place is honoured by the residence of the very ancient families of the Neviles, whose pedigree is here to be inserted from Waltheof, earl of Northumberland, to the present heir, William Nevile, Esq. (captain in the late wars in Ireland, justice of the peace in the West riding, and, anno 1710, high-sheriff of the county

BOOK V. of York), who is of great extract also by the mother's side, the excellent dowager being of the honourable family of Cavendish. His paternal coat is *argent* a saltire *gules*, a crescent for distinction: for though the Neviles of Raby had the field *gules*, and the charge *argent*, yet Monsieur Robert Nevile de Hornby, from whom this family is descended, bore it as before expressed."*

Here, according to Mr. Thoresby, was an ancient edifice, dedicated to St. Helen, which was probably attached to a medicinal well still existing in this village.

Hunslet. The populous chapelry of *Hunslet* is situate about one mile and a quarter from Leeds. This place evidently derived its name from being the town in which the royal dog-house was erected when the king's court was at Leeds. Thoresby says "the name is evidently composed of *Hunde canis*, and *fleet, area, casa, domus*, or *fleet, amnis seu canalis*, whence the Fleet at London, and then it answers to Houndsditch there."

Chapel. The chapel (dedicated to the blessed Virgin) is a perpetual curacy, valued in the Liber regis at £15. 16s. 8d. and in the parliamentary return at £140; it is in the gift of the vicar of Leeds. It is a mean edifice, erected in 1636, and enlarged about 1744. It is of brick, and the interior has a gallery and font.

"That Roger of Montgomery (*de Monte Gomerici*) earl of Arundel and Shrewsbury, had this and other manors here," says Mr. Thoresby, "seems probable, not only from his prevalency with William the Conqueror, who gave him one hundred and fifty-seven lordships besides the castle of Arundel, the cities of Chichester and Shrewsbury, and almost all Shropshire; but from what Mr. Camden says, that Roger Corbet held of him Huelebec, *Hundeslit*, Fernleg, &c. Now though this be recited in Shropshire, yet no such towns appear there, but on the contrary, three of like denomination in this part of the parish of Leedes, and it is certain his son Roger of Poictou had seventy-six manors in this county; and that William Pictaviensis, or of Poictou, was lord of Kirkestall, in this neighbourhood, is mentioned before; and that he resided at Hedingley, in this parish, is probable from an ancient deed, *sans date*, in my collections; whereby Robert, the son of William de Stapleton, gave certain lands to that monastery, which is attested 'Domino Johanne de Hoderode tunc Senescallo Pontisfracti, Willielmo Pictaviens. de Hedingley, Alex. de Leedes,' &c. Sir William Dugdale's silence in this case is no argument to the contrary, for neither does he once mention Hunslet as part of the inheritance of the Lacies, earls of Lincoln, and yet it is universally acknowledged it was so, and that they held it of the king *in capite*. The pedigree of the Lacies is reserved to the historical part, with the memoirs of several eminent persons of it. By a list

* Thoresby. Edit. Whitaker, p. 185.

of the knight's fees in the wapentake of Morley, it appears that William Latymer held in Hunslet three carucates (whereof fourteen made a fee) of which William de Alta Ripa (D'Autrey) held five oxgangs, William de l'Hayes five, Isolda del Hay, and Robert de Alta Ripa five, and William de Woodhouse four oxgangs.

“ In the fifth year of the reign of Henry IV. Richard Gascoigne, brother to the celebrated judge, purchased a considerable estate at Hunslet and Catte-Beston, of Hugh del Hay and Margaret his wife. Sir Tho. Nevile, of Liversedge, married the heiress of Gascoigne, and in her right was seized of this lordship, an ancient mansion house and a park there. In this family it continued till the twelfth of Elizabeth, when Sir John Neville being accused for joining in the rebellion with his kinsman the earl of Westmorland; the estate was confiscated, and was given by the queen to Sir Edward Cary, Knight. It was settled upon his second son, Sir Philip Cary, who, with John Cary, Esq. his son and heir, sold all the lands, mills, and wastes, to the inhabitants, of whom the Fentons were a numerous and thriving family; they are yet lords of the manor with the Baynses, Cowpers, (of which family Mr. John Cowper married Frances, eldest daughter of Gilbert Legh, of Middleton, Esq.) and the ————.”

The attainder of Sir John Nevile, for the rebellion of the year 1570, and the consequent dispersion of his estates in small parcels, were the means of extending the woollen manufacture, both here and in the parish of Birstal.

Armley is a pleasant and populous chapelry in the parish and borough of Leeds, Armley. and is two miles and a half from the last-mentioned town. It derives its name from Arm or Orm, a name familiar in Domesday, and signifies the field of that personage.

This town was held by the Lacies, earls of Lincoln, of the king *in capite*, in the thirteenth of Edward I. Roger of Leedes had, in East Armley, part of a knight's fee, of Robert of Everingham, by knight's service, which Robert held of the said earl; and Roger paid to the fine of the wapentake 2s. 4d. *cb.** In the eleventh of Richard II. Sir Reginald Everingham, and Agnes his wife, passed their estate here to Hugh of Leedes. In the reign of Henry V. the Musgraves had an estate here, where the name yet continues, and have a tradition, that from one of this family is descended a flourishing race of persons of quality in a neighbouring county; it is often written *Muse-grave*, Mr. Thoresby supposes originally from some of the families being *grave* or keeper of the falcons, from whence the *mewse* near Charing-cross received its name; the keeper of the king's falcons was an office of great consequence in old times.† Here also was for many ages the principal seat of the ancient family of Hopton. The hall, the residence of this

* Kirkby's inquest.

† Stow's Survey of London, p. 493.

BOOK V. family, was an extensive edifice. Mr. Thoresby says, twenty-six rooms were demolished to make it into a farm-house.

Sir Ingram Hopton, lord of Armley, had a daughter and heiress, Mary, married to Sir Miles Stapleton, of Wighill, whose daughter and heiress, Catharine, married Sir Thomas Mauleverer, who sold this manor to Margaret, widow and relict of Sir William Ingleby, of Ripley. In this family it continued till the year 1781, when the whole estate of Sir John Ingleby, Bart., then deceased, was sold by his trustees to several purchasers, among whom Mr. Thomas Wolrich, of Leeds, merchant, contracted for the manorial rights.

Chapel. The chapelry is a perpetual curacy, in the presentation of the vicar of Leeds, and is valued in the Liber regis at £26. 1s. 4d. The chapel was built in the reign of King Charles I.* Ralph Hopton, Esq. (father to Sir Ingram) gave the ground whereupon it stands, but died before it was finished. Sir Miles Stapleton, and Dame Mary his wife, confirmed the same, with several pieces of common, which were enclosed, towards the maintenance of the minister there. It is a neat edifice, but contains nothing worthy notice. A very good brick house was erected here in 1704, for the residence of the curates of this chapelry.

Armley-house.

In this village is Armley house, the elegant residence of B. Gott, Esq. It is situate on an eminence overlooking the Aire, and is built of stone. The northern front has a portico; and the interior, which is fitted up with great taste, contains a valuable collection of paintings. Armley mills, which belong to the same gentleman, are the most elegant pile of buildings devoted to the manufacture of cloth in the neighbourhood of Leeds.

Fortification.

In this township are the remains of a considerable fortification, now much mutilated by the passage of the Leeds and Liverpool canal through it. Mr. Thoresby thus notices it:—"Nothing has been of so great eminence here as what is commonly known by the name of Gyant's-hill; from whence the vulgar fancy I know not what giant threw a prodigious great stone into a lane at a good distance on the north side of the river, whereas this is upon the south bank of it; upon which stone the credulous can see the impressions of his fingers as distinctly as the virgin's hair in the bark of the tree that once grew upon the hill at Halifax (which from thence was called halix feax) upon which the famous Johannes de Sacro Bosco lay on his back to observe the motion of the stars, when he writ his celebrated book *de Sphæra*.

"This place, no doubt, was a Danish fortification,† and notably situated; it was upon a steep bank, or precipice rather, that commands the river Aire, and has

* It was consecrated by Archbishop Sterne, Aug. 24, 1694.

† Dr. Whitaker coincided in this opinion.

a good prospect of the parts adjoining. The circular camp has been twenty poles round, as near as I can compute from what remains, and the square below more than thirty; the rampire is yet eighteen or twenty feet high, and perhaps this was Arms-low or Hill that gave denomination to the town. I shall with the greater freedom give my thoughts of this etymon, because having communicated them to the learned Dr. Hickes (than whom a more competent judge cannot be desired) they have been so happy as to receive his sanction. That these parts of England were inhabited by the Danes, is sufficiently known to all that have read the history of those ages; that there was also a person of eminency amongst them called Arm or Orm, is evident from several places that do yet bear his name, as Armthorp, Armin, &c. The A breve of the old Danes, and the O breve, were pronounced much alike, and in the variation of words often changed into one another; of which we have instances in his most noble *Thesaurus Linguar. Vel. Septentr.* To which I may add the surname of Ambler, in this town, which is often writ and printed Ombler; so this Arm is the same with Orm, an ancient family both amongst the Danes and northern English, amongst whom was one Orm, whose Dano-Saxon manuscript is yet extant, and called from him Ormulum. There was also another of the name, a noted person in these parts of Yorkshire, in Henry the First's time; and I have seen also a release, dated anno 1322, from John, son of William Orm, concerning an estate in this parish.* In this neighbourhood are other monuments of the Danish times, as particularly Tingley, or more truly Tinglaw or low, as it is in the best map that was ever made for this country, and was performed by Mr. Christopher Saxton, who lived at or very near that place, which imports a Danish court of judicature, in the language of that age called tinge, † as a most excellent guide instructs us."

At Armley is a large chapel belonging to the Wesleyan Methodists.

Chapel.

The chapelry of *Wortley* adjoins Armley, and is three miles from Leeds. It derives its name, according to Thoresby, from the quantity of *worts*, or herbs, growing in its neighbourhood. There is a good vein of fine clay in this township, that will retain its whiteness after it is burnt, and is therefore used in making tobacco pipes.

Wortley.

In the year 1766, James Farrar, Esq., sold the manor of Wortley to John Smyth, Esq., of Holbeck, whose son, John Smyth, Esq., of Bramham, is the present owner of it.

The chapel here erected about thirty-five years ago is in the patronage of five trustees; it is not in charge. It was erected principally under the influence of John Smyth, Esq., lord of the manor; but as the builders were not able to adjust

Chapel.

* Penes Seth. Skelton. Gent.

† Bp. Carlisle's Hist. lib. ii. 136.

BOOK V. the important claim of patronage with the vicar of the parish, it fell into the hands of dissenters, who officiated till the year 1813, when the present lord archbishop of York consecrated it.

Beeston. *Beeston* is a pleasing chapelry situate on a considerable eminence, two miles south of Leeds. The situation is healthy and pleasant, commanding views of the country in every direction; but the neighbourhood of the coal mines more than counteracts all which nature had done to render it an agreeable residence.

Chapel. The chapelry is a perpetual curacy, in the patronage of the vicar of Leeds. It is valued in the *Liber regis* at £28. The chapel is of considerable antiquity, and Dr. Whitaker considers it is probably the second in antiquity within the parish of Leeds. The present edifice is unquestionably the oldest. It consists of a nave and chancel, with a vestry on the north side. At the west end of the interior is a gallery. A lancet window at the same end appears to be as old as Henry III. But the south aisle and east end are of much better masonry and later date. The monogram of the Virgin Mary is over the east window of the south aisle, where was undoubtedly a chantry dedicated to her honour. In the year 1784 the remains of the painted glass mentioned by Thoresby appeared as follows. Of the arms of Calverley there were no visible traces; the rest, or parts of them, were placed in the south-east window, but differently arranged. The figure of the saint, with the label mentioned by our author, but some parts transposed, was in the same situation.

The landed endowment of this chapel is valuable. Ralph Beeston, of Beeston, Esq., by indenture dated May 7, in the thirty-ninth year of Elizabeth, 1597, granted and demised to Thomas Cotes a messuage, barn, stable, garden, and certain lands in Beeston, for the term of four hundred years, at the yearly rent of 10s., which premises Cotes soon after vested in trustees for the benefit of the curate of Beeston for the time being, to take place at his death; and in the year 1637, the said Cotes conveyed other lands to trustees to the use of the curate of Beeston for the time being, to take place likewise after his death.

Coal mines The coal mines here, it seems, were wrought as early as the reign of Charles II., when Mr. Leonard Scurr, a master miner, slightly mentioned by Thoresby in his account of this place, as having been burnt to death, met with the following tragical fate, in part from the hands of his own workmen.* He had been minister

* "Scurr was a man of considerable powers of mind as well as body. I have now before me a printed half sheet, entitled, 'Brief Instructions for Church Wardens and others to observe in all Episcopal and Archidiaconal Visitations;' opposite to which is written, in Thoresby's hand, 'By Leonard Scurre, of Beeston chappell, curate;' in which, with much shrewdness, and some colour of law, he undertakes to instruct such persons how to elude or resist the exercise of ecclesiastical authority. It has no date, but was evidently circulated about the time when the authority of bishops

at Beeston during the commonwealth, and is caudidly described by Calamy as a good preacher but a bad man. After the restoration he forsook his former calling, and undertook the management of a coal mine, for which he seems to have been well adapted, as he was a man of rough manners, great resolution, and much personal strength. Remittances of large sums were then made in money, and generally conveyed by the owners. It was known in the neighbourhood that Mr. Scurr was preparing for a journey to London for this purpose, when, on January 19, 1679, his house (in a solitary situation), at Beeston park, was forcibly entered by two ruffians of the names of Holroyd and Littlewood, with several others, about eleven at night. Scurr, who was in bed, hearing an outcry, for they had already seized upon his aged mother, came down stairs, armed with a rapier, with which he mortally wounded two of the gang, and would probably have mastered the rest had not Littlewood cut off one of his hands with an axe. Still he continued to defend himself till his rapier bent double. He then fled to a trap-door, which the villains had previously fastened, and was immediately despatched. The same fate awaited the old gentlewoman below. The maid-servant, who had witnessed the dreadful scene, was the next victim. She entreated, wept, and promised secrecy, and would have prevailed, had it not been for the unrelenting cruelty of a woman who was in the party. At her suggestion, the poor girl was beheaded at the door. After rifling the house of every thing valuable which it contained, the next step was to set fire to the building, in order to give colour to an opinion, that the family had been burnt by accident. But at day-break, when the house was discovered to have been consumed, the body of Scurr was found near that of his mother, half burnt, and the severed hand at a distance from the body. The head of the maid-servant was also found apart from the trunk. Soon after, Holroyd, together with a woman with whom he cohabited, fled into Ireland, where, by one of those instances of judicial infatuation which unquestionably follows this great crime, they had the folly to talk of Scurr's murder in the presence of one Phœbe, who had formerly been a servant in the family. This woman steadily contemplating Holroyd's reputed wife, identified a gown and scarlet petticoat then upon her person as having belonged to Mrs. Scurr. Her information was now taken before a magistrate, whence the man and woman, being examined separately, and grossly contradicting each other, were sent to York for trial. Satisfactory evidence was soon collected against Littlewood as well as Holroyd, both of whom were arraigned and convicted at the Lammas assizes, in 1682. Littlewood was

and their officials was restored. I have also seen a deposition, from which it appears probable that the murderers of Scurr were instigated by a person of considerable property at Beeston, who possessed himself of part of Scurr's estate, and that the pocket-book and several writings belonging to him were in the possession of the same person."—*Whitaker*.

BOOK V. respited in hopes of his making some farther discovery, but there is no account of his execution; Holroyd was brought to execution to Holbeck moor. On his way through Leeds, he stopped at the vicarage-house, where, after some conversation with Mr. Milner, he proceeded, hardened and impenitent, to his execution, which took place, as it was computed, in the presence of thirty thousand spectators. His body was then hung in chains upon the spot.*

Farnley. *Farnley* is supposed to derive its name from the quantity of fern which formerly grew in this neighbourhood. It is a chapelry, situate four miles from Leeds.

Sir William Harington, in the fifth of Henry V. obtained a license to found a chantry for a priest to celebrate divine service daily, in a certain chapel in the parish of Leeds in the county of York, which was probably this chapel of Farnley, because the rents at Holbeck, in the parish of Leeds, were payable to the chantry of Farnley, alias Farnley Chapel. By the certificate of Robert, archbishop of York, and others authorised by King Henry VIII. in 1545, to survey chantries, colleges, free chapels, &c. it was returned at £11. 10s. 8d. very little different from the reserved rent, when Rafe Jackson, clerk, master of the hospital of the Savoy, and the perpetual chaplains of the same, demised to Henry Savile, of Lupset, Esq. all their chapel or chantry of Farnley in the parish of Leeds, to pay £11. 9s. 4d. per annum.

This family of Harington assumed their surname from Haverington, in Cumberland, which was in their possession till the heir female carried it to Lord Bonville, though their chief seat was at Aldingham, in Lancashire, from Edward the First's time, when it came to them by the heir of Cancefield.

The last footsteps of aristocracy in the parish of Leeds, which was gradually expelled by the encroaching spirit of commerce, lingered at Farnley. The hall, which was a stately fabric (erected in 1586), was pulled down in 1756, and the materials sold; but the much inferior mansion erected on the same site was occasionally the residence of the Danby family several years after. The park appears to have been remaining in Mr. Thoresby's time, and when it was destroyed is not known.

Manor. The manor and estate of Farnley, after having passed by descent, devise, or marriage in the same blood for six centuries, at last was sold by William Danby, Esq. of Swinton, near Masham, to Mr. James Armitage, a merchant of Leeds.

The chantry of the Harringtons was situate at the corner of a paddock near the house, and growing ruinous about the year 1761, was replaced on the same site by a chapel of beautiful simplicity, which Dr. Whitaker considers has no parallel in the parish or neighbourhood.

* Loidis and Elmete, vol. ii. p. 103.

It is owing unquestionably to the aristocratical genius of the place that in the neighbourhood of a population rapidly increasing, where every rood of land when leased was sure of a tenant, little less than four hundred acres of native wood (such as in Domesday is described by the name of *Silva Pascua*) should have been permitted to remain to the present day.

“The deep retirement of this wood,” says Dr. Whitaker, “gave occasion to an assembly little known to the historians of the reign of Charles II., but still remembered in the traditions of the country by the name of ‘Farnley wood plot.’ Having been fortunate enough to meet with a MS. account of this conspiracy and the depositions taken against the conspirators, I will abridge them for the reader’s information.

Farnley
wood plot.

“After the restoration the old leaven of fanaticism still continued to work in the West riding of Yorkshire, and on the 12th of October, 1663, a misguided and enthusiastic rabble met in Farnley wood, for the purpose of overturning the existing government, though without any rational plan, and threw up a trench,* the remains of which were lately visible, declaring for a ‘christian magistracy’ and a ‘gospel ministry.’ Their leaders were, Captain Thomas Oates, of Morley, an old officer in the parliament army; Ralph Oates, his son; John Nettleton, of Dunningley; John Nettleton, of —, Joseph Crowther, of Gildersome; Timothy Crowther; Robert Oldred, of Dewsbury; Richard Oldred, commonly called the Devil of Dewsbury; Israel Rhodes, of Woodkirk; John Locock, of Bradford; William Dickenson and Thomas Westerman, of Gildersome; Robert Scott, of Alverthorp; Joshua Cardmaker, alias Sparling, of Morley; Luke Lund, John Ellis, William Westerman, and John Fossard, of the same; John Holdsworth, of Churlwell; Edward Webster, a servant at Gildersome.

“Finding, however, their numbers to be far short of what was expected, and dreading the approach of a body of troops sent to disperse them by the lord lieutenant of the county, they all withdrew before morning, some taking refuge in foreign countries, and others returning to their own homes, where they were soon afterwards apprehended by parties of the militia. A special commission of oyer and terminer was sent down to York to try the prisoners in January 1663-4, when twenty-one were convicted and executed. Of these it appears † that Robert Atkins, John Errington, and Henry Watson, suffered on Chapel town moor, Jan. 19, of that year. Atkins was a salter and oil-drawer in great business at Timble Bridge, and was buried in his own garden with a gravestone over his body, which

* “I am not quite certain, from some expressions in the depositions, whether this were not an old trench of which the conspirators meant to avail themselves.”—*Whitaker*.

† *Par. Reg. Leeds*.

BOOK V. was broken in 1720 by order of Mr. Samuel Walker, when he purchased the premises.

“The only rational part of their plan was to have put themselves under the command of Lambert; but it does not appear that they were ever able to communicate with him in his exile at Guernsey, and, if they had, it is not likely that so able and prudent a man would have risked his life in such an undertaking.”

The best account of this affair is given by Bishop Parker, in his *History of his Own Times*. “Anno eodem (id est seculi sexagesimus tertius), latior in Anglia ejusdem conjurationis flamma erupit; quæ nisi mature deprehensa et extincta fuisset repente omnem gentem pervaserat. Etenim, nisi forte pars conjurationis in septentrionalibus plagis ante tempus præstitutum se in bellum effudisset nihil dubii est, quin universa erupisset conjuratio. Quippe consessus Londini iv. Id. Oct. delegerant quo die omnes unâ horâ simul ad arma in procinctu starent, cum verò omnia, ut plerumque fit Londini tempore præstituto non poterant satis comparata habere xii ultra dies rem distulerunt. At Londini se temperare non poterat borealium ardor; sed quidam, die prius indicto Nemore Farliensi (Farneleisiensi) dicto, propè oppidum Leeds, lanificio opulentum in parte Com. Ebor. occidua, in armis comparere. Hi mox victi et capti totius conjurationis indicium aperuerunt. Dux conjuratorum fuit Thomas Otesius militum centurio. Duces testium qui sociorum nomina detulerunt, ejusdem filii fuere, Radulphus Otesius artium magister et frater natu minor Samuelis, nomen profecto et perduellium et delatorum fætum. Hi in ipsum patrem jurejurando testimonium dicere voluissent, ad nisi vetuissent judices.”*

Lord Clarendon says of this crude and undigested scheme, that “the plotters intended to seize on York, but the king’s troops secured it, whilst others surprised many of them on the very place of rendezvous (Farnley wood). Some of them resisted, but fled, and were soon overcome and taken. All the prisons in the north were so full, that the king thought it necessary to send down four or five judges to York with commissions of oyer and terminer to examine the whole matter. There, though the judges did not believe that they had discovered the whole conspiracy, they found cause to condemn very many, whereof seventeen or eighteen were executed, some reprieved, and very many left in prison to be tried at the assizes. Among those who were executed, the man who was most looked upon was one Rymer, of the quality of the better sort of grand jurymen, and held a wise man. He was discovered by a person of intimate trust with him. He was a sullen man, and used few words to excuse himself, and none to hurt any body else, though

* De Rebus sui Temporis, ed. 1726, p. 67, 68.

he was thought to know much, and that having a good estate he would never have embarked in a design that had no probability of success."* CHAP. IV.

Farnley Hall is the handsome seat of E. Armitage, Esq.

Hall.

The chapelry of *Bramley* is situate four miles from Leeds. It is the remotest town to the westward that is within the borough of Leeds, and belonged in former ages to the Lacies, earls of Lincoln. Mr. Thoresby considers it received its name from one Bram, who seems to have been a person of considerable note in this part of the county. Bramley.

This township was very early acquired by the monks of Kirkstall, to whose house it was immediately opposite, on the south side of the river. The charters of that abbey disclose some curious particulars with respect to the population and manners of the place at the time when its several portions came into their possession.

The first grant, which this house appears to have received in Bramley, seems to have been of the fee of William de Rainville, namely, his whole lordship in Bramley, from the road leading from Horsford Ford to Esthlay, and by the hedge of Maochor (a singular name, which is often mentioned), by the foot of the hill called Micherich (probably Mikleridge) to the foot of another hill, and so by the highway which goes down to Armley towards the great water, that is, the river Aire. This grant, from the antiquity of the names, appears to have been made soon after the foundation of the abbey.

From the free tenants of Bramley this popular house also received many donations of lands.

This town, according to Thoresby, was chiefly noted for an excellent delf of slate,† “I mean not the fine blue slate used for tables and books, of which three hundred and fifty bundles and thirteen thousand pens were imported from Germany,‡ but a more necessary though coarser sort, which is here so generally made use of for covering of houses, that we have scarce one in the whole parish that is *theiked* with tile; I purposely use the local word, which is deducted from the Saxon *peene*, *tectum*, to shew the plentiful remains of that tongue in these northern parts. Semiras, the son of Agriopa, in the isle of Cyprus, was the first who invented slate and tile to cover houses, for which the ancients had used reeds, boughs, or fen-sedges;§ those that are lightest, and imbibe water least, are cer-

* Continuation, vol. ii. p. 415. Some of the principal depositions are printed in Whitaker's *Loidis* and *Elmete*, vol. i. p. 108.

† “The best slate for houses, &c. is got at Elland near Halifax. An old granary belonging to Kirkstall Abbey, covered with it, was pulled down in 1741, and its slate was as good as at first, though five hundred years old, and almost as hard as steel.”—*Whitaker*.

‡ Mr. Houghton's *Collections for Improvement of Trade*, vol. ix. No. 195.

§ Pol. Virgil de *Rerum Inventoribus*, lib. iii. cap. 5.

BOOK V. tainly the best." This lordship, from the Saviles, descended to the Brudenels. George, earl of Cardigan, is the present lord of the manor.

Chapel. The chapel is a perpetual curacy, valued at £30. 1s., and is in the patronage of the vicar of Leeds. It is a small but neat building, and, like all the chapelries of Leeds, has no particular architectural features.

Chapel-
Allerton. *Chapel-Allerton*, with *Potter-Newton*, is a considerable township in the town and borough of Leeds, two miles and three quarters from the latter town.

Allerton, in the time of the Confessor, was vested in a Saxon lord, named Glumer, and was then in a state of cultivation. At the time of the Domesday survey it had partaken of the general devastation committed by the terrible vengeance of William the Conqueror on his rebellious subjects in the north. It was dispeopled and uncultivated. Previously, however, to this last calamity, or immediately after, it had, with a great seigniorship around it, been granted to Ilbert de Laci. Within eighty years from the date of Domesday it had been parcelled out by the Lacies to several subordinate grantees, one line of which at the earliest period of local surnames assumed that of Allerton. By their devotion, the proximity of the place to Kirkstall, and the high reputation of the early monks of that house for piety and discipline, it became, under numerous grants, absorbed in the mass of their possessions. Since the dissolution it has been once more parcelled out, but in considerable portions, and forms at this time by far the pleasantest and most habitable part of the parish of Leeds. By its elevated situation, raised above the smoke, and by its fortunate want of water, placed at a distance from the filth of manufactories, it displays the enjoyments of commerce without its annoyances.

Though generally described in Domesday under the name of Allerton, this township appears, at its first re-peopling under the Lacies, to have been subdivided into Chapel-Allerton, Moor-Allerton, and Allerton Gledhow. Out of these, after a large portion of it fell into the hands of the monks, was carved Allerton Grange; and it is probable that Newton (now Potter-Newton) was originally New Allerton, as Moor Allerton is contractedly called Moortown.

Charters. In the last century a large collection of charters was discovered in an old house at Chapel-Allerton, all of which had belonged to Kirkstall Abbey; to account for which it has been conjectured that, on the dissolution of the house, the last abbot, Ripley, had retired with a concealed store of title deeds to this pleasant and healthful part of his former domains; but, as the charters relate almost exclusively to Chapel-Allerton and its immediate environs, it appears more probable that the collection had been delivered to one of the first purchasers, by whom they were concealed and forgotten. The fortunate acquirement also of several contiguous estates, besides the manor of Chapel-Allerton, by the father of John Dixon, Esq. has been the means of collecting and concentrating a multitude of original grants

of small properties to the same house, many of them of the highest antiquity (the latter end of the twelfth century) to which charters are ever known to ascend in the north of England, all beautifully written, and (such has been the care with which they have been preserved) with many of the seals entire. CHAP. IV.

This extensive chapelry was held by the house of Kirkstall, until the dissolution. After that event, which put once more in motion so much of the landed property of England, it remained in the crown till the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, when the lordship of Chapel-Allerton was granted, for the sum of £258. 10s. 11½*d.* by deed, dated February 26, 1601, to Thomas Kellingbeck, Thomas Marshall, John Thwait, and John Fladder.

Of these purchasers, Thwait appears to have settled at Allerton Gledhow: his last descendant, according to Thoresby, dying in 1671.

Of this place a simpler etymology has been suggested by Dr. Whitaker than that of Thoresby,* Gledhow, or the Hill of the Kite, which is much better known by the name of Glead in the north of England. In 1680 this estate was possessed by the Waddingtons, the widow of the last of whom, Benjamin, married Richard Assheton, Esq. a younger son of the family of Middleton, who resided here in 1703. The daughter and heiress of Benjamin Waddington married Sir Roger Beckwith, Bart. whose grandson, Beilby Thompson, by his daughter Jane, took an estate tail in the Gledhow estate by virtue of his father's marriage settlement. The conjecture is, that he sold it to the Sleights. The heiress of Hugh Sleight married Henry Pawson, Esq. whose only daughter married William Wilson, Esq. After his decease it was sold to Jeremiah Dixon, Esq. of Leeds, in 1764. Gledhow Hall is now the seat of Lady Beckett.

In the year 1765 Mr. Dixon purchased of — Kellingbeck, Esq. the manor or lordship of Chapel-Allerton, and in 1771 the estates of Lady Dawes and her son. In the years 1766 and 1767 Mr. Dixon made considerable additions to the old house of Gledhow, and during the remainder of his life continued to adorn it with beautiful plantations. Having first introduced the Apherhously pine into the neighbourhood, it is usually known by the name of the Gledhow pine.

Harehills is the elegant seat of G. Wright, Esq. The chapel at Chapel-Allerton Harehills. was altered about ten years ago. It is a large structure, with a small tower at the west end, having a cupola termination. The interior is neat. It is a perpetual curacy, valued in the king's books at £2. 10s. It is in the patronage of the vicar of Leeds.

These villages, Chapel-Allerton, Gledhow, and Potter-Newton, constitute the most beautiful (excepting Hedingley) portion of the parish of Leeds. Dry, elevated,

* Who derives it from the number of alders which grew in this neighbourhood.

BOOK V. and healthful, they have long formed the Montpelier of the neighbourhood. Black Moor, which surmounted them all, and bears its character of barrenness in its name, now affords a pleasing example of the power of cultivation over what once appeared hopeless sterility.

“Upon these moors,” says Thoresby, “are the remains of Roman and Saxon antiquities, which evidence that these parts were known to, and frequented by both those nations successively; the notice I met with in the parish registers of the street-houses and street-lane, &c. put me first upon surveying these moors, it being the custom of Rome to enjoin the use of her tongue; that domineering city (as St. Augustine tells us) imposing not her yoke only, but her language, upon the conquered nations. And of the many words retained in the provincial language none are more familiar than *caster* and *street*, from their *castrum* and *stratum*, the very word that our countryman Bede useth to signify the Roman roads; and upon these moors we have both a street-lane and haw-caster-rig, where are yet visible remains of a Roman *via vicinalis*, which came from the noted military way upon Bramham moor; concerning which, Leland in his MS. itinerary (which, by the favour of my Lord Archbishop of York, I have a transcript of, for these parts) affirms, ‘I never saw in any parte of England, so manifest a token as here, of the larg crest of the waie of Watlingstreet* made by handes.’

“From that great consular road came this branch by Thorner and Shadwell through this street-lane (where, notwithstanding the enclosures, there remains yet a ridge higher than the contiguous ground) by Hawcaster-Rig, to Adel,† or Agelocum, where the vestigia of a Roman town, funeral monuments, &c. were of late years discovered; thence by Cookridge over the moors to Ilkley, a known Roman station; from the like situation, on or near the Roman *stratum*, it is that we have so great a number of strettons (‘street-town’) from the old causey running that way ‡—Stretford, Stretham, in all parts of England where their street passed.”

That at Hawcaster-Rig were some Roman works is highly probable; and Mr. Thoresby considers there was a pottery upon the lower, as well as a *castrum* on the higher ground. “Out of the ashes of this old Roman pottery arose the present Potter-Newton, and not from any modern works of that nature, which, I think, may reasonably be concluded, both for that there is no memorial, or so much as tradition of any pottery in late ages, and that I find it expressly called Potter-Newton above four hundred years ago.”

* It is a mistake in Leland to call this Watling-street (which took its course from Dover to Chester). It is in reality the Erming-street. Vide the Essay upon the four Great Ways at the end of the sixth volume of Leland, published by Mr. Hearn. *Whitaker*.

† Adel is unquestionably not Agelocum, which by the consent of all antiquaries is fixed at Littleborough ferry on the Trent. *Whitaker*.

‡ Camden’s *Britannia*, N. E. p. 356, 479, 511, &c.

“In this neighbourhood is the Mosses, where, at a good depth in the peat-pits, CHAP. IV. are found pitch-trees (commonly called firrs), oaks, and other trees, but not considerable for bulk or number. It is highly probable that these trees were natives of the place, and cut down by the Romans, because the Britons, when defeated in battle, retired into such morasses and woods, and were secure, continually making sallies out, and retreats in again, intercepting their provisions, taking and destroying their carriages, &c. with which the Romans were so tormented, that public orders were issued out for the destroying all their woods. And it is observable, that the emperor Severus (who died at York) is said in a few years to have lost 50,000 men in this work, which was performed partly by fire, and partly by axes, &c. cutting down such as remained. I have by me burnt wood and firr-cones, taken out of the mosses, and others have upon them evident marks of the tools that hewed them down; these, by their falling, occasioned the mosses by the stagnating of the waters and perpetual deterrations.”*

At Gipton, in the township of Halton, Mr. Thoresby discovered the remains Gipton. of an ancient fortification, which he rightly determined to be Saxon, as two interior trenches, enclosing unequal spaces and both surrounded by an outer rampire, sufficiently prove. But the dimensions which he assigns to these remains, containing but about a statute acre and one-fourth measured on the outside of the whole, negative his supposition that it could be chosen as a place of security even for a division of a great army like that of Edilbald. In short, his idea is purely hypothetical, without a shadow of evidence to support it. His etymology also of the word is vainly attempted to be forced into the service. *Cip* in Saxon is indeed a tent, but *cip* was pronounced exactly like the English *chip*, and has no affinity with *gip*, pronounced hard as in *go*. *Gip* was probably the monosyllabic name of the Saxon who first fixed his habitation on the site. Dr. Whitaker found the remains of this fortification so much more indistinct, that he adds, he was compelled in a great measure to take Thoresby's report upon the credit of his general fidelity and exactness.

With respect to Osmundthorp, Thoresby appears to have reasoned better. Osmund-
thorp. “The Conyshaw and Conygarth, the remains of ancient trenches levelled when the late house was built, the pavements and causeways found in ploughing, all concur in rendering it highly probable that here was actually a seat of the Northumbrian kings; and if so, with almost equal probability, that it was the Villa Regia of Bede, in Regione Loidis. In addition to all this is the remarkable circumstance of a piece of painted glass yet remaining, and representing a king with a crown, a sword, and a shield, bearing the arms of the kingdom of the East

* Thoresby, edit. Whitaker, p. 139.

BOOK V. *Angles.* From the general style of this singular relic, which from the close crown may be referred to the reign of Henry VII. or VIII. what is to be inferred? That, at a time, when no antiquary had directed the attention of the owners to any connexion between Osmundthorp and the kings of the heptarchy, there did exist a tradition, a pure tradition, that Edwin, king of Northumberland, was hospitably received by King Redwald and restored to his kingdom. Why they should have thought of commemorating the monarch of another kingdom on this occasion, unless, by an assurance that they occupied the site of Edwin's residence, they had entered into his feelings, is perfectly unaccountable." But another discovery made at this place long since Thoresby's time, strongly tends to confirm the opinion of a royal residence during the time of the heptarchy at Osmundthorp.—Aug. 20, 1774, a gold coin of Justinian, weighing twenty-one grains, was found at this place. Now, as it is yet a moot point whether the Saxons had at that period any gold coins at all, and the quantity of that metal imported from abroad must have been extremely small, the fact of discovering a coin of Justinian at a place already reputed a royal palace of that very period, will not operate merely as the discovery of a guinea (before guineas became as rare as aurei of the Greek emperors), proving, that is, no fact, and strengthening no probability, but will add considerable weight to an opinion already supported by much external evidence.

With respect to Thoresby's anxiety to establish the orthography Ossinthorp in preference to Osmundthorp, for the purpose of connecting the name with King Oswyn, the evidence both for and against him is stronger than he was aware of. For, in the first place, the most ancient spelling of the name with which we are acquainted, that of Domesday, is *Ossethorp*, "in Ossetorp iii Car." and so the word appears to have been then pronounced: but on the other hand, during the period of charters without date, there are attestations to several charters in the collection of John Dixon, Esq. by persons styling themselves *de Osmundethorp*; so that at least Thoresby's conjecture that the name had been moulded by the Osmunds in later times to suit their own surname was unfounded.

Probably the same family who appear here under their later and shorter name as early as the reign of Edward III. had dropped the cumbrous addition of *Thorp*.* At all events this is certain, that by deed dated A. D. 1376, Thomas Osmund, of Osmundthorp, gave to the chaplains of St. Mary, in Leeds, an acre and an half of land in Osmundthorp.

Osmundthorp was sold by Henry Skelton, the last of the family, to James Ibbetson, Esq. in whose descendant, Sir Henry Ibbetson, Bart. it is now vested.

* There is a similar instance in the long and lagging surname of Featherstonhaugh, which by common consent is pronounced Featherston.

In the year 1814 the tenant, by the owner's permission, demolished the old hall house of the Skeltons, a large square building apparently of Charles the First's time, so that unless King Redwald be preserved, which, in such a demolition, was scarcely to be expected, not a vestige of antiquity will remain about the *cynnyger-boel* in Regione Loidis. CHAP. IV.

Knowsthorp is a small, but pleasant hamlet. Here is an ancient mansion, the seat of the Baynes family. Dr. Whitaker considers it is probably not older than Captain Adam Baynes, who was burgess for Leeds in the only parliament in which it was ever represented. The hall contains, perhaps, the latest specimen of a *deis*, or raised step for the high table, which is to be found in England. A few years since it was hung round with portraits of the family. Captain Adam Baynes, after the restoration, from a lenity never exercised by his own party, was permitted quietly to retire to this his paternal estate, on which he died in December, 1670, after having been compelled to refund the royal manor of Holdenby, in Northamptonshire, which he had purchased of the parliament for £29,000. The estate of Knowsthorp continues in his descendants to the present day. Knowsthorp new hall is the elegant seat of Mr. Rhodes. Knows-
thorp.

Hedingley, or *Headingley*, is a pleasant chapelry in the town and borough of Leeds, two miles from the latter town. Respecting the etymology of this place, Mr. Thoresby and Dr. Whitaker are agreed that it originally signified "the field of the son of Hædda." This person may have been St. Hedde, a Saxon saint, and first monk of Streonshal, now Whitby, afterwards bishop of Winchester. The celibacy of the clergy in aftertimes need be no objection to this, he being above two hundred and fifty years before St. Dunstan, who decreed, that, for the future, all religious men in England should lead a single life.* From this village being sheltered, or rather situated in a valley, it is a favourite resort for invalids from the dense atmosphere of Leeds. Hedingley.

"Walter Paytefen, Lord of Headingley, came into England with William the Conqueror. He married Lettice, the daughter of Hugh Morker, who, by the title lord of Normanton, Clayton, and Carleton, near Newark, &c., gave him half of the town of Normanton with his said daughter, in frank-marriage; that is, to her and her husband, and the heirs of her body, without any homage or service to the donor. They had issue one daughter, named Berlet, married to Gilbert of Snythall, to whom she bore three sons, Hugh, Richard, and Robert; to her son Richard she gave four oxgangs of lands in Normanton, which, after her decease, William, the son of Morker, seized upon. Robert, his brother, hereupon brought a writ of right against the said William (in the reign of Henry I.) and recovered the land,

* Spelman's Concil. tom. i. p. 479.

BOOK V. because the said William had absented himself in the day of battle. It is probable those five of his seven sons proved better soldiers who went into Ireland to the conquest thereof. The said William, to supplant his elder brother, doubled the rent of Normanton, to William of Warren, earl of Surrey; which earl of Warren was he (though not taken notice of by our historians) who took prisoner Robert Curthose, eldest son of William the bastard, in the year 1106, for which service King Henry I. gave him the lordships of Coningsbrough, Thornes, Wakefield, Normanton, and Soake."

"In the fifth year of Edward II. William de Patenn, (it is presumed the same family) held of the abbott of Kirkstall, ten acres in Hedingley; he had also lands and tenements in Brakenthwait and Hedingley. In a list of the knights' fees in the wapentake of Skireake (in Mr. Thornton's manuscript, called the 'Red Book'), William Patefyn (the second person of the jury, who were all persons of quality) is said to hold half a fee in Hedingley. And in another manuscript (No. 8) of the said excellent person's, it is stated, that in the eighth year of Edward III., John de Hedingley died, seized of lands in Hedingley, Shadwell, and Shipley; and in the twenty-first year of the same reign, William Taylor, of an estate at Allerton and Hildingley moor."*

Chapel. The chapel of Hedingley is a perpetual curacy, in the patronage of the vicar of Leeds. It is valued in the Liber regis at £11. 13s. The ground for the erection of this edifice was given by Sir John Savile, Bart. who died in 1630. It is a small ancient edifice, comprising a nave and chancel, with a turret at the west end. The interior is plain.

Ancient oak. There is nothing worthy notice in this pleasing village, except an aged oak.† Respecting it, Mr. Thoresby has the following observations:—

"That this wapentake of Skire-ake was so denominated from some remarkable oak, to which the inhabitants repaired upon public occasions, was hinted before; I shall here add, that in this place is a venerable oak,‡ that not in my opinion only, but of several learned and ingenious gentlemen, whose public employment in administering justice in all parts of the district affords them better opportunities of observing and inquiry, is the most likely of any in the wapentake to have given the name to it, and, very probably, this is the very reason why, in public subsidies, &c., Hedingley leads the van, rather than towns much more considerable in other respects. I have the original of such an one in Henry the Eighth's time, engrossed upon parchment, and subscribed by the king's commissioners. There

* Thoresby.

† An excellent engraving of it occurs in Whitaker's Loidis and Elmete.

‡ T. Wilson says, perhaps this oak was in being when Druidism was professed in these parts, long before the Christian era, and the remains of a Druid grove or place of worship.

is no necessity for supposing this to be the same individual oak; and yet if some fruit-trees, whose continual bearing does much impair and shorten their lives, may possibly arrive to a thousand years of age, as is affirmed in a treatise that is recommended as both learned and rational, by an excellent person who is certainly so himself, how much longer may we reasonably imagine those hardy forest-trees may last, whose nature is more compact, resinous, or balsamic, amongst which the oak is esteemed one; some of which, Pliny tells us, were growing in his time in the Hyrcinian forest, which were thought coeval with the world itself. If three hundred years are allotted for the growth of the apple or pear-trees, as much for their stand, and three hundred more for their decay, a little more will bring this very oak to the times that such subdivisions of counties can pretend to; for I take this shire-oak in a restrained sense, as to this wapentake (as Scýpman is *Hundredi Præpositus*), not in the more general, as that in Worksopp park, called shire-oak, because it drops into three shires, viz. York, Nottingham, and Derby.”*

In this township is New Grange, the seat of Thomas Benyon, Esq. That this place belonged to Kirkstall Abbey is certain, but who the donor of it was, has not been ascertained. Upon the dissolution of the house, in 1540, it was granted by King Henry VIII, with the site of the monastery, &c. to Robert Pakeman, gent. of the king's household. “Here was the pleasant seat of Benjamin Wade, Esq. justice of peace for the West riding, who has added gardens, terrace-walks, and other ornaments to the house, which was built by a predecessor of both his names, in the year 1626, who placed this inscription upon the front. ‘Except the Lord build the house, thy labour is vain that builds it; it is the Lord that keeps thee going

New
Grange.

* “In the village of Hedingley still remains the gigantic oak, of which Thoresby modestly and ingeniously conjectured that it might have been the place of assembly for the wapentake, and have occasioned the name of Skireake. Undoubtedly these assemblies were anciently held in the open air, and their places were often fixed by some conspicuous natural object. But it must be remembered, that though this individual tree may, without any violation of probability, be allowed to have existed in the Saxon times, yet at a period when more than half the country was overspread by forests of indigenous oaks, it is too much to assign to the survivor of so many thousands of its own species, in an extensive district, the honour of having supplied it with a name. That in the wapentake, or subsidy rolls, Hedingley ‘led the van, rather than towns more considerable in other respects,’ is but the shadow of an argument, and the fact that a wapentake court, about the end of the twelfth century, was actually held for Skirack between Garforth and Manston, will surely be allowed to outweigh it.

“But what our author conjectured with diffidence, his blind followers have confidently affirmed, and the patriarchal plant has been lately condemned to advertise every credulous passenger of what is probably a falsehood, that it is the identical oak under which the wapentake court of Skirack was anciently holden. Stripped, however, of this adventitious and doubtful fame, it is a venerable object in itself, and fills the mind with reflections, which individual, though unconscious existence through a period of many centuries will always excite.”—*Whitaker*.

BOOK V. out and in. B. W. 1626.' Over the north door, where the poor receive their alms, is engraven,

'If thou shalt find, a house built to thy mind, without thy cost,
Serve thou the more, God and the poor, my labour is not lost.'

"Our British Pausanias, among the Yorkshire Brigantes, tells us of the great feats of Wada, a famous Saxon Duke, who died in the year 798*, from whom the family of the Wades derive their pedigree; but such an one is so far from being now extant in this family, that I cannot trace it, (having only the help of the parish registers,) even to Arnigell Wade, Esq. who flourished in the time of King Henry VIII; however, this English Columbus, being confessedly a Yorkshire man, by his nativity, we shall place him amongst our worthies, till he be transplanted with more convincing evidence. This family at New Grange was so remarkably zealous in the service of King Charles I, that they sold £500 per annum to serve those occasions." The house was rebuilt by Walter Wade, Esq. in 1752.

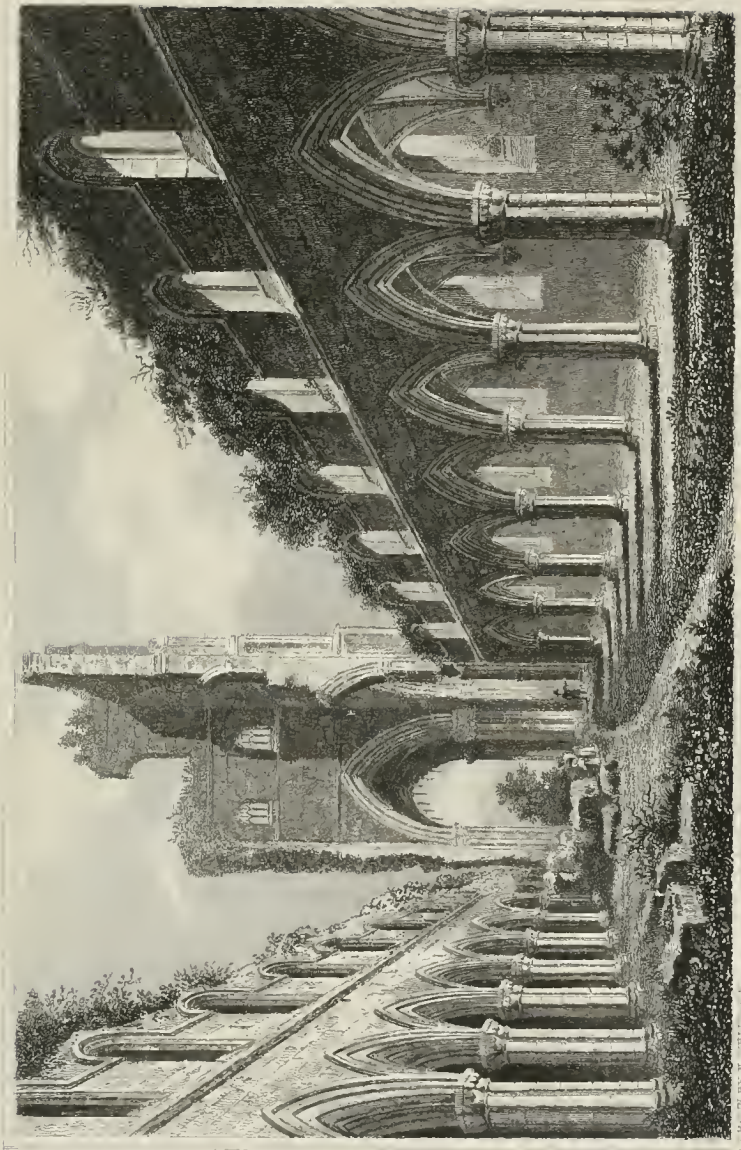
Hall.

In this township is Headingley hall, the seat of J. Marshall, Esq. It is a large, but low edifice, built at different periods, and contains some good apartments. The grounds are neat, but not extensive, and command some pleasing views.

Kirkstall
abbey.

The extensive and interesting ruins of Kirkstall Abbey, founded in the middle of the twelfth century, for Cistercian monks, are embosomed in a beautiful recess of Airdale, about three miles west of Leeds, in the township of Headingley. From Leeds, the principal road to the town of Bradford, on its route to other seats of manufacturing industry in the counties of York and Lancaster, approaches this picturesque scene, under circumstances conducive to its impressive effect upon the traveller. "On emerging from the bustle and gloom of Leeds," says an intelligent author, "along the valley enlivened by the river Aire, the swelling acclivities that bound the horizon, immediately on either side, displace with their verdure and foliage, the dingy, artificial monotony, which had previously offended the eye and oppressed the imagination. But while the vision is thus relieved, nothing appears to gratify the craving for intellectual enjoyment excited by a sudden transition into the freshness of nature;—and, in advancing, the northern flank of the vale, following the graceful sweep of the river, abuts so steeply upon the road as to limit observation to the unseemly group of 'mills,' and manufacturers' dwellings which now form the village called Kirkstall. After a few paces farther, however, unexpectedly bursts on the sight the tranquil and pensive beauty of the desolate monastery, as it reposes in the lap of pastoral luxuriance, and amidst the touching associations of seven centuries.

* Camden's Brit. N. E. p. 751.



ENGRAVED BY J. ASTOR

INTERIOR OF KIRKSTALL ABBEY.

LONDON PUBLISHED BY J. HARRISON, 21, MARK LANE, 1849.

“The view thus suddenly opened, happily combines and displays the general charms of the landscape, hallowed by the remains of the abbey. From the point alluded to, or in other words, from the inn at Kirkstall bridge, the whole range before the eye presents an aspect of rural quiet and grandeur, blended with traits of a deep but tender melancholy. At the distance of a small field the Aire is seen gliding past the foot of the lawn on which the ruin stands; and, after it has left those sacred precincts, sparkling over a weir, with a pleasing murmur.*

“Within the same scope the chancel end of the ancient church, surmounted by the relics of its shattered tower, is visible, as well as the remains of several buildings south of the cloister, now hung with ivy, and canopied with wych elms and other trees, already grown to maturity among the roofless walls. Beyond the abbey the ground gradually rises into a high and extensive screen of natural wood, which, after spreading to the north and east, bends down to the river on the west, and then stretches for miles in that direction, to meet a ridge of wild hills in the distance. Up the dale on the other side of the river every feature submissively harmonizes with the bolder scenery of the opposite bank; the one seemingly designed for productiveness, the other to afford protecting shelter.

“The road by which the traveller has hitherto been conducted now crosses the valley from Kirkstall bridge, and winds up its southern side. Near the summit of this ascent he catches the last, and perhaps the most interesting view of the monastery since it awoke his admiration; and from the same point the scene first arrests the attention of those approaching it by a contrary route. The other public avenues in the neighbourhood also afford opportunities, at different situations, of enjoying the beauties of this romantic retreat, under various aspects and advantages; nor is it probable that the most indifferent spectator, from whatever quarter it attracts his notice, beholds unmoved so delightful a combination of the richest gifts of nature, sanctified by such splendid vestiges of the piety of antiquity. He surely cannot fail to feel the contrast between the troubled haunts of worldly care—the busy hum of men—and the peaceful cheerfulness of the woods and pastures through which the gentle Aire moves before him ‘at its own sweet will;’ nor when he surveys the mouldering magnificence of the religious pile, which, enamoured of the loveliness of the place, had espoused it in the pride of monastic youth, can he avoid a salutary conviction of the vanity of all earthly

* “The air around was breathing balm;
The aspen scarcely seemed to sway;
And, as a sleeping infant calm,
The river streamed away,—
Devious as error, deep as love,
And blue and bright as heaven above!”

Kirkstall Abbey revisited by A. A. Watts.

BOOK V. solicitude, or of the unworthiness of a temple built by hands for the service of an enduring Providence.

“A complete history of an establishment which, even while obliterating under the hand of time, shows so many traces of taste and power in a barbarous era, could not fail to gratify an inquisitive and enlightened age like the present. Unfortunately, however, the records of this foundation, which have been preserved, neither throw a full nor steady light upon its annals.”*

The founder of this monastery was Henri de Laci, baron of Pontefract; and whether we consider the boundless possessions of which he and his family were seized in the north of England, or the prominent rank and influence which they held in the kingdom, till their alliance with the Plantagenets merged an accumulation of property, titles, and honours in the glory immediately encircling the crown, a degree of adventitious importance attaches to one of the earliest acts of their public munificence, and one of the last surviving relics of their extinguished greatness.†

Henri de Laci was grandson of Ilbert de Laci, one of the Norman adherents of the Conqueror. Ilbert, having shared the perils and contributed to the success of his illustrious leader, also shared his spoils, and in the general allotment of the forfeited lands after the conquest, obtained the greater part of one hundred and fifty manors in the West riding of Yorkshire, besides ten in the county of Nottingham, and four in that of Lincoln. Among these grants was the extensive district called the honour of Pontefract, in the most suitable part of which this fortunate adventurer built the celebrated castle of that name, for his residence and security, and around which he subsequently enclosed a park eight miles in circumference. Robert, the eldest son of Ilbert, succeeded to the extensive estates conferred on

* Wood's Hist. of Kirkstall Abbey, p. 5.

† “The estates of the Laci,” says Dr. Whitaker, “actually extended, without interruption, from Pontefract to the Trough of Bow-land, in Lancashire; and those of the Plantagenets, after the marriage of Alice de Laci with earl Thomas, from thence to Lancaster.” A journey from one extremity of the possessions of this family to the other, the doctor computes, at the time alluded to, to have been the ‘work of three days at least, over a line of ninety miles, and with the assistance of trains of sumpter horses, to have been thus performed. One easy stage would conduct them from Pontefract to their manor of Rothwell, (whence many of the charters are dated,) and here, for want of accommodations beyond, they must have rested the first night. From Rothwell another stage would conduct them to their manor of Bradford; thence probably over the moors to Luddenden; thence to the eastern extremity of the Long Causeway, by the cross, still called Duke's Cross, in Cliviger; and thence, after a long descent, to their manor of Ightenhill. At the end of a short but uneasy stage on the third, the castle of Clitheroe would await them; and thence, after two weary stages more, by the Trough of Bowland, they will repose themselves at Lancaster, consoled at least by the reflection, that no other English subject could sustain an equal degree of fatigue in traversing his own estates.’—*History of Whalley*, book iv. chap. iii.

his father, and acquired himself, in addition, the lordship of Blackburnshire, in the county of Lancaster. CHAP. IV.

Robert had two sons, Ilbert and Henry, the first of whom, under the law of primogeniture, introduced at the conquest, inherited all the possessions and titles of his father, and married Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Gaunt. According to some accounts, Ilbert fell in the famous battle of Standard Hill, near Northallerton, fought between the Scots and English, in the year 1138, while others assert that he survived the contest sufficiently long to experience the gratitude of the king for his valorous exploits on that occasion. It is certain, however, that before the disputed claims of Stephen and the Empress Maude were terminated, he died without issue, and was succeeded by his brother Henry, the founder of Kirkstall Abbey.

This baron married Albreida, or Aubrey, sister of William de Vesci, rector of Berwic-in-Elmet. The circumstances which induced him to found an abbey for Cistercian monks, at Kirkstall, are characteristic of the period in which it took place, and show that, whatever else he might have been, some of his errors oppressed his conscience.

Henry de Laci was afflicted, some time previous to the year 1147, with a dangerous illness, which lasted for many days; and while suffering this severe chastisement at the hands of Heaven, he felt compunction for his past sins, and made a vow, that, if spared, he would erect an abbey for monks of the Cistercian order, "in honour of the most glorious Virgin and Mother of God, Mary."* Shortly after recovering, he therefore called to him the abbot of Fountaynes, told him the business on which he had required his attendance, showed him the vow he had made, and assigned and confirmed to him by charter the village of Bernoldswick, in Craven, with its appendages, for the erection of the proposed monastery. The abbot returned to Fountaynes with the oblation, and despatched some of the lay brothers, who acted as clerical pioneers, and performed the worldly duties of such spiritual establishments, to take possession of Bernoldswick, and raise the necessary offices for the reception of a suitable colony of monks. Henry de Laci himself met the deputation on its arrival, and having, with a train of followers, perambulated in person the boundaries between Bernoldswick and Pendle forest, delivered the former place into the hands of his religious friends. Henry Murdac, then archbishop of York, and who had himself been abbot of Fountaynes, likewise confirmed to the Cistercians, by his pontifical authority, the whole grant, with its appurtenances, and also the ancient church of Bernoldswick.

The preparations for receiving the reverend fathers were soon matured, and on

* In honore gloriosæ Virginis et Matris Dei, Mariæ.

BOOK V. the 13 kalend of June, 1147, Alexander, a prior of Fountaynes, and brother to Richard, the abbot of that monastery, with twelve monks and ten conversi, or lay brothers, departed for their new residence, the name of which was appropriately changed from Bernoldswick to Mount St. Mary.*

When the Cisterians obtained Bernoldswick, it possessed an ancient church, having four parochial villages attached to it, exclusive of the village of Bernoldswick and two others, from which the inhabitants had been removed to make way for the monks. The parishioners at first offered no forcible resistance to the arbitrary and unjust act of liberality which set at nought their religious and civil rights, but still resorted, on festival days, with the rector and his clerks, to their church, for the performance of divine service. By this natural and laudable proceeding, the monks and lay-brothers considered themselves aggrieved, and the abbot, wishing, as the chronicle of Kirkstall gravely alleges, to provide peace and quiet for his followers, razed the building to the foundation, amidst the remonstrances of the clergyman and his flock.

Conduct allowed by the historian of the outrage to have been both rash and presumptuous, was properly resented by the rector, who cited the abbot and monks before the metropolitan. When the parties, however, appeared in his grace's presence, the cause was transferred, at the instance of the aggressors, to the supreme jurisdiction of the see of Rome. The monks, aware of the injustice they had perpetrated, and the archbishop, sensible that a decision in accordance with his wishes would be detrimental to his character and interest, probably concerted this scheme, for sanctifying iniquity by the award of a friendly, a foreign, and infallible tribunal. The result corresponded with these anticipations; and the grounds of the pope's judgment clearly illustrate the difference between the principles of natural and revealed religion, and the dogmas of the only true church. His holiness decided in favour of the monks, and imposed silence upon their injured neighbours, for this reason:—"That to pull down a church in order to establish a monastery was pious, and worthy of countenance, inasmuch as the lesser good should always yield to the greater, and in every disputed cause that side should prevail which would bring forth the most prolific harvest of piety." †

* Wood's *History of Kirkstall Abbey*, p. 11.

† The above is, as nearly as possible, a literal translation of the Latin original. Upon a decision of such flagrant unrighteousness, Dr. Whitaker expresses himself in these indignant terms:—"I never think of this sentence without astonishment. The pernicious doctrine that ends sanctify means, prevailed, it seems, thus early in the church, and a vile casuistry had silenced alike the voice of natural conscience and the precepts of scripture. Such judges, though ecclesiastics of the higher order, never reflected, perhaps did not even know, that a 'woe' had been denounced in the Old Testament against him that 'buildeth his house by iniquity, and his chambers by wrong;' or that it had been forbidden in the New 'to do evil that good may come.'"—*History of Craven*, p. 61.

Although the monks report, that the decision of the apostolic court re-established domestic peace in Bernoldswick, their situation appears to have been well calculated to mortify both the flesh and the spirit. The Scots, prone at all times to make predatory incursions upon their southern neighbours, in that troublesome period frequently ravaged the lands of Mount St. Mary, and carried off the goods and chattels of the holy brotherhood. Abbot Alexander, perceiving matters proceed so unpropitiously, resolved to find out a more agreeable site for the permanent establishment of his monastery — the exertions hitherto made having probably advanced very little beyond the humble offices constructed for their first reception. “Yet after six centuries and a half, the situation of the monastery is still remembered, and in some degree visible. It stood on the margin of a brook to the west of the village, where tiles, lead pipes, &c. have been dug up within memory, and the channel for the mill-stream, on the north east, is still very conspicuous.”*

While the abbot was thus meditating a change of residence, he had occasion to travel to some distance on the business of his house; and, in prosecuting the journey, happened to pass through the valley then, as now, called Airedale. The consequences of this excursion are given with such spirit and humour in Dr. Whitaker’s History of Craven, that it would be unjust to substitute any other account of the circumstance.

“The Abbot,” he observes, “passing through Airedale, discovered a delicious retreat, surrounded by woods, and inhabited by a fraternity of poor and laborious hermits. The contrast between this situation and his own bleak and barren abode, instantly struck him; the possibility of talking these simple men out of the exclusive possession of the place, probably occurred to him at the same instant; and he began, with much address, to inquire into their way of life, their native country, their rule, and lastly, their title to the place.

“The religious of those days practised a degree of bodily mortification, which always exposes the mind to the fumes of fanaticism; nor have the enthusiasts of the last or present age been more given up to the direction of dreams, visions, and secret impulses, than the monks of the eleventh and twelfth centuries. Accordingly, Seleth (the chief of the hermits), informed Alexander, that he was a native of the south of England, but had been admonished by a voice in his sleep — ‘Arise, Seleth, go into the province of York, seek for the valley called Airedale, and the place which is called Kirkstall;† there shalt thou provide an habitation for me

* History of Craven.

† “The falsehood of this part of the story betrays itself from the inconsistency of the monks; who tell us a little after, that abbot Alexander named the place Kirkstall after he obtained possession. There was, indeed, no reason for the name before. For some time after the foundation I have reason to believe that it was called the abbey of Headingley, the township in which it stands; for in a very

BOOK V. and my son.' Enquiring from whom the voice proceeded, he was answered — 'I am Mary, and my son is Jesus of Nazareth.' Seleth added, that in obedience to this call, he left his house and friends, and after many difficulties, arrived at this place, which, as he learned from the shepherds, was called Kirkstall; that he remained here many days alone, feeding on herbs and roots, assisted by the casual bounty of good people; but that after some time he was joined by a few brethren, who put themselves under his government; and that they lived together according to the rules of the brethren of Lerath, having all things in common, and gaining a livelihood by the labour of their hands.

"During this reply, the abbot sent his eyes around to contemplate the site and advantages of the place, the beauty of the vale, with the river flowing through it, and the conveniency of the woods for building. His mind was now made up on the subject of a translation. He therefore began mildly to admonish the brethren of the insufficiency of their present state for the safety of their souls; urging the smallness of their number, and that being all laymen without a priest, they were like sheep without a shepherd; and advising them to adopt some more perfect form of religious government.

"Alexander now repaired to his patron, Henry de Laci, and laid before him the present state of their house, their poverty, and distresses; informing him of the desirable spot he had found at Kirkstall, and the great benefits the order would derive by their removal thither. The abbot's eloquence was not exercised in vain, and Henry de Laci not only gave his consent for their removal, but also by his interest obtained from William de Poitou, the owner of Kirkstall, his grant of that place and its appurtenances, for the translation of the monastery. This being settled, the abbot found no great difficulty in getting rid of the hermits; some of them he persuaded to become monks, and of the rest he purchased their habitations for a small sum of money."

The abbot and his patron, it is added, in the Chronicle of Kirkstall, consulted how the desirable object of the former's visit might be easiest and soonest accomplished. In pursuance of these deliberations, Henry de Laci had an interview with William de Poitou, and not only obtained his assent to the proposal for founding a Cistercian monastery on the captivating residence of the hermits, but, from that day forth, the two chiefs buried in oblivion some past cause of discord which had subsisted between them, and became steadfast friends.

William of Poitou accordingly granted and confirmed by charter, to the monks of Mount St. Mary, in perpetuity, at an annual rent of five marks, the whole of the chosen site, with use of the water and of the adjacent wood, within certain

early charter now in the Bodleian Library, with many others, (all original), once belonging to this house, is the attestation—'Monacho de Hedinleia.'"—*Whitaker*.

boundaries. The river formed the southern limit of the place thus assigned, nor had the monks at first any possessions beyond it, as the Aire divided the fee of William de Poitou on the north from that of William de Rameville on the south. CHAP. IV.

Alexander having secured a commodious situation to which his colony could be transplanted, forthwith erected on the auspicious spot a temporary church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and such humble offices as were necessary for immediate accommodation. He also changed the name of the place to Kirkstall, or Church-station, and in the year 1153, the — of Stephen, Roger being archbishop of York, the 14th kalend of June, the whole stock of monks and lay brothers left Bernoldswick, and settled in their new habitation. The former place, which had been occupied six years before the translation, was, in consequence, converted into a grange or farm, for the use and supply of the monastery.

Except wood and stone, the neighbourhood of Kirkstall is said to have produced nothing useful to man; but the smiling aspect of the valley, shaded and sheltered as it still remains, with luxuriant groves of oak, indicated to the intelligent eye of the abbot a fruitful scene of lasting comfort. The first exertions of the monks were, therefore, directed to clear an adequate space for future buildings and operations, by cutting down a portion of the timber and underwood which encumbered the ground.

The favour and fervour of the founder, Henry de Laci, meanwhile remained unabated. He supplied the monks with corn and money in proportion to their exigencies; and not only assisted in providing them with suitable dwellings in their new abode, but laid the foundation of the church with his own hands, and completed, at his exclusive expense, the whole of that sacred edifice, and of the appurtenant buildings.

While things proceeded thus prosperously at Kirkstall, an untoward event relative to Mount St. Mary threw the whole confraternity into alarm, and threatened them with still more serious evils. Notwithstanding the extent of de Laci's property in the county of York, held *in capite*, Bernoldswick, at the time it was granted for the foundation of a monastery, he only held as tenant of Hugo de Bigot, earl of Norfolk,* at the rent of five marks and a hawk per annum. The monks had never been informed of this fact, nor during the six years which they occupied the place, or for some years afterwards, had they heard of the claim to which they and their patron were liable. If the devout zeal of Henry de Laci had not been indisputably demonstrated by various acts of generosity, it might have been suspected from the above disingenuousness, that while he fulfilled his vow, he framed a trick to entrap the Cistertians. For the arrears under the foregoing dormant

* This Hugh Bigot was grandfather of the Bigot who, by marrying the granddaughter of Strongbow, earl of Pembroke, in her right became earl marshal of England.

BOOK V. covenant, Hugh Bigot commenced a suit in the King's court, and ejected the monks from possession of Bernoldswick on account of their defective title.

But the abbot went immediately to the earl, and throwing himself at his feet, declared himself ignorant of his claim, and implored his mercy; and by his prayers and entreaties obtained restitution of the property, on condition of paying, in perpetuity, the accustomed rent of five marks, or a palfrey to that value, and also a hawk. This rent was afterwards remitted at the intercession of King Henry II. who persuaded the earl of Norfolk, for the remission of his sins, to bestow it on the abbey; reserving it to himself only during his life. The charter was witnessed and confirmed by the king.

The abbot returned to the monastery with the earl's charter and the king's confirmation, and the house proceeded to prosper in all things: "*et aucta*," says the alliterative annalist, "*in pecoribus, in pascuis, in terris et tenementis*." Besides some of the best estates attached to the institution having been acquired by Alexander, he finished the whole of the buildings at Kirkstall, viz. the church and the two dormitories, one for the monks, the other for the conversi, or lay brothers, the refectory, the cloisters, the chapter-house, and the other offices necessary to the formation of a complete monastic establishment, all of which were roofed in the best manner with slates. He also planned, perhaps perfected, the buildings of the several granges belonging to the foundation, and ordained all things, both external and internal, with profound wisdom. Having presided over the affairs of the house during a period of thirty-five years, with equal prudence and success, Abbot Alexander "*verus abbas et re et nomine*," was at length, when full of years, gathered to the grave of his forefathers.

The place and period of the death of Henry de Laci are doubtful, although in the *Historia Laceyorum* it is mentioned, as a rumour, that he died in the Holy Land, on the 7th kalend of October; but the year when this event happened, and the region where he was interred, are declared to be equally unknown. According to other, and, perhaps, more authentic accounts,* Henry de Laci and Abbot Alexander terminated their earthly career about the same time, towards the close of Henry the Second's reign, and after the completion of the monastery, where their remains were appropriately deposited.

Henry de Laci was succeeded by his son and heir, Robert de Laci, who seems to have inherited the piety along with the property of his father. Robert confirmed by charter all the grants to the monastery made and confirmed to them by his predecessor, as well as those made by other persons. He further gave to the abbot and monks the whole of Akarington, with the wood called the Hay, or

* Note in Boothroyd's History of Pontefract.

park of Akarington, in the parish of Whalley, together with several extensive tracts in the neighbourhood of Round-hay, near Leeds. CHAP. IV.

Ralph Hageth, who had been a prior of Fountaynes, succeeded Alexander as abbot of Kirkstall, in 1182, and was for a while contemporary with Robert de Laei.

During the disputes of the royal family, in Henry the Second's reign, Roger de Mowbray was one of the barons who espoused Queen Eleanor's quarrel. In revenge for this defection, Henry seized the grange of Micklethwaite as a forfeiture of its rebellious lord, dispossessed the monks, and gave the property, together with the fee of Collingham and Bardsey, to Ada Brus, in exchange for the castle of Danby, of which Brus had been antecedently despoiled by the king. The abbot was not only blamed for the loss of the grange, but was charged with having robbed the house of some sacred vessels, in consequence of his having given a gold chalice and a text of the gospels to bribe the king and recover the grange.*

The abbot patiently bore these inculpations and reproaches, but, unfortunately, his resignation to bad treatment contributed nothing to the relief of the establishment. At length the increasing difficulties of the house, and the cunning of the monks, suggested their dispersion through neighbouring monasteries, as a means of immediate relief, and of working, eventually, upon the compassion of the king.

In despair of retrieving the misfortunes of the house by more expeditious and less natural means, Ralph adopted the advice of his brethren, and moderated the expenses in proportion to the revenues of the establishment. Guided by this prudent principle, he managed its affairs with diligence; but till the period of his translation to the presidency of Fountaynes, at the end of nine years, never succeeded in extricating Kirkstall from the trammels of poverty. The monk, who has recorded these proofs of misgovernment, being of course an optimist, and bound to see good in all things, considers the adversity which Hageth experienced in his first abbaey, a providential monition to instruct him in ruling the larger monastery, to which he was afterwards promoted, with wisdom and success.†

* Upon this circumstance, Dr. Whitaker has the following note:—"This may be added to the instances adduced by Dr. Robertson (*Hist. Charles V.* vol. i. note 10), of the extreme scarcity of MSS. in the middle ages. A copy of the gospels here accompanied a golden ehalice, as a propitiatory offering to a king. I am pleased with the dissatisfaction of the monks on this account, and willing to hope they really prized the gospels as gold. If it was their only copy, which is far from being improbable, their loss was indeed to be deplored. Compare this with the following account of a contemporary fact: 'Hugo Decanus Ebor. cum omnibus fortunis suis Fontes contulit. Divis erat in libris scripturaram sanctarum, quos multis ibi sumptibus comparaverat. Ille primas Armariolum de Fontibus suscitavit.' A library in the twelfth century, collected at a great expense, sufficed only to fill a little closet, or, perhaps, even a small chest. It is to be supposed that as books multiplied, and wealth increased, the library of Fountaynes expanded in proportion."—*History of Craven*.

† Account of Kirkstall Abbey, p. 71.

BOOK V. Lambert, who succeeded Hageth, as his biographer relates, was "a man of extraordinary innocence and simplicity, and one of those that were sent out of the house of Fountaynes under the Abbot Alexander. Though he had been forty-two years in the order, he never had any hand in their temporal affairs; but having always led the life of the cloister, sat with Mary at the feet of our Lord to hear his word." When made abbot he attended personally to none of the concerns of the house, but, "committing all to God, relied on the advice of his brethren, and the Lord was with him." This easy line of policy, nevertheless, insured for awhile peace with his neighbours, as already described, "virtuous concord among the brethren themselves, a sufficiency in temporals, and in spirituals a pious and religious emulation."

But as temptation is the test of virtue, this state of religious bliss was doomed to short duration. A certain knight, called Richard de Eland, claimed from the monastery, the grange of Clivacher, as his property. On inquiry, the abbot discovered the claim to be well founded, but still avoided its recognition, and secured compensation for the loss of the place, by resigning the grange into the hands of Robert de Laci, from whom it had been shortly before received. The latter, in consequence, bestowed the village and park of Akarington upon the monks, as already mentioned, to make good his former gift. Lambert, following the habitual practice of his holy brethren, immediately on obtaining possession, banished the inhabitants from their ancient abodes and possessions, and converted the whole into a grange for the use of the monastery, under the superintendence of some of the lay brothers of the establishment. The pious historian of Kirkstall abbey informs us, that "some wicked neighbouring inhabitants, whose predecessors had been formerly possessed of Akarington, by the instigation of the devil, burnt the grange, with all its furniture, and cruelly murdered three lay brothers, viz. Norman, Umfridus, and Robert, who managed the farm." The abbot, awed at this untoward accident, recommended the souls of the deceased to God, and committed their bodies to the grave. He then repaired to Robert de Laci, his patron, and related to him the misfortune. The baron waxed wroth on hearing of the great presumption evinced by the people against their usurpers, and not only banished the malefactors who were guilty of the firing and murder, but all their relations. These proceedings soon brought the unfortunate sufferers to their senses, when they fell at the abbot's feet, and by permission of de Laci, "made satisfaction to God and the brethren for so enormous a sin; they also swore to abjure the above grange for themselves and their successors, resigning to God and the monks all right they had therein, and giving money over and above for the damage they had done!" Abbot Lambert "having fitly finished all things, he also finished his course in a good old age, and in the third year of his stewardship."

The above disasters, though not referred to any precise date, must have occurred within two years of Lambert's election to the abbacy, which took place in 1191; for Robert de Laci died in 1193, on the 12th kalend of September, and was buried at Kirkstall. Of the history of the establishment during the subsequent year, when Lambert was gathered to his fathers, no record has survived.

With Robert de Laci, in reality, expired the name and indeed the lineage of his family. He died without issue or heir, and as the only resource for disposing of sixty knights' fees, principally in the counties of York and Lancaster, bequeathed the whole of these vast estates to his maternal sister Awbrey. This lady was daughter of Robert de Lizours, by the widow of Henry de Laci, and married Richard Fitz-Eustace, lord of Halton and constable of Chester, who died some time before 1178. By the latter marriage there was at least one son, John, constable of Chester, who died at Tyre on a crusade, A. D. 1190. He left issue by Alice, sister of William de Mandeville, three sons, the eldest of whom, Roger Fitz-Eustace, was denominated *the Infernal*, for his cruelties against the Welsh. In 1195, this Roger succeeded to the fees of Pontefract and Clitheroe, in consequence of a fine levied between himself and Awbrey his grandmother, devisee under the will of Robert de Laci, his maternal grand uncle—or a little more than a year after the death of the latter.

How long Awbrey survived to share with Roger the enjoyment of the fortune she had acquired, is unknown. He, however, eventually became possessed of the whole, and, like the de Lacies his predecessors, was considered to have inherited the claims of Kirkstall on his bounty, as well as the titles and property of the family.

In the mean time there succeeded Lambert, as abbot of this house, one Turgesius, of whom his historian and companion says he was a man "of holy memory, of singular abstinence, and a most severe chastiser of his body, being always clothed in sackcloth, to suppress the unlawful motions of the flesh by harsh clothing." His qualifications were clearly not of this world, and the brethren at Kirkstall accordingly looked around for some superior, capable of retrieving their shattered condition, and judiciously selected one Helias, who had been previously a monk in the abbey of Roche.

Helias, we are told, was in all respects a worthy abbot, being an industrious man, and well versed in temporal affairs. It also appears that when he undertook the government of Kirkstall, it was no sinecure, for as the chronicler relates—"He had enough to do, according to time and place, to gather what had been scattered, and to preserve what had been gathered; but the Lord was with him." To add to Helias's difficulties, he experienced much tribulation on his appointment, from the patron of the monastery, Roger de Laci, who, as we have already seen, was the very antithesis of christian meekness or superstitious subserviency.

BOOK V. He, however, subsequently became his friend, and supported the claim of the abbey on King John for restitution of the grange of Micklethwaite, of which his majesty's father, King Henry, had dispossessed the monastery. The king, however, proved obdurate, and at length only consented to restore the grange on condition that the monks became tenants in fee, at the same time, of the manors of which Micklethwaite was an appurtenance. "Being reduced to this necessity," continues the annalist, "he took the aforesaid grange, with the manors of Collingham and Bardsey, to farm, as a fee at the king's hand, paying yearly fourscore and ten pounds, as the king's charter testifies." The necessity in this, as in similar cases, was, that of subscribing to any terms but those yielding the greatest advantage.

During the presidency of Helias, the soc of Addle was added to the estates of the monastery, and the town of Allerton, viz. half a knight's fee, with some other places. As a sort of set-off to these acquisitions it is mentioned, that "by the violence of King Jōhn the abbey was about the same period deprived of the grange of Heton and the land of Thorpe, which were granted to one Laurence, clerk of Witon." The fate of Helias himself is unrecorded.

It is painful to reflect, that of the abbots who succeeded Helias during a subsequent interval of about one hundred years, and of the circumstances of the monastery, little has been transmitted to posterity save the remains of the former. There is, however, reason to believe that throughout the whole of this long period, the patronage of the Lacies proved constant and zealous.

King Henry III. by an instrument dated St. Paul's, London, 12th of May, in the forty-fifth year of his reign, vouchsafed his royal protection to the abbot and monks of Kirkstall. He even extended his care to all the lands, goods, rents, and every thing else belonging to the monastery, and charged his subjects to carry his will into effect.

In the mean time the following abbots succeeded to the government of the monastery at Kirkstall, but concerning them or that establishment during this interval, nothing further is known. They are as follows:—

Abbots.

Ralph, of Newcastle, succeeded Helias, and died in the reign of King Henry III. on the 9th of the ides of April.

Walter was the next abbot, in the reign of King Henry III. and died on the 2d of the ides of October.

Maurice succeeded him in the year 1222, and died in the year of our Lord 1249, on the 7th of the kalends of April, in the reign of King Henry III.

Adam succeeded Maurice on Friday se'nnight after Easter, the same year.

Hugh Mikelay was created the 17th of the kalends of April, 1259, and died on the kalends of June, 1262, in the reign of King Henry III. His successor was

Simon, created the 15th of the kalends of June in the same year; died the 13th of

the kalends of March, 1269, and the fifty-third year of King Henry III. He was succeeded by CHAP. IV.

William de Leedes on the 2d of the nones of March, being then a Thursday, the same year, and was abbot till the Assumption of the blessed Virgin Mary, in the year of our Lord 1275. After whom

Gilbert de Cortles was created abbot on the morrow after the octave of the Assumption of the blessed Mary, the same year, and was abbot three years, one month, and four days, when he resigned, or was deposed. He was also created a second time, on the 2d of the ides of December, and was abbot till the feast of St. Peter and Vincula, 1280. Then

Henry Karr was chosen, on the eve of St. Andrew the apostle, the same year.

Hugh Grimston next succeeded to the abbacy, on the day of St. Lambert, bishop, in the year of our Lord 1284. The following is given as the state of the house at the time of the creation of the Lord Hugh Grimston, abbot, on the day of St. Lambert, bishop and martyr, A. D. 1284.

“Imprimis, draught oxen sixteen, cows eighty-four, yearling and young bullocks sixteen, asses twenty-one, sheep none. The debts which are certainly due, by recognizance made before the barons of the exchequer, £4402. 12s. 7d. Besides the writings, lying in the custody of the society, of James de Fistolis, of five hundred marks; besides one writing, in the hands of the abbot of Fountains, of the abbot Henry, of fifty marks; besides fifty-nine sacks of wool, and nine marks due to Bernard Talde; and besides the acquittances in the hands of John Saelden for three hundred and forty marks. In testimony whereof we, the brothers, and Henry, called abbot of Fountains, have affixed our seal to these presents.” It thus appears that the sum of all the debts at the above date was £5248. 15s. 7d., besides fifty-nine sacks of wool.

Dr. Whitaker, without explaining how the misfortune came to pass, asserts, on the authority of some manuscripts which he had consulted, that since the time of Abbot Simon, 1269, the house had been gradually sinking under a load of debt. On the accession of Hugh Grimston, the affairs of the monastery had reached a crisis, and, as the above facts testify, their revenues had been exhausted by usurious payments, and their live stock nearly consumed for current support. Their creditors consequently grew clamorous, and they were obliged to solicit, through their patron, Henry de Laci, the interposition of Henry I., to procure suspension of the claims upon the monastery, and save them and it from utter destruction. To this noble patron, the following letter was written by Abbot Grimston on the occasion; it is highly interesting, both as a superior specimen of the epistolary style of the thirteenth century, and as explanatory of an arrangement which

BOOK V. retrieved the fortunes of the house. Dr. Whitaker has translated it from the original manuscripts.

“ Brother Hugh, called abbot of Kirkstall, to his beloved in Christ the convent of the same house, health and blessing in the bond of peace.

“ Our distresses at the last general chapter with respect to Simon being ended, on the morrow of St. Lambert we set out for Gascony, on an uncertain errand, and with a bitter and heavy heart, as our beloved brother and son John de Bridesall will inform you. But after many hindrances, and with great difficulty, both from the unexpected length of the journey and the extreme poverty of Burgundy, which we traversed through thickets rather than along highways,* we met with the king in the remotest part of Gascony.† On the way we were afflicted with a quartan fever, which reduced us so low that we despaired of life; but, blessed be the heavenly Physician! nothing more than a trifling remnant of the complaint now hangs about us.

“ Here we found our patron, the earl of Lincoln, with other great men of the court, attending upon the king; and to him we expressed fully and to the best of our ability the distresses of the house. He was touched with pity at the representation, and promised us all the information and assistance in his power.‡

* * * * *

“ And that the treasurer and barons of the exchequer aforesaid may faithfully execute these writs, we have letters of recommendation addressed to them from all the earls, bishops, barons, and other counsellors of the king attending upon him at this place. But because the king was not inclined to interfere with the debt due to the cardinal, or to Tokes the Jew, or with the wool, although we had many intercessors with him; yet by the grace of God, obtained through the mediation of your prayers, and by the mediocrity of our own understanding, reflecting that, if either of these debts remained undischarged, it would be productive of great inconvenience to the house, we hit at length upon a remedy which is likely to be effectual.

“ For, having shown to the earl and his council an extent of our lands in Blackburnshire besides Extwysell, and another of our lands in Roundhay, Schadwell, and Secroft, it appeared that the above-mentioned lands and tenements, with the addition of £4, which for several years last past we have received out of the exchequer of Pontefract, deducting every thing which in reason ought to be

* Such was the state of this fine province in the end of the thirteenth century—overrun with woods, and destitute of high roads!

† Edward was at St. Sever.

‡ Here follow several details, which are scarcely intelligible from the defectiveness of the original.

deducted, would amount to £41. 7s. 9d. yearly. Now this revenue might be sold CHAP. IV.
for £413. 7s. 6d. What need of more words? Let there be no buying or sale of these premises, but a dexterous exchange. So that instead of this £41. 7s. 9d., deducting uncertain and untried improvements, the possibility of which we are not convinced of, we shall receive yearly out of the exchequer at Pontefract twenty-four marks for ever, with this excellent condition annexed, that the said earl, in order to discharge the debt due to the cardinal and the Jew, engages to advance three hundred and fifty marks, under the penalty of repairing whatever damage may accrue to us by any irregularity in the payment.

“ But what it was that touched the abbot of Fountains with compassion, by what reasons he was overcome, and how induced to give up a great deal for a little, it would not be prudent to trust to paper.

“ And, that we might not be deceived in any of the premises, we have been careful to enroll in chancery the obligations we have received for payment of the above sums, and the contract in like manner. Both these, moreover, are ratified by the king’s confirmation, which is in our hands.

“ And now, brethren, from what has gone before, ye may in some measure understand what trouble we have endured. If, therefore, we have done well, think of a recompense; if otherwise, or even if we have been lukewarm in your concerns, spare our infirmity.

“ But we require you that ye labour day and night, to the utmost of your ability, that every thing belonging to you (excepting the crops upon the ground, which cannot be removed without being destroyed), may be entirely taken away before the earl’s messenger, whom we purposely detain here with his horse and groom, shall arrive to take livery and seisin of the lands.

“ And whatever is incapable of being removed, abandon peaceably, because the earl, by his letters directed to Sir R. de Salem, which he will receive by the bearer of these, hath required him to purchase, at a fair price, whatever you are inclined to sell within his bailiwick, and to afford you every other accommodation consistent with the livery of the lands. A similar commission is addressed to the steward of Cliderhow, for the lands in his bailiwick, by the bearer hereof.

“ It will not be prudent to show these letters to any one; but, until you have all safe, keep your own counsel secret from every one out of the bosom of the chapter.

“ And because we desire to be informed of what has happened since our departure, before we make any new contract, which might possibly interfere with your present circumstances, we require you, on sight and reading hereof, to inform us of your situation by the swiftest messenger you have.

“ Send some money too by the same hand, however you come by it, even though

BOOK V. it be taken from the sacred oblations, that we may at least be able to purchase necessaries while we are labouring in your vineyard. In this we earnestly entreat you not to fail; for in truth we were never so destitute before.

“Farewell, my beloved! — Peace be with you. Amen.

“*From Castle Reginald, on the morrow
of St. Martin, A. D. 1257.*”

This letter has been characterised as “evidently the composition of a man of business;” and Dr. Whitaker considers it evidence that the monastic clergy of the church of Rome before the Reformation have not always had justice done them. The same author also doubts whether Henry de Laci, in taking the above estates from the monks at ten years’ purchase, took advantage of their necessity, or that lands at that time bore no higher value.

The indications of prudence and sagacity which abbot Grimston gives in the foregoing letter, are fully corroborated by the improved state of the fortunes of the monastery a short time before his death. It has already been seen that on his accession to the abbacy, the live-stock of the house was exhausted, and its pecuniary debts overwhelming. The following, on the contrary, appears to have been the prosperous state of the monastery at the visitation on the Sunday next before the feast of St. Margaret the Virgin, in the year 1301:—

“Imprimis, draught oxen two hundred and sixteen, cows one hundred and sixty, yearlings and bullocks one hundred and fifty-two, calves ninety, sheep and lambs four thousand. The debts of the house £160. In testimony hereof Richard, Abbot of Fountains, affixeth his seal.”

Hugh Grimston died in 1304, and was succeeded in the same year by Abbot John de Bridesall, of whom mention is made in the above epistle.

At the decease of this abbot, about the year 1313, the chronicle of Kirkstall terminates. He was succeeded in the same year by

Abbot Walter, who was succeeded by

Abbot William, elected in 1311.

Roger de Leedes was next confirmed abbot, the 15th of December, 1349. He was succeeded by

John Thronberg, whose name occurs in 1378.

John de Bardsey occurs in 1396 and 1399.

The former of these two abbots was first added to the list by Dr. Whitaker, from a charter of Archbishop Alexander Neville, at Skipton castle, though that learned writer acknowledges it not improbable that Thronberg may have been the same person with John de Bardsey, as the monks often bore both a local and a family name. He further considers the probabilities on both sides of the question equal, inasmuch as from the election of Roger de Leedes to the first mention of

Bardsey is an interval of forty-seven years, which may, without any violation of the common chances of life, be divided into either one or two entire reigns, and an indefinite portion of another. CHAP. IV.

Abbot William Grayson succeeded him.

Thomas Wymbersley was next confirmed in the abbacy of Kirkstall, on the 6th of April, 1468, vacant by the death of abbot Grayson.

Robert Kelynbeck was elected abbot on the 21st of August, 1499, but he presided over the house not above two years, and was then succeeded by

William Stockdale, created on the 10th of December, 1504.

William Marshall was appointed the next abbot, on the 5th of December, 1509; and, lastly, succeeded to the office

John Ripley, alias Browne, on the 21st of July, 1523, who surrendered this convent to the crown, 22d November, 1540, 31 Henry VIII.*

The foregoing historical notices of the abbots, and of the affairs of this monastery, embrace nearly all the facts respecting either, which have come down to modern times. It 1535, when the first act passed for a general dissolution of all religious establishments, the annual revenue of which did not exceed £200 each, Kirkstall, being one of the larger houses, escaped the sentence.

Under the act which passed in 1539, 31st of Henry VIII. sanctioning and legalizing the past and future surrender of all religious houses, John Ripley, the last abbot, as already mentioned, surrendered Kirkstall to the crown, Nov. 22, 1540. According to Dugdale, the estates of the foundation were then estimated at £329. 12s. 11d. per annum; but according to Speed at £512. 13s. 4d. It would appear, however, from some documents found in the Augmentation Office,† that the income of the monastery exceeded, considerably, even the higher of the above sums. Of its fate at the dissolution, the only facts known are, that the roof was then taken off the church, the bells removed from the tower, and the other buildings deprived of the lead and timber employed to render them habitable, all of which were sold for the benefit of the crown. The site of the monastery, together with some of its circumjacent estates, was granted by the 34th of Henry VIII. and 1st and 4th of Edward VI. in exchange to Archbishop Cranmer and his heirs, and were by that prelate settled upon a person named Peter Hammond, in trust for his grace's younger son. It is not supposed that the archbishop himself, in the midst

* Willis, in his *History of Abbies*, vol. ii. page 275, makes the last abbot of this monastery one John Browne, who enjoyed a pension of £66. 13s. 4d. per annum, after the dissolution. But in the recent edition of Dugdale is given, from Thoresby, a copy of the original deed of surrender, by "*Johannes Ripeley abbas monasterii beatæ Mariæ de Kirkestal in com Ebor. et ejusdem loci conventus.*"

† Printed in the new edition of Dugdale's *Monasticon*.

BOOK V. of his arduous occupations, ever visited this part of his acquisitions, nor is it recorded how the whole, so soon afterwards, passed out of his family.

That this did happen, however, is certain; for in the twenty-sixth of Elizabeth, we find the property granted by her majesty to Edmund Downynge and Peter Asheton, and their heirs for ever.* At a later period, but at what precise time, neither Dr. Whitaker nor others have ascertained, the site and demesnes of Kirkstall, together with the adjoining manor of Bramley, were purchased by the Savilles, of Howley; and since then they have passed, by marriage, with the other estates of that family, through the duke of Montague to the Brudenels, earls of Cardigan, in whose immediate possession the ruins, and a part of the annexed grounds now continue. A considerable portion,—nearly five hundred acres—however, of the estate near Kirkstall, was let by one of the earls of Cardigan about seventy years back, on a lease of nine hundred and ninety-nine years, to Mr. Moore, minister of Headingley, through whose daughter that interest has passed to the present tenant, Sir Sandford Graham, Bart.

In the long interval between the dissolution and the present century, Kirkstall abbey has had the singular fortune to escape the covetous rapacity which seems to hover over every considerable building almost before it is uninhabited, and never quits the carcass till dilapidation be complete. It had, indeed, been seized upon for purposes of prey so early as Queen Elizabeth's time; for an entry in the churchwarden's books of Leeds, in 1583, mentions the employment of labourers at sixpence per day in removing the materials of "Christall Abbaye," † to apply them in the works then erecting in that town. The arms of the monastery were *az.* three swords in pale, hilted and pomelled *or.*

Of the present or recent state of the ruin, little can be said which has not been long and repeatedly before the public. Some of the more judicious and tasteful of these remarks immediately follow. It may, however, be premised, that about four years ago, a serious encroachment was made, by the spirit of commercial enterprise, upon the former felicitous seclusion of the abbey, and which we fear threatens to be the precursor of still greater disasters to the charms that have hitherto endeared this hallowed spot to every feeling and cultivated mind.

"The progress of manufacturing industry, and the necessity for short and level lines of communication between the several towns in the populous woollen districts of Yorkshire, had previously prepared the way for the change alluded to. Within

* "Repert. Orig. 26 Eliz. p. 2. Regina-concessit Edmundo Downynge et Petro Asheton, gen. totum illum scitum nuper monasterii de Kirkstale alias Kyskestall modo dissolut. in com. Ebor. habend. eis et hæredibus suis in perpetuum. ro clxij et ultimo."—*Monasticon Anglicanum.*

† "Christall" is, at this day, the vernacular name of the village and ruin of Kirkstall, in the district where they are situate.

the recollection of the surviving generation, a pleasant footpath through fields and trees led along the banks of the Aire from Leeds to Kirkstall; and a sort of pastoral recreation was thus afforded to the inhabitants, relieved by an object of deep contemplative interest and beauty, at the termination of the saunter. At Kirkstall bridge there were then, except the Star and Garter Inn, but a few straggling houses, together with a corn mill. A few years back, was substituted for the quiet and freshness of the footpath beside the stream, a straight and even public road, at some distance from the water. In the mean time a number of small houses for manufacturers has sprung up about Kirkstall bridge, while a proportionate cloud of smoke occasionally broods over the natural serenity of the situation.

“But, notwithstanding these menacing appearances, the sanctity of the abbey and its surrounding grounds still remained inviolate, and the whole were only to be approached on foot, or, as it were, with that reverence due to the sacred associations of the place, and the venerable aspect of the pile. Within these few years, however, the retirement of the scene has been rudely invaded by the relentless hand of social utility. A new turnpike road from Kirkstall bridge now passes beside the church walls, and the soft verdure that fondly encircled the ruin is torn up and disfigured by the harsh traces of sordid convenience. The north-west gate, originally the chief entrance to the monastery, and for some time converted into an agreeable dwelling-house, is thus cut off from the abbey; and, in a word, the former integrity and loneliness of the place are irretrievably destroyed.*

“The violence done by the projectors of this road to the better feelings of the public, is the more to be lamented, on account of the care which had been bestowed by Lord Cardigan and Sir James Graham, for thirty years before, in preserving the remains of the structure, planting the adjacent grounds, and harmonizing the different traits of the landscape into sympathy with each other. Previous to the period just indicated, a path was permitted through the church, from the chancel window to the great western door; and beasts, sometimes in the shape of cattle, and sometimes in other shapes, then amused themselves in defacing the picturesque graces of natural decay, and in aiding the destructive rage of the elements. How deplorable, therefore, to reflect, that after the interior of the building had been protected from wanton injury, and a disposition evinced to uphold, by well judged

* “It is only fair to acknowledge, that the new road, as it proceeds to Ilkley, will accommodate all persons residing on its route, and afford great facilities for travelling and the conveyance of goods. The same advantages, however, might have been gained without any sacrifice of taste, and only a trifling additional expense, by commencing the diversion of the road a few perches beyond Kirkstall inn, and carrying it on by a bridge across the Aire a little above the monastery, into the old road to Kirkstall forge. That some plan with this view was not adopted, shows the spirit with which the *improvement* has been made.”

BOOK V. repairs, the more frail but important features of the tottering structure, a step should have been deliberately adopted, not only inconsistent with these objects, but subversive of the solemn tranquillity and soothing effect of the ancient desolate fabric!"*

Gent's sketch of the abbey runs thus:—

"The stately gate north-west of the abbey,† (as may appear by the magnificent arches on each side) through which they were once used to pass into a spacious plain, at the west end of the church; the crystal river Aire incessantly running by with a murmuring noise; the walls of the edifice built after the manner of a cross, having nine pillars on each side from east to west, beside three at each end, in the transepts; the stately reverential aisles in the whole church; the places for six altars, on each side of the high altar, as appears by the stone-pots for holy water; the burial place for the monks on the south side (near the palace) now made an orchard; the arched chamber leading to the cemetery, next the church, in the walls of which are yet to be seen several large stone coffins; the dormitory yet more south-east, with other cells and offices; all these are enough to furnish the contemplative soul with the most serious meditations. The abbey now is only a mere shell, with roofless walls, having yet a well-built, but uncovered steeple, the eastern parts embraced by its ivy, and all about the whole pile desolate, solitary, and forlorn."

A writer in the Gentleman's Magazine thus describes the impressions created by this place in 1806:—

"The west front is much richer than Fountains; the doorway is highly embellished; over, two conjoined windows; still higher, a single window, once lighting the roof. On the sides of the front are breaks, or buttresses, which, with the pediment, terminate with embellished turrets. The ambulatory in continuation is much ruined. The east front of the church accords in decorations with the west front; the east window is large. Viewing the interior part of the church from the west doorway, the nave has lost the groins; those to the side aisles remain. The choir retains its groins. The centre tower has remaining its south and part of the east sides. The chapter-house is not only uncommon in design, but possesses much of the sublime. It is an oblong, divided into two portions by double arches; that portion contiguous to the cloisters has the remnant of a cluster of columns in the centre supporting two divisions of groins; and so strongly is the masonry united, that, notwithstanding all the columns are gone except the centre one, the capitals belonging to them, and the springing of the groins, retain their positions,

* Account of Kirkstall Abbey, p. 159.

† This gatehouse is now converted into a dwelling house, but in the kitchen are the remains of the principal and lesser gate.



W. & A. H. & R. H. 1857

KIRKSTALL ABBEY.

DRAWN BY N. W. P. 1857

PRINTED AND SOLD BY H. HINTON, WARREN STREET, LONDON.

to the utter astonishment of all beholders. Ever let me seize each opportunity to hold up to praise the wonderful skill of my ancient brethren, and ever cry, what was their system of construction, and what were their materials thus to combine, bidding after-ages look on and marvel! The second portion eastward is without a centre cluster of columns, the groins springing from angle to angle. The windows are large, and contain seats, no doubt intended for the religious when seated in council. Much of the architecture of Kirkstall is Saxon;* and that which presents the pointed style is as low down (seen chiefly in the centre tower) as the Tudor date.

“It is impossible to leave these exalted ruins without lamenting (unavailing passion!) to see them left open to every depredation and defilement. Is the remembrance of former uses forgotten? Are all the fine feelings for English antiquity absorbed in heedless indifference?”

A sketch of this ruin was published in Leeds, in 1806, from which the following extract is worth retrieving:—

“These ruins occupy a very considerable space; their length from north to south measuring three hundred and forty feet, and from east to west four hundred and forty-five feet; and a quadrangle of one hundred and fifteen feet by one hundred and forty-three, is enclosed within the walls. At the distance of about three hundred feet, north-west of the church, stands what was once the chief gate of the monastery, which is inhabited as a cottage. The church is in the form of a cross. Over the intersection of the cross aisles with the body, which is within fifty feet of the east end, stands a part of what once was a handsome square tower, said by Dr. Burton to have been built in the time of Henry VII. and which remained in good repair till the 27th of January, 1779, when two sides and part of a third fell down. But this accident, however, is not to be regretted, as by it the picturesque appearance of the ruins is greatly improved. The south side of this tower still remains entire. From some marks in the tower it appears, the church has had two different roofs. The body is divided into a nave and two side aisles by a double row of massy clustered columns, with Saxon capitals, and square pedestals; the side of each pedestal measuring six feet. These columns support pointed arches; over which is a range of windows, whose arches are semi-circular; and as both these evidently appear to have been built at the same time, they serve to strengthen the hypothesis, that the semi-circular and pointed arches were for a while striving for the victory, and that the former, for some time, kept its ground after the invention of the latter. The roof between the tower and east end, where the high altar stood, was adorned with fret-work and intersecting arches; the ribs of which are still remaining. There is not the least trace of a single monument

* This is an error into which many authors have been led, especially Dr. Whitaker. There is no Saxon architecture, the portions alluded to are early Anglo-Norman.

BOOK V. in this church; neither is it loaded with that profusion of trifling ornament, so common in what are styled Gothic buildings; but it is justly admirable for its elegant simplicity. It is observable that it does not point due east and west. The west end is in fine preservation, and the very grand mass of ivy which covers the north side of it, rising from the ground to the summit of the lantern, is uncommonly beautiful. The east window is pointed, but its beauty is much injured by injudicious repairs; and this remark, it is painful to observe, applies equally to many other parts of the venerable pile. Here is, as usual, a story of a subterranean passage, at the south-east corner of the ruins, which was, probably, nothing more than one of the larger drains."

And lastly, Dr. Whitaker, in the History of Leeds, indulges in the following observations upon this hallowed spot:—

"The abbey of Kirkstall, by its superlative beauty as an object, has almost undone the present work. As a subject of monastic history also, it has been nearly exhausted by the labours of Dugdale, and his follower Stephens. Antiquaries are as familiarly acquainted with the circumstances of its foundation, the character of its early abbots, and the particulars of its early discipline, the ruin of its revenues by improvidence, and the assistance by which they were restored, as if the transaction had passed before their eyes. Draftsmen and landscape-painters, good and bad, have done their parts to delight or to glut the public taste with this enchanting ruin, and the acutest curiosity might almost look in vain for a point which has not been represented. The general difficulty of access to the cloister-court has fortunately left one aspect of this noble building inviolate, and it has not been neglected by the draftsman.

"The cloister-court, which self-interest now preserves from intrusion as an orchard, was the cemetery not only of the society but of the wealthy laity of the neighbouring country, where two yards of consecrated ground were often purchased by as many oxgangs of productive land; here a few fragments of gravestones and crosses remain, but there is only one remnant of an inscription, on which little more is legible than the word RICARD in old English characters. The lavatory, near the south-east corner, has been richly adorned; west from this was the refectory, a groined and not very spacious apartment. By opening all the arches of the several apartments on the east and south once more into the cloister, and closing the modern apertures outward, by simply lawning the area within, and by a judicious use of ivy where any blank spaces require to be broken, or any deformities concealed, this might be made a beautiful and singular scene; for there is, perhaps, no cloister quadrangle in the kingdom so entire as this, with the exception of Fountains, which, though of much larger dimensions, is designed in the worst taste, and of the worst proportions I have ever observed in a monastic building.

“The great kitchen of Kirkstall, together with a suite of apartments extending eastward from the south-east corner of the quadrangle, towards the foundations of the abbot’s lodgings, is of much later date than the rest, and an imprudent superstructure on the original tower, which rose but little above the acute-angled roof of the church, overweighted one of the four great columns at the intersection, which, after giving warning for several years of its approaching fall, was suddenly crushed by the vast superincumbent pile on Wednesday night, Jan. 27, 1799, and brought down in its ruin more than two sides of the tower. Considered merely as a ruin, the effect of the church was certainly improved by this catastrophe; but the visible detachment of the end of the north transept, and above all, of the great east window from the adjoining walls, which might yet be prevented from increasing by the application of buttresses, threatens, if neglected, to reduce this noble remain to a state of yawning dilapidation, which will be deplored when it is too late.

“It is a trifling circumstance, but not undeserving of mention as a trait of ancient manners, that within a few days after the fall of the tower, the writer of this account discovered, embedded in the mortar of the fallen fragments, several little smoking pipes, such as were used in the reign of James I. for tobacco; a proof of a fact which has not been recorded, that prior to the introduction of that plant from America, the practice of inhaling the smoke of some indigenous vegetable prevailed in England.

“It is to the neglect of two centuries and a half, the unregarded growth of ivy, and the maturity of vast elms and other forest trees, which have been suffered to spring up among the walls, that Kirkstall is become, as a single object, the most picturesque and beautiful ruin in the kingdom. Add to all this the mellowing hand of time, which by rounding angles, breaking lines, and softening down the glare of recent colouring, may be regarded as the first of all architectural landscape painters.”

The only discoveries which have been made for some years in the abbey or the surrounding grounds, are the following: In 1825, the person intrusted with the care of the ruin, in clearing out one of the arched passages near the Chapter-house, met with a number of small square tiles, of different colours, and glazed and figured on one side. They were firmly cemented together, and formed apparently a seat, or perhaps the bottom of a small cistern, about two feet above the level of the floor.

About 1826, the foundation story of the corn-mill used by the monks was also partially dug out of the earth and rubbish which had covered it. In consequence of the formation of the new road to Ilkley, the spot alluded to was enclosed as an addition to the garden of the lodge constructed out of the great

BOOK V. north-west gateway, and is situate a few yards south of that dwelling. Here the chiselled blocks of stone, forming the passage for the water and the placing of the wheel, were found as they had been laid down several centuries before. The goit, through which the water had been conducted to this mill, commenced at Horsforth, and still turns a wheel for part of the iron-works at Kirkstall forge, whence it now returns into the Aire. Originally, however, it proceeded in nearly a straight line to the abbey mill, and most probably, after having ground the corn, passed through subterranean channels, and contributed in various ways to the cleanliness of the establishment.

The last discovery which has been made took place on the 13th of April, 1826. On that day, some boys, while amusing themselves in the ruin of the chapter-house, detected an opening near one of the stones inserted in its walls, and, with the success usually attendant on such mischievous undertakings, removed the outer slab. There then appeared some of the bones, including parts of the skull and jaws of the body which had been deposited in this rude but imperishable species of coffin, together with a quantity of dust, the remains of what had been once quick with life. No inscription was discernible upon any part of the flags forming this mortal receptacle, but it is probable the persons buried in this distinguished manner, were either some of the more noted of the abbots, or perhaps of the patrons and benefactors of the monastery,—the de Lacies. The tenant of the tomb which has been opened must have been of a good old age; for though the teeth in the under jaw are mostly sound, they are considerably worn.

The manner in which a branch of the establishment at Fountains first removed to Bernoldswick, and finally settled at Kirkstall, has been already related. A knowledge of the general principles upon which monastic foundations were planned and erected, will now enable the reader to understand the disposition of the different parts of Kirkstall abbey.

The disposition of apartments in religious houses arose partly from the nature of monastic rules, and partly from attention to general convenience.

The principal feature of a religious house was the *clausum*, or close, consisting often of fifty, or even ninety* acres, surrounded by a high, and sometimes embattled wall,† and entered by one or two magnificent gateways. Beyond this enclosure the religious were not permitted to walk or ride, but on the necessary business of the house. Within the close were included all the appendages of a large domain, occupied by the owners as a grange, a farm-house, barns, stables, mill, &c. The reason of this arrangement, at least in the northern parts of

* Fifty acres is about the average, but that of Fountains exceeded ninety.

† A license was granted by Edward III. to “kernel and embattel” the close wall of the abbey of Whalley.

England, was obvious, as the live stock and out-buildings of the monastery CHAP. IV. were thus completely protected, not only against ordinary depredations, but against the more formidable and periodical plunder and conflagrations of the Scots.

Next was the house itself, situate in the lowest and warmest part of the enclosure, consisting usually of one large quadrangular court, into which the various offices and apartments opened, and to all these a warm and sheltered access, in every season, was provided, by means of a penthouse cloister surrounding the whole.

The northern side of this quadrangle was formed by the nave of the conventual church, so placed with great judgment, on account of its height and bulk, as in that position it afforded the best shelter against northern blasts, and in any other would have excluded more or less of sunshine from the cloister, where the aged monks, who could no longer wander far beyond their cells, would naturally wish, with the poet, *nostra bibat vernum contracta cuticula solem.*—Juv.

Attached to the end of the south transept, and with it constituting in part the east side of the quadrangle, was the vestry, and next the chapter-house, of which the doors and windows are generally observed to be adorned with peculiar care. This situation of the last-mentioned apartment may be considered as universal, except in those magnificent churches where it was placed north of the choir, in which case it was generally circular or octagonal. In either situation, however, the chapter-house appears to have been a favourite.

On the same side, and still to the south, is generally found one long ground room, used as a refectory, and sometimes two or three smaller ones, of the latter of which it is rather extraordinary that the uses have not been clearly ascertained. Above was generally the dormitory for the monks, or the library.

Again, opposite to the church, and forming the south side of the quadrangle, were almost universally the locutorium or parlour, kitchen, butteries, sculleries, &c. a suit of apartments necessarily connected with each other, and in the Cistercian houses, which usually stood on the northern bank of a considerable river, so placed that all the offal and filth from the offices passed immediately into the current, without annoying any other part of the house. Over these was the infirmary, and other apartments.

The western side alone remains to be accounted for, and of this the higher story was generally the dormitory for the lay brothers, often supported by a line of columns beneath, which, branching out into groined arches, formed a magnificently gloomy walk.* This apartment was immediately connected with the south-west

* This still remains entire at Fountaynes, a ruin from which more of the economy of monastic architecture may be learned, than from any other in the kingdom.

BOOK V. corner of the church, in order that the religious might pass to their late or early devotions with the least possible exposure to external air. In all this arrangement there appears a great deal of good sense and rational contrivance.

A very dignified part of the monastery is yet unnoticed, namely, the abbot's lodging, which was usually attached to or a little removed from the south-end corner of the quadrangle, and so placed as to afford an easy communication with the cloister, chapter-house, and church. This was often a distinct residence, pretty much in the style of a large manor house, and calculated for a splendid establishment, having a hall, kitchen, and sometimes a chapel within itself. For this position also of the abbot's or prior's apartments a good reason may be assigned; for, in the quadrangle there was evidently no room for them; placed to the north of the church they would have been cold and dark; to the west, too remote from the choir and chapter-house; and to the south, immediately in the way of kitchens and offices. No situation remained, therefore, but to the south-east, or immediately opposite to the choir, where they united the advantages of shelter, sun-shine, or contiguity to those parts of the houses where the abbot's presence was most frequently required.*

Kirkstall abbey was built conformably to the general disposition of Cistercian houses, already explained. The remains of the original wall bounding the abbey close, and once, perhaps, embattled, still forms a strong fence between the ancient road to Horsforth and the field north of the ruin, and is also discernible on the east, where it descends towards the river. After the junction of the same wall, at the opposite angle with the north-west gateway, it may likewise be traced, running westernly towards the wood, as an abutment of the old road to Kirkstall forge. The last vestiges of the enclosure in this direction, now visible, are the foundations of two gate pillars, in the modern superstructure of which is inserted a slab, inscribed "Vesper Gate."

The extent of area formerly comprised within the abbey close, may be estimated at nearly thirty statute acres, in part of which, adjoining the north-west gate, are at present to be seen some of the descendants, perhaps, of the fruit trees which graced and enriched the orchard of the spiritual fraternity.†

* Wood's Kirkstall Abbey, an interesting and original work.

† In the new edition of the *Monasticon Anglicanum*, the following estimate, extracted from the Paper Surveys in the Augmentation Office, may afford some gratifying information to the antiquarian reader:—"Kyrkstall nuper Abbatia in Com. Ebor. In rental renovato 22do. die Novembris anno regni regis Heareici Svi 31mo iuter alia continetur ut sequitur: Scitus dicti nuper monasterij cum ortis pomariis gardinis et cimiterio et aliis commoditatibus infra precinctum ejusdem, continens inter se per estimationem 6 acras. Unum clausum prati vocatum Brewhouse Crofte continens per estim. 6 acras. Aliud clausum prati vocatum Overkirk-garth continens per estim. 5 acras. Aliud clausum pasturæ vocatum Pentes Close continens per estim. dimidium acram. Aliud clausum pasturæ aretro stabilium

The perfect state in which the greater portion of the ruins still appear, after having braved every vicissitude of weather for so many ages, renders this task peculiarly interesting. It will be useful, however, to keep in view, during the progress of the discussion, the important fact that the buildings in their primitive state possessed, in some respects, a different character and aspect from what they afterwards assumed, and, in decay, now exhibit. It will, therefore, be necessary to endeavour to separate the simple and substantial erections of the original monastery, from the more ambitious alterations and decorative additions, superinduced upon them at subsequent periods.

All the accounts which have been published of Kirkstall abbey concur in stating, that the tower which at first surmounted the church rose but a little above the roof of the building. The subsequent addition to its height, probably for the double purpose of relieving the heavier features of the edifice, and providing accommodation for a peal of harmonious bells, is generally supposed to have been made about the reign of Henry VII. The principal changes were effected in the commencement of the fifteenth century; these were, the enlargement of the great chancel window, the carved and highly enriched square turrets finishing the buttresses of the church at each of its angular points; the crocketed pinnacles rising from the tops of the pediments, or gables, between the turrets; the small window over the west entrance which lit the roof of the nave; an addition to the east end of the chapter-house, and some minute alterations perceptible through the other buildings.

“The architecture of Kirkstall,” Dr. Whitaker observes, “lies open to much and original observation. The great merit of this structure, as a study for those who are desirous of assigning by internal evidence a proper date to every ancient building, is its unity of design and execution. Kirkstall abbey is a monument of the skill, the taste, and perseverance of a single man. Accordingly there are in the original fabric no appearances of after-thought, no deviations from the first plan. Not only the arrangement, proportions, and relations of the different apartments are rigidly conformed to that peculiar principle, which prevailed in the construction of religious houses erected for, rather than at the expense of, the monks; but every moulding and ornament appears to have been wrought from models previously studied, and adapted to the general plan.

Whitaker
on the ar-
chitecture.

Deviating by one step from the pure Norman style, of which there are many specimens from seventy to forty years before the commencement of this fabric, the columns of the church are massy, as the cylinders of the former age, but channelled rather than clustered; the capitals are Norman; the intercolumniations, though narrow, yet nearly one-third wider than those of the most massive Saxon; the

ibidem, vocatam Colman Croft continens per estim. duas acras et duo molendina aquatica granatica infra seitum predictum. The whole of the above premises were then valued at £1. 6s. 8d. per annum.

BOOK V. arches which surmount them are grooved, and moulded with an evident relation to the columns. One feature of the pure Norman is wanting in this, though a building of much higher dignity than those churches in which it is often found. Even on the great west door of the church there are no basso relievos or other enrichments of sculpture; but though the entrance is deep and complex, and has had detached single shafts beneath each of its members, there appears to have been a studied abstinence from every thing gaudy and ornamental. Yet the architect who designed Kirkstall had, within three miles, a model to resort to, which would have suggested a great variety of elaborate enrichments in the highest perfection of recent masonry: I mean the church of Addle.

“The north-east door out of the cloister into the church has been more laboured than the rest, and has a free and well-cut cabled ornament about the capitals. The central column of the original chapter-house has been surrounded by slender detached columns, of which the bases yet appear: one of the earliest (perhaps the very earliest) specimens of a style which became universal in England about a century later, and disappeared as suddenly as it had become fashionable. In the vaulted apartments south of the chapter-house we have the most convincing proofs that the Norman, through its immediate predecessor the Saxon, was merely a debased copy of Roman architecture. The proportions of the single shaft cylindrical columns have a very Doric air, though a classical architect would not have sprung arches or vaultings from cylinders. These apartments, which are now accessible only on the east, originally opened into the cloister court, from which the varied perspective, the broken masses of alternate light and shade diversifying the gloom, must have been admirably adapted to the solemnity of the monastic life.

“The original windows of this church and abbey have been single round-headed lights, the first enlargement of the genuine Saxon and early Norman loop-hole, which was never intended for glass; for though Benedict Biscop is known to have introduced this great improvement into his church at Jarrow, the use of it does not appear to have been general among the Saxons, and the narrow apertures in their massy walls evidently point at a struggle between the admission of light and the exclusion of cold. But no sooner did the use of glass become general, than windows began to expand, first into broader single lights, and next into two, included in the sweep of one common arch; but I conceive the introduction of painted glass to have suggested the necessity of widely ramified windows, first perhaps for the purpose of displaying an extended surface of vivid colouring, or a large group of historical figures; and, secondly, in order to compensate, by a wider surface, for the quantity of light excluded by their tints. This idea, which I have never met with before, is confirmed by chronology: the earliest stained glass which we read of, at least in the north of England, was in the

possession of the monks of Rivaulx,* about the year 1140. At this precise period CHAP. IV. the narrow single lights began to expand, and as the use of glass grew more and more general, the surface of windows became by degrees wider and more diversified."

So far Dr. Whitaker. Without venturing to enter on a posthumous controversy with an authority so respectable, though occasionally so opinionative or prejudiced, it may be observed that some of the above criticism is at least questionable.

The first thing at present which strikes an inspector of the ruin is the excellence of the mason-work. The stone for constructing the abbey, and the style of its architecture, were plainly selected with a view to durability, and little consideration of expense. The former is a species of bastard granite, capable of receiving a fine surface, and impregnable to the weather, nearly in proportion to the workmanship which has been expended on it. Of the high polish which the artisans of the twelfth century could bestow on this rough material, a few satisfactory specimens have been found in the cylindrical pillars that, till a few years ago, supported the arches of the refectory at Kirkstall, and were themselves thus protected from the edacity of time and atmosphere. These relics of ancient skill even now almost shine after the hand that finished them seven hundred years back, and exhibit evidence of having been wrought to a greater degree of perfection than is perceptible in any modern cuttings of the same sort of stone.

From the comparatively trifling impression which has been made on the north side of the abbey, notwithstanding its exposure to a relentless climate, there is reason to presume that equal care was bestowed upon the exterior as the interior of the building. The decomposition of the mortar certainly gives a raw and loose appearance now to the layers of stone-work; but not more so than is observable where internal parts of the structure, known to have been laboured with the greatest nicety, have, by dilapidation, been subjected to the attacks of the elements. All things considered, therefore, even the mere outer facings of the monastery may be pronounced irrefragable proofs of superior attainment and proficiency in masonry. Though they exhibit no instances of curious ingenuity in carving, they demonstrate both judgment and ability adequate to the choice and execution of simple elegant workmanship.

The loop-hole character of the northern windows, as remarked by Dr. Whitaker, unquestionably is at variance with modern notions of symmetry. It is obvious, however, from the larger apertures (of the same date as the former,) over the western entrance to the church; that the peculiarity arose rather from design than ignorance or necessity. Hence it may be inferred, that in the absence of stained glass, the

* Rieval or Rievale.

BOOK V.

only mode of obtaining that "dim religious light" which the imaginative and ceremonious mystery of the Romish worship requires, was, by appropriately interspersing small openings through the external walls. A full glare of sunshine would not only put to shame the artificial light diffused from the blazing tapers on the altar during the celebration of mass, but dispel the obscurity so conducive to effect in this imposing performance, and for the full attainment of which, the vapour of incense is artfully added to the other fumes then involving the priest and the rites he administers.

At first sight it would be suggested, that the round-headed arches apparent on the outside of the church, would also be found internally. But on entering the ruin, the pointed style is seen almost exclusively to prevail, and by no means in its earliest and most awkward stages. According to Dr. Milner,* such a "strange mixture of styles obtained in the latter part of the twelfth century, in the numerous ecclesiastical buildings which were then going forward, as might be expected when an old style began to be exploded, and a new one was in the act of formation." * * * "Pointed arches," he continues, "were every where intermixed with circular ones. The former was more generally placed upon massive Saxon pillars, and even in some few instances at first were very obtuse, as in the intercolumniations at St. Cross, near Winchester, or, what was almost always the case, they were exceedingly acute, as in those of the neighbouring church of St. Mary Magdalen, on the hill, raised about the year 1174."

These opinions Dr. Milner has illustrated by plates of the above churches. But though that from St. Mary Magdalen shows many zig-zag and other devices on the mouldings of some of the pointed arches, there is nothing of the harmony between the different parts of the architecture so happily studied in building the nave and side aisles of Kirkstall. The columns, in the former, are short, clumsy, and cylindrical, their capitals fluted, and the arches out of proportion high, and consequently acute-angled. The lower and upper styles have therefore no relationship, and seem of distant dates. At Kirkstall, on the other hand, the symmetry and keeping of the whole appear so perfect as nearly to have anticipated the future progress of art, and to be almost worthy of a later or more refined era of Gothic architecture. The columns are massive, but tall and clustered, or, as Dr. Whitaker prefers the expression, "channelled," and, to agree with their supporters, the continuous arches are moulded or "channelled" likewise. Nor are the latter inordinately high or pointed. They rather evince the nice proportions of the classical period of pointed architecture in England; † while the side aisles are arched,

* Treatise on the Ecclesiastical Architecture of England, p. 90, 91.

† "The best proportion of the head of a pointed arch is allowed to be, when an equilateral triangle can be inscribed within its crown and its impost, or springing."—*Milner*.

groined, and ribbed, to correspond with the style of the skreens between them and the nave. It would seem, indeed, that Kirkstall was among the first buildings in England where pointed arches were combined with clustered columns.* CHAP. IV.

It may also be assumed, from the remnant of arched roof still covering the choir, that the most exact agreement and proportion were observed through the whole interior of the sacred edifice. Four great arches, springing from four massive clustered columns at the angles of the nave, transepts, and choir, supported the tower, and apparently formed the centre from which diverged the (probably) groined and ribbed roofs of the rest of the church. In all that survives of these parts of the building, the same love of elegant simplicity and scrupulous taste may be discovered, as in the plainer and more substantial erections already noticed.†

It should here be observed, however, that the capitals of the pillars in the nave are early Norman, and nearly the same as those of the circular-headed Norman doorway, and of the Norman windows, in the west end of the church. They may be said to evince an attempt at ornament or carving; and appear to have been so many square blocks placed on the tops of the shafts, then cut into abaci, and afterwards deprived of their lower projecting angles, while the slanting surface thus obtained was variously chiselled. This species of decoration, if it may be so termed, also formed the springings on either side-wall of the aisles, and of the double arcade which originally upheld the western dormitory. The arches here, however, were, as in the refectory on the opposite side of the monastery, early Norman; and indeed wherever a capital was introduced in this style, it almost uniformly took the character of those just described. The clustered jambs supporting a beautiful arch of this sort in the church of Dalmenie, Scotland,‡ are headed in the same manner as those of Kirkstall, and the still more ancient entrance of Addle church, mentioned by Dr. Whitaker, displays this peculiarity.

Kirkstall is a pleasing village, with a new church of very elegant architecture. Church.
It is situate on an eminence, and comprises a nave and chancel, with a tower,

* "It is matter of evidence," says Dr. Milner, "that the pointed arch was used in England a considerable time before any other member which is now considered as belonging to the pointed style. It could not, however, long escape the observations of our ingenious architects, that the ponderous circular pillar ill accorded with the light and aspiring pointed arch. Accordingly, towards the close of the century in question, the Saxon column, in some instances, began to be shaped into the form of the Arabic figure 8, so as to retain its former strength, and yet to appear gracefully slender."—*Treatise on English Ecclesiastical Architecture*, p. 92. The clustered or "channelled" columns of Kirkstall, though erected at the period here alluded to, may be classed rather as belonging to the perfect pointed style than as distortions of the Saxon.

† The nave is divided from the aisles by eight pointed arches resting on columns formed by a union of several cylinders. In each of the transepts are three chaplets, with Norman piscinæ.

‡ Provincial Antiquities of Scotland, by Sir Walter Scott, Bart.

BOOK V. and spire of 107 feet high, at the west end; the whole in the style of architecture prevalent in the thirteenth century. At each angle of the tower are buttresses terminating in pedimental caps and octagonal pinnacles. The spire is of the latter form, and terminates in a plain finial. Each side of the nave has seven acutely pointed windows, and the finish is a block cornice; the east end has three pointed windows. The interior is plain; there are galleries round three sides, supported on octagonal pillars; and the pulpit, reading and clerk's desk are grouped in the centre of the church. The altar-table is of stone, with a blank arcade of arches, and the font is in a similar style. This church, dedicated to St. Stephen, has accommodation for one thousand persons, half being in free seats and the remainder in pews. The architect was R. D. Chantrell, Esq.; the first stone was laid July 7, 1828; and it was opened for divine service in the latter part of the year following. The architect's estimate was £3272. 3s. and the contract £3240. 16s. 4d. The site (two acres and a quarter) was the gift of the earl of Cardigan.

There is a neat school house erected in 1822.

At Kirkstall forge is a Wesleyan Methodist chapel.

With the pleasing village of Kirkstall we complete the survey of the town and borough of Leeds, a district in which wealth, commerce, and increasing industry are concentrated. That such a town should be without the advantages of the elective franchise is an anomaly in the constitution of England, and it is earnestly to be hoped that a very short period will intervene before the voice of its manufacturers and merchants will be directly heard in the legislative assembly of the nation.

END OF VOL. II.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

NOV 17 1949

Form L9-25m-9,'47(A5618)444

THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



D 000 420 888 0

University of
Southern
Library